Vol. 1 No. 1.

Mind is spiritual matter. Thought is also matter, but not the same matter any more than the earth is the same matter as the seed which is sent into it. Thought like the seed germinates and comes forth like the tree, in the form of an idea. It then ripens like the fruits, to be eaten. Curiosity is excited and wants to be gratified. it tastes and then enquires, the answer comes and the spirit is affected just in proportion to the answer. Illustration. A thought is sown in the mind which asleep or ignorant, it grows and comes forth. The curiosity tastes; it produces a strange sensation in the throat, the spirit enquires. the answer comes. Bronchitis. The spirit is disturbed and tries to rid itself of its enemy. This disturbance is the effect called disease. Now if no name had been given or fears excited the idea or tree would have died of itself. Oct 18 '59.

No. 2.

What is disease? Disease is what follows the disturbance of the mind; this mind is spiritual matter. When I speak of disease I do not mean to confine the word to any particular phenomenon or disturbance of the mind, but that the mind or matter is simply disturbed like the soil of the earth ready to receive the seed or disease. This disturbance contains no knowledge or thought any more than a house on fire, which disturbs the inmates or spirits who flee out-

not knowing the cause. It embraces mind without truth or error. like weight set in motion without direction. Weight like mind could never set itself in motion. but being set in motion it is called mechanical power; so is mind set in motion spiritual power. Both are governed by laws of truth or error: the fruit shows which of the two powers govern. If it is directed by the wisdom of God, no bad results can follow, but if directed by error and ignorance, as ignorance is the mind, and error the enemy of truth. the truth will show which governs. As there is no knowledge in error it sometimes follows that some good results follow as it did in the case of Joseph being sold to the ~~Ishmaelites~~ Ishmaelites. They, its it said, meant it for evil, but God meant it for good. Truth does not work in that way (that is by accidents) Truth worked by laws, like mathematics, error like chance. The answer ~~on~~ may come right or wrong (in error) in either way it contains no law by which the world is any way the wiser. Ignorance is its life, and truth its death.

So by error comes disease ~~and~~ or death. So by the destruction of error comes the introduction of truth or science or health; and as error is matter or mind it is the instrument of its own destruction.

The matter is not annihilated, but the mind is.

That combined substance that shows itself in persons in the form of an opinion, indicates its characte-

by a peculiar form of wisdom, superior to its followers, and when disturbed by wisdom or truth it dies. but when not ~~disturbed, it~~ opposed, its opinions are sown into the minds of others, like seed in the ground, and comes forth in some form. This which follows the disturbance of the mind the doctors call disease.

Here is what all the error lies, they take the effect for the cause. We confound the error and truth together. We take an opinion for a truth, which is an error, for what we know, we have no opinion of. If opinion is knowledge, then there is no knowledge. for every person has an opinion. Now if opinion is knowledge then why is reason introduced? This very fact proves that knowledge is the destruction of an opinion or disease, for what we know, we have no opinion about. Now disease is what follows an opinion, it is madness of mind directed by error. & truth is the destruction of an opinion.

These ideas and hundreds of others have been given to explain the effect of the mind. all of them admit disease one thing, and the mind another. This theory that mind is one thing and disease another, has left the people in darkness, and caused more misery than all other evils put together. It has always been admitted that a theory that cannot be put into practice is not very good.

The mind is spiritual matter, which being agitated disturbs the spirit. This disturbance contains no knowledge of itself, but produces a chemical change of the

fluids of the system. this disturbance may be produced in various ways. viz; by the death of a friend. or by religious excitement, witchcraft &c.
All of the above contains what is called knowledge which is communicated to the ~~mind~~ spirits and sets it to work to form disease. after the form the spirit gives the mind. the mind being the matter under the control of the spirit, it capeable of producing any phenomenon. Oct. 1859.

No 3.

I will give the symptoms of a person who called on me to be examined; the upper part of his bod above his hips felt so large that his legs were not strong enough to carry the weight. therefore he complained of weakness in his knees. This idea of weakness was his mind, for there never was any strength or knowledge in his knees of thumbtacks. any more than there is power in a lever of iteelf. If the lever or legs had to create their own power. his body would never move. therefore. if his body ever moved it must be by some power independent of his knees or legs. There is such a thing as pressure but pressure is not power. for if it moves, it is not pressure. for it contains motion, and motion is another element independent of pressure.
These two elements together, we call mechanical power as mind or matter, agitated, it called spiritual power.
Neither matter nor mind contains any knowledge. Now as this means mind or matter was in a state that

it contained motion or error for error is motion, not knowledge, it was not all freedom. Now as health is the enjoyment of all our faculties, any foreign substance trips the wheel so as to retard the motion, so error trips the mind, or retards the motion. This was the state of this man's body. Now to put this man in the full possession of his faculties &c. to remove the burden that binds him down. These burdens are the effects of error having control of the mind or matter. These errors are made 1 mind or matter first formed into an opinion. then comes reason then comes disease or death. accompanied by all the misery the idea contains. Oct. 1849.

No. 4.

I told you that mind is not intelligence. Intelligence contains no thought, no opinion, nor reason. Mind contains them all. Disease is the offspring of the mind, not of intelligence. All the above is the result of a chemical change. to bring about or develope some scientific law. that will put man in possession of a knowledge of himself. So that he will avoid the evils which man is subject to.

Thoughts are like electric sparks. Knowledge classifies or arranges them to a language manner to itself so as to use them for a medium to communicate an idea to another. This is the state of all men.

Under this state of mind, all the laws of science have been developed. Every day brings to light some new idea, not yet developed but treading forth to the natural world.

During this process the mind undergoes some very painful effects, which affect the body even to the destruction of the same. But this destruction contains no knowledge, it is only the destruction of the mind. The knowledge still agitates the mind till its end is accomplished, then the mind returns to its quiet state & the law is understood.

While all this is going on, as in all sciences, ideas come forth, and the minds are affected and try for the prize; for instance, the idea of navigating the air. all minds are excited: experiments are tried, accidents, as they are called, happen, and lives are lost to this world of sense. But that which governs the life, cannot be lost. but must mingle in with the idea of perfection, — not losing his identity. but what he loses in weight or matter, he makes up in science or knowledge. Therefore, accidents, ~~are~~ as they are called, must happen and in every case to them that are affected it would have been better as we think, if they had never been born. This would be true if it was the end of their existence. Now as these laws develop themselves, is the truth in these laws or in ourselves?

The accidents, so called, are the errors or diseases, and correcting these errors, establishing the truth or science is curing the disease or establishing the law.

I have said that when any new idea comes up a class of persons enter into an investigation of it. but but very few are able to put the ideas into practice or get the prize. though most all can understand

something of the theory. There is a vast deal of difference between talking a theory and talking about a theory. Talking about a theory is like talking about a science we do not understand; it contains no knowledge; talking a science is knowledge, therefore, when a person speaks the truth, it is knowledge, but when he speaks an opinion, there is no knowledge in it. Knowledge contains no opinion nor language, nor selfishness, and, like charity, has no ill will toward its neighbor, but like the rays of the sun, is always ready to impart heat to all who will come to the light. Disease is one of the evil results of coming to the truth or ~~light~~ knowledge, You will understand that to cure a disease is to understand the law by which the disease was produced. To make it more plain, I will suppose a case, In supposing a case, the person you address must suppose himself perfectly well. Now all thought contain a substance that is set in motion by error to form an idea. this substance acts upon another, like a galvanic battery, and keeps up a deposit of thought till the idea is formed in the mind. These thoughts may arise from different causes. I will select one. suppose you become acquainted with a person, the first impression is a shock from his mind, this shock is kept up until an idea is formed in your mind, the motion or disease is in the idea of the person from whom you receive the shock. So you if contains no knowledge, you receive it as a sweet morsel that you can roll under your tongue. You suck and foster it in

you breast, till it becomes part of yourself. you form a strong attachment for it, and as it contains the character of its Father, you become attached to the author.

When the idea becomes developed, and you find what it contains, you see you have been fostering a viper, that will sting you to the heart. Now grief, passion, fear and love, take possession of your mind, Satan enters into the combination, and a warfare commences. Hatred takes the place of love. Death takes the place of ignorance, firmness takes the place of weakness and a battle ensues. As truth works through this error or disease, knowledge and happiness take its place. the evil is cast out. the author or idea is deserted, & the mind is changed. You see the deception.

Your knowledge is the emancipation of the error & all that followed it. the truth sets you free and happy, which is the end. Now sensations can be learned before they affect the body or produce disease, so that they fall harmless at your feet. It is necessary that all persons have a teacher until they can teach themselves. The question then arises, How can a person believe in one of whom they have never heard & how can they learn without a teacher, and how can one teach without he is sent. Rom 10 14. Here ends the fourth lesson. — No 5. —

The question may be asked by some, Is the curing of disease a science? I answer yes. You may ask who is the founder of that science? I answer. Jesus Christ. Then comes the

Question. What proof have you that it is a science? because Christ healed the sick. that of itself is no proof that he knew what he was doing.
Answer. If it was done it must have been done by some law or science, for there can be no such thing as accident with God, and if Christ was God, he did know what he was doing. When he was accused of curing diseases by Beelzebub or ignorance, he said if I cast out devils, or diseases, by through a ~~science or law~~ Beelzebub or ignorance. my Kingdom or science cannot stand, but if I cast out devils or diseases ~~through~~ through a science or law, then my Kingdom or law will stand, for it is not of this world. When others cast out diseases they cured by ignorance or Beelzebub. and there was no science in their cures. although an effect was produced; but not knowing the cause, the world was none the wiser for their cures. At another time, when told by his disciples that they saw persons curing or casting out devils in his name, and forbad them, he said, They that are with us are not against us but they that are not with us but are in ignorant of the laws of curing, scattereth abroad, for the world is none the wiser! here you see he makes a difference between his mode of curing and theirs.
If Christs cures were done by the power of God, & Christ was God, he must have known what that power or science was. and if he did ~~know~~ he knew the difference, between his science and their ignorance
His science was his Kingdom. therefore it was

not of this world, and thus being of this world, he called it the kingdom of darkness. To enter into Christ's kingdom or science, was to enter into the laws & knowledge of curing the evils of this world of darkness. As disease is an evil, it is of this world & is in this kingdom of darkness. To separate one world from the other, is to separate the ~~th the~~ truth from the error. and as error is death and truth is life, the resurrection of one is the destruction of the other. Nov. 1849. ~~Portland Oct. 1862.~~

— No 6. —

Is disease a belief? I say it is. for a person is to himself just what he thinks he is!
If I believe myself sick. I am sick, for my feelings are my sickness. and my sickness & my belief is my mind, therefore all disease is in the mind or belief. Now as our mind or belief is made up of ideas, which is matter, it is necessary to know what ideas we are in, for to cure the disease is to correct the error. and as disease is what follows the error destroy the cause and the effect ceases. Now the question arises. How can this be done?
By a knowledge of the law of harmony. To illustrate this law of harmony, I must take some law that you admit. I will take the law of Mathematics. You hear of a mathematical problem. you want to solve it; the answer is in the problem: the error is in it: the happiness and misery are also in it. Your error is the cause of your sickness or trouble,

are to cure your sickness or trouble, is to correct the error. If you know the real state of things, you would not call in a person who knows no more than you do, if you know the fact. Nov 1859

— No 7. —

Your life is health, knowledge and happiness, all in this belief. Death is disease, error, misery & pain, all in this belief. Each of the two is called our knowledge, and to believe in one is to disbelieve in the other. Our life is in our belief. Death is the destruction of the one and the life of the other, or the disbelief of the one and the belief of the other. Christ came to destroy death or belief, and bring life and immortality to light. My life or belief rest in Christ. They who lost their life or belief for his sake, or belief, for his sake shall find it. Upon this rock or belief, I build my faith, and the gates of death cannot change me.

Now your life is in your belief, and you are known by the fruits. My life is my belief — more as I impart my belief to you, it is your life or health, and as you receive my life or belief, you die to your own, and my life in you grows to a belief, and this belief is your health and happiness. Nov 1859.

— No 8 —

What is disease? It is what follows the effect of a false direction given to the mind or spirit matter. The body is composed of matter, not mind, but when agitated, that part which is called heat and is

throw off, is mind or spirit. It is not intelligence but a medium to be used according to the direction given it by a power independent of itself — like that direction given to mechanical power. The effort of this direction — (call it what you please) on the body is to destroy itself, for its life is its own destruction.

Dec. 1869

No 9

The curing of disease must be governed by a law. Sin or death is the transgression of that law, and where there is no law, there is no transgression.

No. 10.

What is the strongest feeling in man or woman? Love for the sake of love for others, For this love they will lay down their lives when directed by knowledge; for no passion can follow true love. What makes what is called animal passion? Ignorance of ourselves — not understanding the truth. Love contains no fear: ignorance puts a false construction on love. Here lies all the trouble. Love and ignorance are the Mother & Father of all error or disease. How to know ourselves, & to know the truth of this problem. Love is an element of itself without any form, it has no length — no breadth, no height or depth. It neither comes nor goes. It fills all space, and melts all error down that comes within its power. Its power is its heat. Its heat is its love, it is heaven. For this love Christ laid down all his animal life or passion for mankind, that

they might understand themselves and be saved from the endless hell of misery that follows our ignorance of this power or love. ~~as this two~~ power - love and ignorance, hang all the law & the gospels. The gospel is love, the law is error therefore. When you are under the law, you become subject to the laws & penalties.

When you are freed from the law it has no power over you. This law of love is that love in mankind - that is working in us. or error - to bring us to truth, and set us free from the laws of sin or ~~error~~ death. The laws of love are the destruction of the laws of error and they make us a law to ourselves. This law of love has no penalties nor passions, but like the bird that flies in the sky, is not troubled with earthly laws, but is a law to itself.

Its penalty is its happy, its ignorance is its weight or stupidity. Each is governed by a ~~[illegible]~~ sort of intelligence, like science & ignorance.

As ignorance & superstition are what are under the laws of error. Science & truth are their opponents and the mind is the medium of their fight. Like the telegraph wire, a medium of truth & error.

Love is a substance like food, that comes from heaven, to feed the soul. Error is material & contains reason & all the faculties. Love is the true answer to our desire. in our desire is our hope. and when we get that which we hope for it contains nothing but true knowledge or love. No error, no fear, no grief, no pain

No 11.

The question is often asked if I am a Spiritualist. My answer is. I am not, after the manner of the Rochester Rappings. But I am a believer in the spirits of the living. Here seems to be a difference of opinions. The common opinion of the people in regard to the dead, I have no sympathy with. from the fact that their belief is founded on an opinion that I know is false, yet I believe them honest but misled, for the want of some better explanation of the phenomenon. We see men, women, & children walking around, by & bye they pass away from us. & their bodies are laid in the earth. This is one of the phenomena of the world. We look on the scene & pause. A cold, icy sensation passes through our frame we weep. from our ignorance. We have seen the matter in a form moving about as tho' it contained life: Now it lies cold & clammy and our hopes cast off. Perhaps it is a son or daughter in whom we have had hopes, raised to the highest extreme, of being stand before the world, loved & respected for their worth, — now gone forever. Doubts & fears take possession of our minds. We want to believe that they will know us. and in this state of mind we often ask this lump of clay if it does know us. but no answer comes, we weep and repeat the question — but no answer comes, and in a contrite state of mind, we lean & listen to some lonely spot to pour out our grief. Some kind friends tries to console us by telling us

that our friend is not dead but still lives: by believing what they have no knowledge of, only a desire that it may be so. This by sympathy mingles into a belief and we try to believe it. This is the state of the people in regard to the dead: This belief arises from the necessity of the case, but it keeps them ignorant of themselves, and all their life subject to bondage.

Now where do I differ from all this belief?

On every subject: My belief is my knowledge. My knowledge my practice & my knowledge gives the lie to all my former belief. I believed as all others did, but my theory and practice were at variance with each other. I therefore abandoned all my former beliefs, as they came in contact with my practice. & at last followed the dictates of the impressions made upon me by my patients. In this way I got rid of the errors of the world & my old opinions, and formed an abstract to all my former opinions. These former opinions embraced all sorts of diseases, & ideas that contained error, disease & unhappiness that led to death.

The unravelling of our old opinions gave our knowledge of anatomy, and happiness the world knows nothing of, and this knowledge I found could be taught to others. It teaches man that he is not in the body, but outside of it, as much as the power is outside of a lever, and the body is to the soul, what the steamengine is to the engineer, a machine without knowledge or power, only as it is given by something independent of itself.

Jan. 1860.

No. 12.

Clairvoyance is a state of existence independent of the natural senses of the body. which has no matter nor reason, but is perfect knowledge. Thought reading is a lower order of connected with mind, but superior to the natural man. This state is what would be called Spiritualism, & contains the knowledge & reasoning of this world. Clairvoyance is a higher state. which is entirely disconnected with the natural man but can communicate through him while in a dreamy or mesmeric state, information, which the company cannot know. This principle is in every man. the understanding of it is eternal life.

This eternal life was in Christ, and was Christ. It has manifested itself in various forms. in all ages of the world wherever science has been discovered.

This ignorance of the world, with regard to this higher state of knowledge, looks upon ~~this higher state of thought reading~~. the manifestations of thought reading state, as the highest development of man, while this state dies, and the clairvoyant state rises from the dead It is all that is left. it can act upon mind it has an identity and more knew of its beginning or ending. it is all the intelligence in man—

No 13.

The identity of man's soul can be compared to a fire, which throws an equal heat on all around. This heat is pure love, containing no knowledge, no selfishness. but is like the love of a mother for her child. This love is little understood and causes

doubts & questionings. It is an element of itself containing no matter, and asking nothing in return. Ignorance & superstition, put false constructions on this law and think intelligence is contained in it. Its language is itself, it speaks not as man speaks for it contains no error. It answers an inquiry by an impression which cannot be misunderstood if man knows himself. This law is what leads man to truth.

When I speak of man, I speak of the errors & ignorance of the world. And the heat that arises from this ~~another~~ error contains the character of its author.

When these two elements meet - which I call man & woman, then comes the temptation, and as man love never makes war for gain, it knows no evil.

As error contains selfishness, dishonesty, jealousy & disease it cannot see truth or love in an element differing from its own. It therefore judges others by its own standard. This element, when excited by love to lead us to truth, contains all kinds of ~~truth & error~~ disease & error. & all mankind embrace both elements and the separation is the resurrection of error into truth. As we learn the truth we discard the error.

True knowledge is in true love. False knowledge is in error. and as God is in the former he contains no matter, and as man is in the latter, he is made up of truth & error. Now as there is gradual progression from error to knowledge, our identities act in the two elements of peace & combined love, for man has two elements and is subject to the one which he obeys.

The question arises, Are these elements capable of separation? Yes. Instinct by the mother to her infant but not understandingly.
She was that law to herself, and did the thing contained in the law. without a knowledge of the law. Dec 1845.

No 14.

Every phenomenon in the natural world has its origin in the spiritual world. The world gives credit where it is not due, mistaking ovice for substance. No man should have credit over his fellow man unless he shows some superiority over the errors of his age — and to show that his is superior is to reduce to a science some phenomenon which has never been explained. Music for example, before music was ~~a science~~ reduced to a science it ~~was~~ was a phenomenon. Persons could whistle & sing but no one supposed that the one who made the most noise was entitled to any credit above the rest. But credit was due to him who first reduced it to science — Take diseases! The world is full of sickness arising from various causes — the phenomena exist in the natural world while the causes originate in an invisible world. Doctors is confined to the natural world and admit the causes of the disease all in the natural world. Dr. Quimby with his clairvoyant faculty gets knowledge in regard to the phenomena — which does not come through the natural senses.

and by explaining to his patients, changes the direction of the mind, and the explanations it the science or cure. To illustrate, Suppose a patient calls on Dr. Q. for examination. No questions are asked on either side. They sit down together. He has no knowledge of the patients feelings through his natural senses. Later after having placed his mind upon them. Then he becomes perfectly passive and the patients mind being troubled, puts him into a clairvoyant state. together with his natural state, thus being in two states at once. When he takes their feelings accompanied by their state of mind, & thoughts. A history of their trouble (thus learned together with the name of their disease. He relates to the patient. & his constitutes the disease ~~& the evidence~~ and the evidences in the body are the effects of their belief. Not being afraid of the belief. he is not afraid of the disease, The Doctors take the bodily evidence as disease, Disease with him. does not come to the natural senses. therefore he ~~does~~ can not explain to the world. his mode of treatment. & the world take no interest in it & his theory is of no use to them. Then what use is it in the world? To give the world such confidence that they will not be frightened by the opinions of the world. for disease is an independent opinion. He throws their feelings off and imparts to them his feelings. which are perfect health. & his explanation destroys their feeling or disease. His belief in this respect differs from any other.

& the result of the success of his practice: therefore when he is with the sick they feel safe. he is like a captain who knows his business. and feels confident in a storm and his confidence sustains his crew & ship. when both would be lost if the Capt should give up to his fears. Dr. L. comes to the sick as a pilot to the Capt. of a ship. in a storm or fog when danger thickens. & inevitable destruction threatens. He learns the truth from the Captain & quieting the crew by his confidence inspires them with confidence. gives other directions and brings them into harbor.

No 15.

What did Jesus mean to convey when he said all men had gone out of the way? that there was none that did good. No not one.

It is generally understood that man had wandered away from God. and had become so sinful that he was in danger of eternal punishment from the presence of God & unless he repented & returned to God he would be banished from his presence forever. This being the state of mankind, God seeing no way whereby man could be saved, gave his only son as a ransom for the redemption of the world. or, God made himself manifest in the flesh. and came into the world, suffered & died & rose again, to show us that we should all rise from the dead. This is the belief of most of the christian world.

The Sepharcas disbelieved all the above story but death they cant help believing that man dies, and they ~~cant help believing that man will be~~ have a sort of belief that there will be some sort of a heavenly scene or changed change, or that the soul or spirit will jump out at death, & still have an existence somewhere.
After the soul is set at liberty it cango or stay just where it pleases. others believe that it goes to God, there to be in the presence of God, & be a saint and sing hallelujahs forever. Now all of the above embrace mankinds belief. & in their belief they feel as though Jesus Christ was the author & finisher of their faith. These beliefs embrace all the horrors of a separation from this world. & admit whether man will obtain that world beyond this life.
Now you see no person is in danger of this change but the rich. for if a person is well he cant be dead. & if he dont die, he is in no danger of heaven or hell. Therefore to keep well you keep clear of both.
This is just about the same belief that the people had before Christ began his reform, I will try to show that Christ never taught one single idea of all the above but condemned the whole as superstition & ignorance. He not only condemned the idea of a world independent of man. but proved that there was none, by all his sayings & doings. He looked upon all the above theories & beliefs as false & tending to make man unhappy. These beliefs Jesus came to destroy & establish the kingdom of God.

or truth in this world, or belief - for the two beliefs are both in ourselves, & we become the servants of the one or the other, & the embracing of the true Christ is the resurrection of the dead - & or the dead serve nothing, therefore, to be dead in sin or ignorance, is a separation of God, or truth - & to serve God is to serve ourselves & this knowledge is in Christ or truth. Now what is the difference between Christ's belief & the world's belief? Christ had no belief, his being done or belief was an everlasting being done without beginning or end.

It is a science based on eternal truth.

It does not contain an opinion or belief.

It is all knowledge & power, & will reign until all beliefs & error shall be destroyed. The last error or belief is death or ignorance, and truth & science will reign till ignorance is destroyed.

Then the son or law shall be subject to God.

No 16.

What is your position in regard to the world, or the error of the world? You cannot embrace both. If you embrace the world you embrace its errors & become a servant to its laws & the spirit of truth departs to the God that gave it. But if you hold on to the truth the world is in subjection to you and instead of becoming a servant you become a teacher of truth to the world & lead other minds to the truth. Instead of your happiness being in the world, the world's happiness is in you. This is your true position & this is the struggle you will have to go through.

Shall the world lead you, or shall you lead the world?
This is the point that is to be settled in your mind.
Now I will give you the signs of the times.
Many shall come in the name of the truth & say, do this, or do that, — music, dancing & all sorts of amusements but truth says, Beware, be not deceived, but fulfill the truth & all the above will be a pleasure to you.
Now to know whether you are born of the truth, the truth shall show just your position in the world. when you can take the lead & the world will listen to you, then the kingdom of this world has become subject to the kingdom of heaven: or error has become the subject of truth. This is a trying scene to go through. It seems as though you must leave all the world's pleasures & exclude yourself from society. But this is not the case you will like society all the better — for where the carcass is there will all the eagles be gathered.
So when error is truth will go to lead the captive free. This will make you love amusement for the sake of doing good. Then you will rejoice with those that rejoice & weep with those that weep. & your happiness is their happiness. Then you will be loved & respected for your love or humbleness, & draw around you those minds that are in harmony with yours. Then will the old ideas come & knock at your door for admittance, but the truth will say. Depart from me ye cursed — for when I wanted truth you gave me no answer when I was naked or naked you gave me no truth or clothes. therefore, depart ye cursed into everlasting dark-
ness.

where ignorance & error dwell. Dec. 1849.

No 17.

All ~~sets~~ effects produced upon the human frame are the results of a chemical change of the fluids with or without our knowledge & all the varieties & changes are accompanied by a peculiar state of mind. If the mind should be directed to any particular organ that organ might become deranged or it might not. In either case, the truth is in the mind for the body is only the house for the mind to dwell in & we put a value upon it according to its worth. Therefore if your mind has been deceived by some invisible enemy into a belief & you have put it into the form of a disease, with or without your knowledge by any theory or truth, to return you to health & happiness. This I do partly mentally & partly by talking till I correct the wrong impressions & establish the truth & the truth is the cure. I use no medicine of any kind and make no applications. I am no spiritualist after the manner of the Rochester Rappings. And I am not dictated by any living man but am guided by the dictates of my own conscience. As a lawyer is in pleading a case governed by the evidence. A sick man is like a criminal cast into prison for disobeying some law that man has set up. I plead his case & if I get the verdict the criminal is set at liberty. If I fail, I lose the cause. His own judgment is his judge. His feelings are his evidence. If any explanation is satisfactory

to the judge. you will give me the verdict. This ends the trial & the patient is relieved. Dec. 1869.

No 18.

What has a man to contend with who undertakes to establish a new science? He has the opposition of all the opinions of the world in regard to it & all their influence. He will be misunderstood by fools, & misrepresented by knaves, for it will tear down ~~his patronage~~ their pretense or belief and they will use all their skill & deception to defeat their enemy. Their weapon is their tongue, & the tongue of a hypocrite is of all weapons the most deadly to truth. for it can assume the form of an angel while it is sucking your very life blood from your soul. Life & happiness are its own torment. Ever since the world began, science has had this enemy to contend with. & some very hard battles have been fought. before error could leave the field, & even when forced to retreat into darkness. it would come out when truth was asleep & destroy the happiness of science. Therefore science must keep awake for its own safety. These two powers are in every ~~one~~ person & each one's happiness. or misery shows which one he is in subjection to. If well and happy it is not proof that he has been through the war of science & arrived at the truth. But that from some cause, he is satisfied & become the friend of both powers. In this way he is a kind of know-nothing. but his position is not safe, for this

for his enemy removes his position, & only let him remain, while he will keep still or quiet.
What has the truth accomplished? A great deal. It has planted its standard in this battlefield. The standard of Mathematics wants its banner to the truth: these monuments of science, like Solomon's temple, are the place where truth came to worship. & the true priests are those who can teach these sciences understandingly, and the masses are those whose belief is founded on these teachers opinions: without knowing the science or truth. but whose faith is pinned on another's opinions or creed.
This credulity of the people prompts men to selfishness & there arise false teachers who aim to deceive the people & make themselves famous. They throw discredit on true ideas. & render them unpopular. so that, if the same standard should be adopted by a true priest. he would have much opposition to meet with in the minds of those who have been deluded & imposed upon by the "hypocrites." This places a man in a very bad situation to defend himself. & all the influence he gets is from those he cures & they dare not stand up. & face the world & sustain their position, for it is so unpopular that their reputation is at stake. This is the state that this country is in when the leader plants his standard of science with this inscription. The science of true religion is. health, happiness & deliverance.

Dec. 1859.

There are two sciences - one of this world & one of a spiritual world, or two effects produced upon the mind or matter by two directions.

The wisdom of this world, or experimentary acts in this way; It puts its own construction on all sensations produced on the mind, & establishes its knowledge after the effect is produced. For instance, a child feels a pain in its head; the child had no idea what it is, & if the mother is as ignorant of its origin as the child, no effect of any amount, is produced

But the wisdom of the world arrives in the form of a lady. She hears the account of the pain from the Mother. & assuming a wise look. she gives her opinion with regard to the truth & says. the child is threatened with dropsy of the brain, because she shows the same by inspections of another child who died of that disease; this account excites the Mother whose mind acts upon the child. The explanation of the wise lady gives direction to the mind. & presently the work commences to show that she is right. A doctor is called who is as wise as the lady, & not being willing to be outdone by her - feels in a few extras. like congestion of the brain &c - says the lady was right but did not get the whole of the matter so he has two chances after the child is killed, to show his superior skill over the lady. It sometimes happens that a controversy arises between the two parties; each trying to establish their own opinion - so as to have the disease take their way. In the mean time the patient is left to itself & gets well -

This is all the good result I ever saw from such a controversy. The patient is a mere tool in the hand of these blind guides who attempt to cure her.

While this controversy is going on, saying that all each party wants is, to establish their own way, the patient cries for me in her dilemma. I pacify & a firebrand is thrown between the combatants. I contend that the child has no disease of the brain, but only some slight shock upon its mind or matter. & quieting is all that is necessary for a cure. Here the controversy ends. If the mother employs me & I prove my theory, the child gets well. If they prove theirs they kill the child & an examination is made, which establishes their theory & I am a humbug or quack. If I take the case & the child gets well, then the child was not sick, only a little nervous. Dec. 1849.

No 20.

Eighteen hundred years ago, while Jesus was disputing with the Pharisees upon the old scriptures, he asked the question. What do you think of Christ or this truth? Has it a father, if so, who is he? They answered David. Or this truth is David's idea or theory. Jesus said, if David is the father of this ~~idea~~ Christ or theory, or idea or truth, why did he call it Lord? If it was his son? Then they both admitted a truth independent of the natural man. The Pharisees behind it was the offspring of David, & therefore called it David's son or theory. Jesus knew it was out of this world.

but of God or truth, because it could be reduced to a science. This has been the rock upon which the people have split. This is the very thing to decide, whether there is a knowledge independent of man or whether it is the offspring of an organized being.
Jesus called this truth the son of God or Elias. Peter called it Christ. The people's ignorance confounded the two together & called it Jesus Christ. This last construction has given rise to all the religious wars & bloodshed since the Christian era.
Decide this question & you shut the mouth of all the sects of the world. Now, let us look at the centrality of the two parties; This makes the two worlds, ignorance & science — ignorance, the one. & truth & science the other. These two powers act upon every man man. One is identified with the body & a part of it. Jesus gave some of the traits of that power when he said that it is of the earthly man. And when he said — out of the heart proceedeth all kinds of evil thoughts. These thoughts are matter & are the result of error, superstition & ignorance without any knowledge of God, or science. Science is the opponent of the atom and as it accounts for all phenomena, ignorance is destroyed. All science has had to fight their battles with the world of error & ignorance before it could establish its standard & take its position above the natural man. Then it is acknowledged & worshipped & in truth. Before it becomes a science it is under the laws of ignorance & superstition. directed

by blind guides leading the blind through the knowledge of this world, and this, Jesus called foolishness with God or science. Now ~~that~~ to separate these two, so that the wisdom of this world shall become subject to the knowledge of God (or science), is not an easy task. Almost all that have ever tried to do so have lost their lives. I will not go back farther than John the Baptist. He is the only one that Jesus put much stress upon. John saw that the time was very near when his truth (or Christ) was to become a science, therefore he said, let the axe is laid at the root or foundation of their theories, every tree or supposed science that cannot stand the test of true science must be hewn down. Therefore he spoke of a science that he could not prove, but knew that it soon would be established. Therefore his belief was like water that could wash away some of their errors. But when the truth or Holy Ghost would come, then would it be reduced to a science. At this time Jesus had not received the Holy Ghost or knowledge so as to explain it. therefore he went with others to John to be baptized. or hear John's ideas or truth. And when Jesus asked John to explain to him, he modestly replied. I have need to be baptized of you, or taught. Jesus declined explaining to John then went on to tell his ideas or belief. Jesus entered into his water or belief and understood it. and when he came out of the water, the Heavens were opened to him and the Holy Ghost descended like a dove lit upon ~~him~~ Jesus. And a voice said to him, and him alone, This is my beloved son or science, in whom I am well pleased.

At this time this science had no name 'til Peter gave it the name of Christ. as an answer sent to him by Jesus. "Who do the people say that I - this Jesus am?" Peter answered - Some say Moses &c. Jesus then said "Who do you say that I am?" Not Jesus, as is supposed but this power. for all the persons that Peter had named were dead. So of course Jesus did not include himself, but this theory. Peter answered him - Jesus, the Christ. the living God, or Science. This science he called christ. Then Jesus said - "Flesh and blood hath not revealed this to you." it must have come from the same power that Jesus had. Therefore upon this rock or truth I build my church or theory - and the gates of error & superstition shall not prevail against it. This truth or christ, is what Jesus taught. This broke the locks & bars. opened the prison doors. & let the captives free from the old superstition & ignorance. By this power he healed all manner of diseases - cast out devils - established health & happiness. brought peace & good will to man.

This theory came in contact with all other theories. for there were false ones and Christ warned the people against them - He said there were false Christs and told them how to distinguish between the false & the true. Now as Jesus became popular with the people the chief priests and the Drs. or scribes. sought how to put him down. and they tried in every way to catch him. At one time while in the temple - the chief priests & scribes. elders of the people came to ask by what authority he did these things. Jesus answered them by asking them a question which if they answered.

he would tell them how he performed his cures. The baptism of John. was it from Heaven or of men? And they reasoned among themselves &c. Saying, If we say from Heaven he will say, Why then did ye not believe &c. for they had killed John as a prophet. And so they answered we cannot tell. Neither can I tell you how I do these things. Now as it never has been explained how Jesus did these things. the people have looked upon them as miracles. Now to suppose Jesus performed a miracle is to suppose him ignorant of the power he exercised. and if so, he was just as much a quack as those he condemned. for he said when accused of casting through ignorance or Beelzebub. If I cast out devils through Beelzebub my theory or kingdom cannot stand but if I do it by a science. it is not of this world, but of God. or science, & it will stand." Here he makes a difference between ignorance & knowledge. Again: If Jesus was ignorant of his power. & did not know how to explain it to others. Why did he tell his disciples to go out into all the world and heal all manner of diseases? If he was ignorant of what he had said & gave no explanation of his manner of curing. he was as ignorant as they. But I am certain that he knew more than his disciples could understand. and as soon as Jesus was crucified the cures ceased to be done by a science. but went back into the hands of priests & magicians. and have been a miracle one since. & the Christ that prompted Jesus' acts was not known at all.

That Christ never did any doctrining, nor offering up of prayers, nor creeds. It never belonged to this world. nor talked about any kind of religion. It talked itself - itself was its life - & its life was the healing of the sick & distressed. It taken the feelings of the sick & knows their wants & outstrips them what this world has offered them of. This is the christ that was crucified eighteen hundred years ago. Now the only thing we hear is what was said about him. Yet he is in the world but has no identity as a saviour. Jan. 1860

No 21.

Where does Dr. L's mode of practice differ from that of others? In every particular. Disease is admitted by every one - (though there may be a few exceptions) as a something independent of the mind. He denies all this and asks for the proof of it. He is cited to the heart as proof that the patient's heart may be cured disease while he is ignorant of the fact. Disease is a departure from life. Now how can a man lose his life and know it after it has has taken place and still not know it? For if health is life & a departure from it death. how can this change take place independent of the mind? For if the mind is not that which undergoes the change. how can it suffer death if it does not know it? & if it is the mind, mind must be matter & matter mind. This theory finally finishes up life, by the death of the body by disease. This is man's theory and they prove it by their works. This has been the belief ever since the world began. Religion is founded on this theory and we are called upon to

prepare for this change from life to death, or from health to disease — for disease is a departure from life. Therefore we are called upon by this theory & teacher on this change. & the people understand it pretty well. for they prove it in a few years to the satisfaction of both parties. This was the state of the mind when Christ came to destroy this theory of disease & death. by showing the truth, which was, & is life. And no person was in danger of hell except those who were sick for the well need no physician. Therefore, to keep well, was to keep clear of hell. & to get into it was to get sick. for sickness led to death & death, to hell. Therefore, as long as a man is well, according to this theory. he is safe. Now as Christ was the sick man's advocate. he warned the people against believing either of the two advocates of health or disease. He said to the people. beware of the doctrines (or belief) (or theory) of the Scribes & Pharisees. for they understand to tell of what they know nothing about. they find burdens in the form of disease, or opinions. & lay them on your shoulders, which are grievous to be borne. & which must lead to death, or the departure from life or health. To keep in health & keep clear of death was sure to understand ourselves, so that their opinions cannot harm us. Now in all the above belief or theory. there is not the slightest intimation of any knowledge, independent of mind. It is true that some people have a vague idea of something independent of the mind, but the person who dares express such an opinion, is looked upon as a sort of lunatic or fool.

Phenomena are constantly taking place, showing that there is a higher order of intellect, that has not yet been developed to man in the form of a theory. but which can unravel the old theory - & bring in one that can lead man to health & happiness. & destroy the idea of disease & death - Dr. Q's. theory, if understood, also goes to correct this ~~idea error that~~ is depriving so many of the life & happiness of mankind. His belief is his practice & his practice gives the lie to all the other belief. Jan 1/68.

No 22.

I will try to distinguish the true Christ from the false. & show that ~~Jesus~~ Christ was never intended to be applied to Jesus as a man. but a truth superior to the natural man. & this truth is what the prophets foretold. It has been called by various names but is the same truth - there is a natural body of flesh & blood - this was Jesus. His mind like all others was subject to a law of truth - that could be developed in the natural man - This power Jesus tried to convince the people ~~of~~ as I am trying to convince the people that there is such a state as clairvoyance - that &c - that there is something around us that has an identity. & can act upon the natural man - which a natural man is ignorant of. When this power acts upon his senses. it acts in the form of an idea or thought. The natural man receives it like a servant, but acts as though he was the father of the idea. The world gives him the credit for this superiority over his fellowmen - But unwilling to admit this power the world attributes it to some unknown cause as the best way to get out of their trouble -

They would rather have it a miracle than a science. for otherwise it would lose them in their own estimation & cause their own destruction, as all truth destroys error.

This belief that there is an infinite intelligence independent of ourselves has always been admitted - but attributed to some miraculous power from another world.

No 23.

Qn - I understand you to say sometimes, that mind is matter - & at another time you separate them by showing that the mind leaves the body & goes to a distant place sees & describes objects that are not known to any person present - Ans. Certainly. & I will give you the proof.

The mind is the medium of a higher power, independent of the natural man, that is not recognized.

When we speak of mind, we embrace this power - as we often do in speaking of a lever. We suppose the power to lie in the lever, not thinking that the lever or mind contains no knowledge or power - for knowledge is power.

This very natural mistake is attributed to our ignorance of mathematics: the science of mathematics separates the error from the truth. The same mistake exists with regard to mind & matter. The body may be compared to a dead weight. the mind a lever. Error puts knowledge into the lever - here is where all the mystery lies. The natural man cannot see beyond this standard, & as all our happiness or misery lies in what follows our acts. it is not strange that we are all the time getting into trouble.

Now separate the power from the lever or mind.

& the mind becomes subject to this independent power and acts upon another's mind in the same way that the natural man may suggest to his friend. the best way of applying his power to a lever, in order to move matter. Now as our bodies are the machine, to be moved like the locomotive engine, & our mind is the steam, the whole must be kept in action by a power independent of itself: for the mind or steam contains no knowledge, any more than the body, or engine, Now all men will admit these two elements, one called right. & the other wrong. which two ~~are~~ ~~powers~~ are the powers not understood. are admitted to have an existence independent of the lever or mind, yet every development of science results on of these powers. & it is acknowledged by all, but its place of residence not known, not acknowledged It is looked upon as a something, mysterious & myraculous till it ~~shows~~ of itself & is understood as a science. When it is acknowledged, but not recognized as that power which governs all our right acts. The other is animal power & is a servant of the first, these two powers govern the mind & body. as the engineer governs the steam engine. Knowledge of ourselves. as spiritual beings separate both

No 24.

When I talk to the sick I talk my theory. when I talk to the well. I talk about it. It is so with my religion. I have no religion independent of my acts. When I am religious I talk it. & put it into practice. When I am not putting my religion into practice for the benefit of the sick. & those whom I can help.

then, if I talk, I am talking about it.
There is a distinction that may at first seem curious to some, but if you will look at it rightly you will see ~~that there~~ there is more in it than you would at first suppose. One of Christ's followers made a remark like this in regard to the same distinction, only he called them talk or belief. Faith, which is religion, put in practice. He said, show me your religion, or faith, independent of works. & I will show you my religion or faith by my works. There is no such thing as goodness of itself.

No 25.

What is happiness? It is what follows any act of the law of science, but it is not always understood. Sin & misery are the effects of our belief put in practice, governed by a law of sin & death. Man is the medium of these two laws: the one, chance & ignorance, which is of this world. the other God or science, which is of a higher. The evidence of one is called the law, ~~the other~~ ~~been~~ knowledge of the other is the gospel or science. These two laws enter into all our acts. Mathematics ~~enter into~~ contain the two laws. The solving of a problem does not establish the science, altho it may be right. but it developes a phenomenon for a more exact & excellent law, called science, so that the world may be benefitted by it. so by establishing the law of science, we destroy the law of ignorance. It holds good of all

the laws of science, the introduction of the one, is the destruction of the other to all who understand.
To such, there is no offering up of sin & sacrifice, but a fearful looking for judgment or acting wrong, that will get us into trouble. This keeps us on our guard. Now it has not entered into the heart of man to conceive a more excellent law whereby man may be saved from his sins or errors, that find him down by the law of sin & death. To introduce a science that can explain the errors, that keep us in trouble is what prophets foretold & wise men have looked for ever since the world began. This knowledge has been called by various names. It was called the new Jerusalem that came down from heaven. & it was called the kingdom of heaven. this is the law that was written in the heart. It is the knowledge of ourselves that can see the evils of our own misery. It may be asked, how can we distinguish between the two for every one has a right to his own opinion. That is ~~the reason~~, but science does not leave it answered in that way. but proves it so that there can be no mistake. Now as disease is an effect, so the mind, as in any error, must be corrected by a power independent of itself. & this power must be governed by a science, in all cases, though it may not particularly be understood by the person applying the power. Now as Science, like God, never errs except like a balance, which judges correctly. it contains no thought nor reason, but judges every one according to his works. & as error is a chemical chemical action

& contains all the above, it is like two rogues, at war with itself. There is an old saying & a very good one - that when two rogues fall out, an honest man gets his due: so when error is at war it developes some truth or science, Now as the dogma from total darkness or ignorance are progressive they embrace all kinds of talents - like teachers from the lowest classes of this world - & the highest of the spiritual world. All science, to the natural world is looked upon as mystery, witchcraft - sorcery &c - because the natural world cannot see anything beyond itself, but there is a mind that can teach it - & another that can learn it, & so on till it reaches a science. Then comes the end of the world of error & the introduction of a more excellent law of God or science. Now as a person's happiness is the effect of his knowledge - to be good is the first science. All religion that embraces creeds, is of this world, & is governed by laws, & contains rewards & punishments; therefore, holding out inducements to be good with one hand & retribution with the other, is not the religion of Christ. He is in us & a part of us, & to know ourselves is to know Christ, & to preach Christ is to help each other out of our troubles, destroying the enemy that has possession of us. The laying down your life for your friends is not so easy a matter as some might think. It is easier to talk about religion than to talk it - To talk it is to put it into practice - & to put it into practice is to give it to those who ask for to give them a blow when they ask for

bread, is what anyone can do. As thou you part with nothing. To give to everyone that asketh of you some spiritual food or knowledge, that will cool their feverish tongues, or soothe their excited brains, & lead them, like the good shepherd, to their home or health, where they can rejoice with their friends, is not so easy as to sit down & thank the Lord that you are not like other men. To be a follower of Christ is not an easy thing. But to be a representative of the Kingdom of Heaven is not very hard. It only requires one to become as ignorant as a child. The majority of men have not much to sacrifice to become representatives of the Kingdom of Heaven. But to become followers of Christ is not so easy a ~~thing~~ task. To call yourself a follower of Jesus is to call yourself a pattern of goodness, & that was more than Jesus did of himself. For he never sounded the trumpet of his own praise. We all are called upon to become followers of Christ or science, so that the world may be benefitted by his truth. This is our happiness & the happiness of others, for we are all workers of the same truth. Therefore forsake error & embrace the true science or truth, & fight the enemy of health, like a soldier of science.

No 26.

Can any good come out of prayer? Answer yes. But not in the sense that it is supposed. A phenomenon can be produced in the same way that it brought about by mesmerism, & the world is put in possession of a fact but no knowledge, for there is no knowledge in the church prayer.

it is the effect of superstition & ignorance, it is not of Christ, but from a low superstitious mind which is ignorant of himself & God. No man prays but him who expects to get a favor or be rewarded for more than he deserves. Or perhaps has more ~~than~~ he of this world's goods than his neighbor. Witness the effects of the prayers of this world, - those who pray, those to the earthly man. They belong to the begging, hypocritical, the lowest class of mankind. No man of character will beg or pray for the sake of gain. Prayer is the desire of the heart & if the heart is right the prayer will be answered. For as the heart is only the figure or emblem of our knowledge, a true heart & mind must be a scientific knowledge of ourselves, & a corrupt heart or mind must be full of superstition & ignorance, deceit & hypocrisy. It is generally admitted by most of the world, that prayer is of divine origin, but if it is to be offered to God this is not the case. If it is of the devil I will admit that it is as old as its father, for we read that the devil prayed & the devil asked prayers of when the devil tempted Christ to worship him, - so do all men of narrow, contracted minds want to be worshipped. One great argument offered in favor of prayer is, that Christ said, he who humbles himself shall be exalted. Now what is required of a person to humble himself is, to get down on his knees, & hold up his hands & in a hypocritical cant talk of God some favor which he is

not entitled to. God rewards every one just according to his acts & he knows our wants before we ask. So to ask of a being whom we acknowledge knows our wants is to curry favor or to flatter him with the idea that we think he will be pleased to see how much we honor him. This is the wisdom of this world, but not the wisdom of God, for God asks no such worship. To worship God is to worship him in Spirit & in truth. For he is in the truth but not in the error. Our reward is in our act. & if we act right & honest, we get the reward. & if we act selfishly, we get the reward also. He who expects God to have science & come down to ignorance & change principle for a selfish motive to please him, is either a knave or fool & knows not God. God does not act at all but is like the heat or fire that throws heat or fire on all around. Those who will come can enjoy the heat or love. but if we choose to stand ~~the heat or~~ out in the cold, we cannot expect the privilege for he has no respect to one more another. I have no account with God he pays me down as my work is done. If I do not ask favors of him out of his principles, if I act wrong he must step out & correct me. I must do it my self. If I act right I get my reward. for our happiness or misery is in our reward. & as we are a part of each other our happiness is our neighbor. & to love our neighbor as ourself is more than all burnt offering & sacrifice.

If you understand this, Jesus said, you are not far from the kingdom of heaven. Jesus had no sympathy with the hypocrites prayer. He warned his disciples & multitudes against all such prayers. His prayer was that God would forgive them, for they knew not what they did. A desire to know God is a desire to know ourselves, & it requires all our thoughts to come into that happy state of mind. That will lead ~~all man~~ man in the way of health. This is a science & real christ prayer. The ignorance of this is a superstitious & blind in all sorts of evil spirits. This is the effect of these worldly prayers. — both will be answered, but one contains our knowledge, & the other contains knowledge that the world knows not of.

No 27.

The question may be asked how I look on prayer, I answer as I do on all the errors that have been invented to govern mankind and keep the people in ignorance of themselves & God, or Science. You may ask if I would destroy prayer. No more than I would the law for murder or theft. But I would put into man a higher law, that would teach him to worship God as a God of science & knowledge & this law would ~~teach him~~ put the laws of man or ignorance to death. For prayer is the law of man, not of God. It makes God nothing but a man or a cast or magician, to fight the

ignorant & superstitious. It puts Christ on a level with all the jugglers of his day. The emotions upon the parables show the state of the intelligence of the church. It makes Christ a mirror of light & intelligence to the world of science. But puts Christ on a level with the sorcerers of his day.

Take for instance the parable of the wedding. The turning of water into wine is quoted as some great thing. As though God took this way to convince man of his power. Now if there could not be a better explanation of this parable than the church gives. then Christ is merely a magician.

The church's explanation has been the means of making more people sickness & death than all the evils flesh is heir to. Why should the explanation of Christ's miracles which was, to heal the sick & destroy death & bring life & immortality to light be left to a set of persons who have no sympathy with the sick. but who by their interpretation of Christ keep man in sickness & ignorance of himself. Tell me of what advantage has Christ been to the sick according to the common opinions of mankind? Do the priests relieve them of any burdens? If not, what is the benefit of the church prayer? It is diametrically in contradiction to Christ teaching. What was Christ's idea of prayer? He called it hypocrisy & a blind guide to lead the blind.

He warned people against those who prayed in the streets. He told them to obey all the laws, but not to believe in the doctrines, for they laid burdens upon the people.

giving to the poor. Now if these burdens were thus, telling Jesus must have explained them away - in order to obtain them - & this explanation was that case.

Therefore he said to them, "Come unto me all ye that labor & are heavy laden and I will give you rest." Now Jesus's explanation was his religion & this belief was this religion - but this religion was founded upon the old scriptures & contained all the superstitions of Egyptian darkness, prayer, sacrifice & burnt offerings. Jesus did not condemn any of the above, but he had a knowledge of the errors man is subject to, & his mission was to bring life & immortality to light, or science in regard to our ignorance or darkness. & to put man into a state whereby he might, by relieving the sufferings of his fellow man, be of some advantage to himself & the world. His religion was not of this world & the world knew him not. Christ is God or science & to know God is to know science & put it in practice so that the world can be benefitted by it. This tells the rules of action - "They are not left to the natural man, but they must prove themselves on some subject that is in need of it." The same subject is in the world now that was at the time Jesus put his theory in practice. It was then the sick who gave his disciples power or knowledge to put the same power into practice for the benefit of mankind. Who art thou, O man, that shall say to the poor & sick, lame & blind, that the person who can help you is a hunting or acting under

the direction of the devil. If the devil will take you
ashes & paints, cling to him: & at the end of your debate
you will see that this devil is the same one that was
crucified eighteen hundred years ago by just such ministers
to the sick as they have now. I, for one, am willing
to be called a humbug by all such people. I have
the same claim to uphold me that Jesus had, which
is the sick. The well rejected him, & the well reject
me. I do not let myself up as an equal with Jesus
or any other man, but I do profess to believe in that
principle that Jesus taught which I call Christ.
That, I believe in & try to put in practice, as far as
I understand it. & the sick are my judges, not the
well. For as the well need no physician they cannot
judge me. Neither am I willing to be judged by the
church creeds, like they can show me that their power
& belief is above their natural power. I shall not
take their opinions of what they know nothing about.
I will draw a line between the perfection of Christ &
myself & have the right to pass judgment as I see
the title. I have the same rights of judging as any one
for we all have the same title. & every man has a right
to his own opinions concerning it. But his opinion is
nothing but an opinion & only valuable in
indicating the source from which it comes. There is
no truth in it unless it can be put in practice, as
Christ put it into practice. then it becomes a fact.
Now what does Jesus himself say of this power?
He admitted it, for he says, of myself, "I can do nothing

thus admitting a power superior to himself: & also when asked a question by his disciples he said, No man knoweth, not even the angels in heaven, neither the son but my father only. At another time when asked by a scribe who had been listening to Jesus, while he reasoned with a Sadducee. What is the first commandment of all? Jesus answered, "Hear, Oh Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord." Then he admits a superior power & says "Thou must love the Lord thy God, & thy neighbor as thyself." The scribe said unto him, well, Master thou hast said truly, for there is one God. & there is none other but he, & to love him with all thy heart & soul, is more than all burnt offering and sacrifice." Jesus saw that he had answered discretly, & he said unto him, Thou art not far from the Kingdom of God. Now these questions & answers are given before the whole multitude, & I see no reason for disputing Jesus' own words. Yet by putting a misconstruction on some passage & making Jesus something neither he nor anyone else ever ~~thought~~ of. He was accused of making himself equal with God but that was this ignorance which gave that construction & if I had not been accused of the same thing a hundred times, I might put the same construction on Jesus as others do. But I can see & show to the sick, by and a doubt the difference between Jesus & Christ. & the difference between the two words gives a very different meaning to religion. The church construction makes our lives & acts one thing, & our religion another. Jesus made our acts the effects of our knowledge of Christ or truth, or science.

& in proportion as we understand science, we understand God. & acknowledge him in science & in truth.
This science separates us from this world of sin & death & brings life & science to light, & this life or science was in christ, it was christ, & was what Jesus taught.
The ignorance of christ, a science, or truth, put Jesus & christ together & called it Jesus christ; for ignorance & superstition could not account for any of the cures that he made except it be from heaven; & altho' Jesus tried all in his power to convince them to the contrary, he could not. The religious people of Jesus' day, like the christians of this day, made heaven & hell, places independent of man, & altho' some may deny it, their acts give the lie to their professions.
All persons pray to a being independent of themselves acknowledging a state or place where God is, independent of themselves, & when they pray, they, supposing that he listens, ask him to hear their prayer & relieve their wants. This is precisely what the heathen did, & Jesus called them hypocrites &c. & condemned it, for he said, this offering up of prayer & sacrifice, year after year, could never take away sin & error, so that the world could be benefitted by such persons.
But, near in the end of this world of superstition, Jesus sacrificed his own opinions of all superstition, embraced christ or truth, & laid down his own life for the happiness of mankind.
Before this, the world knew not christ or truth: this truth Jesus taught & his teaching was the leading of the nation. & if his truth had not been misconstrued, the world by this time would have been rid of thousands of errors it now had.
This was Jesus' truth, or belief, which was to the people a mystery, &

of course embraced a belief merely for a truth to a person who cannot understand it is a belief. But to Jesus this was science & he labored to convince the people that it was so, that the fruits of it were seen in his practice, & that it could be taught. for he made a difference between his & his disciples cures, & the cures of the rest of the world. The magicians & sorcerers cured by this belief. They thought their power came from another spirit world. & they acted upon this belief. They believed that disease was sent into the world to torment mankind. The priests had the same belief. Each one's prayer was to his own God, to keep him clear of his enemies. The priests held up to the people that they must do something different from living honest & dealing with mankind as tho' we were one family. That a certain belief was necessary to keep us clear of hell, which itself had been invented to torment man. This doctrine kept the people ignorant of themselves, & made them nervous, giving rise to a kind of belief in evil spirits & as mankind are always inventing something ideas for their own interest, it finally led to the introduction of the medical faculty. Now it seemed to cover all the grounds that ignorance & superstition wanted. it put the masses into the hands of the two classes - the priests & the doctors. The priests would offer up prayer to their God for the salvation of souls, & the doctors would offer up prayers for their patients & the people are in the mean time in the condition that the prophet told of when he said. 'the prophets prophesy falsely & the priests rule by their means, & the people love to have it so.

but what will they do in the end thereof? Now it is just so with the clergy, & the professions; both are an evil & Jesus opposed them by destroying all their ideas. This he did or tried to do, but they destroyed him before he established the science before it could be taught. Now Jesus wanted to introduce this science which he called christ. This science gave the lie to all the old opinions of Jesus day. He had no heaven or hell out of man, no happiness, no misery outside of us. His God was in him & us. & his prayers were in him & us. & his life & ours was in this christ or belief. & this belief was the law that he put in all of us. If this law could be understood it would rid us of all the evils that are found on mankind. it would not keep man ignorant of himself, but would exalt him in the natural world. It would rid him of the superstition of the world. Would make man worship God, not as a man (i.e. God) that could be flattered by our hypocrisy, but as a God of knowledge. as a Reader that gives to every man just what he learns. Those who seek him in prayer, desiring to learn his laws, will be rewarded just in proportion to their labors. He asks no prayers for his good. & a prayer made up of words, is all lost, without it is accompanied with some good to some one, — & if we do good to one another, our prayer is in the act. When Jesus said unto the righteous, "Come unto ye blessed, for I was naked & you clothed me. Ye they were not aware that they had done any good, but he said, inasmuch as ye did unto the least of these, ye did it unto me — to God, & in his answer to the wicked, inasmuch as you did it not to them, ye did it not to me." he put the good & bad in the acts & not in the words.

So true prayer is not our acts, false prayer and our works, "By their fruits ye shall know them." For he said, not all who say Lord, Lord shall enter into the kingdom of heaven, or science, not those who say, I understand it' but those who put it into practice, so that the world shall be the wiser for the knowledge. Now you see that if this is so, "It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man, or one learned in this world's knowledge to embrace this truth, or Christ. But I say to all, strive to understand it.

No 28. March 1860.

The question is often asked, how I hold my patients when I give no medicines, & make no applications, I answer, it is through my belief, or my knowledge. Then you may ask me where I differ from others. In everything, so far as disease & what produces it is concerned. All persons believe in disease & their belief is in the thing believed. For instance, take consumption. People are not aware that consumption has an identity as much as a serpent or canker worm. that it has life or, a sort of knowledge. It is liable to get hold of us & if it does we cannot shake it off as Paul did the viper from his hand. All diseases have an identity & they are all as subject to be driven by them & if they once get hold of them they must surrender and or compromise. These diseases are in the mind as much as ghosts, or witchcraft or evil spirits, & the fruits of their belief are seen in almost every person. These beliefs show what the people are afraid of & what they have to contend with.

and makes it necessary for them to have some help in driving off their enemies, for if a person cannot conquer his enemies or disease himself, he must have help. Now those employed, admit the existence & superiority of their enemies or disease, & commence making over with him, by first firing cannon, & if that doesn't start him, the rifle & shelling or burning. &c

This only enrages the enemy, & a regular battle, commences. Finally, a council of physicians is called, a suspension of arms takes place, & a compromise of health ~~takes place~~, is made & health yields up all claims to happiness & enjoyment, & the victim has the privilege of going about a cripple & an outcast the balance of his natural life, knowing all the time that he is liable to be caught by any of his enemies, at any time, either asleep or awake. This keeps him in a nervous state of mind, not fit for any business, & like a man who is in prison, under sentence of death. This is just the state of this world. Now is it strange that a person is known by this character, & is afraid of this state of mind or disease? & when one who has the power of restoring health & destroying these enemies, comes up to another who is tormented by these devils, is it strange that he likes him & feels safe in his presence until he himself is perfectly free? This feeling is not always known by the sick, but it is felt, it cannot be mistaken. Its language is its feelings & it cannot talk till it learns to speak through the senses. It knows & feels

It seems to feel and clings to him, as a child does to his parent before it can walk. & it is led by sympathy until he can go alone, and can understand that it has power over its enemy. Then its Kombay is its cure. Till then, it feels the need of someone who can protect it from its enemy. Now my belief is their protector. & my explanation is their cure. My belief is accompanied by my sympathies for their trouble, & like a shepherd who leads his sheep, I lead the sick by my belief alone home to health, & deliver them to their friends. When I have them happy & feel that they appreciate the benefit I have given to them. This, no money cannot buy. This is what holds my patients. It is what some but the sick can appreciate. The will know nothing of the feelings of the sick. Therefore to them it is a strange thing Work, & to the doctors, foolishness.

No 29.

I will illustrate to you the two way in which I cure or correct the sick. You know I speak in parables to you. For the will this is of no consequence for they cannot see any sense in my talk. So it is in every science with those who are ignorant of the meaning the person means to convey. This is the trouble that Jesus had to contend with. All his knowledge had to be explained by parables, for the purblis believers the thing believed & in themselves. Therefore to reduce their belief to a science was a very hard task for it had to be done by parables, of things that they could

each person

understand: for whenever talked to the multitude ~~for~~ when he ~~talked to~~ it was about the science or principle that was intended, to be applied to each individual case.

The parable of the sower illustrated the principle like an illustration in some science. It was not intended to be applied to any individual case. therefore when the disciples heard the parable, they did not understand it. & wanted an explanation to themselves. Now his explation to them is as much of a parable to the rest of the world as his parable to the multitude was to his disciples. So a parable of mine is of no use to the well, for it is not intended for them. but is for the sick, and must be varied to suit the case that calls it out. Like lawyer's arguments, it depends upon the case to be tried, one plea does not answer for all cases. So it is with the sick, each one's case must be explained to himself. The science can be explained to the well, but not by the same parables that are necessary to be applied to the sick.

I will illustrate: A lady called on me whose feelings were as follows; She felt so weak that she could not keep from stooping over. It was with much difficulty that she could sit up. This feeling I could feel, but the lady who was with her could not. therefore to cure her & make her sit up must be done by an explanation that she could understand, & this must be by a parable because the lady's identity was in her belief. It seemed as though I could see the lady sitting in that posture, but her body had an identity separate & apart from the

earthly body & this sick (spiritual) body is the one that tells the tenth. This body is the tent & is supposed to be holding up the natural body. Till it was so weak it could not sit up. This was the lady's feelings. This spiritual body is what flows from or comes from the natural body & contains all the feelings compliss of. It speaks through the natural body. & like the heat from the fire, has its bounds & is enclosed by walls or partitions as much as a prison.

But the environment is in our thinks, its colour is its identity. Its knowledge is in its colour. its misery arises from its false ideas. & its ideas are in itself & connected with its natural body. This is all matter & has an identity. The tenth, like sound, has no locality of itself; but can be directed to any place. Now as this intelligence is around the body. It creates its tenth in the matter or natural body. & calls it place, or by some other name. Now the sick soul is imprisoned in this person, with the body. which body feels as though it contained life. but the life is in the spiritual body which, being ignorant of itself, places its immortality in the flesh & blood. This is because the heat from the body contains the body identity. & the soul puts such a construction, & as has been taught & thinks its own tenth is in & around a part of the natural body. This is the prison which Christ, not Jesus entered, & broke the walls by his word or power & set the captive free. At this door he stands & knocks & if we will let him in, he will explain away the error

or forgiven the sin & save the soul. He will deliver us from our earthly hell, that is made by the wisdom of the world. March 1860.

No 30.

Do persons really believe in what they think they do? To some this may seem a strange question, but it involves more of our real knowledge than we think it does. Our belief involves all of our religious opinions. These opinions are the foundation of our misery, while our happiness is the truth that comes out of our opinions, and the happiness is in the knowledge that follows the solving of the problem or error. To illustrate, when you are solving a problem, you have reason & an opinion & are in some trouble about it. But when the answer comes, the happiness accompanies it. Then there is no more death nor ignorance, sorrow nor excitement. Error & ignorance have passed away, all has become new, & we are as though we never had been. We have got all the happiness we want, the misery is gone & the spirit returns to the Great Spirit, ready to solve another problem. Now the problem I wish to solve is what I first named. Do we really believe in what we think we do? I answer No. & shall show that we deny what we profess to believe in almost all we say & do, thereby proving ourselves either hypocritical, or ignorant in our belief. We profess to believe in Christ, that he is God, that he knows all things & is capable of hearing & answering our prayers. We also believe that man is a free agent that he is capable of judging

between right & wrong, & believe that if man does not do right he will be punished. When asked for proof of all this, we are cited to the bible. When we ask an explanation how Christ cured, we are told that it was by a miracle. If we ask if Christ did not know all things we are answered yes. Then did he not know what he was about, what he did & how he did it? Yes. Then if you ask him how he did the answer is, it is a miracle or that the ways of God are past finding out, & thus you are left in the dark. Now this mode of reasoning does not come into any other mode. Those that reason this way will not accept any fact based upon any other way of reasoning. You must bring the strongest kind of proof to convince them of a fact that is produced in the same way or appears to be, or otherwise, they will not believe. The fact is, they don't reason or compare at all. & they admit what they have not the slightest proof of - except the explanation of some person of doubtful veracity. Now when I can show that I can produce a phenomena that to all appearance is just like some produced by Christ, I am the thing who can speak for themselves. I should like to know by what authority anyone dares to say that it is not done in the same way that Christ did his works. If they cannot tell how I do it - nor how he did it, How do they know but it is done in the same way? The only objection can be, that it happens to be contrary to their own opinion, which happens to be is not worth any thing, & they admit it, for they will say it is a miracle to

them, This makes them just what Jesus said of such guides. He called them blind guides leading the blind, & warned the people against them. He called them whited sepulchres, & all kinds of names. & the world has been led by such guides ever since the time of Christ. Jesus told the people how they should know them. he said, not all who say Lord, Lord shall enter into this thing or kingdom. but he that doeth the will of the father that sent him. Now what do they do that Jesus did? Nothing. You cannot point to one act that Jesus did that these guides do. All who do good according to the scriptures, imitate the Pharisees in every respect. He called them the children of the devil & he said their father, or error, was a liar & from the beginning. Jesus judged them by their works, & told the people to do the same. for he said, by their fruits ye shall know them.

March 1860.

No 31,

When Jesus asked Peter, Whom do the people say that I am, Peter & the disciples said, some say John the Baptist, some Elias, & some Jeremiah, or one of the prophets, Now all of these mended, therefore they did not mean to confound the man Jesus with them But they believed the spirits of these men came back & entered the living body & talked to the people, Jesus knew that this was their belief & they knew it. When Jesus asked his disciples the question, he never intended to convey the idea that he wanted to know who he, Jesus was, but who this power was.

They thought it must be the spirit of some person who had been on earth. & when Peter said, it was the Christ, or God, or truth or science, this was a revelation & Jesus answered "flesh & blood hath not revealed the explanation to you, & upon this explanation by Jesus could build his Christ or church, or truth, & the gates of error could not prevail against it. He, that is, Jesus, could give Peter the keys or explanation, so that he could understand & practice it for the benefit of mankind. This knowledge would give him power to bind those who were bound in heaven, or in the mind, & loose those bound in the earthly body. The idea that the man Jesus was anything but a man, was never thought of. Jesus never had the least idea of such an explanation. The prophets had foretold of a Messiah that should come & when the child Jesus was born, the people believed that David's spirit had come, & taken possession of his body. So they called Jesus the son of David. But they meant to be understood that it was David's spirit speaking through him, Jesus, & sometimes called him the son of man. Now every one admitted the power that Jesus had. but there was a difference of opinion beyond to it. All men had a power, but to have a power superior to the natural man, has been a question ever since the world began. Upon this question the people split. So believe, it to believe in a power the natural man cannot explain. Now if Jesus had a power, we must admit a knowledge superior to it.

that governs & directs it. & if we do admit it. Where does it come from? All into answer from God. Now all will admit that there is another power that effects man for evil, Now there must be a dark & bad knowledge or false Christ that governs it. When we must admit a true knowledge & a false knowledge which act upon his power. Now how are we to know the good from the bad? Only by the fruits or direction, If we must take an opinion, there we have no standard, - for every one has a right to his opinion, & by doing so, we throw away Christ's, or Jesus' opinion, when he says, - by their fruits, man ought to be judged Now we judge them by their works. What are their works? Now I suppose Jesus knew what he meant & he meant to give his disciples the true idea of his meaning when he called them together & gave them power to heal all sort of diseases & cast out devils. Did he mean to give the power without any knowledge how to apply it. or did he give the knowledge with the power?

If he gave the knowledge & that it could be applied are all the men who applied it better acquainted with the power, than those who are ignorant both of the power & the knowledge? I will try to illustrate what Jesus meant by these powers when he was accused of curing by ignorance. You may have seen in the papers an account of a young lady being cured by the prayers of a Mormon preacher. I have no doubt that he raised her up by his prayers. & the belief in Mormonism would naturally be established in the young lady's mind

This cure as far as it went is to establish mormonism
Now if the Mormons establish all their teaching,
that is right, why do not all of the people who believe
in prayer and have communion & all the Mormons
preach? When the disciples said to Jesus, "we
saw men casting out devils in thy name & forbade
them, by that same power that Jesus did, he said,
"forbid them not, for they that are not with us are
against us!" & they that are not with us scattereth
abroad. Then Jesus made the difference between
his knowledge & theirs in using his power. They cured
but the world was not any the wiser for their cures.
so they scattered abroad. The cure was right but
it was done through opinion. This is the way of prayer
Prayer contains no knowledge & only leaves men in
ignorance & superstition. Seeing this account in
print & knowing how it was done, I thought I
would try the same experiment, on a lady myself,
according to my way of curing disease. I have no
creed in belief. What I know I can put in
practice & when I put it into practice I am certain
of it. I know what will be the effect. I sent to the
lady, the subject of my experiment, who lived out of
town, a letter, telling her I would try my power on
her from the time I commenced the letter, which was
sunday & visit her different times till the night sabbath
& on the night sabbath I would visit her between the
hours of eleven & twelve, & make her side from her bed
when she had been confined by sickness unable to walk

for nine months. At the time appointed I went & used my power to restore her to the use of her limbs & to health. On the Wednesday following my letter, her husband wrote me that on Monday night she was very restless, but was better the next day. On the Monday following that I received a letter from her, saying that at the time I appointed for her to rise from her bed, she rose, walked into the dining room, and returned & laid down a short time. She then rose again, dined, & also took tea with the family, rested well that night & continued to do well.

Now I suppose all of this ~~transaction~~ would by the religious community be accounted for by the power of the imagination of the patient. Suppose you do give it that explanation. How was the lady cured by prayer? On the same principle I suppose. So, how was it with the centurion who came to Jesus, saying that he had a servant, lying sick with the palsy, grievously tormented? Jesus said unto him, "I will come & heal him." The centurion said, Speak the word only & my servant shall be healed. Then Jesus told him to go his way, & the servant was healed in the self same hour. Now who cured the servant? Jesus, or the Centurion, or the servant's own imagination? Settle this question among yourselves. Another case when Jesus came into Peter's house, he saw the mother of Peter's wife lying sick of a fever. He touched her & she arose & ministered unto them. Now if you cannot tell how this was done & yet admit it, you must admit a power that you cannot explain.

not understand. & if you cannot understand it. it's an unknown power. Now to exert in any individual this power that you admit. & from which you hope to derive benefit, you worship an unknown God or principle. This principle which you ignorantly worship, this, this I declare unto you by explaining it. March 1860.

No 22.

We often use words, putting upon them a wrong construction. & think that a person is bound to believe what we say. because we say it. For instance you often hear a scientific person make this assertion, that there is no such thing as weight, that weight is attraction, that its true scientific explanation is attraction. Now this is very easy to say, but it is very hard to prove. when we admit that a fifty lb is heavier than a block of wood of the same size. When we ask what the difference is. we are told that it is attraction. that there is no such thing as weight. So you see you cannot convince a man of what does not come within his sense. & he will not believe it because common says so. Now there is a scientific explanation to all this argument. Neither party is right & both are nearly right. If you place the two weights in an exhausted receiver, they will both fall at the same ~~rate~~ time. Take them into the open air & then the iron weight will fall the faster. Now is this attraction or must you introduce another ~~term~~ word? Why do they not fall in the same

time as it occurs? Because they have to fall through a medium called atmosphere or air. This medium is more dense near the earth, but as it recedes from the earth it becomes less dense, & bodies are weighed or measured in this medium. So attraction is spoken of as we expect to show that all things have a tendency toward the earth. To suppose that the attraction is in the thing attracted, is wrong. & so is the idea that the weight is in the thing matter attracted. The word weight is the name of matter that is in motion, for when there is no motion, then it is called pressure. Weight in motion makes mechanical power. & as velocity increases, weight diminishes until weight is lost in velocity. Then the whole is under the law of attraction. Now as the human body is matter & mind is weight. the natural man knows no law of attraction any more than the metal knows of the attraction. That governs it. The law or science that governs man is as much in the dark to the natural man as attraction is to weight. Attraction knows weight is ignorance. Now as mind is like the weight & the soul or truth is like attraction as we gain in knowledge, we lose in ~~weight~~ mind or ignorance. So as perfect velocity casts out weight. perfect knowledge casts out mind, or ignorance & truth reigns in all. God is the attraction of truth. Ignorance like the truth, feels no higher law than itself therefore the ignorant act in accordance with their belief. Man who is little above the brute has discovered

that there is a law of attraction. & that same Knowledge sees in man a higher & more intelligent law of knowledge that the natural man knows nothing of. This teaches man that, as he loses in ignorance, by embracing the truth he leaves this world of error & takes truth for ignorance, or as he learns science he disregards error till all error is swallowed up in truth. Then one shall not say to another, know you the truth; but all shall know it from the least to the greatest. Then disease shall be destroyed, & truth shall reign all in all.

No 33.

Can two persons be in harmony except they be agreed? If you are affected by any person in a way that produces fear you cannot be in perfect harmony. If it is from some idea that affects your character you are imprisoned in the idea till you are free from it. The idea may or may not be accompanied with an individual. but if it is so accompanied you will be affected by that person in your sleep. the same as in your waking state. One of these effects is attributed to the natural mind & the other to the spiritual mind. but both have the same effect on the health. Now as my knowledge contains no matter, I am free from your prison. & as I break or destroy the prison or image that holds you. you come out of that spiritual idea & come to me. As I contain no matter, but the truth, you will have no fear. So that if you dream of me you will not be afraid. I am your protector, but till you know who I am you may be afraid. because you have been deceived

so many times. You look upon all sensations with suspicion because you suspect yourself. The ignorance of yourself is the worst enemy you have to contend with for its character is false opinion which is taken for truth. Now to separate us from what we look upon as truth is not a very easy task for sometimes we think we like the very thing we really hate. This keeps us in ignorance of ourselves. When we would do good evil is present with us. This evil comes from the knowledge of this world & as this world is made up of flesh & blood, so their knowledge is in it. To separate us from error & bring us into harmony with the truth is to explain the false ideas away & then all sorrow is passed away. Nothing remains but the recollection of what is past. a dream or nightmare & you are not likely to get into the same error again. All sensations when first made contain no direction but are simply a sketch. Error puts a false construction or opinion upon it & speaks disease into existence. The mind is then imprisoned in the idea & all the evils that follow are what are called disease. I shall speak of two kinds of disease. One is called, by the doctors local, the other nervous. In my way I make no difference as far as the effect of the mind is concerned.

Nervous disease is the effect of a regular opinion reduced to a belief & as are all others. I will state two cases to show the difference. A person is exposed to the cold. ignorance & superstition have reduced to a disease called cold or consumption. This is set down

as a real disease, & so it is. but it is based upon an ignorant & superstitious idea. This is one of the errors of this world. judged by this world & formed by the effect on the body. This is called real, & no mistake.
Now tell another that there is a serpent in his breast or a hell that will torment him in case he does not dream just such dreams, or believe just so. & having succeeded in making the person believe just so, they & seeing him tormented & miserable, you turn about & accuse him of being fidgety or nervous. All the sympathy he gets is to be told that he is weak minded for believing what doctors & ministers have told him. & warned him against for years. This is the judgment of this world's belief. To condemn all this folly is to do believe in all people's opinions & that tend to make one sick or unhappy. Let God or truth be true & all men liars. If two ideas come in conflict in you & you want to do what you think is not right. investigate the wrong & you will find that it is from some one's opinion & you have tried to carry it out to your own destruction. You have taken some effect for an element. This makes all the trouble.
Error can produce no element. but can only create disease or misery. Elements are like time love or science; they contain no evil except when hatred or passion is put in. then the man take the name of the author of the evil. For instance, you may love a person who may love liquor; you may be induced to drink; you love for the person may be transformed to the person & you may become a drunkard

Now to every one is to have some one interest you who has a distaste for liquor. & in that way, if you follow your friend & if he knows what he is about he restores you to health & happiness. April 1860

No 34.

When two persons are in harmony in regard to a fact they are as one, for there is no jar. The fact may of truth or error. but if they are of the same opinion in regard to it, then they harmonize. If the harmony is pleasant it is well. If it is truth, it is harmony with them & discord with something else. Error cannot be in harmony with truth. Ignorance is a blank error in the wishing of ignorance to arrive at harmony or truth. Truth is a science that can govern this chemical change in ignorance to bring it in harmony with science. I will illustrate:

Ignorance produces sounds, error arranges them into a tune; truth reduces the error to a science so that it can be taught. These three are as one. Each one is dependent on the other. for if there were no ignorance there could not be any error. then there could be no happiness. for happiness is the result of some act or belief. Truth contains no happiness or misery. but is that power or knowledge that governs all things according to itself. this truth is in all men, but it is not in the truths for it is not matter, but the knowledge of creating, matter or destroying it. Therefore fear not that power that can destroy the body & nothing more but fear that power that can destroy both body & soul.

for all the atom is matter & mind. The power that can create & destroy matter. is proved by error. for it is the destruction of the life of error. Ignorance says in its heart there is no such power: error seems that there is, but is ignorant of its reality. To ignorance, this power is an unknown God. The knowledge of this power is the harmony of an person in truth with another in truth & happiness. April 1860.

No 35.

Why should there be such a difference of opinion in regard to the dead? If there is such a thing as death what is it? It is of the body I suppose. Now if the body is matter has matter life? If it has. then the life is a part of the body. & if the body dies, then the life dies also. for the life is the body. Now if you mean that this is the end of man what lives after the life & body dies? You will say the soul. Where is the soul? Has any one seen it? Or is it an opinion? The fact is, that the theory of the life body & soul is not in keeping with the progress of truth & science. It leans everything in the dark. It gives no proof of any phenomenon. but assumes that man must take an opinion of some one, about which no proof can be shown. unless you admit an opinion of something that took place five thousand years ago & was revived eighteen hundred years ago. Mankind is just the same as it always was. I

& so is the brute creation & all of God's work. They can be classified from the vegetable world, to the spiritual world, but not as they have been. For there never has been a simple, philosophical grade, above the brute since Christ. Jesus came to establish the kingdom of truth in man so that man could teach it, but he failed - not because he was ignorant himself, but because man was not developed enough to receive it. It is sometimes supposed that the wisdom of God or science is made manifest in some simple girl or man. This is the case & the phenomena are constantly occurring which baffle the world's wisdom to explain; so they are set down as humbug & or deception. By a mesmerised subject I can prove that there is no such thing as death as it is understood by all christians. All will admit that a person can be mesmerised, & when in that state can be, read & have going off to distant places. I can prove that mind is matter, & there is no matter without mind, & that death is nothing but an opinion or state of mind, made up of matter that can be destroyed like any other opinion. It is true to the soul that is in matter. But to the science that is out of matter, it is only an idea. The word matter is applied to man in his lowest state - just a little above the brute. The brute has his soul, but he is always in matter, for he shows no knowledge over any other brute. He shows no power of teaching more than the brute before him. This proves his limits. The fools are the same

& all creation has as yet shown no science.
Now if it was intended for the atom class to learn, & teach science, it is natural to suppose that they would have shown some symptoms of it before now. So I have them as they are & pass on to man. It is not to be supposed that every man who walks upright is to be set down as a scientific man. nor is it true that every one who calls himself scientific is so. But it is he who can show himself so to the world by his acts, who can explain some truth, thereby putting the world in possession of a fact that it has been ignorant of. This increasing the wisdom & happiness of mankind. This is the case with science. Now if death can be explained away so that man can be put in possession of ~~a fact~~ life eternal, then the world will be put in possession of a fact it is now ignorant of. This I will try to do. What is life? It is admitted that it is something. It is the consciousness of an existence, & death is the fear of annihilation of that consciousness.
The natural man never sees anything beyond the idea of his own belief, therefore he lives in death & is all his life subject to his own belief. Now convince a man that there is something beyond his own belief independent of this belief, that is true, that there is a God, that matter only as it is spoken into existence, & he will then see that mind is the very matter, or error that is his belief.
As his belief changes, the matter or opinion changes. & as matter, or opinion, or mind are all the same, when a chemist

change takes place, the mind or opinion is changed & destroyed & truth or science takes the place of error. When the soul or science stands out from the mind or matter & sees how the mind can be made the medium of any soul, to bring about any belief or disease.

When man arrives at that, then death is swallowed up in science. then the world wide opinion in the science that teaches man that he is nothing but a mass of ideas can be destroyed & moulded to any belief & take a form to suit its author. The knowledge of this teaches us that all misery is in ourselves arising from some idea that our soul & science is in, like a prison. The wall is the belief, the destruction of the prison is the destruction of our belief, & the liberation of our soul from bondage is life eternal.

April 1860

No 36.

It has generally been taught that there is a resurrection of this flesh & blood, or that this body should rise from the dead. Now if death is anything independent of ourselves then it is not a part of our identity & if death is the annihilation of life, then life dies. & if our life dies, then it is not life. This absurdity arises from the fact that man began to philosophize before he understood himself. Man is superstitious from ignorance, he sees through a medium of ignorance called matter therefore he sees nothing outside of himself his belief. This belief is his matter, & his reason is a part of his belief, therefore man is to himself just what he thinks he is. But his belief makes his life & death the

same identity, therefore, when he speaks of life he speaks of saving or losing it just as tho' it was matter & must go through a chemical change before it could go thro to heaven, or get separated from itself. Thus we are taught to believe that we are liable to be lost or cast into some place of torment if we do not do something to save it, just as though life was a thing independent of ourselves & we must look out for it or we should lose it. Absurd as this is, it is the belief of all mankind, infidel or christian. Now you see, this the matter or belief that is in matter reasoning about something outside of itself that may be lost if it is not seen to. Therefore we are taught to believe that Jesus came to make all right, suffered, & died & rose again to let mankind know that they should rise. Now let us see what was really accomplished by his mission, according to his followers & opinions of him. We are told that man has wandered away from God & become so wicked that if it was necessary that something should be done he would be in danger of being banished from God's presence. What was required of him in order to be saved was, to repent & return to God only believing that he should never die. Therefore his life depended on his belief for if he did not repent & change his mind, he would be damned. Now what are we called upon to believe? In the first place you must believe that Jesus, the man, was Christ or God & that he died on the cross & that the man, Jesus rose from the dead & went to heaven - there to appear

upon God, & it dwells with God in heaven. If you believe this you shall be saved, & if you do not believe it you must damned. Now you see that we lives on in our belief. & our belief is made up of some wise opinions that knows just as much as we. & for one, do not reason in that way. I know that man has two identities, one in this state called christian, or diseased. & one in the spiritual or scientific state. Each is governed by its own belief. & when one has the ascendancy the other is the servant. Death & life are the two identities, life is the knowledge of our existence & which has no matter. But matter is its servant, or medium. Death is the name of that state of mind that reasons as man reasons. & the brutes & all of God's creations. The life of this state (death) depends upon its reason. It reasons that life is in it. & a part of it. & at the same time acknowledges that life is something that can be lost or saved & reasons about it as one man reasons with another. Death reasons also with the idea that it is saving its life, & account all sorts of disease which destroys its state or self. It prays to be saved & observes forms & ceremonies. It is very strict in its laws to protect its life. Knowledge is its destruction, so it fears God, or science as its destruction. It life is not destroyed but its opinions are, & its opinions are matter. The destroying of its opinions is death. but not annihilation of matter. but of form. as far as it goes. The matter returns to its former condition. ready to be

be formed into some other idea. These beliefs are from the knowledge of this world. & are the inventions of man: but the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God or science. This world is made up of the atom beliefs. & is subject to higher power. The wisdom of God does not go into the clouds to call truth down nor into the dirty deeps to call truth up. but shows us that God is in us, even in our speech. It sees matter as a cloud or substance that has a sort of life, (in the appearance) it sees it move around, it also sees commotion, like persons running to & fro. upon the earth. It can come into this state called this world. & reasons with it followers (crowings) who are in this world imprisoned by a belief. for science, not understood, is not safe unless it has an identity. It identity is a knowledge of it self. for if you should do aught ignorantly, you are not safe. So be clear from this world, is to know that an opinion is not knowledge. & when this is found out the opinion is destroyed & knowledge or science takes its place. & the identity or opinion is not in this world only as it is remembered. I will give an illustration. I am now speaking, & the wisdom of this world. You see your friend walking about & you talk with him. Finally, he dies, as you say, (crowes) Now his identity with you is, that he once lived, but is now dead; but you do not know but he may be live again, though this is only an opinion. You follow him with the same opinion or belief. & so on. So you

enter into the world of science, for flesh & blood cannot enter truth, nor can it enter science. It cannot understand the separation from this world or belief. Now where do I stand?
I do not stand at all. I know that all the atom is the reasoning of matter & when people learn the truth they will make matter subject to science. When the wisdom of this world will become subject to the scientific world. This world calls the world of science a gift. To call it a gift is to say that those who practice it, for the benefit of man, are either ignorant of this science, are humbugs, or are fools talking about what they do not know. Those who call Jesus' knowledge of this science, a power, or gift, place him on the same level with all other the sorcerers of his day. April 1860

No 38.

You know I have tried to prove that mind is matter; and if I have proved that, I will now show that matter is life. This you will admit so far as vegetation is concerned. Now see if animal matter is not life; if so you will see that man is made up of life. His body is particles of animal life condensed into a form or idea called man. Or a living being of life. Not science, but life governed by science.
Now what is man when he is not man? For you say man dies. What is he when he is not man? He is science. It is that wisdom which controls life. Is it not life? If it is, then there is no word to define it. For life is matter & matter is life. Animal life is in flesh & blood, or flesh & blood is not science, but science controls it.

If science is wisdom, what are wisdom's attributes? Has it an identity? The wisdom of man has an identity of matter in a living form. Can you give any definite idea of what persons mean by the soul? The one who invented the word soul must have applied the word to an idea that never had an existence, for soul is always applied to life. We read of fat souls & lean souls, & saving souls & losing souls, so that word cannot explain man, when he is not man. When he is not man he is not soul, so we must get some other word to define what man is when he ceases to be matter.

I will now try to explain what man is & what he is not. I shall show that what he is he is not & what he is not he is. I will illustrate the two men so that each shall be a separate & distinct identity. I will take for my illustration the man as he is we see him & science, as the man we cannot see through the natural man (for science cannot be seen, only its effects) & show how they differ. The natural man is made of flesh & blood. Science is not. Man has life; science is life. Man has sight; science is sight; Man has feeling; science is feeling. Man has all of the five senses; science is all of the five senses. Man of himself cannot do anything. Science can do all things. Man is of matter; science is not. Then what is man, independent of science? Nothing but an idea of life & death. Then what does he differ from the brute? In the idea of science. When does science make the distinction? It makes no distinction.

Who does. The first cause, or God. How? In attaching science to the identity called man. Then does science

has an identity? Yes What is it? Wisdom of God. Has it senses? It has senses. Has it soul? No. It creates & destroys the soul. Has it death? No, it destroys death by its own development. When you give it all its qualities what kind of a creature or person is it? It is the scientific man not of flesh & blood, but of that world when error never comes. It speaks through man. What does? - Its life, or the wisdom of God. How does it get its food? By the sweat of its brow or the development of itself. When does it differ from the natural man? In everything. Shown by illustration. The natural man is nothing but an idea which science uses to illustrate some fact or problem that is for the development of science. Then what does man gain or lose by death as it is called? Just as much as any matter that is always changing.

August 1860.

What is disease? The theory of the doctors & other leaders of the people is (if there is any theory to it) is, that ~~there~~ it is a certain something (I would not attempt to describe their views), that comes in various shapes, & on various accounts, or causes, & attacks people in various parts of the body, & with various results. Indefiniteness & uncertainty characterize all their ideas about it, & their ideas go no further than a belief: they believe it to be a something, they cant tell what. When a doctor speaks of the case of a sick person he gives his opinion. It may be founded upon what is to him very much evidence, including much experience, still, in all cases, it is after all an opinion which he gives & this cannot be infallible & sure. (hence art uncertain & loose & therefore, good for nothing.) Because two opinions, (this an old saying that doctors disagree or have different opinions) about the same thing cannot both be right. The same uncertainty about disease is allowed & winked at in the practice: But what is disease? Is it true that it is a thing of itself. did any one ever see it? In all the post mortem examinations & dissections of bodies which have taken place, has the thing, disease, ever been found in the body? Is it a ~~material thing~~ material thing? A tumor or any disorganization of the ~~body~~ system is an effect, caused by Dr. Trinby a phenomenon or result of some cause. The question is. What is the cause? (This determines the disease) To each of these questions you answer No. Then, I say, you know positively, that if it is not a material thing of itself it must be a personal

or is depending upon another thing. It must be either a live thing like a fox (& thrice as cunning) in order to come of itself & attack us. & furthermore it must have intelligence or else it is a dependent characteristic of some other thing. & if the latter What is that?
We hear the name Animal Life given to something in the body. We are told also that the body is under the control of the mind. & we see daily illustrations of that fact:
What then is the use of the second power called Animal Life?
Did any body ever see that? Is that a thing of itself?
Or does it like rich blong to something else?
O. we can't tell; that is something that nobody can fathom is the answer ~~that~~ invariably to this. How did they find that out? But this "Life" is of the body I suppose.
Now if the body is matter, has matter life?
Again, did you ever see the body of any kind of an animal move without displaying intelligence? God knows there is intelligence with every man & every animal. & that ~~that man~~ intelligence guides each man & animal in all his movements. this intelligence needs no proof but that animal life" spoken of, can neither be proved nor defined. On the other hand take away from a man or animal, all knowledge, intelligence or instinct & concurs if you can, if any movement that he would make. What could there be a moment for? Nothing! there could be no object the thought thus an incessicity would be the very lowest traits, or the very smallest intellect & you will see intelligence displayed in his movements. & again, watch yourself & you will see no act or movement that is

contrary to your will, but every stir or slightest motion is the result of your direct volition. What then can be the cause of that "Animal Life"? If the mind has the control of the body as I would have the control of a hammer in my hand (which would be no more a tool than the body is to the mind), of what use would be that second, indefinable, indescribable opinion of a thing or power called "Animal Life"? And if it is a thing of itself, why is it never seen nor found? & how can it go out of existence? But if it is not a separate thing of itself, but a property of itself another thing, how can it be a thing of a like or other quality, be a property of a dead or inanimate thing such as we call matter to be. You may say, that is its life. How can it die then? If life dies, then it is not life. Again, if disease is not a thing of itself, it must be a property of some other thing, that has life & animation & intelligence of itself, else it would produce no action or bad result. What then does it belong to? If to the body, it could manifestly continue its operations after the spirit left the body. But we have not & cannot prove that the body has any life, or animation, or intelligence of its own, or independent of the mind, the evidence is all the other way. Then we have only the mind left to which to ascribe the disease, as a property. & how may it exist in the mind? & answer, in the form of a belief. & the body being under the control of the mind, & subject of its influence, is moulded & affected just in

proportion to the state of mind, in its belief. A person is to himself just what he thinks he is, & he is in his belief sick. If this were not so. If it was not true that all disease is in the mind: not one of the hundreds of cures that have been made by Dr Quimby & so constantly being made, could have been accomplished by him. & the old line Administers of pills - calomel, & opium, would still have undisputed possession of the field of sick & wounded. Again, take it, another way. You complain of a pain in your side. Is it you that complains or your side? You perhaps answer that it is your side complaining through your mind. But, I ask, has your side knowledge? And can it notify your mind that it may speak for it. Is not the knowledge in your mind & is it not your mind that complained? How much pain would you have if you did not know it? How much pain is there in a dead body? Why doesn't pain continue after the soul or mind leaves the body? It is known by all persons that the state of mind, or belief influences the health a person's health. Why is it? How is it? How far does it go?

You see that there can be no action nor motion without an intelligence behind it. If you know that your body has no intelligence. I will quote a few lines from Dr Q's writings: — "There is nothing animate in the body. So when if the body is injured by what we call disease, it is by an error of the mind. the body being subject to the mind. In when the mind is corrected of its error the truth is established. which is the health —

Persecution.

Nettie is sick. What is it? Has something come to her to disturb her and give her unhappiness, some thing? If so. When & how did it come and how did it get hold of her? This is a fair question, for she did not feel so before, and what makes her feel so now. If it is not some real thing that disturbs her? But we, we dont admit that any real thing has come and disturbs her; so far as we can tell, nothing has visited her in such a way and we dont believe there has. There is no real thing about it. Well, what is it? If she is sick, what is it? All people have a belief about it. but that must answer the question. at least, it dont. Then what is it that makes her sick, or what is her sickness? To say. I dont know. and let it go at that, is simply to believe what other people say. (& Doctors) about it. and never know. But I am not satisfied with a mere belief about the sickness. which dont give any positive light upon it at all. but leaves me as much in the dark as before. if I had no belief. I want to know if possible, what the sickness is. or at least to free myself from thoughts & beliefs about it. that all are false, and only prevent me from discovering the truth. At one time she has a great deal of pain. Now what is it? She says her stomach is in pain. But what is this pain that comes and goes, is now and then better. What is all this condition & change? What makes it? When does it come from and when go? What changes it? If it were a thing of itself

where could it get its knowledge to work and to change to come and to go. for it could not act without some intelligence. If it is a condition it must have things to make it and change it to create it & destroy it. and what & what are they, & by what intelligence do they operate? We cannot establish it, cannot answer the question, our beliefs & ideas fall to the ground because we cannot prove them. & they will not stand the test of argument.

Dr. Quimby comes to me in my dilemma and says, it is the mind that makes all the trouble, he says, we live in our belief, and our belief makes us sick. That our sickness is a condition of mind, and all the changes we go through in sickness - such as sharp & moderate pains, and all the different sensations, conditions & changes or appearance, are the changes of mind through the belief. Now let us examine that idea a little. First does he prove his theory? Yes, by his practice, allowing him to be the best judge of his practice. Then let us see how that idea accords with our experience. Take the case in hand. Sister complains of a pain in her stomach. Now her stomach has no intelligence, and if that pain is a thing of itself, it must have some intelligence of its own, by which to act, & to inform her of its being there, else she would not know it. But that is no intelligent thing there. All the intelligent thing there is in her, is her mind, & all the knowledge she has of any pain or ill feeling or anything about her -

is in her mind. Consequently, when she says, "my stomach distresses me", or, "my head aches", it is not her head or stomach, at all, for they know nothing and feel nothing. but it is her mind acting through her belief, because she believes in pain.
Everybody knows how the mind changes, and the thousand things that act all the time affecting it, & that it dwells upon one thing but a short time. and this accounts for the changes in the pain or disease. Again, I feel her pains, which I know by describing my sensations, and receiving her testimony of them. Now if these pains existed any where but in ~~my~~ her mind, I could not take them, and again, I should be unable, if they were not of the mind to throw them off, by my belief & understanding, of their true location, (in the mind) and that there is nothing in them. This I do, and sometimes, when the pain is ~~[illegible]~~ severe. also if I have ill feelings of my own, I do I have double proof, and more, that all sensations & diseases, are in the mind, and nothing but beliefs & false ideas. This sickness disappeared after a day. 1864.

7

When stars are in the quiet skies.

When stars are in the quiet skies
Then most I think of pine for thee:
Bend on me then thy tender eyes
As stars look on the sea.
For thoughts, like waves that glide by night
Are stillest when they shine;
Mine earthly love lies hushed in light
Beneath the beam of thine.

There is an hour when angels keep
Familiar watch of men:
When courser souls are wrapped in sleep
Sweet spirit, meet me then.
There is an hour when holy dreams
Through slumber fairest glide:
And in that mystic hour it seems
Thou shouldst be by my side.

My thoughts of thee too sacred are
For daylight's common beam,
I can but term thee as my star,
My angel and my dream!
When stars are in the quiet skies
Then most I pine for thee:
Bend on me then thy loving eyes
As stars look on the sea

New York Oct. 1864.

Let naught disturb our harmony of soul.
Let nothing come between thy heart and mine;
But let the circling years as on they roll
Still bring us more of sympathy divine.

Mean but one summer from heavenly hills
Let heavenly truth be on each lip and brow;
Now! let not the dust of earth
Weigh down the white wings of our spirits now.

So when we tread Eternity's bright shore
Our souls may know each other and rejoice;
That no disguise in earthly life they wore
And spirit view may welcome spirit <u>view</u>.

Oh! spirit be no more content
To dream, alone and lone!
Grasp thro' the grand, the beautiful
The formal, the pure the strong!
Come! no more for far off good
With folded hands to pine;
Seek! & yet will find the springs
To quench the thirst divine!
And these all these I count now
God helping shall be mine.

Gamund

Is there within thy heart a need
That mine cannot fulfil,
One chord that any other hand
Could better make or still?
Speak now lest at some future day
My whole life wither and decay.

Lives there within thy spirit hid,
The of some spirit changes
Shedding a passing glory still
On all things new and strange?
It may not be thy fault alone
Shielded my heart against thine own

Couldst thou withdraw thy hand one day
And answer to my claim,
That Fate and that today's mistake,
Not thee had been to blame?
Some seem their consciences thus to lull
But thee, oh surely thee will warn me now.

Nay answer not, I dare not hear.
The words would come too late.
Yet I would spare thee all remorse
So comfort thee my Fate,
Whatever on my heart would fall,
Remember I would risk it all.

By the daughter of Barry Cornwall.
New York. Oct. 6th 1864.

The Passage

Many a year is in its grave
Since I crossed this restless wave;
And the evening fair as ever
Shines on ocean, rock and river.

There in this same boat beside,
Sat two comrades old and tried;
One with all a Father's truth,
One with all the fires of youth.

One, in earth in silence wrought,
And his grave in silence sought:
But the younger, brighter form
Passed in battle and in storm.

So whene'er I turn mine eye,
Back upon the days gone by,
Saddening thoughts of friends come o'er me
Friends that closed their circle before me.

But what binds us friend to friend,
But that soul to soul can blend?
Soul-like once those hours of yore
Let us walk in soul once more.

Take, O boatman thither they fee.
Take, I give it willingly;
For, invisible to thee,
Spirits twain have crossed with me.

Mary Adams Lindsay Ashland.

[911]

Dictionary A woman's question.

Before I trust my fate to thee,
Oh, place my hand in thine,
Before I let thy future give
Color and form to mine,
Before I pencil all for thee, question
Thy soul tonight for me.

I break all slighter bonds, nor feel
One shadow of regret.
Is there one link within the past
That holds thy spirit yet?
Or is thy faith as clear and free
As that which I have pledged to thee?

Does there within thy dimmest dreams,
A possible future shine,
Wherein thy life could henceforth breathe
Untrammeled, unshared by mine?
If so, at any pain or cost
Oh, tell me so ere all is lost.

Look deeper still if there cannot find
Within thy inmost soul.
That thou hast kept a portion dark
While I have staked the whole,
Let no false pity spare the blow
But in love's mercy tell me so.

[311]

u 22 22 22
U 333

W.T.

Adelia C Foster.
Gwen Mandeville.
Fannie Stilson.
Aunt Huckins. 347 Summit St.
Mrs Decker.
Helen M Davis. 14 Quincy Lane.

Thomas
J. G.
Hyde Park

Vol. 2, partly revised

Dr. P. P. Quimby

Portland

Maine

Geo. A. Quimby

The questions I. Should Vol. II.

Why ~~should~~ should there be ~~such~~ a difference of opinion ~~controversy~~ in regards as the way in which Jesus cured disease, also & what ~~was~~ also the real object of his mission was to this world? ~~These questions~~ are such as naturally arise in the minds of men & bring up doubts & questionings. By some it is believed that ~~it~~ his mission was to save man from ~~being~~ the torments of ~~lost in~~ another world, & by others it was thought that he came to reform this world. All admit ~~that~~ that he had a power or gift superior to other men, but what ~~it~~ this was, has never been ascertained & is not ~~This~~ omit ~~was the same in the days of Jesus. The same controversy was going on all the time, & in fact it has always been a mystery to the natural man.~~ Phenomena are continually taking place which prove an unknown ~~every day~~ ~~proves this~~ power or gift, & all admit ~~it~~ this negro, but ~~it~~ this power has ~~so yet~~ not been reduced to a science. ~~so that it can be taught & learned.~~ (~~Let~~ omit Its Exponents speak as though it was governed by natural laws, but when asked to put these laws into practice they ~~get off~~ avoid the responsibility by saying that ~~it~~ this power is ~~nothing but~~ mesmerism, when asked to explain mesmerism

omit

They define it as psychology, then if you ask what psychology is, the answer is mesmerism, so you see the world is just no wiser than it was before. No person has undertaken to reduce her power to a Science. Mesmer attempted to explain the facts of mesmerism on the ground of electricity. Others have adopted the same opinion but the science which will explain the phenomena is yet unknown. Those who believe that they are governed by some law, attribute them to galvanism or electricity. The religious classes vary. Spiritualists ascribe them to the spirits of the dead. Christians, when speaking of Jesus, refer his miracles to the power of God, but when they speak of this power in man, they attribute it to various causes, to natural causes. Some say that it is the power of the Devil, others to mesmerism &c. In the days of Jesus when taught the people they admitted this power & reasoned about it as they do now, for when Herod, the King was told that Jesus was performing his miracles he said that it was John the Baptist — that is, his spirit came, took possession of Jesus, & cured diseases. That was as the Spiritualists of this day believe. Others believed

And this brings me the same as modern Spiritualism, that it was ~~Jesus~~ the spirit of Moses acting through Jesus. When the Pharisees asked him whence it ~~came~~ was from, he said, if they would tell him where ~~John's~~ the power of John came from ~~then~~ he would tell them how he performed his ~~miracles~~ miracles. This they could not do, ~~so you see~~ ~~so~~ & it has never been explained, nor even the possibility of an explanation suggested ~~that it could be~~. Now settle this one point & ~~you~~ ~~establish~~ a basis for investigation is established. As it now stands it puts Jesus on ~~the~~ a level with ~~all~~ ~~of~~ the ~~Spiritualists~~ superstitious Jesus popes of ~~his day~~ all ages.

If ~~it is~~ a gift or power, why should he be called God or considered as ~~anything~~ ~~the~~ above his followers? and if he knew how he wrought the miracles, then he did not perform them by a gift but by wisdom ~~it is a knowledge & not a gift~~; & to call his wisdom a gift or power is depriving Jesus of any superior knowledge to that of his followers. Establish this point ~~Admit it as a science~~ that Jesus taught a science for the happiness of man, then man will try to learn it. ~~Then~~ The question will arise ~~will be made~~ how can it be proved a Science? I answer, never, until the people are convinced ~~will admit~~ that mind & matter are ~~all~~ the same, ~~and~~ both being under the direction of an intelligence

superior to matter. ~~Then~~ Under this belief man ~~takes~~ adopts a higher standard & is governed by science & not by error or mind, then matter becomes subject to science & is the medium through which it is revealed. ~~power to be put in motion~~. This medium or matter can be changed into any form or state, & be destroyed but not ~~annihilated & lost~~ annihilated. The identity of a thing can be ~~put out~~ lost to this world, as it is called, & only remains as a thing that once was but now is not. I will ~~give~~ make an illustration. Suppose a person believes that he has a tumor in his ~~left~~ side. ~~He~~ In his knowledge which is error he believes ~~in~~ that ~~idea~~ of tumors exist independently of him ~~knowledge~~, he ~~thus~~ admits an error to begin with. Now his knowledge gives according to his belief, & direction to the matter & the matter is formed produced, ~~this~~ which is proof that there is such a thing as a tumor. ~~No one will deny~~ It is evident that ~~one~~ there is a phenomena but it is brought about by false knowledge, & true knowledge or science can destroy that tumor or idea, & establish a knowledge of truth that will prevent a person from ever being deceived into that error again. All will admit that a person can be deceived into a belief that his belief may make him sick,

they will also admit that to correct his ~~error~~ or belief or error will cure him, ~~well~~; and ~~For~~ this process is ~~all~~ ~~that~~ the truth which Jesus ~~was~~ ~~intended~~ came to convey to the world. This is a science & can be learned; ~~its opposite are ignorance & error~~, & it consists ~~Its science is to~~ in unlearning what ignorance & superstition have bequeathed to man. Our belief makes form ideas but of our bodily identity ~~of a body~~. Our bodies are nothing but an idea of matter which when diseased ~~that are~~ under the control of error or false knowledge & happiness or misery is the wages of our investigation. If truth or science reigns all goes well, if error reigns the wages is death for all the acts of error lead to death. ~~For~~ Death is an idea or matter & all the ~~acts~~ of Science destroy death & lead to eternal life. ~~& happiness~~

May. 1860

II.

[What is the true meaning of another world?
It is supposed that man dies & goes to God or a spirit world. This is the general belief. & If this is true, why should it be so strange that some persons should believe their friends return to earth & appear to them people? This was the belief of a large class of mankind in the days of Christ. & all this is called truth. It is founded on an opinion that there is another world & the Bible is quoted in proof of it. Now all of this above is to one error, based on ignorance of science. Science would never have led man to that belief. Jesus said "they all men had gone out of the way, none doeth good, no, not one". Now where did they go ~~to~~? It is said that man had wandered away from God & become so wicked that he was in danger of eternal punishment. What does this mean? Man is here on the earth just as he always was, so it does not mean that he got off the globe. Now to wander away from God is to suppose that the had

some locality, & to be in this presence of God is to ~~A~~ ~~is~~ return to this place of ~~residence~~ abode. This place could not be in another world, off this globe; It must be somewhere in this world that God resided, because the Bible says, Christ came to lead man back to God. Now if God is in another world & Jesus came from that place, ~~down~~ ~~on~~ to earth to lead man ~~back~~ there or to open a way whereby man could get there himself, then it is to be supposed that man was originally in Heaven, in the presence of God but had wandered away & could not get back. All this looks very silly when we think of asking men to believe it, but we don't think of half we believe, for me embracing ~~it~~ so much as ~~we~~ do, without giving it the least thought. Man is made up of thoughts & ideas. There ~~is nothing~~ about man unchangable ~~but~~ his science, ~~for~~ ~~Science~~ embraces a principle & principles are not matter or ideas, but a knowledge of them. Life & all the senses are an evidence of science. & science acknowledges ~~them~~ ~~do~~ ~~is~~ ~~feeling, taste &c.~~ all the senses are admitted

by science to exist independently of matter, because matter, as it is a belief, is accident & can be changed. Ideas are matter, our bodies are an idea, & the senses are applied to the idea, but the senses can act independently of the idea of a body; So ~~that~~ the senses (are all ~~that~~ there are that) cannot be changed, they may be obstructed by error but not destroyed. ~~Now~~ To separate these two ideas explains the true meaning of life & death. When Jesus was on earth The people all believed in death, he ~~Jesus~~ did not. therefore his arguments were to prove that death was a false idea. ~~So~~ If we believe in death, we are in our belief, ~~&~~ if we know it is an error we are in life, & if we believe in either, it is proof we are alive. Now for Christ Jesus injected to prove that what we call death was to him, ~~was~~ nothing but a separation of his truth from the people's belief, they of course being in their belief, but the his crucifixion ~~of Jesus~~ was death according to their belief. Jesus never intended to allude to the natural body, for it is an idea that belongs to the natural man, or to error;

So when ~~Jesus~~ he speaks of a resurrection, it is from the dead, not that the dead rise, for that would go to show that he was still a believer in matter, & if he believed in matter, he must believe it dies & then rises again. But if he believed that matter is nothing but a medium for the senses to use & control, then all that he ~~meant~~ intended to convey was that his senses should rise from the dead, or the error of the people, who believed that the senses are a part of the idea called body. Here was where the difference ~~was~~ lay. Now to prove his truth was to show himself to his disciples, after they had seen him dead, as they supposed ~~dead~~, alive again. This, to them, was a resurrection of the dead, not of Christ or ~~Jesus~~ the teachings of Jesus. ~~Jesus~~ His teaching was to show that Christ was a truth of God, or a higher knowledge, that separated science from ignorance. This Christ was in the idea, Jesus. ~~That~~ Christ was all that ever could exist without changing, & ~~that~~ Jesus was nothing but the idea of matter that could be changed ~~into~~ or made into any form.] Christ is the ~~man~~ identity

that should rise from this superstitious idea, so when the people saw their idea or form destroyed, their hope was cut off, but when in the clouds of their ignorance, they saw this same Christ or truth take form again, they were afraid, & as it became dense enough to be identified, it was recognized as ~~Jesus~~ the Jesus' body; but it was not the body (or idea) that they had believed in some days before. Now the people called this identity Jesus Christ. This is where the trouble ~~was~~ lay; the ~~people's~~ minds of the people was changing but not scientifically, & they were left in a more nervous state than before, for now they thought ~~Jesus'~~ that his body rose, & if ~~Jesus'~~ his body rose, it went to show that his ~~ideas~~ taught were not ~~changed~~ his different from the common belief. It amounted to nothing at all, for no man has ever risen since & there was no proof of ~~Jesus'~~ his soul being separated from his body. So men gets must have up a belief in opposition to what the Bible's teaches belief, or they must believe that Christ went to Heaven with a body of flesh & blood; this ~~man~~ no one cannot believe, so the common explanation of the resurrection leaves it

worse than before. Now look at it in a common scientific manner way & see if I cannot explain it so that the way-faring man, though a fool, need not err therein. Take the man, Jesus, as a man of flesh & blood, like all other men. Give him the knowledge that mind is matter & that matter is under the control of a higher power that can act independently of matter (or ideas) & that he, Jesus, could be in two places at the same time & be outside of the body or idea called Jesus, then it would not be very hard to believe that this knowledge, called Christ, ~~should rise or make himself known~~ which Jesus had, should say, although you destroy this idea of Jesus, he, that is the Christ, should rise, or make himself known (~~not Jesus, but Christ~~) to the people. For this Christ or truth had the power to assume any form that it pleased; and as the people knew it not, ~~only~~ except as it came within their senses as the natural man, they could not believe ~~that~~ till it took the form of Jesus as a man. This form, the people called Jesus, therefore it went out that Jesus rose from the dead,

& it has always been believed, by those who call themselves disciples of Jesus, that the man, or idea, Jesus, rose from the dead.

~~Now here is~~ ~~My~~ belief is this. I believe in Christ, or the truth. & ~~This truth~~ it teaches taught this, that although the people ~~thought~~ ~~that~~ when they crucified the idea, thought that Jesus, they crucified Christ, Christ knew that they knew not what they did, therefore he said, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do." This same power was not in the idea which the people had, but just so far as this power or ~~knowledge~~ wis was made known, just so far it could make itself manifest to man, & to those who believed that Jesus would rise, just so far this Christ could make itself known, but to those who saw it, it was Jesus, for they never had any true idea of Christ independent of Jesus. Now to believe that the idea, ~~or~~ Jesus, or flesh & blood rose, is to believe that the dead rise. This Jesus denied when he said "<u>that</u>, that rises <u>from</u> the dead, not that the <u>dead</u> rise but <u>that</u> that rises from the dead, never marries nor is given in marriage, but as

touching the dead, that they rise", he says. ~~that~~ "God is not the God of the dead but of the living", for all live to God.

May 1860.

III.

[The religious world has always been more or less in a controversy in regard to the resurrection of the dead. ~~Before~~ Jesus taught a resurrection from the dead, the Pharisees believed ~~that~~ the dead rose at the end of the world. Others believed that spirits came back & entered the living, but ~~there~~ was no ~~idea~~ belief ~~that~~ which was satisfactory to the thinking classes. The Saducees ~~disbelieved~~ denied in every thing else, but admitted one living God. This ~~was~~ the ~~state~~ prevailing of mans belief at the time Jesus appeared before the people. He spake as never man spake, for he spoke the truth & his truth gave the lie to all of the opinions of mankind. I will take the liberty of ~~putting~~ interpreting my own ~~construction~~ interpretation on Jesus' ideas or truth, the ideas of Jesus, leaving it ~~all~~ to the common sense of the people to decide which is ~~the most~~ more consistent with

science & truth. You will see that at the time Jesus spoke, the ~~identity~~ idea of an identity of our existence after death was never taught, & to teach such an absurdity as that to the Jews, was blasphemy. Therefore Jesus had to admit the same ideas of the Jews, or they would crucify him at the commencement of his reforms, so admitting all their beliefs but put a spiritual meaning to them all. Jesus never spoke to the people, but in parables, for his object was to reform the world, of their superstitions. Their belief, was got up by man; their priesthood & all their ordinances were of this world, or of man. Now Jesus opposed all of it from the beginning to the end, therefore he spoke in parables, so they could put such con=struction upon them as they pleased, and thus be shown the absurdity of their belief. So his sermons & talk was called out in answer to some questions asked him by the rulers of the people, & his answers was in accordance with the questions put, but in it was shown the absurdity of their belief, So they could not

The greatest evil to overcome was the resurrection of the dead. This was a very difficult question to solve, for Jesus believed in the natural body rising, & to deny the resurrection of man, was just as absurd as to deny the resurrection of the body, so to deny one & prove the other was not an easy task. It would upset all of the people's belief, so he had to admit a resurrection & teach it, & as the people called sin death, and truth, life; it was very easy for Jesus to adapt these meanings to his teachings; he could then very clearly show that the resurrection from the dead was a resurrection from an error to a truth, but this must be explained by a parable. Now this was what Jesus intended to convey to the people, that this power that they people could not account for & which they ascribed to evil spirits or the dead, was a science of ourselves, & although we are ignorant of it, yet it is ourselves & embraces all we are. & all our senses. It is

life to understand ~~itself~~ & knowledge of it is to put it into practice so that the world may be benefitted thereby & the ignorance of it embraces all of the phenomena, but an ignorance of their causes. & This ignorance makes man superstitious for as he knows not ~~is ignorant~~ of himself & believes that his belief is all there is of him & so until he is brought into a higher state of mind that can see that man has two minds or knowledge. One embraces matter & is in it, the other is the science & is out of matter & uses it as a medium to convince the natural man of a higher knowledge of himself. ~~It was~~ Jesus mission to convince the natural man of this truth, so when he spoke of Jesus, he spoke of the earthly man, but when he spoke of Christ he spoke of the heavenly man or science. This the people could not understand, so when he said that he should rise from the earthly man, Jesus, he ~~spoke~~ to this Christ or knowledge, the people had no idea of what he meant to convey to them, ~~& when they~~ saw him taken & tried, they all

when they saw him taken & bried & forsook him & stood afar off, some denied him. This all showed that they were expecting ~~that~~ Jesus would be crucified, the death of Jesus which ~~this~~ embraced Jesus & Christ & all of his preaching & when he was crucified that ended the life of Jesus Christ to them. Now, that he should rise from the dead ~~was what~~ he had promised his followers, but they believed that Jesus intended to prove that his body, or the man Jesus, which was flesh & blood, should rise. & Here was where they misunder=stood him. He Jesus never intended to convey any such idea. Now if the people had understood what Jesus meant, they would have put a different construction on all the scene. If they had known the facts, the truth they never would have troubled themselves about the man, Jesus, but would have attempted ~~let~~ that body to remain in the tomb. & when Christ ~~Jesus~~ showed himself to his disciples & others, ~~then~~ they could then have some seen the flesh & blood there ~~in the tomb~~. ~~Then~~ the, that is Christ, would then have ~~had~~ established this truth ~~saying~~ that, although you destroy this flesh & blood, you don't destroy the knowledge of it.

& this same knowledge can make to itself another body ~~& show~~ which can be sent to the people to ~~will~~ convince them of eternal existence, not after death, but of a progression of our knowledge.

Now I want to be as liberal as I can to the friends of Jesus, but I must say that in their zeal to establish what Jesus told, they made a great mistake, or at least, some of them, for I believe that they did steal ~~or take~~ away the body of Jesus to establish their belief that it rose again. ~~Now~~ this ~~just~~ upset all that Jesus intended to prove, ~~that is~~ that although they destroy this flesh & blood, he that is, Christ ~~will~~ show ~~my~~ self to you to prove that man can live & have all his faculties & knowledge after the world calls him dead. ~~Now~~ as it stands it shows nothing, for ~~no~~ one expects ~~their~~ his body to rise. In their zeal to carry out an idea, (like all religious fanatics) they left the whole affair in a ~~worse state~~ worse than before. & ~~This~~ gave rise to all kinds of controversies, & as Christ had made himself manifest to the

people, they of course believed that his body rose, so it was not long ere the believers were fighting, just as they are ~~in our days~~ at the present time. Paul said to them, I understand, there is a dissension among you as touching the resurrection of the dead. Now, he says, if Christ be preached, (not Jesus, but this truth or science) that he rose from the dead, or from Jesus, how say some among you there is no such science or resurrection & all is of no force. ~~You see~~ It is evident the people confounded the two ideas together, that is they ~~people~~ called Jesus Christ one & when he rose, to them he was one, because they had no idea of two identities, those ~~that~~ who differed from these had to contend against this deception of these fanatics ~~that~~ who stole the body of Jesus; for those who believed the body rose were more enthusiastic than those who believed in the science. You will see how all those persons who can work themselves up to believe that the time is coming when our bodies will rise again are just about as far behind the times as those old persons who believe the time will come when the

Before 2

omit

omit

factories will be abolished & the girls will return to the spinning wheel & loom, & rail roads & steam will be done away with, so if they derive get any comfort out of that kind of food, I for one will not disturb their repose. I have commenced climbing Jacob's ladder & I have never heard of the top round. it is said to reach to Heaven, so that the angels could descend on it. The Christian ladder has ~~more~~ from one to seventy or eighty rounds, so when man climbs half his life, he takes the other side to get where he started from. That makes him once a man & twice a child, so I suppose he commences a child & climbs to a man & then steps over & returns to a child. This is proof that man is a mere bubble. This is all that is held out to man as proof. It is true ~~that~~ we are told that we shall rise again, or at least the soul, when we ask for proof we are referred to Christ, but when told that was no proof that any ~~other flesh & blood~~ one else rose, then (comes mystery) & we are called infidels, because we don't believe what they no more can dont prove, nor ~~themselves~~ him believe.

May 1860.

"

IV.

I often use the word mind as applied to matter, & say mind is matter: This is true but ~~then~~ I also use the same word mind & apply it to the senses or knowledge. Here seems to be a contradiction & so it is if not ~~explained~~ understood. I will try to explain it so that ~~you can understand~~ make plain my meaning. Words are used to explain certain ideas that are admitted to exist & when a some new idea comes up, ~~you have~~ one must ~~to~~ use the same words which are already in use to ~~explain~~ illustrate it: ~~So~~ hence it ~~makes~~ is very hard for me to find words to explain ~~my ideas~~ mine, for they are new to the world. Now as the word mind is used to ~~mean~~ applied to our senses, I have to ~~make~~ an other word or I can't ~~explain~~ express my idea of matter ~~for~~ if I use the word soul, ~~I dont get the true~~ it does not convey the true idea of soul ~~to the people as it is understood~~ to my people, so I have to take such words as are in use, & explain write down my ideas to my patients as best I can. (In this) way I can succeed in making my patients understand what I intend (to convey to them).

~~So~~ When I say mind is matter I mean just what I say, but when I use the word mind as applied to the senses, I use it in ~~another~~ a different sense than when applied to matter, for in the former sense it contains no matter, but is the power that controls matter or mind. Therefore when I say my mind understands, I don't wish to be understood to say that matter understands, but the power that governs it, & when I say my mind is diseased, I do not mean my senses are diseased, but the matter or mind that the senses act upon. [Here you see I use the word mind in two senses, ~~that~~ this ~~looks~~ appears as though I did not understand the meaning of the word mind. I do understand its ~~meaning~~ but I can't find any other word to ~~explain~~ convey my meaning. ~~but~~ When the world is enlightened in regard to what mind & matter is, then they will see that mind is matter & can be used like any other matter, or moulded into any shape or formed by another power ~~that is~~ in man, but not admitted, ~~though~~

get known & associated with matter & takes the name of mind. ~~Now~~ When this power is separated from matter it is called soul, but when, ~~in~~ it is in the body, it is called mind, & as as one ever saw it, no one knows how it gets into matter nor how it gets out. ~~It is supposed~~ At death it ~~to~~ makes a jump & assumes the ~~word~~ name soul, ~~but this is an opinion~~; ~~So~~ & it follows from this that if the body is sick & the mind over so much disturbed, the soul is ready to ~~jump out~~ escape when the mind or body is dead. ~~In~~ The word mind is applied to the body because we often hear that another person has lost his mind when asked what his mind is, they ~~say~~ answer is, life, senses or knowledge. So you see that the common belief with the death of the body destroys life, soul & mind. & ~~body at~~ death. If the meaning of words ~~shows~~ means anything ~~it~~ shows that the inventor of them ~~same~~ had not ~~the~~ least idea of any existence after death. & ~~If~~ if there is any ~~thing~~ existency after death, as it is called, it is not defined by any words ~~giving that~~ meaning. This may seem strange but it is true. Take the word life, it is

defined vitality, existence. You hear this expression, that such a person is using up all his vitality or life, & at last he dies, 2 so that life is death, & there is not ~~a~~ ~~a~~ word in use to give ~~the~~ slightest idea of any = = thing, after what is called death. Now ~~adopt~~ my theory, & you will seen that ~~it~~ must take a different word to express my ~~idea~~. ~~My ideas are~~ that all the senses are ~~life~~ ~~not~~ death & their existence does not depend on a body, ~~for their identity~~, ~~that~~ ~~the~~ cannot teach any one to see, ~~or~~ taste, ~~or~~ smell or know, but all these faculties are independent of matter ~~&~~ matter is the medium for ~~these~~ faculties to act upon. ~~This was Jesus~~ theory that although they crucified ~~to act~~ ~~man~~ Jesus, the faculties still lived & could take a body ~~that~~ could be seen. You may ask for proof of all this & I will give it. All ~~mesmeric~~ subjects when in a mesmeric state retain their faculties & senses & are in all respects just as they are in their ~~waking~~ normal ~~state~~ condition & are, not, as is generally supposed, under

the control of the mesmerizer. Their mind is influenced by the mesmerizer ~~just~~ the same as ~~if he should use his power~~ is in the making state. Each retains his own faculties, ~~but~~ one may lose control of himself just as a person may become drugged or intoxicated, but it is a mistake to suppose that the subject is at the mercy of the mesmerizer, & has no will of himself. ~~It~~ This is not ~~so~~ the case any more than a person in company with a very bad man is under his control. All persons have an influence over each other, ~~but~~ some ~~have~~ more than others, & this is as it should be. But a tree is known by its fruits; if a person is known to be bad, no one who is ignorant ~~if the company are~~ is safe in his company. So it is with the mesmerizer, his character is to be the standard of his power, for zeal is more powerful than ~~imperfect~~ a little knowledge. ~~If a man is vicious, he can, if he takes~~ as well as a good man may have great control over his subjects or patients ~~& if he is good he has the same influence~~, ~~to~~ public opinion, ~~has~~ and wields the same power ~~influence~~

~~Therefore~~ all men are to themselves just what they think they are, but this to the world is no proof that they are what they should be. Now mesmerizism proves this, that man as we see him is all that there is of him, but ~~to~~ the scientific man that has examined into the ~~senses~~ mesmerism, finds that there is in the natural man a higher power ~~or law~~ called the senses that can act independently. This is the real man, ~~that~~ never was described by any words, & that never dies.

May 1860. "

V.

[I have spoken of the natural senses as something that can exist independently of ~~our~~ the natural body. This is new to the world or it has never been admitted, for all the senses are attached to & a part of the body; & the idea of their being separated is ~~something~~ a which has not dawned upon the intelligence of the world. ~~It may~~ Such be a belief among some ~~persons~~ may exist, but it is not admitted among the scientific. ~~To~~ have a ~~knowledge~~ of ~~this~~ fact science is to know when an impression is produced ~~on~~ upon the senses. The senses contain no knowledge of

themselves; when a ~~sensation~~ shock is produced up on them if the soul or identity is aware of it & knows its true meaning, it ~~does not produce~~ does not follow the same sensation as though the soul was ignorant ~~of the true meaning~~. It is ~~very~~ extremely difficult ~~hard~~ for me to define what I want to communicate ~~to you~~, for there are so many such a variety of meanings to the same words & they all mean which yet the same thing & contradict each other, that which at the same time I don't know how to explain what I mean by the senses. (I will try to classify them. In the first place I believe matter to be nothing but an idea ~~belonging to the~~ to which our senses are attached this but the natural man does not recognize ~~this idea~~. I believe mind is matter, used by that power that controls the senses as ~~for a medium used~~ to form any idea that which is desired to bring about a truth or scientific fact. The senses do not embrace of themselves any idea of good or ~~bad~~ evil, but are simply the act of seeing, hearing, smelling, tasting & feeling. All these are independent of knowledge for the beast and

child contain them. Mesmerism proves the life of all of them independent of the body, so I set them down as senses, not matter or mind, but life or the medium of the soul. That soul, or wisdom of the senses, is what has never been acknowledged to have an identity, but it is embraced in the word, senses. Here you see I have identified two powers, or something independent of matter & independent of each other. Now the senses are life & are sensitive to impressions not through flesh & blood but through this medium called senses. This fills all space & contains all sight, smell &c. all these are light & light contains all the elements of the senses. The senses may be compared to particles of light. Now suppose God to be the fountain of senses or light, & this light contains particles & each particle contains an identity & the particles are made up of these senses governed by a higher power. Now the strength of the light or senses is the expansion of this light or senses, and

the diminishing of its ~~senses~~ is the contracting of its ~~light~~, till ~~it~~ can be embraced in a bushel. Jesus says, ~~a wise~~ man will put his light on a bushel instead of under it. Now as each person is a particle of this great light or senses & the knowledge of it the ~~soul~~, it knows that its life is not in the contracting of its senses, but in the expansion of its ~~life~~ or ~~senses~~. Therefore the life of the body or ideas, is the knowledge of its senses & the ~~senses~~ are callid the eye, or truth so if the eye ~~or truth~~ be single the whole body is full of light ~~or truth~~, but if the senses are darkened or contracted ~~or evil~~ the whole body is full of darkness. Now as the senses like light expand the error or darkness is anihilated & the knowledge of the senses is not confined to the idea of matter, like itself in the bushel, but sees itself outside of the idea of the idea or bushel & sees into this darkness or world of superstitions So that life or light is in darkness but the darkness comprehendeth it not, & as man is evil or ignorant, he chooses darkness rather than light, for the light would condemn

him to destroy his life or ignorance. This truth
constitutes
composed all the life that will exist as a science,
but the wisdom of darkness reasons in its own
error
element. Its light is its ignorance, its knowledge
is matter, its soul is its knowledge & its knowledge
is its life, & its life is itself & itself is matter
are matter
& matter or life is like water condensed
to take the form of solid or ice. Science
dissolves the solid or ice & decomposes it, each
globule takes its own identity, & looks at the
whole
solid as the senses look at the body, as an
idea of mind containing so that there is no science or
truth for then the whole body or identity
is full of darkness. Now take the natural body
and compare it to ice & its warmth or cold be
its knowledge. You see just how far its eyes
or senses can go. it sees its body, but it is
not acquainted with its destroyer. ~~the sun or~~
science but as the sun throws its rays on
its cold icy form, a chemical change takes
place & decomposition commences. The particles
or identity in which it was bound by error
is dissolved, it rises & each globule assumes

an identity, not that it is ice, but that it has broken away from the prison & is now free to assume any form it pleases. This is an illus=tration of the science of man. Man is made up of ideas like globules of water, the cold or ignorant state of the world, like north winds, have condensed his ideas into a form or body containing all the ideas of disease & all other bad effects. In this state, like the ice, he sees no light of the science, and like the particles of water, reasons as though he was the very identity & wisdom of the world & when this body shall be dissolved it ends its identity. The ice reasons ~~just so~~ if it's reas=ons ~~at all~~; but Science reasons in this way. although you dissolve this ice or body, you only set the particles free from the error that binds them together, & they have ~~a house~~ ~~or~~ identity not made by the hand of error but eternal in the science.

May 1860.

wisdom — medium — to be acted upon — Condensa

Soul — Senses — mind — matter —

1 — 2 — 3 — 4

VI.

How often are we misled by a false direction which resulting in great evils, misery & disease upon us. The false idea of instructing men how to breathe is of all errors the most pernicious, for it changes his mind by making him believe an error, thereby leading his ~~soul~~ astray & giving false direction to the matter or mind. For instance, we are taught to believe that the air goes into the lungs. This is acknowledged without any questioning & therefore must be a fact. Now if any person of ordinary intelligence capable of understanding any kind of mechanical principles, will stop one moment & look at the construction of ~~mans~~ the internal organs of man, he must see that it is impossible for the air to go into the lungs.

Giving the disciples of this belief the advantage of all they claim, it will be seen that if God intended ~~that~~ the air should go into the lungs to purify the blood, he put man to a great deal of trouble to get it there, ~~according to their own explanation~~. For we are told that the air goes in at the mouth or nose,

passes down the windpipe, enters the lungs, purifying the blood & is then thrown off, According to this route the air that goes into the nose must first come into the mouth to meet the air in the mouth, which enters there & after ~~meeting~~ mingling ~~they~~ it finds ~~their~~ its way down the windpipe. Every one knows that there is a valve or clapper on the upper end of the windpipe to prevent any thing from going down & this valve is closed all the time to prevent any thing from going down where we eat or drink. Now ~~one~~ to suppose that a person is breathing air into the mouth which is to pass ~~down~~ into the lungs one must either be ~~very~~ ignorant of the effect of the circulation of the atmosphere or have never thought of the absurdity of such a belief. Just let common sense ~~look & see~~ look at it & examine the idea ~~how absurd the idea is~~. Every one knows that cold air rushes where the air is warmer, for the warm air is more rarified ~~& this forming~~ thus forming a partial vacuum, and the cold air according to a natural law of heat & cold, would rush to fill the vacuum. Now as the heat

in the brain is warmer than in any other part of the system, the cold air would rush to that place according to a natural principle. The nose is constructed like a steam chamber with small holes or apertures for the air to pass through & pass into a larger chamber. This forms a bulk-head at these apertures, so that the hot air must pass down into the mouth. Now the amount of cold air that can pass down into the lungs is so small that it is not worth a thought. Suppose you take a pipe & warm the stem & pour cold air into the bowl, will it come out of the stem cold? No. Then leave the bowl open & see how absurd it is to believe that it will come out cold. It is just as absurd to suppose that the cold air or any air goes into the lungs: for if it does not go in cold, it can't go in hot, because the heat is forcing itself into the mouth, when the mouth is shut to escape from the lungs. The process of breathing is a law of science without the least particle of knowledge. It

acquires no knowledge. The child knows ~~just~~ as much about it when it is first set in motion as it ever does. If the machine gets out of order, then the will tries to remove the obstruction which has been made by man's wisdom, for the wisdom of man has made obstructions by false reasoning. We have the power of contracting the muscles of the throat, so that we can hold any thing in the mouth, liquid ~~or~~ vaporous like water or smoke. A person can hold tobacco smoke in the mouth or force it out of the nose, showing that the passage from the mouth to the nose is under the control of the will. So if the will can close the passage in the nose, you see how necessary it is not to give man a false idea about the circulation of the air. For if you make him believe that the air goes into the lungs, it does not make it go there, but you deceive him & in the act of using his will to induce the air to go into the lungs, he ~~uses~~ makes a great ~~power of will~~ effort which heats up the blood, & this heat closes the apertures in the nose & prevents

the natural circulation that would take place if no such information had ever been taught. The blood wants good pure air, for in it there is something that sustains life and Gods knew what he was about when he made man. He knew that man never would know enough to breathe of himself, so he made the circu= =lation according to the laws of heat, leaving man nothing to do but to let Nature do Its work & then all will go right. Nature will let the cold air go into the nose & then come in contact with the blood or something else, that will take out of the atmosphere what the blood wants, then it will escape to make room for more cold air. The blood is fed in this way & carries its food to all parts of the system, returning with the impurities of the system, it deposits them in the lungs, whence they are then thrown off. ~~[illegible]~~ ~~the windpipe in the form of a hideaway~~. So the lungs act for the blood as the intestines do for the stomach, & the mouth recieves the food for the stomach (& the nose recieves the air or food for the blood). God, when he set man in motion did not put food in his mouth, but breath in his nostrils, & man became a living soul.

May 1860.

VII.

All error arises from false reasoning. If man knew when a sensation was produced on the senses, his senses or knowledge would be prepared to recieve it without fear, but being ignorant of it, he receives it sometimes as a sweet morsel that he rolls under his tongue, till at last he finds to his sorrow that he is hugging a viper that will sting him to death. Now if mankind knew these enemies & how they came & got into their house or mind, they would be on the look out & their knowledge would be their protection. But the wisdom of the world has set up a standard superior to the wisdom of God & supposes its opinions must be taken for truth, without any doubts or questionings. This standard is based on the old superstition that went hand in hand with all other superstitions. Science has been ridding the world of its errors, but the science of life is in the hands of the most ignorant class of persons the world can produce, who undertake to be the teachers of a science

~~that~~ which they know nothing of. How long would the world suffer a chemist to blow up every person venturing to stand by to ~~see him~~ produce a phenomenon, by which the world would be put ~~in~~ possession of some scientific ~~truth~~, & then hear him explain that it is a scientific experiment governed by the laws of Chemistry the effect being just what he knew before it took place? It strikes me that he would be put in prison for mal-practice; but you stand by & see a physician do the same thing & think it is all right. For instance a Physician from his theory which is based on the lowest grade of ignorance & superstition produces a ~~chemical~~ change on the system of your friend & ~~blows him up~~ or kills him ~~from~~ by his science & practice your friend gives him the credit of being a scientific man. Now to kill a person by the theory or ~~science~~ practice of the faculty is one of the easiest things in the world. It is as easy as to take a vessel lying at a wharf in Portland & ~~going on~~ suppose a stranger who knows nothing of the coast or the night board of her in the dark, undertakes to ~~pilot~~ guide her out of the harbor: where you

have never been yourself but have seen some one go in fair weather & as you have the name of a pilot to pilot many a soul to the other world, & the Capt ~~invites~~ employs you to pilot this vessel. So you get the vessel underway & in a short time are right among the ledges, & it lightens up & you see there is no chance for escape, you show your science by letting the vessel have her own way; if the currents & tides carry her clear, you deserves a medal for your knowledge, & if she is lost you get the credit of showing great skill in not getting lost before, or in avoiding a worse place. So it is with the Dr. ~~or pilot~~. He is called to see a patient who is a little nervous, & like one (is) in the dark, ~~& is rather~~ afraid of going out. ~~So~~ this blind guide, called Dr. or pilot undertakes to pilot him through the valley of death & land him safe on the shores of health. ~~The Capt.~~ ~~The~~ patient gives up the helm to this blind pilot, who shows his chart & points out the dangers of the coast. The ~~Capt.~~ patient is now

in a very nervous state for he thinks he is deceived. he ~~thought~~ supposed there was not much trouble, but he finds by the pilot that he has been blown ~~away~~ by the breath of superstition & ignorance into the gulf of death where he is a stranger. So he & all his friends ~~or~~ like the crew give up to this blind guide because he shows his chart of the coast. Now the ~~Capt.~~ captain is nervous & excited & wants to know all the dangers, so the ~~pilot~~ old sits down & commences giving a scientific account of all the rocks, & quicksands & shoals not forgetting to tell how many had been lost on this coast. He shows how the winds & tides vary ~~sometimes~~ & says that may. You think ~~that~~ you are clear & in the next minute a flash of heat strikes you on the cheek. This is called hectic, & it is always an indication of a shoal called consumption. Then comes a crackling sound called cough; this shows that the tide of life is nearly on the turn. Now comes there are some other expressions in the application of the science - if the tide is rising the mind is pure & nothing happens to prevent you

will go clear; but if the tide is ebbing & the wind rising, it is not certain how you will come out. As it is, it is not worth while to rack the bulk any further by pumping her life out; so make the helm fast & wait for Nature to do her work; accordingly all acts are suspended waiting for the tide of life to carry her clear, & if by chance you come into the river of life you are fortunate. Then this false guide who has been the means of all this trouble comes forward on deck & speaks in the language of his science. "I have piloted a great many persons before, but you have had the narrowest escape I have ever seen, and if I had not been on the spot on the look-out, you & all hands must have been lost." (But one old tar who has been posted up in this kind of knowledge, based on superstition, sees into the imposition & shows that the pilot has not the first education of scientific knowledge). Now the pilot gets the credit of a great deal of

science & recieves ~~all~~ their thanks. This is
a fair illustration of the medical practice.
It is based on ignorance & not one single
fact is explained by their theory. Phenomena
are produced. So they are by the Spiritualists.
- both theories produces ~~phenomena~~ cures - but the
world is ~~one~~ ~~the~~ wiser, for they establish an
error ~~for~~ in the place of a truth, & ~~the mother~~ mankind
has to suffer for their explanation. Their
theory makes disease & mine cures it. So
we are ~~just~~ direct in opposition to each other.
I know how they get the world into
trouble & they don't. By means of their belief
they kill more ~~by~~ in trying to get them out,
of their trouble than by getting them in,
for they don't save any. (~~But~~ If they let
them alone. the sick sometimes get well of
themselves.) Now put man in possession of a
science ~~that~~ which will teach him that thought
is matter, governed by another power,
& also that his own belief is the cause
of his trouble & that to correct his belief is
his cure, then ~~they~~ he will see that he

cannot become the dupe of such persons as he ~~does~~ is now. It would teach him that there are two ways of doing every thing ~~in regard to disease~~ & that there is a way of making disease & also of unmaking it. The science of this world is to make disease & the science of truth is to destroy it, one is the science of an opinion & superstition & the other is the <u>Science of Truth</u>.—

May 1860

VIII.

<u>I will give my opinion of the inconsistency of our religious ideas, & how they affect our health.</u> I was visiting a patient who was suffering very much from what is called rheumatism, what the drs. called & a general debility of the nervous system. ~~as the Drs. called it.~~ The Drs. had tried ~~all in~~ their ~~power~~ utmost to relieve her but to no effect, and all their efforts only made her worse. At last she sent for one. I found her very nervous.

complaining of aches & pains all over. When I told her that it was her mind ~~that~~ which was disturbed, she replied, "Oh! no, my mind is at rest. I know that I am in the hands of a merciful God who will deal with me according to his will, I have full faith in him." I ~~said~~, "Do you suppose he knows your trouble"? "Yes, she answers he knows all things." Dr. "Suppose that Jesus was here, as he was eighteen hundred years ago, do you think he could cure you?" "Oh! yes. I know that he knows all my suffering." "~~Then~~ you believe he knows all your sufferings?" "Yes." "Then why does not he not cure you?" "Because it is his will that I should go through all this suffering to fit me for the kingdom of Heaven." Then I said to her, "suppose your daughter should be taken sick away from home, in a strange land among strangers, and suppose some kind friend should call upon her & say to her, you seem to be very low spirited, and she replies, "Oh! no, I know it is all right." "Suppose your mother was here, would you not get well?" "Yes, she knows all

my suffering, but she ~~thinks or~~ knows it is ~~all~~ right, for it makes ~~me~~ me better prepared to enjoy her company when I get home."

She again then asks "Do you believe that if she ~~has~~ chose to cure you that she could do so?" "Certainly." "Can you say you love your mother, when you admit that your life is in her hands and she permits you to suffer so much?" The daughter "Oh!" answers "She is my mother. She ~~you~~ knows ~~God knows~~ what is best." ~~(What kind of an idea had she of you? It gives me great comfort to know that I am in the hands of a merciful Being.)~~ "Would you like to have me cure you?" "Yes, if you can, but not if I must give up my belief in my religion. I should rather go down to the grave with my belief than to be cured to lose my religion. If you can cure me of my lameness & not talk to me about religion I should like to get well; but if you can't cure me without that I don't know as I will be cured, for I think my religion has nothing to do with my disease." "Don't you not think your belief has something to do with your

happiness? "Oh! yes, but it has nothing to do with my disease." What is your disease? "It is rheumatism, the Doctors say, and a general prostration of the nervous system." What is that? "Neuralgia, I suppose." What is that? "I don't know, only the Doctors say that it is a general prostration of the nervous system." What is that? "I don't know." Suppose I should try to explain how you came to be in this condition, would you listen? "Yes, if you don't talk religion." I have no religion to talk. "I know it." Have you? "I hope I have." Well I don't want it if it makes me as sick & unhappy as you are. "All the comfort I take while lying here all these long nights is thinking that I am in the hands of a merciful God, who will do all things for the best." Would you like to get well? "If it is the will of God, I should be very glad to get well." Do you think I can cure you? "I do not know, but I hope that you can; if you can't I shall give up all hope of ever getting well." Then you think that your

health depends on my science? "Yes." If I could cure you, would you give me the credit? "Yes." But would it be right to upset the will of God who is keeping you in all this misery for his own pleasure? "Oh! if God sees fits to have me cured I believe it is ~~all~~ right. I know that I feel badly enough & I should like to feel better, but if it is the will of God that I should suffer, I will submit for I know that it is for the best. God suffered in the flesh to teach us to be better prepared for Heaven." Then you think if you should die, you would go to Heaven? "I hope so, for I can't suffer this pain always." Where is Heaven? Do you believe it is a place? "No." Then what is it? "It is a state of mind." Then you are not very near it ~~I should~~ judging by the state of your mind. "Well I don't know do that has any thing to do with ~~your~~ my pain." What is pain? "I don't know ~~how~~ what it is, but I know how it feels." How

do you know it? "I know it through my senses." Are not your senses affected by your mind? "I suppose so." Then if your mind is affected you know it through your senses? "Yes." Then if your mind is disturbed & you put a false construction on the disturbance, will it not produce an unpleasant effect upon the senses? "I suppose so." Suppose this unpleasant effect should be pain, is it not the effect produced on the mind? "I don't know what that has to do with my lameness. I want to get well." Who wants to get well? "I." That is you, Mrs. ____. "Yes." Then that ~~that~~ which wants to get well is that ~~that~~ which suffers? "Yes." ~~You don't expect this flesh & blood to go to Heaven~~ Is not that all there is of you, ~~that~~ which has any mind or knowledge? "Yes." You don't expect this flesh & blood to go to Heaven? "No." Why not? "Because the Bible says, 'Flesh & blood cannot inherit the kingdom of Heaven.'" I thought you just said that Heaven was a state of mind. "So

I did." Do you mean that flesh & blood is in the mind? "Oh! you make me so nervous you will kill me." Why? "Because I don't like to hear you talk so. My mind is made up & I don't like to be disturbed in this way." Do you mean your flesh & blood is disturbed? "You disturb my mind & body." Then your mind is one thing & your body another. You believe in the soul? "Yes." You believe it goes to Heaven when ~~we~~ you die? "Yes." I thought you said that Heaven was a state of mind. "Oh! yes. but we must die." What dies? "This flesh and blood." Has it life? "Yes." Has it feeling? "You would think so you suffered as much as I do." Then this that suffers is the flesh & blood? "Yes." Then it is conscious of all these bad feelings? "Yes." Are the feelings its consciousness or has it another consciousness independent of itself? "No." Then at death you mean that all these aches & pains leave you &

you will be happy? "Yes." Then these aches & pains are the body's identity & belong to the flesh & blood? "Yes." And you say they can't go to Heaven, that is they can't be in a happy state of mind? "Yes." Can two states of mind exist together? "No." Are you happy when you feel so badly? "No." Then you are not in heaven. "I don't expect to be happy till I get to heaven." Can you get there & have these pains? "No." Then when these pains leave you it will be heaven on earth? "Oh, yes! if that ever takes place." Now let us see where you stand. You have admitted enough to show that your mind is in a confused state, like a person in trouble. You have not one particle of true knowledge. All your supposed knowledge is the effect of an impression on the senses without any ~~knowledge~~ understanding. What takes ~~the~~ its place ~~of knowledge~~ is the opinion of some one, who explains some persons ~~ideas~~ feelings according to his own ideas of truth, — taking this for truth makes you nervous & brings about all your suffering.

You are afraid of your enemies & you pray to that very God whom you admit keeps you in misery. You are taught to believe that God is watching all your actions & that he has laid down certain laws & regulations for you to follow, & which if you disobey, you will be punished. This keeps you in bondage & all your life subject to disease. Now to suppose that God selects you to be punished above all your companions is to believe that God is partial, — this you cannot believe. Now look at those who worship God. They have a false idea of the God they worship. God is not in any kind of worship which man has established. God is not an identity as man is; if he was then he would be matter. The ignorance of man cannot see intelligence out of matter, so all their prayers are in matter & all they are afraid of contains matter. This false idea keeps man in the dark. You never see a man praying to the fire that warms him, nor does he pray to

the elements, but his prayer is how he can understand them so as to keep them under his control. How is it with steam? Is not the person who knows the most about steam the best person to control it, & does not every one have more confidence in such a person than in one who is ignorant of it? So its is with all the elements. Man differs in one respect from ~~living matter~~. The beasts ~~are~~ & all God's creatures, ~~except man~~, ~~they~~ have never undertaken to control the elements so as to make them subservient to ~~their~~ will. This is where man commences his ~~wisdom~~ superiority over all the rest of creation; he is so constructed that he is not ~~happy or~~ contended to live like the brutes & let the elements alone, but seeks to subject not only the brute creation but these also to his will. It is true there are some of the human species ~~&~~ but little above the brutes, & they are that class who never see any thing outside of themselves; they sometimes show a ~~sort~~ kind of intelligence ~~sometimes~~, but it is

like that of the monkey or parrot, all imitation. They show no power or desire to control the elements, but are satisfied with carrying out the ideas of some long established authority. This they do with ~~as much zeal as~~ the tenacity of the brute, mistaking zeal for knowledge & they also set up their standard of judgement basing it on an opinion. This they take for truth; from the fact that they cannot discriminate between an opinion based on another's opinion & one based on science. For instance we often hear persons talking about the laws of nature as though they were the laws of God, & say that if we did not disobey them all would go right. Now here is the mistake. The laws of nature are very simple of themselves & they never trouble man if he does not trouble them. The beasts conform to these laws, for when they are thirsty, they find the law which ~~that~~ quenches their thirst, when hungry the same intelligence dictates the remedy.

But man, in his eagerness to be lord over the brutes & elements, has developed the law of life, which puts ~~man~~ him in possession of certain faculties called senses. These are under a superior wisdom which can control the elements & use them for the benefits of the human race. Now, it is not to be expected that every person who happens to think of flying can make a flying machine ~~that~~ which will be successful. Nor is it certain that any invention to control the elements will always work so that accidents, as they are called, will not take place & lives lost. or much trouble made before the law or science is established. So it with life. Life is a science that is little understood. The brutes have never shown any desire to investigate this science. Man is the only one who has ever undertaken it, & now let us see how far he has progressed.

It is a fact that man's life is shortened by the theory of his own belief, for his belief is his practice, & the length of his

life is in his belief or theory. Every one has his theory in regard to the ~~length~~ philosophy of life, but all admit that it must finally end, – ~~that~~ it is set in motion & it may run a longer or shorter but an end must eventually come ~~some time or not.~~ ~~Some~~ think that life is a perpetual machine ~~that~~ which never was set in motion & never can stop.) This life is the great problem to solve. – (& to save it from being lost.) Theories to save mans life are invented, ~~for the benefit of man to save his life.~~ ~~he is given all the~~ knowledge of every danger he is liable to pass through & warned against ~~them~~ it. ~~These~~ danger to which he is subject call out all the science & skill of the world to put man in possession of a science to save his life, just as though his life was something independent of himself. This ~~makes~~ predicts completion, & there is no science which teaches that life is eternal & that the discoveries of men go to destroy the happiness of life itself. Life cannot be destroyed but error can keep life in trouble.

A science which establishes life as an eternal principle is not for itself but for the happiness of mankind. In error there is continual warfare, one party or sect invents all sorts of bugbears to frighten man so as to get a chance to save something called life, & man is told if he does not believe just this so he will lose his life. Another representative of nature who has made the elements his study & endeavored to control them, finds that they are a great enemy to mankind & it is necessary for the preservation of human life that the people should know how to control them. And in order to give man this ~~science~~ knowledge it requires that there should be a certain class of people who devote their time to it, who can show by their theory that life is in the knowledge of their practice or science. For instance they show for the fact you that fire will burn you to death & ~~this ends~~ thus your life is ended according to their belief or theory, but you may be nearly scalded to death & then there

is a chance for the science to save your life. This requires all their science; experiments are tried & facts set down by persons trying them & when a new phenomenon is produced, it is explained ~~that~~ accordingly to their principles & is set down as a scientific fact. Thus the world has been humbugged by these blind guides leading the blind, like their theory of opinions, like the locusts of Egypt are in every thing we eat or drink or wear. ~~You~~ There is scarcely ~~cannot do~~ anything we dare to ~~but that~~ ~~there~~ ~~is~~ a penalty is not attached ~~to~~ ~~it~~. If you go out of doors you are liable to take cold. If you eat what it may hurt you. In short, all evils called disease are the inventions of man & they are as real as ~~has~~ our life: for they have complete power over it, & we are afraid of them because they can destroy our lives. Now here is the trouble Error has taken life as a thing that can be destroyed. Truth makes error or matter, which ~~that~~ can be changed into any form or shape & error is the servant

to life or truth. But error supposes it is the master & thinks that life or truth is the servant. So when the servant is above the master then error & superstition reign, but when the truth comes error dies & as truth never makes war, it sits & sus error destroy itself.

I will try to separate these two powers as far as disease goes. ~~So~~ That you may see to which of these elements you are subject. ~~to~~ As matter is under the direction of life it is its servant & as life does not act, it is like a lord who has servants & gives his vineyard to man for their happiness. If the over-seer gives to the servants false directions, disease is the result & confusion & unhappiness reign. but the disease or result is in the direction & not in the effect. Error puts disease in the result, but the Lord of the vineyard puts it in the direction; therefore when he comes to settle with his servants & finds that the overseer is ignorant of what he is about, he turns

removes ~~out~~ that overseer & lets his vineyard to some other one who will do better. So it is with our health. Health & happiness are the result of our acts & belief, they are under the direction of error or truth & all the misery that follows our belief is the natural consequence of our opinions. To suppose that we could be happy in a belief ~~that~~ which puts restrictions on us, is an error. ~~For~~ It is impossible for us to feel pain without knowing it, & to know that the cause ~~& know that~~ it is from an Intelligence ~~that~~ which has the power to stop it if he pleases & will not, (giving no reason only what we may conjure up) is to believe that God is worse than we are ourselves. All of these errors arise from a superstitious mind, ~~not~~ which dares not think ~~not having~~ has ~~not the~~ capacity ~~to think~~ of thought, which ~~leads~~ is always ~~in~~ an error & is ~~all~~ always ~~his~~ ~~life~~ subject to disease for the sake of ~~his~~ its belief. Now God is not in this belief at all, he is in that

truth ~~that~~ which destroys this belief. I will make an illustration showing where error is also where God is. Take the fire; the child is burned & is afraid of the fire & looks upon it as its enemy. Science sees the child's error & that its knowledge is error. The child tries to get rid of itself of its enemy, supposing it will harm it. ~~It~~ True knowledge will correct the child & then the wisdom of this world becomes subject to truth or science. So it is with all true knowledge, there is no true knowledge in an opinion & as the most of our knowledge is made up of opinions, we are to ourselves just what we think we are.

Religious creeds & medical opinions are the worst enemies that man has to contend with. They make him nervous & thus lead him to all sorts of dissipation in order to drown his sorrow. "Our lives are like a journey through a wilderness; we commence our life journey guided by the opinions of the priests, ~~that~~ which is, to trust in God. When we ask for an explanation of God, we

are told that the knows all things, & not a hair of our head falls to the ground without this knowledge, that if we look to them the will deliver us out of all danger & that the takes better care of ~~the~~ us than a parent does of his child. This is a brief sketch of ~~God's~~ the goodness of God. Now suppose that we should not do quite as well as we expect, what follows? God has made a Devil or something worse, that stands ready to catch us if we don't ~~do~~ live just according to ~~his~~ God's will or laws. These laws are not definite, but are like the laws of the United States, ~~that~~ which every president can construe according to his own belief. The laws of God, made by man, are arbitrary, though not acknowledged as such. ~~Jesus~~ Jesus said, "Call no man master, but one, that is God." ~~Here~~ Thus you see, you have made a God, that is full of inconsistencies & cannot stand the test of common reason. Now look

Jesus said "One is your master even Christ"

at the true scientific answer to all our beliefs & it shows us that they contain no knowledge of God or life, for God is life eternal, & this life was in his Son Jesus which was Christ or Science. Now to suppose you lose your life is to be cut off from God, for "He is not the God of the dead, but of the living, for all live unto him".

[Man's belief in religion & disease is all founded on the opinion that he must lose his life, therefore he is called upon to do something to save it. This poor man is kept in ignorance of himself or life, & continually troubled for fear of death. Now destroy man's belief & introduce God's truth & then we are set free from this world of error, & are introduced into the world of light or science, where there is no death, but the living God or science. This science will lead us along to that happy state, where there is no sickness, or sorrow or grief, when all tears are wiped away ~~from our eyes~~.

~~there to~~ when we shall be in the presence of this great truth, that will watch us & hold us in the hollow of its hand, & will be to us a light, ~~that~~ which will open our blinded eyes. We shall not then be deceived by those ~~blind guides~~, who say "peace, peace, where there is no peace". Then we shall call no one master or leader, for there is only one that leads us & that is God, & he puts no restrictions upon us, for our lives are in his hands or science. But our happiness or misery is in our belief; for our belief is what follows a direction. So if we are misdirected & disease or misery is the result, blame not God, or the result, but blame the cause, or false direction. We, through our ignorance put God into the false direction, but not into the effect; but as there can be no effects without a cause, ~~therefore~~ God or the cause is in the effect, so is the Devil or ignorance in the cause & effect. Now to suppose that God is in

the Devil or error, is to put ~~God~~ Him on a level with the errors of this world. I will give an illustration of these two powers. [~~Man~~ Ignorance has no idea of God, but error pretends to know all about Him. ~~Error~~ & repeats the words of Jesus says ~~that all the hairs of your head are numbered~~ & "not one ~~hair~~ sparrow shall fall on ~~to~~ the ground without your Father, but the very hairs of your head are all numbered" ~~unnoticed by him~~. Now what would be the most liberal ~~construction~~ idea that a child would have of God, as far as his knowledge ~~over~~ beyond us is concerned? for the Bible says, "~~unless~~ except ye ~~you~~ become connected & become as a little children ye shall ~~you can in~~ not ~~may~~ enter into the kingdom of heaven". Would it not be the child's idea that God has eyes, as the ~~child~~ Father has, & is watching us, & if a hair should fall he sees it. We are taught by this same error, that God is watching all our acts & ~~if we~~ should we ~~happen to~~ do something that is not in accordance with some ~~persons~~ one's opinion of right then we have disobeyed his will are liable to be punished, & must thank the Lord for it.

Now I will give the Scientist's opinion of God. All laws based upon scientific truth are a part of God, &

Matt 18-3

intelligence is in them, so that every act of our lives shows which power we are the servant ~~of~~. These laws govern the beast & all living creatures, & the ~~knowledge~~ wis is in the law. If the beast wants food the desire contains the knowledge and direction how to get it, & if no obstruction is put in the way ~~he will have~~ his ~~prayer~~ desire is ~~answered~~ satisfied. So it is with all ~~God's~~ of God laws. The law of gravitation or attraction contains the cause & effect, so if there is no obstacle in the way, it ~~will~~ acts ~~come~~ fake according to those laws. This is God & ~~to suppose~~ that God exists ~~is~~ in ~~the effect~~ error is not ~~the~~ true ~~cause~~. ~~Now you see that~~ To know what will be the result of every act is to ~~see~~ ~~&~~ know its cause & effect. Now as a hair is governed by the law of attraction, which has its origin in ~~is~~ wisdom ~~knowledge~~, & this ~~knowledge~~ wisdom is in the law, when it falls to the ground it must fall with the ~~knowledge~~ wisdom of the law, which is God. Suppose you let a one pound weight of lead fall to the ground, &

a peice of cork at the same time, is not your knowledge of attraction in the cork & lead, to know the difference in the time? So it cannot fall without the knowledge of the law ~~that~~ which governs it. & This is God. But to have a God with eyes & ears and every faculty that man has, is to have a being of flesh & blood. Now if you can see God in your ~~knowledge~~ wisdom, you will ad= =mit that every thing you do intelligently, you do under the direction of a power or intelligence superior to yourself; so when you do anything ignorantly & the effect is bad, giving you trouble, you try to correct your errors, thereby showing that you admit a power superior to yourself. This power is called ~~Christ~~ science or ~~God~~ wisdom & if you have not the power or Christ, you are not of ~~him~~ God. To know God is to know ourselves, & to know ourselves is to know the difference between science & error. Error is of man, & truth is of God, & as truth is not in the cause

of disease, it is not in the effect, but as error is the cause of disease, it is in the effect. Therefore to say we are happy when in disease, is to admit we have no disease, for disease is the error & the effect. Now as an opinion contains either truth or error, not ~~known~~ understood, ~~we~~ the effect shows which governs are affected by the effect, when it comes to the light of science, & then the happiness or misery follows. This is called by the Doctors disease, they treat the effect, denying the cause or overlooking letting it go as though it was of no account. Herein lies the difference between dis & self. I put the disease in the ~~direction~~ cause, & then I ~~know~~ what will be the effect. The Doctors & ministers do the same, but being ignorant of their power, they mislead the patient & the result is just what science would have known & counteracted. For instance, I believe in disease & all I do is to prove it. Now if I had no belief & had the truth

this truth could not make disease, but it could destroy it. Our belief is formed of matter ~~that~~ which can be ~~destroyed~~ dissolved & our greater happiness is the result of correcting our impressions when first made. Our error is the ignorance of these impressions. The opinions of the world & the error of ourselves, are the cause of our ~~[illegible]~~ trouble, & the destruction of our opinions, whatever they may be leaves us better. Suppose you were afraid of some person & you dare not stir lest he should kill you, do you think that you would be any worse off to know that he was your friend, and felt unhappy to know that you had such an opinion of him? So it is in every act of our lives, the knowledge of ourselves never harmed ~~[illegible]~~ us. Disease is not in ~~knowledge~~ knowing but in ignorance. For instance - the fear of any trouble is the disease, then you will say that you had no fear, so that cannot be true, but here you misunderstand the idea. Go with me back to the time of the persecution of the Church, & of the Salem witchcraft, Alice ~~the~~

people believed in evil spirits & witches, & considered it wrong to have any thing to do with them. Here you see, ~~was~~ the disease was in the peoples belief, & their belief was put in practice for the safety of mankind. Therefore every invention of their belief was called out to get rid of an evil that which was tormenting them. Here you see the belief was one thing & the evil another, And so it is in every thing. The wisdom of this world sees the mind one thing & disease another, & a man reasons by saying the pain came before he had any thought of it, ~~about~~ it, & he had no mind about it. [Now take the a man with the a wooden leg; when he felt a sensation of pain in the leg is the feeling in the limb ~~this wooden leg aches~~, ~~does it~~ it itch, or is it in his mind? No one would say that it was the leg that ~~itched~~ ached & ~~so~~ thus it is with all our troubles. That peculiar feeling was a state of mind which he called ~~itching~~ pain. If his leg felt cold, it was not the leg but the mind; & each sensation is only

another combined state of mind or matter. This mind or matter is not understood, so the power ~~that~~ which governs it puts intelligence in the wooden leg & makes the leg intelligent as well as itself. ~~intelligent~~. That makes two intelligences in the individual, the one in the leg, & the ~~power~~, the other. But the wisdom of truth puts the intelligence knowledge in the owner & the effect in the leg. At first ~~some~~ a sensation was made in the mind, ignorance & superstition gave it a false construction & lo! error formed the idea of a white swelling on the knee. Thus the trouble of the mind was located in the knee & showed itself in that form. Now mind being a part of the man, when the limb was cut off, it might or might not have changed that peculiar state of mind.] So it is with rhumatic pains: the state of mind or disease is admitted to have an existence in the ~~minds~~ intelligence of men as much as evil spirits, & we are affected by our belief. If any thing disturbs our happiness, we fly to some one for protection, & in our trouble, we create ~~some~~ a form of

something in the mind, & locate it in some place with in (the body), the suffer ourselves to be tormented, to get rid of the enemy or disease, just as those who believed did themselves bewitched would suffer being whipped to drive out the Devils. So do persons of this age suffer themselves to be tormented by Doctors to get rid of some enemy which the same Dr. has made by his own ignorance, & located in some part of the patients system. I could name hundreds of cases where persons have called in physicians, & between them both have made an enemy, & the patient suffered himself to be poulticed & blistered almost to death, to get rid of the bronchitis, or spinal disease, or white swelling, or some other devil, supposed to have an existence independent of the mind. The Doctors who use those means show just about as much knowledge as those persons did in Connecticut, who beat the beer barrel, if it worked

on Sunday. It is ~~the~~ a relic of heathen super=
=stition ~~that~~ which wisdom will sometime eradicate
from the mind by explaining facts on
scientific principles. ~~The~~ Till then the
knife & lancet & callomel & all such things,
~~that~~ which are only introduced by a show of truth
not much in advance of nailing a horseshoe
on the door to keep the witches off, must
govern the world. [Jesus knew that all these
~~above~~ beliefs were founded on ignorance,
therefore he was not afraid of ~~these~~ Mary beliefs, and
said these words, "~~what~~ greater love ~~can one~~ hath no man
~~have for another~~ than this that a man to lay down his life
for his friends." ~~This~~ This is the ~~meaning~~ explanation. I know
~~all~~ these ideas are false & that they exists in our minds;
so I am not afraid to lay down my life
or ~~put it in~~ jeopardize for the sick, ~~so~~ hence
I can explain to them or lead them to
health. You may say, "we must have
physicians." ~~But~~ I answer have I not been ministered
with & ministered to you in your troubles & relieved ~~you~~
without tormenting you, ~~without standing~~
~~off & throwing hot fire brands in your~~ face.

For twenty years I have never said one word to a patient, which if he believed would make him worse, or cause him one moments pain or misery. I have never tormented a ~~person~~ patient by making a disease by which he would suffer, to be burned with caustic, blistered & at last lose his limbs in order to be rid of an evil ~~that~~ they had made. If the people would serve the Drs. as they did those who accused another of bewitching them it would ~~put a stop to a great deal~~ prevent much of evil. If a Dr. tells ~~the~~ a patient that he has a disease, (which if he believes he is worse off) punish the Dr. & they would soon learn to keep their tongues from speaking lies, & learn to tell the truth or say nothing. I have tried it & seen the effects & know that the principle is right, never to say to a person any thing ~~that~~ which will, if believed, make him in the least disappointed or grieved. If you cannot leave a happy impression, do not leave a ~~bad one~~. This cannot be done under the old system, as it kills the practice, therefore a reform is necessary.

June. 1860

On Consumption.

IX.

As I have spoken of breathing, it is necessary that I should give my ideas concerning it. The fact is, if man had not placed his wisdom above that of God, or error had not undertaken to set up its standard as truth, there would have been no necessity of making war against it. The error of breathing has become the common opinion of the world, & mankind are affected by it, & it is time for some one to step forward & define the truth concerning it or science. Now if there had been no opinion taught to man there would have been no need of an answer, so I come to establish a truth, but to destroy an error, for the destruction of the error is bringing back the truth.

Now let us see what is the foundation for the common belief in regard to breathing. It certainly does not lengthen life, for those who know the least about it live the longest, and those who try the most experiments are the worst off; for all that class of persons who know nothing about the lungs & never heard of such an organ are not much affected till

they become acquainted with ~~this world of~~ the medical science. And it strikes me that any theory ~~that~~ which tends to make us worse cannot be founded in truth: As an illustration of the formation of Hydrogen water I will take a ~~child~~ person ~~that~~ who is perfectly well & show how to bring about Consumption. I will introduce a physician versed ~~must be~~ well ~~posted up~~ in medical science, (~~not knowledge, but the science~~) which consists in ~~to~~, not ~~to~~ knowing any thing about himself ~~my self~~, but ~~to~~ in adopting the established opinions of other people. These he ~~must~~ learns by heart so that he can use all ~~the~~ technical phrases as readily as a sailor ~~on board of a ship~~. His chart is the medical science & his ~~my~~ ~~knowledge~~ skill is to put it in practice, & the evidence of the senses is the proof of his ~~my~~ skill; for science like ~~every~~ true, ~~or science must be~~ is known by its fruits. To show ~~each~~ expert in medical science is to know how ~~to put it in practice~~ dangerous is powerful, & as he ~~have~~ has the knowledge of the true science, ~~it~~ he requires also the knowledge of the ~~false~~ medical science. Like a man playing a game of checkers, he must know his opponents game better than his opponent does, so that he can take advantage of ~~his~~ him

of his opponents

Same the case the manner in which I treat disease
error. This is in ~~my~~ ~~way~~ of ~~doctoring~~. Health
is the game to be played, ~~error~~ & truth, error are the
combatants. Error plays to destroy health &
truth to ~~destroy~~ destroy error. ~~therefore~~ therefore truth must know
error's weak points, so as to show ~~him~~ it up, &
like a lawyer, prove the absurdity of ~~his~~ error's
more or opinion; — & as life is in our senses,
the game is to be decided by them. If I
succeed in showing the absurdity of my op=
=ponents' theory, ~~life~~ I win ~~gives~~ me the game; ~~so~~ I
will ~~commence my~~ ~~plea~~ I will now introduce
~~as~~ a regular phy=
sician, & show how ~~he~~ makes consumption. As
public opinion, with him, ~~is~~ is ~~my~~ knowledge, the more a physician
has of it the more certain ~~it~~ he is ~~and~~ of success.
(~~I will~~ present ~~[illegible]~~ the character of some learned
physician, educated in Europe & who has all
~~the~~ the advantages that foreign travel gives
~~[illegible]~~ full of medals, marked M. D.) This is ~~my~~ his
~~the~~ & ~~the~~ knowledge is to put it into
practice. He commences ~~my~~ his public career by giving
a course of lectures on Analogy ~~before the people~~ ~~[illegible]~~, in
which he ~~[illegible]~~ depicts all the evils flesh is heir
to. He calls their attention of the public particularly to
the lungs, describing minutely their delicate

structure & important office, & lamenting the imminent danger ~~which hangs over~~ of the young in this climate. After exciting the people ~~getting~~ ~~excited~~ on the subject, ~~all~~ preparing their springs ~~ready~~ to be affected, He closes his ~~my~~ remarks by saying that a remedy has been discovered for this worst of all diseases, consumption, ~~which~~ & it is inhalation, & that he will ~~I shall~~ be happy to attend to any persons who would like to give it a trial. ~~to~~ ~~it~~. This ends his ~~my~~ advertisement & ~~all~~ upon he waits for is a customer. Presently he ~~I~~ receives a call. The patient is a young lady, accompanied by her mother, who is the more nervous ~~than her daughter~~ of the two & ~~can hardly~~ without waiting for him ~~me~~ to speak, ~~before~~ the mother ~~she~~ tells him ~~the~~ ~~I~~ they attended ~~his~~ his lecture, & were ~~was~~ so much interested in his ~~my~~ remarks, that she could hardly wait until morning, to bring her daughter to see he ~~me~~. She says, "she thinks her daughter ~~she~~ must have taken cold, for she ~~seemed to have a severe~~ coughed in the hall during the lecture ~~when I was talking~~. "No doubt", he ~~I~~ replies. "And I did not know," she continues "but that she might have

inhaled some of the impurities of the atmosphere, you know there is a great deal of dust in such places." "Yes." Certainly. "So I should like to have you examine her lungs & see if there is any trouble. What is your fee?" "~~Fen~~ 5 dollars for an examination." ~~Fen~~ 5 dollars! is not that high?" "Yes." but you are aware that to prepare oneself for the responsible duties of a physician, where so much depends on their knowledge in regard to the construction of the human system, ~~it must require a great deal of~~ much time & money are required. "Certainly. Yes. Well I wish you to give her a thorough examination." So looking very wise he commences rapping the chest & then places his ear down to listen. The mother sits anxiously watching ~~in an agonized state~~ of the daughter, who is ~~so ill & so pale~~ as pale as death. After ~~completing his examination with the most approved instruments~~ ~~Seeing all this~~ ~~& he~~ he modestly says, "I find the left lobe of the lung slightly diseased, but I think that it can be entirely cured." "You do" the mother anxious. "Oh! how happy I am. Well Dr. what ~~shall you~~ can you do for her!" "You remember that I spoke of my medicated inhalation treatment." "Yes" I think if she tried this it would entirely cure the disease ~~lungs~~." What do you charge for the preparation & fixtures?"

"Fifteen dollars." "Nothing less?" "That is my fee."
"I am not a quack, but a regular, & I will
explain its effects to you & how it acts.
You will inhale this preparation into the lungs
where it restores health to the part affected ~~produces a chemical change~~, & you
~~will have to clear the lungs~~ by coughing
to throw off ~~off~~ the deposit ~~that~~ which is made there. ~~If~~ which if it
should remain ~~in~~ there ~~lungs~~, ~~they~~ would
~~become~~ produce inflammation, & tubercules would form
& this last condition is entirely incurable.
"You think there is no doubt that you can
cure her?" "I cannot say now, but in a week
or two I can determine ~~tell~~. Be sure not ~~to~~ let her
take the least cold & ~~have~~ let her breathe the
purest air. She must be particular about
her ~~diet~~ food living on ~~meats & ale~~ ~~with~~ a
~~little~~ light ~~food~~ diet with a little whiskey & ale ~~or a pleasant bread~~." "Can
she drink coffee?" "By no means. cold water is
the best." "I obey all my orders till I see her
again." The lady & daughter leave, the daughter
becomes more nervous, the mother more anxious.
In a week they call again & the Dr. examines
her lungs ~~again~~ a second time, looking more doubtful than at first.

This kind of practice is kept up till common report begins to do its work, & then all the friends can see that the Dr. is right in regard to the lungs. The breathing becomes short, hectic appears & all hope of her recovery is given up. Some have the courage or impudence to hint that if she had never seen a Dr. she would have been well. But this is its blasphemy & is silenced. Finally the young lady dies. By the request of her physician a post-mortem examination is made, the faculty are called, & the science tested. They find the lungs diseased & a other which they had not expected troubles, but finally they decide that she came to her death by consumption. Here you see the science proved & tested by a committee of skillful men; thus ends the life of one & thus established the medical science. This is one theory. Now I propose to introduce the other side, but as I have no chance with that patient I will take her sister who is going in the same way, — the Drs. having become alarmed & decided that her case is like the other. The parents are induced to try some other treatment & so I am called. I find the patient with a cough, pains in her

side soreness about the chest & through the shoulders, heaviness about the eyes, hectic & all the symptoms of a consumption. Now what course do I take? In the first place, I take all her fulings upon myself. Then I commence taking up the Drs. opinions, her mother being present, & show that they are false & without the slightest foundation.

2d proof Dr. Sewall with

that not one particle of fresh air goes into the lungs. By my explanations & experiments I show the absurdity of this theory of his physicians. ~~In the first place~~ In order to make my position clear I am obliged to talk long many times & the substance of what I say is as follows. It is impossible for any thing we inhale into the mouth, to pass into the wind-pipe or stomach. We swallow, & in the act of swallowing, the vapor would pass out of the nose. In smoking the smoke does not go into the lungs, but if a person is in a room with smokers all the smoke that goes into the nose is believed to go ~~carried~~ into the lungs, & stops up all the air cells so that he cannot breathe. This inconsistency is believed yet No one contends that ~~they does not~~ the smoke of a pipe goes into the lungs. ~~Because it does not.~~

Yet persons are told to smoke to make them raise, while at the same time it stuffs another up. One takes whiskey or brandy for the lungs, another can take neither. Now all these are absurdities ~~every one knows~~, & the people have never questioned the ~~Dr.~~ authority ~~of doctors~~, but have taken their opinions for granted, living & dying in their errors. The idea of any inhaling vapor going into the lungs is simply ~~an~~ absurdity; it goes to the brain there stim=ulating & exciting the ~~blood~~ brain, like ~~any other~~ liquor. If you take liquor into your mouth you must smell it, showing that its odor goes to the head & this is what excites. A person would become as drunk by smelling rum as by drinking it, ~~but~~ though not so soon, but in neither case does anything go to the lungs. The expansion of the chest is an act of the will, independent of the circulation of the air or breathing. The nose is as much under the control of the ~~mouth as~~ the will as the mouth; every one knows that we have the power to close the mouth, & we have the same

power to contract the nose. All medicines ever given to affect the blood go to the brain in the form of vapor & affect the brain, as the air does, ~~through the senses~~. If you are sick you know it, & this knowledge affects the brain first, for the brain is the seat of power. The brain sets the body in motion, & if that be disturbed by any chemical action without a conscious intelligence ~~produced by an effect on~~ on the soul, then the body is acted upon like a steam engine without an engineer. Both must be subject to a power superior to itself the machines or they will fly to peices. I speak of the chemical action as though it contained no intelligence, but this is not the case, for mind is matter, & any action on this mind or matter must be the act of a power, superior to the mind, & the effect shows which power acts upon it. For instance, almost any person can set a steam engine in operation, & the effect produced by the engine shows the science of the operator, in the same way when a sensation is

produced, the mind is obstructed or disturbed ~~resulting~~ ~~in~~ & a chemical change, governed by truth or error to the result of this effect. It is not chance, but the natural body or ignorance cannot understand its, for if ~~it does it, is not~~ ignorance ~~understands it ceases to be~~ ignorance. All actions on the body are governed by an intelligence above the matter acted upon, & the fruits or effect shows the intelligence of the power, whether its be of God or truth, or error. Now to make a disease is to produce a change on the mind or body ~~according~~ corresponding to the force which produces it ~~to author~~. When I believed all my mesmeric experiments were governed by the laws of Electricity, I brought about changes in the system to accord with my ideas, showing that I governed the mind of my subject according to my knowledge; but then my knowledge was of this world not of truth. It was true that I produced the change, & it is true that in the practice of medicine the Drs. may be honest in their profession, but that does not help the person who has to suffer from their ignorance. It is

true that good results often follow from their remedies, as it did in the case of selling Joseph to the Ishmaelites, but if good comes from their practice it does not prove that they have any science, but that science comes in in spite of them. Now put man intelligently in possession of the idea, that scientific knowledge can produce a change in the system scientifically, & that this is to increase man's happiness, then you establish the kingdom of heaven or happiness in this world or ignorance.

* This is the science to be taught, this teaches man that matter, as it is called, is ~~nothing but~~ only an idea subject to two powers, one truth, & the other error, & as error is the father of false impressions or directions, all its effects are subject to its master & do not contain truth. Now all that man can do is to separate them, ~~the~~ one from the other. This can only be done by proving it by works, just as error proves that its science is to derange matter, giving it a

false direction & showing the author in its effects. Truth ~~does~~ operates in the same way it takes matter in a deranged state, giving a true direction, & the effect is harmony, happiness & peace. The effect of error is discord, disease & death. This is the position of both & I will try to illustrate the separation. Suppose that a person should tell you that the air you breath is poisoned, & go on to tell you the effect its has on the system, how it passes through the wind-pipe into the lungs, making you cough, & give all the particulars of this disease called consumption, & you finally get the idea into your mind or knowledge. Now you live with all this knowledge; the matter is in operation, condensing itself into a disease, according to your knowledge, & sooner or later you produce a body precisely according to the pattern you have received. This is directed by the wisdom of this world. Now before you finish it; you, in your trouble, for you are in trouble, call on me for help. ~~you out~~. I know your ~~trouble~~ failings & see the

disease you are trying to make, & the effect which it has on your happiness, & I know that you have been deceived by error. You were well enough before you recieved this knowledge, but your ambition to subject your mind or matter to your will, carried you in a false direction. This was getting risking your life in trouble. Now I have to show you your error & how you got into trouble, & in ~~showing you~~ doing this I dissolve the matter like clay, & explain to you where your false direction is. This I do, not by experimenting, but by a science which gives to man a knowledge of himself; & this knowledge consists in destroying ~~his~~ opinions which he thinks are true, & establishing in ~~stun~~ place a science which will enable him to correct any opinion made on his mind without knowledge. It is very hard to give a person a clear idea of a science which they have no previous idea of. ~~It~~ to them it is a mystery & humbug, so I don't

know exactly how to express myself; for to say that mind is matter is to you a mystery & ~~so it is~~ mysterious to every one that does not understand. [If man had not been misled, the our idea about him would not have been so much in the dark, but words are used so it have confounded the ideas of man, & it is hard to explain what you mean. For instance the word mind embraces every thing that is called knowledge, ~~without another word~~; it embraces the soul, life, knowledge, & in fact all there is of us. Let me speak of losing the mind & saving the soul, & losing the soul or life, ~~so~~ you see there is no definite idea of life ~~or~~ mind or soul, Now, as disease is in the mind, according to my theory, it is necessary ~~for~~ to show what I mean by mind & matter, so that I can explain how I change the mind or matter ~~to~~ curing disease. For instance, in the case of the young lady I first spoke of, before she embraced the idea of con-sumption, the composition of the mind

or matter was disturbed, like mortar.. ~~Mortar~~ as clay disturbed, so is mind matter disturbed; not under the direction of truth or error, but was merely disturbed, & the result of this disturbance was ideas thrown off without any direction, as sparks are thrown off from ~~like~~ a galvanic battery. This state of mind ~~or matter~~ is sometimes called insanity, ~~just according~~ to the ~~effect~~; but it is the working of matter, that is the decom=posing of the body, & is ready to be used by any intelligence, superior to itself. There is ~~such~~ a power or science ~~called~~ from God & also a power or science, ~~called the power~~ from the Devil or ignorance. One is confined to matter & a part of it, its life is in its acts (or directions), so it sees no power superior to itself, & its reason is confined to the length of its days.. Now to save its life, it invents all kinds of diseases, which must be in the end ~~are~~ its own destruction. You see the effect of this in all error it reasons wrong in every thing. It produces phenomena, for it is in its own

opinion or knowledge, it creates disease, as in the case of the young girl, & it has become so popular that it has set up its standard as a real religious standard. It looks upon all science as mystery or humbug, & warns its followers to beware. This enemy of man is the father & mother of all error & the true science is to correct it. Now to correct the error of the young girl is the cure, therefore I stand in the place of a counsel to plead her case. The inditement embraces all her symptoms, & if she has them ~~about her person~~ she is guilty of an offence against the laws of health. Now laws are for the protection of each ~~[illegible]~~ persons rights, & in the natural ~~world~~ as well as in the spiritual world, every one is subject to ~~its~~ laws; & the ignorant of this world are only a shadow of those ignorant in the ~~other~~ or spirit world. For truth & error has its spiritual as well as its natural world, & those who are bound in the spirit world are also bound in the natural world, Jesus gave Peter the keys

or knowledge of the two states, so that he could loose those bound in the spirit world & also relieve them in this world. I will explain the binding in the spirit world. The young lady when she was well, was not bound at all, but when she became nervous error began to bind her. This was in the spirit world & as her mind became troubled, it showed itself in the natural world or body. This the Drs. called disease; this contains their knowledge & their science. To bring about this state of mind or disease requires no knowledge of the scientific world, for that, to them is ~~all~~ mystery & chance. Now to cure the lady would be to break ~~the~~ her fetters & bands & set ~~the prisoner~~ her free. As error is subject to science, it cannot hold the soul in bondage, only so long as the error exists; ~~take~~ again a problem the soul is imprisoned tite the true answer comes & then it is set at liberty. This is the ~~way~~ case with disease. Error has

its laws which are subject to the laws of truth, as the laws of the state are subject to those of the United States: & when a person is accused of a crime arrested & imprisoned by the authority of the state, if he is ignorant of the laws, he submits to his penalties, but if he is informed in regard to the laws of the United States & sees that he has not committed himself in the state law, he, like Paul, will appeal to a higher tribunal. This is the ~~way~~ care with disease. God makes no laws to bind mankind. His laws are not like those of errors laws, but this ways like ~~errors ways~~ the errors; His ways are pleasant & all this paths are peace. There are certain principles of truth or knowledge that are God, ~~that~~ are not acknowledged by error ~~to be knowledge~~, but principles, making God of no effect, ~~but chance~~. Error does not admit intelligence in science, it admits ~~the~~ all phenomena but sees no intelligence in ~~them~~ thinking that the ~~intelligence~~ which ~~produces~~ ~~them~~ is a gift ~~or power~~ derived from some higher source but which ~~it~~ knows nothing

of. This keeps up a warfare between truth & error. Error sets up a ~~standard &~~ established laws to protect its followers & as error is in the land of mystery, truth, like the prodigal son, leaves his fathers house & ~~tries its luck~~ venturesome in this dark & uncertain ~~experiments~~ legal. As it passes along it is liable to get into trouble at every act. It finds the road rough & ragged, robbers & murderers on all sides & it also finds persons ready to stretch forth their hand to help ~~you~~ it. ~~You~~ It will be decoyed into every place where ~~you~~ it will be liable to break the laws of the land. If ~~you~~ we ask for information about it ~~you~~ we can get all ~~you~~ we want, & the more ~~you~~ we get the worse ~~you~~ it or we are ~~it~~. For ~~this~~ the laws of error are all for ~~their~~ its own benefit, & ~~their~~ its penalties are ~~your~~ our misery. ~~You~~ We will find that ~~you~~ we cannot step out of doors without being liable to be decoyed. ~~Their~~ Its laws are so completely adjusted to ~~their~~ its penalties that it is impossible to ~~deceive~~ elude them. For instance, take the young lady; she enters this land to investigate its laws & penalties. The first caution

she receives is this, not to expose herself to the night air. This to her is an error & ~~she shall not~~ for God never made any such law, & she will not obey the order, so she slips out nervously to see the effect. Her fear makes her cough, & this frightens her & she tries to suppress it, which increases the tendency to cough, & the ~~first thing~~ consequently she is accused of disobeying the law. Now she is arrested & bound by error, her offence is proved & she is cast into prison, there to be tormented till the debt is paid. (Call death) If she has any means, she has enough to ~~pretend~~ attempt to plead her case, ~~& till~~ ~~they~~ her friends are ~~all~~ gone expended, & she is left ~~sick~~ without & with out friends or means like the prodigal son. Now all this is known by to science, & science is acknowledged by this error, & it does not hold a person in bondage if ~~the~~ freedom from error is proved. This was the case with the young man when he came to the truth, that is he saw that he had been deceived by error, & he then

returned to the father or truth. Now this young lady from an abition or desire to get an knowledge entered this world of error & here she became decieved & was decoyed into bad company, or ideas. This disturbed her mind or matter, & in this state she was misled & made to believe a lie that she might be accused by (her mother) or public opinion, condemned by the Dr. & sold into bondage to live a life of suffering & torment, tile truth should set her free. Now as I find from her friends or truth, that she has strayed away & not returned, I leave the health, like the ninety & nine sheep & go & search diligently tile I find the lost one, then I claim her as a child of God & not of error. a trial is held & all the witnesses are summoned to prove that she was always a child of disease. This takes some time for there are many witnesses to be examined & I can't tell, if I can prove her innocence. If she was born a slave I have no claim

on her, but if she has been deceived into bondage, it is for me to prove her identity. So I will now state to the court, that the prisoner at the bar was not born sick or diseased, & is therefore not a slave by birth, but was once well & happy, & left her home to seek riches or truth, & has been deceived by error, into disease or bad company. She is accused of disobeying laws, that have no power over her, as she is not of your nation & having no knowledge of your laws & no friends to advise her. She has been frightened into an acknowledgement of guilt & submits to her punishment. I have authority from the truth to take her & return her to her fathers house, whence she has wandered away. If no proof can be brought that she is a slave or always was diseased. So if there are any to accuse her let them come forward & condemn her. Now you see a fair statement of errors effect on the truth or happiness of man. This was the state of society when Christ appeared,

He pleaded the cause of a guilty world & corrected the errors of his day, gave a different turn to society & brought light to man in regard to the errors. This light or truth opened the eyes of the blind or ignorant & broke open the the prison doors & liberated the prisoner & set the captive free. Now as society is only a figure or emblem of our spiritual identity, we are all liable to be caught by error & condemned to eternal banishment from happiness if we do not find some one to assist us in our trouble, just as it is in the natural world. I will now show the course I have to take to free the young lady from her enemies. It is necessary for me to answer all the questions as perfectly as though I was pleading a case of life & death. This I do with as much feeling & sympathy for the sick as though they stood accused of a crime, ~~the punishment is a~~ the punishment of which ~~if~~

found guilty, would be imprisonment for life. It seems as though I was actually standing before the patients accusers (as her counsel, with the judge) for it seems that there is no jury, but public opinion being on one side & truth on the other. I have to take up all the symptoms that are embraced in the indictment & show that they are false & if I succeed in my endeavor she is set free by common consent (& her accusers are seized & imprisoned for life). The prisoner is acquitted with joy & a change is felt by all the friends even in the natural world. I will now commence my defence for the young lady above. She stands accused of all the symptoms of consumption. These symptoms are the property or ideas of error & if a person is found with them he is arrested & imprisoned. It seems as if disease is something that error is afraid of & if a person is accused of it the whole community are all up excited about it, & would be willing to kill the person in order to stop the disease. Ignorance is a

witness

coward & dare not face error. ~~So~~ the effect of the small-pox. The people are ~~half~~ nearly frightened ~~to~~ death about it & if it was not for some one who has more truth or nerve than the masses, the victims would be killed for the benefit of the living. So it is with error in everything. Error is very strict, ready to condemn every thing thinking that it is doing God's service. Look at all sectarian=ism. Look at witchcraft, spiritualism & all the mysterious phenomena that have ever been taken place in: Error makes war with Truth & would ~~fine~~ persecute, & burn or imprison all persons who ~~would~~ more uphold ~~it~~ error. Ignorance dare not take any part, - truth investigates it & runs the risk of its reputation for the benefit of man's happiness. So error stands ready to torment any one ~~that~~ who is caught with anything contrary ~~confirmatory~~ to their laws, & as their laws are the cause of the very thing that they complain of, it is very hard to get rid of them. The means used to destroy the

evil creates it,— as it was in the days of the Salem witchcraft. The course taken to put down the evil was the very way to make it, & if ~~unless~~ had not both parties ~~had~~ been punished it never would have been stopped. So it is at this time. I have no doubt if there was a law, that if a Dr. told a patient who coughed that her lungs were diseased & by killing the patient the investigation should prove its a lie, then to execute the Dr. & do it in every case, you would not see so much coughing & complaining as you do now. It would have the same effect as it did in the days of witchcraft. The evil was made by the very authorities that were trying to put it down, & that was by the wisest men of the age; but when the accuser & accused both had to suffer the same punishment it stopped the evil, or changed it from witchcraft to disease, but which is ~~just~~ as absurd as it was under the other name. Now the witches are in the people in the form of disease,

then they were outside, & that is all the difference. Change public opinion scien=tifically & you get rid of this curse of all evils, disease. This is ~~my~~ opening of the case of the young lady. I will introduce her as accused of consumption. Here she stands before her tormentors, like the innocent girl of Salem ~~witchcraft~~ accused of being bewitched. She stands pale, with quivering lips & glassy eyes, ~~a hard cough~~ & flushed cheeks, nervously sup=pressing ~~the little nervous~~ cough, for fear she would expose herself to these worst of all Devils or barbarians who stand ready to tear her life away or choke her to death with their ~~chains~~ bands, or to bind her & cast her into prison for the safety of society. Here they stand before me & the judge of truth. I present the young lady to the judge, who listens not as a partial judge, but as the judge of the dead & living, who has no respect for persons, but listens & decides

~~just~~ according to the evidence. I will ~~call~~ & state her position & my defence. I assume that the young lady at the bar was born healthy & is not liable to any disease that her parents had or had not, & that the symptoms are the effect of fear produced by her accusers. Now I will call the mother as witness & see what she knows. So she tells her story which goes to condemn her daughter.

She testifies that she has been ~~looking round~~ watching her daughter for some time, had often heard her cough & caught her weeping, & when she accused her she would deny the whole thing, saying "if you would only let me alone, I should do well enough." Then cross questioned by myself, When did you first perceive that your daughter was in trouble? She answers "Some time ago." Did you think it was consumption? "Yes, I knew it was." How did you get your information? "From the Dr." Had the Dr. ever seen your daughter at that time? "No, but he attended her sister who died of the same complaint" (but he has recently seen her) How do you know it was the same? "Because

she appears just like her sister." Then because she appears just like her sister she must have the consumption: - is that all the proof that she has it? "No, I know that she has it." How do you know? "Because she has, that's all." Now the young lady cannot be condemned on this testimony & the witness, as she knows nothing, is dismissed from the stand. She goes off, muttering, as though her opinion was law & she knew all about it. I will now call the Dr. who appears ready to testify always on one side, for they never testify except as party concerned. Will you state what you know of this young lady? "I was called to see her about two months ago, & found her very nervous." What is that? what do you mean? "Why nervous, an excitement of the nervous system." Well what is it? "Must I be disturbed in this way?" You can answer the question. "I have." How? "Why her mind was disturbed." Is not your mind disturbed by me? "Yes."

Have you consumption? "No." Then it does not follow that every one who has his mind disturbed, or nervous, has consumption? "No." Well, then, what more have you to say in regard to the patient? "I have not said that she had consumption." No, I know that you have not, & do you say that she has it? "The symptoms go to prove it." How? "Because she has all the symptoms of consumption." Will you state what you know? if so go on. "I was called to see her & found her nervous." That is her mind was disturbed, I suppose. "Yes. & I examined her lungs." How did you do ~~you~~ that? "By sounding on the chest & listening to the sound, we detect the state of the lungs." Do you not get deceived sometimes? "Yes." Will you say on your oath before your God, you are sure that the young lady's lungs are affected? "I think that they are." That does not answer the question. "Well, just taking the lungs alone does not prove that the disease has affected has affected the lungs, but you must take in all the other symptoms."

Have you ever seen the lungs? "No." Then will you say on oath that you know what you never saw? & state it as a fact without qualification? "No, I won't say positively, but it is my opinion." Then it is your opinion? "Yes." Your opinion is not law, so if you have no other proof than your opinion you can leave the stand. Now I will show how all this comes about & leave the judge to decide the case. I wish to take the stand & say I felt all this young lady's feelings. Is this true? The young lady says yes. Now here we both agree. I have no consumption & I know it, for I had not the feelings before I sat down; so is it not fair to suppose that she could have these feelings from some other cause as it is that I should have consumption? Every one would answer, yes. I will ask the Dr. a few questions. Can't a person be nervous without having the lungs diseased? "Yes". Can't a person cough without having the lungs diseased? "Yes." Can't they have every symptom this young

lady has without having consumption? lating them separately? "Yes." Then when combined it is consumption. Can't a person be frightened ~~that~~ as they will turn pale? "Yes." Can't they cough from fright? Can't they have what you call hectic from fright? "Yes." Well if this young lady is to be condemned on this testimony, the reader may decide.]

June. 1860.

X.

It has generally been supposed that the Authors of the Old & new testament, ~~were in=spired~~ inspired to write an account of another world, ~~off~~ distinct & apart from this globe. Under this belief, strange ideas arose in the minds of men. In the old ~~Scriptures~~ testament is given an account of the formation of a literal earth & the creation of man. Then it goes on to ~~tell~~ state, ~~that~~ how that man became so wicked, ~~that~~ God caused it to rain forty days & overflow the earth to destroy all the inhabitants except Noah & his family, who after the

flood dried up came forth & commenced to till the ~~ground~~ soil. All this story is believed to have a literal meaning, & ~~any~~ all ~~one~~ who questions this belief ~~is~~ are called ~~an~~ infidels or deists. Now after ~~Noah & his family~~ the earth became ~~commenced~~ populated ~~the earth~~, there follows ~~you see~~ an account of the generations of Noah. Then the world became wicked again, but God had made a to Noah promised not to destroy ~~it~~ the inhabitants by water a ~~second time~~ again, but ~~that he should~~ to destroy it by fire. Then follows a description of the final destruction of this earth & its inhabitants, by fire, & a promise from God of a new heaven & earth, where there shall be no more death, nor weeping, but where all shall worship God day & night, where the wicked shall be destroyed & God shall eternally reign. Now this is ~~explained~~ literally explained as ~~literally~~. It is believed that all this was communicated to Moses on the Mount, & that God came down & talked to Moses giving him a code of laws or belief that man

must accept in order to gain a place in this new heaven. This theory God caused Moses to write down & it was called the commandments of God given to Moses for the happiness of the children of Israel, which was to be taught to them, while he was leading them through the land of Egypt into the land of Canaan. This belief was to counteract some false idea that the people had, for they were very ignorant & full ~~of all sorts~~ of superstition. There were no principles regulating their conduct towards each other, but might was right, so the strong spoiled the weak, & there was nothing to prevent their perpetration any abuses. It was ~~Moses~~ the aim of Moses to stop these abuses, & free his people from their bondage & degredation. So he instituted a more just & liberal code of laws, attaching penalties to abuses evil that he could not prevent, & putting restrictions on men to bring about a better state of society. He did not try to instruct the people, but only sought to

bring them under his standard, by which their oppressions would be ~~lessened~~ relieved & their condition improved. Neither did he attempt to establish any kind of worship or belief about God, but his regulations appealed to the interests of men, & were as good as the people could carry out. They made men more cunning, crafty & overbearing, but they did not analyze motives, leaving them as thought arising from the natural world. This state of things continued for a long time, religious doctrines never entered into man's heart, but meantime the wise men were engaged in developing the mind of man. All evils that men suffered were from their acts, & ~~their~~ which acts were the offspring of their belief, & their belief was made by the leading spirits of the age. If the person who gave direction gave it intelligently, so that it could not be bettered, then the world was wiser or better for their opinions, but if directed by ignorance & superstition, then the people had to suffer for their

belief, for our happiness or misery is in our belief. Now as the belief of the people did not embrace any kind of a religious opinions in regard to another world, they could not ~~get~~ become sick on that subject. The evils that troubled them were of this world & confined to the law of Moses; these made them nervous but did not create disease. Now as truth progresses it has to contend with error, & as Moses put restrictions on the people, they murmured & complained, so in order to keep the people in subjection, the leaders had to invent ~~all~~ various ~~sorts~~ of belief. Therefore Prophets were introduced & the priests & prophets led the people, but truth or science is not under the control of either. it moves along like the rising of the tide. It is the only enemy that the priests & doctors have to contend with, for it is death to both & life & happiness to all who ~~get~~ receive it. Happiness is what follows our belief & the life of the priest & doctor is in their belief, & their interest is in the misery of their belief, for if the people have

no belief, they would have no disease, since disease is their belief. So it is the interest of the above classes to keep the people informed as to the progression of their ideas posted up in all their beliefs, to insure that they may reap them a good living. One of the old honest prophets knew this trick, & said that "the prophets prophesied falsely & the priests bear rule by their means, & the people love to have it so & what will they do in the end thereof." Now as science progresses priests had to give way, for there never was a particle of his knowledge or progression in either of the two theories. Science only leads the world in true philosophy, & never makes man sick or diseased.

Disease is not the offspring of science, but of error, & as priests & doctors have taken that part of philosophy into their hands, ~~all other~~ scientific men in regard to ~~other~~ facts have left the science of life alone, supposing it to be in the hands of theoretic men. All knowledge of the scientific world has had this error to contend with, & priests and

doctors have been driven from their ground & have taken their stand just where public opinion places them; they do not lead the science, but the science leads them. There was a time when they led; but as their craft became so apparent to scientific minds, they have ~~had~~ been obliged to yield. If any one will just follow along the progress of the developement of the human mind since the laws of Moses were given, they will see a steady progress of science & an annihilation of Priest=craft. Error has assumed more forms than the colors of the rainbow, & ~~to every form~~ of every form the misery is shown in its believers. It has shown itself in all kinds of super=stition, but it has had finally been obliged to yield to more ~~developement of a more~~ liberal belief. All error in the Bible have been modified by the wars of ~~its~~ their own party; ~~its~~ their opposers were of that class of minds that could tear down if they could not build up; but in tearing down the science made some progress, for "when rogues fall out honest men get their dues."

All ~~some~~ theories in the old testament were illustrated by some ~~phenomenon~~ a phenomenon that the people were acquainted with. so when the science advanced & shew itself in some leading men of the age, as in Noah, his theory was represented by a flood. for it ~~swept~~ washed away all the old world or superstition of his age. There Moses' theory was leading the children of ~~Israel~~ Israel out of Egyptian darkness into the land of truth or science; but as Moses never entered the land of science he saw for others what he ~~never~~ himself was permitted to enjoy. So, science ~~crept along~~, in the hands of some made some proposers of the prophets & their theories ~~are~~ were represented by Altars, & the science or truth was the sacrifice. There was Balaam, his theory had false prophets, who knew ~~just~~ about as much as some physicians do in our days. his prophets spoke & so do such now. When Joshua showed the absurdities of the ~~peoples~~ Baal's theory, they people left it & followed him: so the magicians & sorcerers & all such deceivers

had to fall back for the true science. In the case of Nebuchadnezzar, the magicians & sorcerers had complete power over the masses, & as the king was in advance of them, he saw that all their pretended knowledge was false. When he was sick & sent for his magicians & sorcerers to interpret his dream, they said, as the quacks do of these days, 'tell us how you feel, or your dream, & we will tell you what the matter is, or give the interpretation'. (Daniel. 2. ch.) But he said, "no, tell me my dream, or how I feel." This they could not do & complained at such an unreasonable request, & when Daniel told him his dream or how he felt, these magicians put him into a fiery furnace, which meant from which he came out unharmed. They put him through a course of questions which he answered, showing knowledge superior to theirs. This made them angry & they tried as the Doctors do now, to put it down with contempt. They did not prevent the investigations, for

when Darius came into power, they tried to smother this truth, & persuaded the king to pass a law, that no such person as Daniel should practice, but Daniel took no notice of it & he was cast into these lions dens or company, & when the meat was thrown in to test the science, these lions mouths were shut, and Daniel came off conqueror. Thus truth has had to fight error step by step, & the truth has been revealed to the wise & opposed by fools & the ignorant, ~~so~~ thus wisdom crept along till the time of John the Baptist. Here was a new development of truth, far above any thing hitherto reached ~~yet~~. It held out a new motive to man, placing him above the superstition of this world or error. At the time of John, the world had been embracing false doctrines, not in regard to another world, but to this world. They had a vague idea of a world after death, & the priests, to strengthen their authority & hold on the people, invented

all ~~sorts~~ many of ideas, pretending to be empowered with authority to pardon their sins; they held out to the people that the dead should rise at the end of this natural world. All this was not taught by Moses, but crept into the church, which itself is only a sort of popular religious opinion, & ~~carries~~ holds sway ~~in the minds~~ among men to this day. The church contained the belief of the people, & as science was developed the priests lost power over the people & at the time Jesus appeared they acted as Drs & cured the diseases of the people. When John appeared, his teaching struck at the root of all this error. & he said, "now also the axe (or science) is laid ~~at~~ unto the root of the trees (or theories): & therefore every tree (or theory) that which bringeth not forth good fruit cannot sustain itself ~~must be~~ is hewn down, or destroyed. "cast into the fire" The fire of truth would burn them up. Now their sickly beliefs followed the people's feeling their beliefs made people sick, just according to the penalty attached to the crime or belief. For instance, the Jews believed that eating pork would produce scrofula. Therefore they would not eat it, & those who did eat

it could not help being disturbed by this belief. When this error started I cannot say, only but it was to satisfy the ignorant, ~~so they~~ that they might be better off not to eat meat. This was for the poor at first, but the aristocracy took advantage of it, just as the priests lay restrictions on the people & do as they like themselves. So you see that disease was the result of their belief & the remedy was total abstinence from pork, but as priesthood went down & their theory was exploded the idea that pork produced scrofula was absurd. This last belief was worse than the first, for it made this disease a thing independent of pork & therefore the people were afraid of it. Here you see one disease let loose in society. Now to get rid of this disease, mankind must get nervous & wrought up to a very high state of excitement, ready to embrace any idea that the priests could invent, & as the priests lost their hold on the

people medical men were introduced, & at the time of Jesus it was the complaint that the poor paid all they had to the priests & doctors & ~~got~~ obtained no relief. [As the doctors got control of the popular mind they invented diseases to humbug the people as the priests had done, & at last they made a sort of compromise, the priests taking the souls of men into their charge & the doctors the bodies. Between them both they had almost distroyed both the body and soul. This was the state of society at the time of ~~Jesus~~ Jesus' appearance. John saw all this humbug & warned the people against this pretence, & foretold that some one would come who would put an end to all this priestcraft & doctering. He did not know that disease was all in the mind, but thought that the mind had a great influence upon it. Jesus, hearing of John & knowing that he taught a new theory went to hear him explain his ideas. This was called baptism, so John babtized

or explained to Jesus his ideas of priest-craft & its effect on the mind but its remedy had never occurred to him. When Jesus heard John through, or was baptized, as he came from the water, or under=stood his ideas, the heaven or truth was opened unto him, & its voice decending from God or science, said this truth is the son of God or science. Then he was led up into the mountain of his belief, to be tempted by the errors of the world, for the people were all ready to embrace him as king, & the temptation he had to go through was against his interest as a man; for preaching this truth & opposing all the errors of his age was not a very pleasant thing. But he overcame them all & took his stand in opposition to all the world, denouncing the priests & doctors as a set of quacks, who oppressed the people, binding burdens on them & robbing widows. This made them sick & nervous & the doctors came in for their share,

Thus they suffered by these blind guides. Here is the difference between ~~Jesus~~ Jesus' ideas & those of the rest of the world. The belief of the world was confined to matter, they had never been taught that the senses were a ~~separate identity to the body's identity~~ independent of the body, but they believed that man as you see him is all there is of him, & when the body ceased to act, it was dead & this ended man, like the resurrection at the end of the world. Some had a different belief, but they were all confined to this world. To keep man in subjection to the laws, certain penalties were attached to every act, thus putting restrictions on the people, for the benefit of society. These restrictions were called burdens & the people complained. They had no ideas of right & wrong, as we have now, but their only interest was in keeping clear of the laws ~~or lash~~ lash or. If a person wanted any thing belonging to his neighbor, he did not reason as we should, but reasoned like the beast, how he should get it without being caught. They reasoned like

any person running a risk where dollars & cents are concerned, not that their happiness or misery was involved in the act, but how to get what they wanted. How shall I get it, was the question, not is it right or wrong, but shall I get caught, & if so, how much shall I have to pay. So it was a speculation the happiness was in stealing & evading the punishment, & the misery was in paying the fine. This was the whole story, & all their study was to take advantage of each other. Their religion was their laws, which were all confined to their lives, so when they died, they were free from the law, & death ended their religious opinions & every thing else. Therefore the living mourned for the dead & often hired others to help them mourn, not that the dead knew any thing but that the living lost something. Neither was this mourning because they loved them, for they would kill any one to make a little money. In the case of selling Joseph to the Ishmaelites, they

cared nothing about his life. [Money was their God. So it was with Judas, he cared nothing for Jesus' life, money was his object, for he had not got the Christ or truth that Jesus taught. Now where did Jesus differ from all other teachers? In every particular, – his belief was founded in truth & was not of man, but of God or Science. Therefore his priesthood was not of this world, & contained none of the church forms or ideas, but taught that misery would follow our acts. His theory was that the senses were not a part of our body, but were spiritual & could act independently of our body, that they were affected by our belief, their happiness or misery being in our belief, & that this belief was matter & could be changed by a power independent of itself. The science was to put people in mind of this fact, so it was necessary to ~~produce~~ perform cures on the people, independent of anything but his word, for his words were the distinction of matter or disease. This showed

man that his belief made his trouble, so he warned them against taking the bread or doctrines of the scribes & pharisees, for they made them sick. This was his mission, to show that if they robbed & otherwise injured their neighbor, rendering an equivalent would never cure the evil, but that their neighbor, like themselves, had eternal life & just as they measured out or wronged their neighbor it should be measured to them again: for action & reaction are equal, & the knowledge of the result is in the thought or idea. For instance if you want to put your hand in the fire, the knowledge of the result is in the thought, so it is in every act or desire of our lives. If we desire to get ~~some~~ anything from our neighbor without returning an equivalent, the answer is in the desire & the misery is in the answer, & will be as certain to follow, as a weight thrown in the air is sure to return with as much force as it received. Jesus tried to teach

this & that was all, for his other world was this truth, that although they destroyed his identity of a body of flesh & blood, this Christ or Science would exist, & could take a form again. [This truth was what he strove to teach his disciples, & when he was about to be betrayed into the hands of his enemies, he sat down & performed his last act by talking over this new theory. When he took the truth & gave it to his diciples, he said, eat this bread or theory, for this is my Christ or truth, & then he said, take this cup or the result of our belief, which is the life of this truth or Christ, & as long as you are interested & think about it, you do it in remembrance of me or Christ, till the science is established on earth as it is in heaven. This was his last conversation with his diciples. Now how long did his diciples continue in this belief & how much did they under= =stand of what he said? How much of a reform did he effect through them according to his desire? Time has shown.

The very moment he was ~~arrested~~ seized, they left him & denied their connexion with him. Judas had ~~an~~ an idea of what he taught, but it did not penetrate to the distinction of his old belief, so his senses were in the two beliefs, & when Christ or Jesus' belief was in him, his old belief of ~~dollars~~ ~~& cents~~ was present, prompting him to make a little money. So he betrayed Jesus into the hands of his enemies. Jesus saw & knew this at the time he was talking over his belief in the form of a supper. He saw that Judas was honest but ignorant of Christ when he said, the "~~one~~ he that dippeth his ~~finger~~ hand with me ~~dish~~ the same ~~cup~~ shall betray me". Judas tried to understand more than all the rest & thought he did. Jesus knew that he did not understand & knew that when the time came for him to stand up & defend the truth, he would shrink. This was to him perfectly plain

Matt. 26 v 23

& so it was in regard to them all. The fact was that Jesus taught a new doctrine, so hard to understand that it was impossible to teach it to the people. The disciples thought they understood it but when asked to prove it they were unable to ~~explain~~ do so & ~~so~~ denied him. But the females, who always have more sagacity than ~~the~~ men * though of more delicate physical structure, but of silent influence, understood him. They were the tables of stone or Moses' laws, & all of the rules of the world in regard to spiritual knowledge that the wisdom of men do not contain. So they had more to do with the crucifix= =ion of Jesus. Then women bore the ark in Moses' day, they have always been a sort of reservoir, to hold the new ideas, that the world has brought forth in their ignorance. They are the first to catch any new ideas & the last to let it go till every particle of truth is drawn out, as the humming bee finds

honey on the flower when the wasp sees none. Now at the time when Jesus was put to death, he had been teaching this truth, that the senses of men were not confined to this body, but could act apart from it, & what a person believed. he, (that is the power) that governs the senses could put his senses into & then the senses would be affected just according to his belief; so that our happiness or misery is in our belief. This is what he tried to prove & did, but the disciples did not understand it, till he put this part of it into practice. Then their minds were changed, they saw him dead, this to them was all, there was, the end of all men as they were taught. Now to see him rise again was the introduction of the new Heaven or belief.] This was a very exciting thing, if he did not rise, then their talk was all vain, & all Jesus said went for nothing, the people

could eat & drink as they had done, & there was no proof that the senses were not really confined to flesh & blood. This, of course, excited mankind, & this was the great problem to be solved, but how it was to take place was a mystery, — so various opinions came up as to how the dead should rise. Now in all this excitement there were some enthusiastic persons, who never get any thing right except what they cannot help, These often try to help a matter on, as the Spiritualists help on the communications from the dead when they are produced with difficulty. It was so with this problem; there were those that did not understand that Jesus never alluded to his flesh & blood, but his senses, (which was all that ever had any life,) that they should take form, & be seen by his disciples, to prove that all men had the same senses as Jesus. This they could not understand, so they did what all crazy headed enthusiasts would have done, — they stole the body of Jesus away.

for fear that the body of Jesus should not rise & then all this new theory would be exploded. So when the Christ or Science took form & showed itself to the people, they were afraid & trembled. This was natural, but when assured it was the Christ, taken the form of the man, Jesus, they believed. This would lead some to suppose that the crucifixion was all a humbug, & that Jesus was not dead, so they went to the sepulchre to see if the body was there. Now if Jesus body had been there as it ought to have been, then the problem would have been solved. but lo! & behold! the body was gone. This left the people in the dark & gave them a chance to call up doubts whether he was really dead or not. & these doubts, which exist to this day, commenced the controversy on that subject. Paul speaks of it & it has never been explained. If these enthusiasts had left the body of Jesus in the tomb, there was proof enough

to establish the truth of Jesus' doctrine. that the senses can exist independent of this idea or body. Now if the senses exist independent of the body, then the body is nothing but an idea that the senses are attached to, So when the senses are attached to any thing, they are a part of the same. When we attach the senses to any thing that has life, its life or identity has around it an odor or heat that is the prison that the senses are confined in, & to liberate the senses is to destroy the prison or atmosphere, that they may act freely As all our unhappiness arises from our belief, it is necessary that we should understand what influence is controling us. We are told that God brought to man all living creatures, to see what Adam would call them, So he gave names to all of them, so that to every sensation made on the mind, the senses had to give a right explanation, in order that man should not be led away by the false explanations. The

science is to separate the errors from the truth, or the law from the gospel.

The laws of Moses have passed through many modifications, some have been repealed others modified & amended to suit the society even up to this day. The laws of Jesus are the same today as they were when they fell from his lips, ~~& tall Jesus' teaching~~ no word ever escaped him that put any restrictions on man. If Jesus ever gave an opinion, he gave it ~~as such~~ not as a truth, but as an opinion of the man Jesus. but when he spoke of Christ, he spoke no restrictions or commands. I will give a few of the teachings of ~~Christ~~ Jesus, showing the difference between his opinions of mankind, & the religious opinions of ~~mankind~~ the world. This last never imposed any moral restraint; an eye for an eye & a tooth for a tooth was the law. Self was the ruling passion, & all laws were made with the idea of restraining the people, to keep them under. so that the rich could rule ~~could rule over the~~

poor. this made them jealous & crafty.
The priests never ~~instructed~~ enlightened the people in ~~the~~ ~~idea~~ of taking care of themselves, but bound burdens on them in the form of beliefs. & These beliefs embraced ~~all kinds of~~ evil spirits. This made them nervous, and according to my ~~belief~~ the evil, would make them create in their minds ~~all kinds~~ the very evil spirits, thus making them more nervousness. For this was worse than the old Mosaic law, for that put the misery in the penalty alone ~~& their penalties only made the misery~~. The priests found that their laws were not suffi=cient to lead the people, so they invented evil spirits or ghosts to frighten them ~~so that~~ ~~they priests could~~ control them. I will show you how to form an evil spirit & how it will get hold of you. Take a child whose mind is all right. You have something that the child wants, & the law says if he takes it he must pay four times its value. Now the child wants it & contrives every way

to get it. This ~~makes~~ excites him ~~a wrong~~ & ~~it~~ grows more & more ~~wrong~~ desirous to ~~have~~ be ~~is~~ ~~desire~~ gratified. ~~He~~ knows no principle of right & wrong but thinks she has a right to whatever ~~she~~ sees. ~~He~~ is under no restriction except the law & this law is of no force to the child. So some evil spirit or ghost story is invented to frighten the child into submission. Now the introduction of this last evil has given rise to more evils than all the laws of Moses; for then if a person wanted to steal any thing; the punishment was in the detection ~~or fine~~. If the child stole ~~any~~ thing of no value, the law could not take cognizance of that. so they were obliged to get up some other humbug to keep the young in subjection. This brought out all the talent of the wise who invented ~~all kinds of~~ evil spirits, or introduced the old Egyptian errors into the world again, & every now you will see relics of Egyptian superstition. Moses

tried to free his people from it, but as his laws were despotic reasoned at all, the people obeyed them through fear, so the world had been humbugged even to this day, by blind guides leading the blind. Ignorance & superstition have invented all sorts of beliefs; & as the senses are something independent ~~of our belief~~, we put them into our belief, & all the misery that we suffer, is the heat ~~or odor~~ ~~which~~ arises from our belief. This heat ~~or odor~~ is matter & our senses are ~~in it~~, like a ~~person in~~ prison, & when I come into this prison or atmosphere, it affects ~~me~~ ~~just~~ as it does the person who is in it. This at=mosphere is the prison or place of torment & ~~this~~ is heated up by their belief, so when I change their belief, the fire of ~~ignorance~~ ~~the~~ heat subsides & their senses ~~are~~ being relieved from a burden that binds them down. Now as disease is a belief it has never entered into ~~their~~ minds or senses that

their belief is the cause of their trouble. Let this be made plain to the people, & then they will not say one to another, 'know you this truth'? but it will be so plain that any person of ordinary ability can see it. These beliefs will give way to science, superstition & bigotry will be driven out of the minds of man, & the bible will stand on the rock of science. Then when a person undertakes to say to you believe this or that, ~~the people~~ you will say to such, show me your belief by your works ~~to~~ upon the sick, as Jesus showed his belief in his days. Then all hypocrisy & deception will be driven from the land, the minds of men will take a more elevated stand & man will be just what their works show them to be. Then when a Doctor comes to you & you have to tell him all your feelings & your health is in his belief, you will see that his belief is not one whit better than the Priests, who tell you a story about what they have not

the slightest evidence of in truth. Then the people will take their beliefs into their own hands & will purge their minds from all this false superstition that lays burdens on them & binds them on their shoulders in the form of rheumatism, neuralgia & thousand other diseases for the benefit of the proffession. The people will see that God never bound anyone, except ~~only~~ by mutual ~~love for one another~~. & this love knows no ill-will towards its neighbor. It calls no man master but one & that is God or Science, & Science never made a man or child unhappy; to know it. It sometimes makes them unhappy in getting it. This is where all the trouble lies. Men who are lazy, would rather give an opinion on a scientific subject than to investigate. All religious opinions are embraced without the slightest investigation. For if they try to investigate it makes them nervous, ~~this makes~~ them create in their mind the identity of their belief, they attach their senses to their ideas. & their

misery is in their belief. Thus it has always been, men would rather give an opinion than investigate a principle. Phenomina have are continually occurring always taken place which the wisdom of the world have undertaken to explain, ~~so when such take place, they are handed over to the wise men to explain~~, as though ~~God's~~ the laws of God depended on man's wisdom or intelligence for an explanation. All new theories are op=posed by the ~~wise~~ learned, who never admit them like their truth ~~if them~~ it is so ap=parent that their opinions are not wanted for their success, then they ~~come~~ in & steal the thunder & claim the ~~existing~~ discoverer, cheating the inventor out of his birthright by pressing him till he like Esau will sell all for a mess of pottage. This is human nature. It was just so in Jesus' day, the priests & doctors tried to buy him out, but Jesus told them that to put his ideas or truth into theirs would be

like putting new wine into old bottles. & their bottles, being of leather, would burst & the wine run out. To the priests, he said that their theory was like an old worn garment, & to put his truth into theirs would be like mend= =ing an old garment with new cloth, it would tear out & make the rent wider. So when they saw that they could not do anything with him, & that he was going to shake his doctrine or theory popular, they were afraid & said our craft is in danger. so they got the people enrgged by telling lies & representing him as their enemy while he was in reality their best friend; they cried, crucify him, for our craft is in danger. The silver-smith would lose the chance of selling their gods, for his idias struck at all idol= =atry. So they crucified the man Jesus, thinking that they were destroying the Christ, but when this same Christ appeared again, they were afraid. The Jesus' belief of J

was very simple, but the people's super-
-stition has put a false construction
on it, & it was a stumbling block to
the Jews & to the Greeks: foolishness.
But truth proves itself, & it was then
as it is now believed that Jesus was trying
to prove another world apart from
this. Now there is not the slightest
evidence that he was hinted at a world
independent of man's senses, on the con-
-trary all his acts went to show that
he never harbored such an idea. I
will now state what I ~~believe~~ think ~~Jesus'~~
belief was, & the people may take it
for what it is worth. Jesus never
believed in any world at all as the
people do now, the old world was the
~~old~~ beliefs of the old testament, & no
one ~~believes~~ imagine that the writers of that
referred to any thing but their opinions
~~beliefs~~ for their own safety, for at death
all was ended. Jesus believed that
our senses were not a part of this

but as independency of the
natural body, that death was an unbelief,
& that the senses lied; then death was
swallowed up in victory & that belief in it
vanished.] This was all he taught as a
doctrine. This, if believed, would put
away all superstition & upset all forms
& priestcraft, so said, crucify him, It
won't do to have such a fellow among
us. And after the deed was done, the
priest & Doctors gave a turn to public
opinion, & explained Jesus ideas on their
own ground, & the people could not
see the cheat but embraced it. — so what
is religion now? It is about as near
Jesus' ideas as democracy is near the
old fashioned republicanism of Jefferson's
day, & if the disciples were here now, hearing
the ideas advanced, it would be as near
to them as their ideas would be to the
people in our days. Religion, like
politics is undergoing a change all
the time. & it has just about as much
to do with enlightening the minds of

men, as political parties. It is like a sort of irritation to keep up investigation. like any other error the church is good in its place, & like laws will act upon the simple & ignorant till they are ready to embrace ~~christ~~ the Truth of doing to another as you would that another should do to you. & as this is understood the religion of man ~~goes out of fashion~~ becomes unpopular. But it will be a long time for they have decked it out ~~like a fashionable saloon, equal to~~ like Solomon's temple. If Jesus was here unknown ~~now~~ he would not be permitted to ~~take~~ preach in the churches & if he had the privilege he would not find that class of people that he associated with when on earth, for they can't attend meeting it is so expensive. It takes quite a sum to hire seats for a whole family, so only one or two can afford to be religious, the rest have to stay at home or go to a cheaper kind.

~~Like saloons~~ they have all kinds of religion to suit customs, & like Doctors they want to make something by their profession ~~so you see~~ it is the same now as it was in ~~Christ's~~ the day; they have turned the houses of the Lord into houses of merchandise & fancy good, & preach for doctrines the commands of men. They thus show that ~~there is not one particle of truth~~ no wisdom in all they say, for if it was true it would not change & religions like ~~all other~~ fashions, changes every year. Thus showing it does not contain one single true idea or one ~~atom~~ particle of science. Now let Christ or truth be preached, that man's senses will always exist, that ~~man~~ he is just what he makes himself, & that his happiness is in his belief, & his belief contains his character. It must be taught that man's acts are governed by his belief his happiness or misery being the fruits of his belief; his belief is the two

worlds, & to be in ignorance or error is to be in one world, misery & pain being the fruits. Science & truth is the other, & happiness & peace is the reward of them. So man has these two worlds in him & he is the subject of the one he obeys, & God rewards every one according to his acts. I find no allusions to any world independent of man's senses, only in the brain of the superstitious ~~world~~.

——— " ———

July 1860.

6- XI.

You know I have tried to prove that mind is matter, & if I have proved that I will now show you that matter is life. This you all will admit as far as vegetation is concerned. Now see if animal matter is not life, if so, you see that man is made up of life. his body is composed of particles of animal life condensed into a form or idea called man, or a living being of life, not science, but life governed by science. Now what is man when he is not man, for you say man dies? ~~so what is he when he is not man~~? He is science, for there is no animal life in science. Then what is science? It is that wisdom that controls life. Is it not life? If it is then there is no word to define it, for life is matter & matter is life. Animal life is in flesh & blood, so flesh & blood is not science, but science controls it — so now if science is wisdom what are wisdom's attributes? Has it an

identity? The wisdom of man has an identity of matter in a living form. Can you give any deffinite idea of what persons mean by soul? The person that invented the word soul must have applied ~~the~~ it ~~word~~ to an idea that never had an existence, for soul is always applied to life, for we read of ~~fat~~ souls & ~~lean~~ ~~souls~~, & saving souls & losing souls. - So you see that word can't explain man when he is not man, for when he is not man he is not soul, so we must find some other word to define what man is when he ceases to be matter. I will now try to explain what man is & what he is not, & show that what he is, he is not, & what he is not, he is. I will illustrate the two men so that each shall be separate and distinct identities. I will take for my illustration the man as we see him, & science as the man we can't see.

through the natural man, for science can't be seen only its effects, & I will show how they differ. The natural man, ~~or man~~ is made of flesh & blood. Science is not. Man has life. — (Science is life) Man has feeling. — Science is feeling. Man has all of the five senses — science is all them ~~above~~. Man of himself cannot do any thing. Science can do all things. Man is of matter — Science is not. Then what is man independent of Science? Nothing but an idea of life & death. ~~Then where does~~ Not he differs from the brute? ~~In~~ by having the understanding ability of Science ~~the~~ idea of science. Where does science make ~~the~~ no distinction? ~~It~~ Science makes no distinction between the natural man & the brute ~~distinction~~. Who does? ~~It~~ but the first Cause, or God does. How? ~~In~~ by attaching science to the identity called man. ~~Then does~~ Science have an identity? ~~Yes~~. ~~What is it~~? Which is the Wisdom of God. ~~Has it senses~~? It is the senses. ~~Has it soul~~? ~~No~~. It creates & destroys the soul. ~~Has it death~~? No, ~~it~~ & destroys death by its

own developement. When ~~you~~ given ~~it~~ all its qualities, ~~what kind of a creature or person is it?~~ It is the scientific man, (independing of matter) not of flesh & blood, but of the world where error never comes. It (wisdom) speaks through man. ~~What does?~~ ~~It life~~. or the wisdom of God. How does it get ~~its food~~? By the sweat of its brow, (its food is) or the developement of its self. ~~Where does it differs from the natural man?~~ In every thing. ~~Well, show by illustration~~ The natural man is ~~nothing~~ simply but an idea that Science uses to illustrate some fact or problem that is for ~~the~~ its developement ~~of science~~. Then what does man gain or loose by death, as it is called? Just as much as any other matter that is always changing.

Aug. 1860

A correct copy of a letter in reply to one written to affect a sick Lady without seeing her

East Andover Mar 1st /63

Dr Quimby

For my neglect in not sooner answering your, letter in regard to the young lady. I sincerely hope you will excuse me and I will now try and do my duty. You wrote me that you would have an interview with her the next Tuesday night after you wrote. and wished me to go with you, to her house and introduce you, to her, I did so. and she said she could feel your influence, and converse with you. as well as she could with me.

Before that she had been the most nervous person that I ever saw, after that time she was as calm, and as easy, and free from nervousness as one could wish to be, and remained so as long as she lived. She died the next Friday afternoon. she expressed her best wishes and heartfelt thanks to you in relieving her so much. and also said. that if she could have seen you last summer she thought

you would have saved her life. And with her dying breath she proclaimed that you helped her die easy. Whereas she might have died the death of a maniac My health is very good. Yours Respectfully

Georgie F Bosworth

GEO. B. DAVIS
LAW & LITERARY
STATIONER
Constantly on hand a full assortment of Account Books
BOUND AND RULED,
and Blank Paper of every description.
Printing done to order in the best manner.
PAPER HANGINGS.
Middle St. Portland.

PRINTER
Job Printing
of
every description

LAW,
MISCELLANEOUS,
CLASSICAL
AND
SCHOOL BOOKS.

Geo. A. Quincy

Vol.
III

Dr. P. P. Quimby

Portland

Maine

Spiritual interpretation

What is the element that recieves all sensation? Love for ourselves. This is the ground work or foundation of all our acts, to gratify its own element. It is the mortar or dough in which all sensation is made. Of itself it contains no knowledge. It is perfect harmony. Its element or language is its perfection. It embraces all the senses but not wisdom, — it is the power that wisdom uses to bring all things into harmony with itself. This to this world of inor is not known but admitted. the matter or ideas of this world is put into this element. So it is like the ocean; it can hold all sorts of ideas, & like it ~~the ocean~~ can be disturbed ~~can~~ to its lowest depths, & then be calmd by wisdom, so that not a ripple on the surface can be seen. But in the depths of this ocean of Love lie all kinds of evil spirits which are identified with it that are gnawing

the life of the soul. ~~that are identified with it.~~ This is the disease in the mind. Now, when the storm of ignorance & superstition was raging & all the ~~ships or~~ like ships minds were tossing to and fro, & even ~~Jesus~~ the disciples of Jesus were in danger of being swamped by the errors of the age, when their barque or belief was just ~~going~~ sinking into Heathen idolatry & when their enemies were disturbing ~~their walls or~~ their belief, then, in the darkness of the night ~~or error~~, when there was no eye to see or heart to feel, no arm to reach out or voice to be heard "Christ arose, rebuked the winds & said unto the sea, Peace be still. And the winds ceased ~~Then Jesus was seen walking upon the water of their belief, saying to the waves, Be still, and the winds & waves obeyed him~~ & there was a great calm!

This was the ~~State of the minds~~ condition of society in the days of Jesus. The peoples belief was their disease. & to embrace their errors was to take their disease. Their misery was what followed their belief & their happiness was the unlearning of their errors. Their ships

were their theories, & the water was their mind. & the winds was their ideas ~~was~~ ~~their~~ or danger. So their wisdom was of this world of matter, ~~while~~ the wisdom of God could say to their wisdom, Be ~~y~~ still, & their ideas (or wind) and mind (or matter) would obey. Now the introduction ~~of~~ by Jesus of his Christ ~~ideas~~ was a new heaven or ~~ideas~~ wisdom & a new earth or belief. The new heaven, under the direction of the wisdom of God or science, could create a new belief wherein would be peace & happiness, that the old heaven or wisdom knew nothing of; ~~where~~ ~~there~~ in that should be peace & power in the Holy Ghost or the explanation of this new world, ~~where~~ ~~no~~ & neither error, ~~nor~~ selfishness nor strife could dwell, therein, ~~so that~~ therefore all ignorance & superstition should be cast out into outer darkness, never to return. Now as Jesus was walking by the ~~sea~~ side of ~~Galatia~~ the lakes' ~~ideas~~ being, he saw two men, Peter & Andrew

4 casting their nets or talking about their religion ~~sporting or fishing in the old Mosaic law or sea~~. & said unto them "Follow me & I he
will make you fishers of men" or teachers of this truth ~~to man~~ & not ~~a~~ slaves to the priest, ~~so~~
they straightway abandoned their nets or old ~~belief~~ religion
& followed him. So they went on & saw
others in their ships or belief, mending their
nets or creeds, for their nets like the
priest hood had weak places & were like
a garment ready to drop to pieces. and
they also left their father or old belief
in their ships of error & followed ~~Jesus~~ Christ.
So he traveled all through the land,
preaching the kingdom of heaven &
curing all ~~kinds~~ manner of diseases & his fame
went through all the land & great
multitudes followed him. And he went
up into the higher state into the science
& opened his mouth to them in truth by
parables. Now the laws of Moses laid
a tax on the people to pay the priest for
forgiving their sins, & the doctors had

a fee for curing the sins that affected the body. so all persons who were not of their belief were strangers & needed teaching or ~~[illegible]~~ to have their eyes opened to the truth of their belief, so their ideas or opinions were like fish in the great sea, and they asked tribute money or an answer to all of their questions to pay for teaching strangers. When Jesus came into Capernaum, they that (who) received the tribute money or gave information in regard to the truth, asked Peter ~~if his~~ "doth not your master pay ~~paid~~ tribute ~~money~~ (or wanted ~~any~~ ~~information~~ instruction in regard to their religion), & Peter said yes. So as he came into the house of belief, Jesus asked ~~said~~ ~~to~~ Peter, who paid tribute money, the children & ~~the~~ the believers, or the septic ~~or~~ & the strangers? & he said, strangers. So Jesus said, lest they be offended, let us ask a question for them to answer. So he said to Peter, go to the priest or sea & cast in hook & put a question, & catch

Matt. 17-24

an idea or fish & open it & you will find a peice of money. Go & give it for you & me." Now the sea or belief was the ocean in which was all the wisdom of the world was, so the preachers ~~a sponter~~ fished in it & the ships were the little ~~saint~~ ~~or~~ church where the people congregated to catch fish or some spiritual food ~~or fish~~! When Peter & Andrew left their ~~father~~ ~~or~~ ~~belief~~ & their or religion nets ~~and~~ ~~society~~ ~~or ship~~ & followed him. ~~then~~ they left all for his sake, ~~to~~ When the young man came to Jesus & asked him what he should do to inherit eternal life or his ~~knowledge~~ wisdom. he said. Keep the commandments. The young man replied. this have I done from my youth upwards, what lack I more? If you would be perfect. go. give all your old religious ideas away, & follow the science or me. So as he could not understand. he went away sorrowful. for he had much wisdom of this world. When the diciples heard this

Math 19-21

they thought it a hard saying; so they said to him, we have left our old ships & nets, & even father & all, for your science & what shall we have? Jesus answered If they could understand all his truth so that they could teach the people, then they should sit on twelve thrones, judging or teaching the twelve tribes of Israel. But this they could not understand, so when they were called upon to stand up & defend the science, they all forsook him, and there never has been a person since Jesus, who could throw one particle of light on ~~Jesus~~ the science he taught. As soon as Jesus was crucified, the disciples were driven away or killed, so all of the ~~writings~~ teachings of Jesus fell into the hands of men who knew nothing of ~~Jesus~~ the science & they ~~took~~ the recorded & put them on them ~~just~~ such a ~~[illegible]~~ construction as they pleased; ~~so you~~ ~~so that~~ therefore all we have is the opinion of men who lived ~~hundreds~~ of years after the

crucifixion of Christ. Now as they themselves could not cure ~~any persons~~ the teachings of Jesus must be explained in some way which would ~~that dos~~ not require proof. So ~~right~~ in ~~the face~~ direct contradiction Jesus teachings, where he gave his disciples power or wisdom to teach, & told what would follow that they should cure all diseases as he did & greater cures should they perform. the priests had to get over this by saying, the days of miracles ~~are~~ past. The people believed these blind guides so they have crucified Christ in every way that error could invent. Now Jesus stood alone in the world, independent of any other ~~with as~~ living man ~~of flesh & blood~~, here he stood, feeling the sorrows of this world of flesh & blood, weeping over their sins or errors that bound men ~~them~~ down, & well might he say as he did "Oh! Jerusalem Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, ~~stonest the wisdom of God & hatest those that teach it to you~~ & stonest them which are sent unto thee how often would I have gathered thy children ~~you~~ to = gather, (in love for each other,) even as a hen

Matt. 23-37

gatheredth her chickens under her wings. (of sympathy. & runs the risk of her life for her young.) & ye would not." This to them was ~~all~~ without meaning. They could not see any sympathy outside of ~~dollars & cents~~ selfishness, neither could they ~~see~~ feel anothers' woes. S. He said to them, ye have ears but can not ~~hear~~ & eyes but cannot see ~~the~~ ~~woe~~ ~~or misery~~. & no heart to feel anothers woes. Now they did not want to understand, for it would ~~make~~ cause them to break ~~off~~ away from their sins & turn to the truth, & become honest & good. Jesus' sea was love for the sake of the worlds happiness. This love he laid down for the sins or beliefs of man, & received into the bosom of this love or sympathy which was pure, not a selfish idea, independent of all, but a love for the sake of all. Jesus, as a man of flesh & blood, as we all are, purified his own life, received this eternal life in the name of Christ & took all our opinions that would

Luke 8-12
Matt. 13-15

have killed him if he had been ignorant of the truth, rose again pure & clear from all priestcraft & superstition & then denounced the priests & doctors as the enemies of the happiness of man. Now to be a follower of Christ is to do the things that he did. but to be a believer in ~~Christ~~ Jesus only embraces what you know nothing of - only as a belief. There is a vast difference between a belief & ~~knowledge~~ wis. ~~Knowledge is~~ for wisdom & ~~does~~ not contains no ~~a~~ belief. A belief is error or the wisdom of this world, & the only way to ~~tell them apart~~ distinguish between the two is to detect them by their works or fruits. So ~~that~~ I will give you the key to heaven or science, as far as correcting the errors in regard to your health is concerned, so that ~~you~~ you cannot be deceived by the errors of the world. I will give you a sign so you can tell the difference between myself ~~theory~~ as a teacher of Christ or Science and my opinion as a man, so you shall not be deceived by false teachers, who will

come & say to you. "I understand, I do just as Dr. D. does. It is all spiritual=ism. I can tell your fulings just as well as he can." If you know me then you will say, By your fruits I shall know you. Now if they tell you how you ful & locate disease, offering any opinion in regard to your diet or advice concerning what you shall do, if they give a name to your trouble & tell you that your fulings are the symptoms of some disease of a serious nature, thereby giving you a glimpse of a long train of troubles which you are liable, to such you can say, that is not like Dr. D. You are known by your fruits. Now if he had been a true disciple of me, he would have taken upon himself all your fulings. These fulings are my knowledge of your trouble as they are yours, but to me, they contain the true answer. & when my explanation satisfies you, which

then your difficulty is gone & you are happy. Jesus knew that all the troubles of mankind arose from the ignorance of immortality. & Jesus revealed to the people that man was spiritual & his unhappiness lay in a wrong belief. Their belief amounted to this, that the natural world is all there is, and as man required something higher to satisfy him, the spiritual world was admitted & made to contain all sorts of witches & frightful beings to keep the people in subjection. So this spiritual world, as it was called, has never been investigated as a science, & all revelations from & allusions to it are steeped in mystery & superstition. Thus the most of us are in this mystic land. We only know our bodies & further than that we are in the dark. Christ is the revelation. a science of the spiritual world which is a knowledge & cure of all the ills flesh & blood is heir to.|| The people are divided into two classes, one. followers of Christ & the other

followers of Jesus. This is a great mistake. To illustrate the difference between Jesus & Christ, I will take myself. There are a great many persons who believe in my healing power, but know nothing of the truth of it, so they make me as a man responsible for all my acts & belief in all things. Thus my private character is brought into my belief, just as though I could not be a teacher of truth unless my character as a man was in harmony with errors of the world. Now I stand before the people judged according to my outward acts by one class, & by my science by another. so if I should put on the cloaks of hypocrisy & attend meeting, pay tythes & be very strict in all things pertaining to the wisdom of this world, then I am received by the wisdom of this world, but the scientific world look upon me as a hypocrite.

Jesus private character as a man had just as much to do with Christ as ~~P. P. Q.~~ I. Have nothing to do with his my cures. Jesus as a man knew nothing of Christ, ~~as nor~~ neither ~~P. P. Q.~~ do I. as a man knows ~~nothing~~ anything of this wisdom or truth, but when he fully it, he speaks not as ~~P. P. Q.~~ myself but as the patients' trouble is revealed to ~~him~~ me. so this science in ~~P. P. Q.~~ I. takes the trouble or sins of the patient & the answer is accompanied with the feelings.— Thus ~~P. P. Q.~~ I. am the medium of the truth to correct the errors of the world just as ~~the~~ Jesus was the medium of God or truth or Christ, to convince man of his errors & lead him to ~~Christ~~ or health or truth. I will now make one illustration to show where the followers & where the diciples are. I will take myself as a figure. Suppose that music had never been reduced to a science, & I discovered that it could be taught to others & undertook to teach it, suppose I called the science Christ, then it

would be ~~P. P. D's~~ my Christ or theory.
Suppose, still further, that you should
try to learn it so as to teach it
would my character as a man have
anything to do with my Christ or theory?
All will say, no. If I am a very good
man, that has nothing to do with my
science. It may make it more ~~admired~~ respected
or perhaps it might make persons give
more heed to what I say. Now suppose
that I am as bad a man as I can
be, does that prevent me ~~from~~ teaching my
Christ or science? Now suppose the wis-
-dom of the world sits in judgement on
me, they will all admit that I play very
well, but I know no more about it than they
do. So they say he has a power, but it is of
God. ~~but~~ ~~any~~ ~~I~~ ~~I~~ knows nothing of it ~~my~~ him self, so
they put all the power in me as a man
and call my name ~~P. P. D.~~ ~~music~~ music instead of my science, as they
confounded the Christ which Jesus taught with Jesus the man
called him J. D.
Now suppose that I am a very good man, & a
pattern in society. kind in my manners

possesed of every quality that belongs to a good man of this world. There are two classes, one the scientific & the other the ~~aristocratic~~ ~~or~~ ignorant, each profess to believe in me & as they can't agree it is left to me to decide. So I decide in this way. All ~~you~~ who ~~that~~ believe in me as a scientific musician or Christ & understand the science shall do as I do. and all ~~you~~ who ~~that~~ donot understand, but believe that I, the man, P. P. 2. have a power that you acknowledge shall be called followers of me. So you undertake to follow me by acting as I do & trying to imitate my character, while those who are the disciples of my theory care nothing about my character except as a secondary thing. Of course we all would like a person that is amiable & pleasant if he is a teacher of any science, but it is not absolutely necessary that he be a good or bad ~~one~~ man. Now so far as Jesus stands I for one do not pretend to be or not to

be a disciple of Jesus, for I let my life & acts ~~xx~~ as a man, speak for themselves. I do not pin my belief on Jesus' character nor care anything about it any more than he did himself. He let his character, ~~like all~~ as other men do who are willing to be judged by their acts, speak for itself. It was the Christ, that Jesus was proud of, so all men ought to be proud of any science that would make the world wiser & better. I believe the same, so I profess to be a disciple of Christ, not of Jesus or the man. I let my man speak for himself, but I believe in Christ & put him in practice on all those who live in this world of misery without this science or truth. So all my prayers are offered up to Christ, not Jesus. The world prayes to Jesus but Jesus prayed to God to forgive them or teach them, for they knew not what they prayed to.

Now this Christ is in this element or love or sympathy that contains no error. but is pure love that will wash away all error that chances to get into it. It knows to no evil. it sees no wrong. in itself it is perfect harmony & attraction. It contains our senses, so it is, as it were our life & all that is good & harmonious. It seeks the wisdom of this world of error as a person seeks gold to purify the gold from the dross. Its happiness is the developing of God's love a science. It analyzes all misery a trouble to liberate the soul that is bound in this world of error.

July. 1860

II

All the parables that Jesus ~~made~~ spake were to establish the kingdom of heaven or ~~God's~~ of health & happiness science in this world of man's mind, & this science was to put man in possession of a ~~knowledge or~~ wisdom, superior to the natural man; ~~so~~ therefore to the natural man it was a mystery. They could not understand how there could be any power ~~that~~ which could see the workings in the natural man's thoughts. — so to establish ~~this~~ such a science was not an easy task. "This cannot be told literally to the natural man, because it is not of matter. the only way it can be taught is by illustrations."

It has been generally supposed ~~by all of the wisdom of this world~~ that Jesus wanted to teach a resurrection ~~from~~ of this body & that man should go at death to a place independent of this globe (This being his belief, he had to illustrate it by parables.) ~~How~~ So absurd as this idea is, it is the belief of nine tenths ~~of the people~~ of Christendom ~~of this world~~. Now let us look

at it one moment. If there is another world independent of this material world, then I have no doubt ~~but~~ that the parables were intended to refer to it, but there seems to be in the minds of all those who believe in this old theory, another idea warring against the old one. It is like this, that ~~the other world is only a state of mind,~~ ~~& that~~ Jesus never intended to teach the resurrection of the body, & that heaven is not a place, but a state of mind, that we ~~will enjoy~~ ~~will follow~~ after death. So you see that even with this idea, all believe in death. This places man in the same state that Paul was after he was converted to the truth or science He would often find himself talking or thinking upon these truths & his old superstitious ideas would come & nearly upset him. so that at times he would exclaim "when I would do good (or think right) evil (my old ideas) are present with me", & (that truth that I would like to understand. I cannot, for my old ideas or

evil thoughts are present with me — so it is no more I. (that is. the man Paul,) but "sin (the old theory Saul) that dwelleth in me" ~~so present with Saul, or in me.~~ Then it is plain. ~~So you see~~ that most of the writers of the ~~old & new testament~~ Bible endeavored ~~and~~ to explain the difference between good & ~~bad~~ evil or error & wisdom. Error & misery ~~makes~~ constitute ~~of~~ one character of man, ignorance ~~is~~ another. Wisdom ~~is science &~~ has a character of its own unlike all others. It contains no sensation, ~~it is wisdom & nothing else but~~ but it is God. & is revealed to the world through science Man is in the other two characters & is made up of matter with this wisdom in it, so this wisdom is in the matter or mind, ~~& the mind or matter~~ which knows it not. This wisdom is like the chicken in embryo, it grows & breaks the shell, & then assumes a character in another element. So science is in ignorance & grows till it bursts through the shell of superstition & then it assumes a character. ~~These two~~ Their characters ~~are~~ is not known in the natural world. The

scientific world or wisdom knows ~~the two,~~ both
~~but~~ while the natural man knows ~~it not.~~ but the ignorance of them is. These
two characters are in every person. ~~are~~ The
cause of all ~~the~~ trouble in the world. The
standard of Science is not admitted in the
natural world & never will be as long as
~~knowledge~~ wisdom is looked upon as a gift or power.
~~so~~ as long as this ~~state of mind~~ opinion exists. ~~it keeps~~
~~up~~ a warfare ~~of opinions~~ is kept up. I will make a
~~give an~~ comparison of future & the two characters
illustrate ~~to show where the trouble is.~~

Wisdom is not puffed up. — error is. Wisdom
is not vain of itself. — error is. Wisdom is not
dependent on matter for an existence. — unlike error
~~error~~ ~~is.~~ Wisdom or Science knows ~~no~~ harm. — neither does it ~~error~~
~~does~~ Wisdom cannot be destroyed. — while error can.
Wisdom is God. — error is matter, & as man is
matter, God put wisdom into matter to control
~~matter~~ it for ~~its~~ his own happiness. God contains
neither happiness or misery of himself. They
~~Happiness & misery~~ are in the act of
matter not of wisdom.

Aug. 1862

III. A Parable.

How shall I illustrate this spiritual truth or wisdom? I will call it a king who made a great feast ~~science~~ for ~~man, or~~ this kings' son. So he sends ~~wisdom~~ science into the minds to ~~call, or~~ reason about this great feast ~~or science~~. They, that is, their errors, prevented them would from understanding, ~~so~~ therefore he sent other ideas or arguments to convince the error, so that it could understand. But the error made light of the truth & went their way & would not reason, so that it could not get any foothold as yet. So the error ridiculed any idea that would rise in the minds that this truth ever could be reduced to a science. They discarded from their minds all idea of a science, but admitted it as a gift, so they slew the science, but admitted the gift or power. So when the king had failed to reduce this truth to a science, because of the errors of the age, it was wroth, & it sent forth its power & destroyed these errors that were murdering its science, & by its truth,

burnt up their old theory or society. Then said he, the ~~[illegible]~~ last or science is ready to be understood by man (or the son).

Aug. 1860.

IV.

[Did St. Paul teach the existence of another world as it is ~~taught~~ claimed by Christians? I answer, no, and shall prove that Paul preached & taught this very science that I am trying to teach, & that he put it in practice as far as he was able to do; — but he taught it more than he put it into practice, from the fact, that it was necessary that the principle should be acknowledged. The people ~~world~~ believed in a religion which ~~their religion~~ taught a resurrection of the body at the last day, ~~another world~~. This was Paul's belief before he was converted ~~to this science, but~~ when this science taught him, that the wisdom or religion of this world was foolishness with the wisdom or science of God. Paul admitted Jesus as his teacher, & Christ ~~as~~ the God or Science, therefore when he spoke of Christ,

he meant something more than the natural man or Jesus. When Paul tried to make the Corinthians understand this difference, he said, that he came not to teach the wisdom of ~~this world~~ man, so that their faith should stand ~~or the wisdom of man, in the power or science of God~~. ~~That was the way~~ By which he ~~to~~ speak of the wisdom of this world, which ~~that~~ was perfect, as they thought, for all of this comes to an end; but he spake of the wisdom of God, or Science, in a mystery to them, even in a hidden mystery, that was with God before the world or man was formed, which none of the princes of this world knew; for if they had known this science, they would not have crucified ~~the man~~ him that taught it.] This science was ~~foretold~~, & expressed in these words, (the natural man or errors) (eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither hath ~~it~~ entered into their hearts, of man the things which God hath prepared for them ~~(what to be good was a science that God had prepared for those that could understand;~~ that love him) but Jesus had taught & acknowl-

edged it as the true science or Christ. The word Science was not ~~known~~ used in those days, so that some other word must ~~be~~ ~~used~~ ~~to~~ convey the idea of this truth, ~~so~~ and as there was no settled opinion in regard to ~~the~~ what it should be called ~~word~~, but all acknowledged the power, each person was left ~~to himself~~ to express it in his own way. So it is, as Paul says, a mystery to the wisdom of the world, and ~~is~~ even to this day, it is not admitted by the Christian Churches, except as a mystery. And still they stand, as they always have stood, looking for it to come, when it is come, even in their mouth, & they know it not, but eat and drink with the wisdom of this world, as they did in the old world, till the floods came & swept them all away. So it will be with this science. The world will all oppose it; it will be crucified by the church & ~~priest~~, hated by the doctors, & despised by the proud, laughed at by fools, & received by the foolish of this world; for as Science to the natural man is foolishness

they can't understand it, ~~so~~ to the wise ~~wisdom of this world~~, it is a stumbling block. ~~Now~~ Paul labored to reduce this ~~something~~ mystery to a science, in order that it might be understood, ~~so~~ therefore it was necessary to separate it from the wisdom of man ~~of this world~~, & this ~~way to do it~~ place has always been in darkness ~~a mystery~~, from the fact, that you can't introduce any science, ~~only~~ except by means of some proof. For to talk of a science, is ~~talking~~ expressing an opinion of something you can't prove, & to show the phenomena without a scientific explanation, leaves it as much ~~to~~ a mystery as before, ~~to the~~ and the world ~~is~~ no ~~more the~~ wiser. ~~So~~ Therefore to teach a science, is to put wisdom ~~in~~ in practice, so that the world can be ~~put in~~ they possessor of a truth, that shall be acknowledged to be above the natural man. Now if you will read ~~all~~ Paul's writings, you will see that this science was what he was trying to make the people understand, for if they could understand it it changed their motives of action, ~~& made~~

them act from a higher ~~motive~~ principle. [This principle was a science & proved itself, but to make it understood was not an easy ~~task~~ matter. I have been for twenty years trying to learn, & teach it, & am at times nearly worn out, but when I think of Moses ~~teaching it, or~~ trying to teach it for forty years, & then only seeing for other generations what he could never enjoy, it makes me almost sink to the earth. Even Jesus, as a man, thought that it would become a science in his generation, ~~but~~ although he was not sure, for he says, ~~no man~~ of that day & hour knoweth no man, no not the angels of heaven, ~~or the men wise in God's wisdom~~, but my father only, ~~God alone~~. but he knew that it would be established on earth as it is in heaven. So eighteen hundred years have passed & yet the same angel is sounding with a loud trumpet, saying "how long shall it be till the wisdom of man ~~of this world~~ shall become ~~reduced to a~~ subject to the wisdom of science, so that it can be taught for the healing of the nation, ~~so that~~ & man will cease from teaching lies & learn to speak the truth.]

Then an opinion will be looked upon as an opinion, & science will judge of the correctness of it; & then all kinds of opinions will be weighed in the ballance of science, & the wisdom of this world will come to naught; then will arise a new heaven or science, & a new earth ~~of man~~ free from disease or error; for ~~his~~ the old world ~~or belief~~ shall be burnt up with the fire of science; & the new heaven ~~or science~~ shall arise, wherein shall ~~not~~ be found ~~all these old~~ neither superstitions & bigotry, ~~and~~ or disease, but where there is no death, nor sighing ~~from some ache or pain which arises from the superstitions of the old world~~; then shall come to pass that saying, "Oh! death (or error!) where is thy sting? Oh! grave (or misery)! where is thy victory?" ~~for~~ the sting (or belief) in death ~~was~~ is sin (or ignorance) but the gift of science is of God which is eternal life. This life was taught to man by Jesus & called Christ, instead of science, & to know this ~~science or~~ Christ is to know

eternal life, which is eternal progression in the science of God. This science teaches man how to break off from all errors or bad habits, that lead to disease; for as disease is in his belief, to be good is to be wise. But health does not always show itself in science, for the fool, in his heart, says, there is no Science or God. ~~therefore~~ the fool is happy in his ~~knowledge~~ ignorance. So are a great manny persons happy according to Paul's idea, that are wise in their own conceit, & are puffed up with the flattery of the world, but their wisdom comes to an end. They come up like the flower of the field, & flourish ~~as a politician, or in some other way~~, for a time, but the ~~sun~~ wind ~~in wisdom~~ of science passes over them, & they wither for the want of something to sus=tain them, & seeing themselves behind the times as scientific men, ~~all their~~ stripped of their wisdom ~~taken from them~~ was driven from men & turned out ~~with the~~ like Nebuchadnezzar Dan 4 v 33 ~~as per~~ & did eat this worlds food as grass, they then see themselves, as a man

beholding his natural ~~face himself~~ in a glass; & ~~then turns himself & goeth his way, straightway forgetteth~~ ~~round, walks off &~~ forgetteth what manner of man he was". Then his friend that once knew him will know him no more, for his wisdom is numbered with the dead ideas that never had ~~any~~ life, except of the animal ~~life~~, or wisdom ~~of this world~~ many. So here ends the lives of the small & great. The earthly prince & the ignorant beggar both find their level in the grave of their belief. Their hope is in their belief, & their belief is in their error, & all must yield to science; for science will reign till all error is put out of existence, & when this great science is established in this world, as it is in wisdom, then to be great is to be wise in science.

Aug. 1861

V.

~~It often begs~~ The word Science, is frequently ~~but when~~ used ~~we ask to have it~~ but so loosely defined, ~~&~~ that its many meaning cannot be understood, ~~it is found to be a hard matter.~~ ~~Ask a person what science is, they answer~~ Webster says "it is knowledge, a collection of general principles." This leaves it just where it finds it. So that every one ~~sets up his standard of~~ may claim his collection of general principles. Now let us see if ~~the~~ ~~word~~ cannot be to comprehend its vague ~~cannot be~~ an explanation ~~so that every which will may know~~ meaning. Science (embraces something that is spiritual) ~~is~~ a revelation from a higher state of mind than the brute ~~or~~ (or nat. man) D.B. So to me, science is the name of that wisdom that accounts for all phenomena that the natural man or beast cannot understand. To illustrate. You throw a ball into the air, every child will soon learn that the ball will return. This is not science. But to understandingly know that it will return with ~~exactly the same~~ ~~just as much~~ force as it received, is science. To simply acknowledge it as a fact is not science ~~to the person~~, but although the person knows it not science is in the act, ~~not known~~, ~~as~~ God ~~is~~ was in

the world & the world knew him not. This principle applies to the acts of man was a science, which Jesus tried to teach ~~to men~~. Their acts ~~of man~~ were sometimes according to this science, but the actors knew it not. So they, although ignorant of it ~~of the science~~, were a science to themselves; but as they did not know the motive, they could not teach it to others. Paul, speaking of this science, says, some have not even heard of it, & how shall they ~~can a man~~ believe in ~~him~~ of whom they have not heard (as a science) ~~when it was never taught~~. how shall he hear ~~know~~ ~~about it unless some one teaches him~~ without a preacher, & how shall they ~~can a man~~ preach (a science) except they be sent, ~~that he knows nothing of~~. So, he says, how beautiful are the words of that person (who can teach science) ~~but all cannot understand~~. He uses the word charity for the same wisdom that we ~~call~~ science, & goes on to tell that although I bestow all my goods to feed ~~give all my money to the poor~~, & though I give my body to be burned, & ~~suffer pain~~ (have not charity) (do not understand science or charity) ~~it is profitable~~ it profiteth nothing. (the world is

~~now~~ the mind.) To understand ~~science~~ wisdom or charity, so as to put it into practice & so that it becomes a science, is not ~~an~~ easy ~~to b~~. Well might the disciples say, ~~it~~ It's is a hard saying, & how can a man believe or understand? Many shall try, but few can understand. therefore if they cannot understand, must the wisdom of God (or Science or Charity) be of no effect? Wisdom says, no. let God (Science) be true, be every man a liar. Now this science was in the minds of the people, but the priests & doctors led the people & explained ~~this science~~ it, it according to their own notions, so that when Jesus came to establish this truth as a science, to them it was a stumbling block, The wisdom of ~~this world~~ man never ~~has~~ put science into goodness, but ~~they~~ calls ~~that~~ goodness is a gift ~~a dispensation~~, it never thinks it is a revel=ation from a higher power that distinguishes man from ~~the~~ other living creatures. This wisdom or charity was known by some to have an identity ~~by~~ ~~itself~~, but was never admitted as ~~a creature~~ anything independent of the

natural man; so goodness was considered by the priests as a ~~[illegible]~~ quiet submission to the rulers. A good person was like a good dog, ready to obey his master, then his master would pat him & call him a good dog, although he had just torn another ~~dog~~ in pieces, or had done something to please his master. This was the way with the Christian church, — to be good was to persecute all who would not bow the knee to the leaders. & all who had the boldness to speak their opinions, were heretics or infidels. The priests pattid the heads of their dogs, & set them on to the swine, or those who opposed them, so that to steal or rob from one of these sceptics was a virtue rather than a wrong. I have seen this effect in my own practice. There are persons ~~who are~~ honest according to their religion, who will come & tell me a lie as I call it, to deceive me into a belief that they mean just what they say. I have ~~just as much~~ ~~the same~~ confidence in their honesty, as

I have in a bull dog, who looks as innocent as a lamb when you have something that he wants, & ~~when~~ you he gets it he will bite you as soon as your back is turned. This all arises from smothering the science or charity or revelation from God. And this is done by the priests. The priests make their goodness a ~~sort~~ mighty of self interest, & charge people a fee to pardon their sins, which the honest part of the community would look upon as a wrong. The priest flatters them with the idea that they are doing ~~just~~ right, so they worship the priest as the masses worship the leaders, & every person knows that a leading demagogue will uphold any crime his party is guilty of, & ~~applaud~~ praise the actor for his goodness or honesty. Charity has no friend with any of these leaders, it finds no foothold. therefore like the dove ~~of the ark~~, after trying to find a place to rest, it returns to its house, & is gone to the world. This was the case in the days of Jesus, — he came to establish this science or charity. This word science not being used to

explain this truth, it was called by Jesus, Christ, & by Paul it was called, Charity. & by the wise men who admitted it, it was called a power or gift. but it never was admitted to have an identity, to the teaching of which, the senses were attached. This was of Jesus' the religion, so that he talked his religion, not talked about it, because to talk wisdom is wisdom, whereas to talk about wisdom is to talk about an unknown God. Now Jesus tells ~~just about~~ where the people stood in regard to this truth. There were none who understood it, but many who acted according to the principles. These he called persons who, being ignorant of the law, were a law to themselves, because they did right, & ~~did not~~ knew not why they wanted to do it. He describes their minds as half wise & half foolish, but the wise were ignorant of the cause of their own wisdom, so that he is trying to make people understand this truth, that he called the greatest

of sciences, or the kingdom of heaven, spoke in parables. He commences by a parable of the foundation of this science, or the ground in which it is sown, & then shows its growth ~~by parables~~. So when he was asked for an explanation of his science, ~~or power~~, or kingdom, he took a little child in his arms & said, "of such is the (foundation) or kingdom of heaven!" Now everyone knows that a child is a blank, as far as virtue or vice is concerned, ~~so that~~ & what it might is right. Now the growth of this child's wisdom depends entirely on the direction given to its mind. Then he says, what shall I compare its little wisdom to? I will compare it to a grain of mustard-seed, that a man sowed in his garden. So God sowed in this little child's mind wisdom, & this wisdom if properly developed would teach him that his body, like the earth, was the casket or loom, for this wisdom to develope itself in, & as it developed itself, it would leave its mother earth, & derive its life from a higher & more perfect mother, that had no matter,

but (like the air was) perfect — so that it lifts one above all the fog or atmosphere of earth & the decomposition of matter or ideas that contain ~~all~~ ~~sort~~ of evil. The growth of this wisdom was liable to be destroyed, for Herod sought to ~~destroy~~ kill it, but its mother hid it in the ignorance or bushes in the sea of superstition, till it could grow in the hearts of the people. So when its branches began to put forth & the fowls or theories began to build nests or attack it then came the Devil and made war against it. Then the priests & doctors joined in & stirred up the multitude to search out where the true wisdom was, that they might take counsel together how they should ~~put it down~~ destroy it. When Jesus appeared at the common age of man, ready to defend himself, John sent to him to know if he was this science or Christ, or ~~must~~ "look ~~look~~ ye for another? Now as Jesus began to preach this truth or science, it struck at the root of ~~all~~ their ~~la~~ superstition, and

and it troubled them. This was the very thing the people had looked for; the prophets had prophesied that the time would come when mankind should act from a higher motive than dollars & cents, when goodness was virtue, & virtue could be appreciated, for that had been nothing to the priest. They looked upon all virtue as passion, & treated it as such, thus sympathy or love was misrepresented by these blind guides, so that people acknowledged & thought that they were born dishonest, & all kinds of vice & passion were elements of our nature. When Jesus began to separate vice from virtue, the war began. This separation was his religion, for vice & passion were the inventions of man, making the people brutish. (I will not say brutish, for the brutes act as they were intended to, & to compare them to intelligent man who debases himself below the brute is a stain on the noble character

of a horse, for instance. I have seen a thing, driving a horse, who looked more out of place than he would if he were in the ~~th~~ hills, & the horse had the reins. This ~~[illegible]~~ intellect, which is made up of the lowest passions of men, is as much beneath the brute & the hawk is beneath the dove. These two characters make up man; one is ignorance ~~&~~ superstition, & all kinds of passion, to gratify the lusts of a low contemptible mind, ~~that~~ which cannot see honesty in anything except as a restraint on the appetites. So he looks upon all restraints as burdens & oppressions. This is the wisdom of this world. This ~~wisdom~~ order of intelligence has always been in the ascendancy. ~~It~~ has been the enemy to truth or science, so when any new developement ~~of~~ ~~[illegible]~~ the ~~[illegible]~~ ~~[illegible]~~ ~~comes up~~ appears, this brutal intellect catches the seed or idea, & puts a low construction on ~~the~~ its acts. This ~~has~~ causes been the war of ~~[illegible]~~ error, to see which ~~should~~ shall get the mastery. Science comes as a natural

result of the quarrel; for the truth never makes war ~~for anything~~ — so all the fighting is done by ignorance & superstition. Now, as I have already said, the beasts were made perfect as they were intended to be. ~~So every~~ no change is possible in ~~each~~ succeeding generation ~~there is no change~~. — the combination of the natural brute is perfect; but it does not contain ~~no~~ science or wisdom. Now man, — that being who is called the noblest work of God, has a higher developements, & shows that there is something outside of matter, that can control matter. This something is what the world has always been looking for. It is not in the beasts; for it is not life, & that, the beasts have; ~~nor is it, second, for the beasts have that~~, nor is it passion, nor is it love, nor temper, & all of these the beasts have, then what is it that makes man above the beast? Science, or a revelation from a spiritual world higher than the natural world ~~beasts~~ & this wisdom or science is ~~like all other wisdom or science~~ progressive, ~~although~~ & it is in the beastly

man, although it has never been developed, ~~yet in others it has~~. Wisdom or science makes the distinction in man. in this figure man is of the earth ~~is earthy or lost~~, yet in him, ~~like the grain of mustard seed~~ was this science in the form of a rib, ~~or this higher power~~. So the ~~science~~ man called it woman, & this woman or wisdom is to lead man or ignorance to truth & happiness. Now neither the ~~woman~~ nor the man had any science, ~~so you see~~ ~~that~~ & they man like the beast ~~was~~ were willing to live under restriction, as all other animals did, for God placed all other animals under the law of ~~[illegible]~~ might. But it was not so with the rib. the rib saw farther ahead than the beast, it had more sagacity, & like the serpent, said to itself, here is ~~a tree or~~ knowledge of good & evil, or judge of right & wrong, & if you eat it, or investigate, you shall be like the father of it, more than the brute. Here ~~appear~~ the true character of wisdom, it shrinks not from investigating although it is unpopular and has the whole world to contend with; it fights

its way regardless of danger. So it eat or investigatia whatever it ~~saw~~ sees. ~~Now I will suppose the tree~~. ~~All~~ Sometimes Trees are called trees. "John says every tree that bareth not good fruit, ~~must a~~ shall be hewn down" — in this sense a tree means anything that man wants to investigate. ~~So now I will suppose a tree~~. I will illustrate such a tree.

You must go back to Adam & Eve, or to a little child, as Jesus said when he undertook to explain the same idea; ~~as~~ ~~for reason~~ therefore it had no reference to man & woman as we see them ~~now~~ but to the developement of knowledge, above the brute. So he takes them ~~man & woman~~ as figures of truth & error, & shows that the mind of woman is better calculated to receive God, or investigate than man. They have more endurance, & have more patience to investigate any new science than man, ~~but~~ by their wisdom is not of this world but of that higher power called science. When they give their idea to man, he then eats or understands, & then goes to work to form the idea that has been given to him by the woman. It has

always been the case that all spiritual wisdom has been received through the females. The oracle of Delphi was a ~~lady~~ woman. As men's minds are more brutal, & less scientific or spiritual, they never believe tile they can see with the natural mans eyes. to them. Science is the shadow ~~of the spiritual man~~. Now as man is of matter, & his thoughts are a part of himself, he lives on his ideas, & forms all of his plans in matter & carries them out in matter, ~~so~~ thus the natural man knows nothing above matter. The spiritual man or the woman is out of matter, & sees all the changes of matter.] These two characters are in every man, & ~~all the man~~ ~~the can be~~ to distinguish ~~them~~ ~~is~~ ~~to~~ ~~these~~ ~~is language by this example~~ ~~answer~~. ~~If the answer is true, it can be shown if the person has the wisdom of science, & if the answer is to be proved by any opinion of the person or others, it is of this world, & is of no force, if true.~~ Paul, in trying to separate this wisdom from the natural world, called it charity, & said, "though I speak with the

of men & tongues of angels, & have not charity (science) or ~~charity, it is of no force, the world is~~ I am become as ~~sounding~~ brass no the wiser) or though I have the gift of ~~prophecy turning tables & every thing else up side down,~~ & have all faith (that it is of God or spirits; ~~but~~ I have no knowledge or science, ~~the world is none the wiser~~ — ~~so it amounts to nothing~~; & though I ~~give~~ bestow all my goods ~~to~~ feed the poor (to establish this science) ~~& have not charity. A profitable one~~ ~~gotten~~ who ~~tried~~ ~~go so far as~~ John Brown ~~did~~ to establish his opinion in regard to slavery, & ~~although~~ notwithstanding there was a truth in it, ~~but~~ failed because his act was governed by an opinion, * ~~although~~ he might be honest as I have no doubt he was — yet it all amounts to nothing, for it does not embrace charity or wisdom. And this has been the way with all fanatics; although they may be honest, & give all they have, & at last sacrifice their lives, it is only their opinion of a science ~~that they worship, — the science~~ that they know not of. Science or charity does not act in

that ~~may~~. Science "suffers long" (before it becomes a fact), "it envieth not" (other science), "it ~~vaunteth~~ vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, doth not behave unseemly, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil, rejoiceth not in iniquity but rejoiceth in the truth." "Science never faileth but ~~whether there be prophesies they shall fail prophesies fail, the~~ whether there knowledge of this world fails, but science never fails.

Cor. 13. 8

July 1866

VI.

The question is often asked why Jesus ~~took such a way as he did~~ spoke in by parables to convince the people of another world. Why not ~~come out &~~ tell the simple story, & not mystify every thing, so that even his own disciples could not understand him? I will admits ~~that~~ there is something in that question that looks dark, but when ~~a person~~ one understands what Jesus was trying to establish or teach, ~~it will give a very different complexion to his id~~ if he will have a different idea in regard to his meaning. The first question should be, what was Jesus trying to establish — not take it for granted it was another world. It is generally believed that it was to establish a belief in a future state or world, beyond this material world, & it was necessary for him to come from heaven to earth in order to teach this great truth; & to ~~show~~ convince the people that he really did come from heaven ~~so that they would~~ ~~& to make them~~ believe in him he must show a sign, or do something a little above the rest

of mankind. How natural it is to mystify every thing so that the makes ~~ignorant~~ cannot understand! Men do not like ~~want~~ to think, ~~so~~ ~~thus~~ they can ~~only get rid of~~ chirk the investigation of a phenomenon, by attributing it to invisible power ~~so that~~ they ~~thus~~ stand ~~just~~ as well as their neighbors, & that is all they want. ~~Then~~ there is another class called the wise men, who have been set up as oracles of wisdom; to them every thing that starts up must ~~have~~ take its rise from their fountain, or they will open their flood gates & overflow the little streams of wisdom that are trickling over the rocks & pebbles of their superstition. It is too much labor to be a hewer of wood, so if you take a person of eminence & make him a laborer, he will say, like the slothful servant, that truth is a hard master. So such persons will hide their talent, because they will not ~~put themselves on a~~ assume the level ~~with~~ of the thinking men of their age, but rather lie still & cry, "crucify him. for our craft is in danger.

and the people take the cue. & fall upon him with staff & stone, ridicule or ~~ridicule~~ till they have put him down. Then these wise men rise in their majesty, & praise the people for their good sense, in putting down the very person who is their friend. This was the case with Jesus; the opposition came from the wisest men or class of men who led the people for their own good. This method of ~~course~~ proceeding ~~taken~~ by the wisdom of this world, has always opposed all science ever since the commence=ment of the world; for when science is established the wisdom of this world has to yield, but a hard battle must be fought before the science is established. So when Jesus commenced his reform, he was despised of all men, mis=represented by fools & misconstrued by knaves, and hated by the priests & doctors. They thought ~~as~~ they ~~do~~ now, our craft is in danger, so they called him infidel & impostor. When they crucified Jesus they put such a con=struction on his acts as ~~they pleased~~ suited them, &

instead of giving his ideas, they gave just such an opinion as any one would expect from those who ~~wanted~~ wished to keep the people in subjection & ignorance, — thus they have explained Jesus' meaning precisely according to their ideas. Now the bible is in the hands of the people. & they can all read & judge for themselves, every one having a right in this ~~enlightened age~~ land of liberty to give his own opinion in regard to the bible. I will avail myself of the same liberty of others. & all I ask of you is to lay aside ~~all~~ prejudices & listen to my explanation of Jesus' mission into the world. I will state what I intend to prove & after ~~stating it~~ the statement I will prove it by his works & my own, & leaving it to the people ~~to judge~~ to decide which is the most natural construction ~~construction~~ the priests' or mine. ~~I only now give my opinion. & I ask~~ This is the ground I take, that Jesus never intended to teach any ~~kind of~~ religious doctrines, acknowledge

by any ~~religious~~ class of people, but op=
=posed ~~all kinds of religion of his days~~ such as being the invention of man.
& which he came to destroy by establishing the knowledge of the true God
~~& ours~~. Secondly ~~I say~~ that he never ~~intermeddled~~ interfered
with any ~~institution~~ or laws established ~~that were made~~
by the people. Thirdly, that he never put any
restrictions on man, but left him a free
agent to do ~~just~~ as he pleased, but still sub=
=ject to the laws of man, for God does not
~~made a~~ govern man by laws. ~~All~~ Laws are the invention
of man, not of God. & Jesus' kingdom or truth
was not of this world, & consequently it contained no laws;
but of Science; his
religion was science, & science was never known
to have any connexion with ignorance. There
are two standards, one is ignorance of science,
it belongs to that class of intellect or wisdom
that is of this world, & it can be detected as
easily as ~~you can detect~~ any other error.
The other is of science & what can delight an error.
The difference between the two is this, the
wisdom of this world tells what others know,
it takes memory of events & the history of
the learned, for science. ~~The~~ But science talks
what ~~he~~ it knows & stands ready to prove it by

~~his~~ works. Here is the difference in men. A retentive & ready memory is what constitutes a great man ~~who is not who can remember every thing he has heard, & repeat every persons opinion, but has no idea of his own~~; he stands ready to prove all he says ~~by his standard~~ referring to some authority, ~~so if he is doubted, he shows you his authority~~. Thus he is a sort court or town record that is ready to recieve any opinions ~~that are~~ supposed to be true, having the court or town stamp, — this makes a learned man. A truly scien= =tific man is ~~a~~ book of nature, ~~understood~~ one who can explain the Gen. 1. 4. So that he can prove all he says; he is made, not of ~~opinions~~ knowledge but of wisdom, and never refers to old authors ~~or opinions~~, but proves all things by his science. His memory of events, names & places. He has no shelf ~~to put~~ where to place on, for to him they are only an amus= =ment; he listens to persons having that knowledge as a parent, listens to a child, ~~to hear him~~ giving an account of some play or story, ~~that~~ this amuses him for the time, and

in his leisure hours he unto such men, as a ~~person~~ he goes to a play for the sake of amus= =ment, not expecting to realize any true wisdom. ~~It is sort of~~ such amusment is of this world, & is well exprefsid by Shakespeare where he says, "all the world's a stage and all men are players." &c. This is the case, & as science is a stranger ~~to this world~~, it comes into this world & pays tribute money, to be instructed in all things pertaining to ~~this world~~ it. It pays the clergy for their opinions of truth or science ~~of this world~~ for its own amusment, it asks questions of the wise men about itself as science, as Jesus ~~did~~ when he said to Peter whom ~~do men say I the son of man am?~~ ~~and the answers they gave~~ to learn what ~~of this strange or science~~ their opinions of this spiritual ~~world~~. This world is ~~very strict~~ warbearing. It worships science as a power not ~~known~~ fupdeftood, & is very strict in regard to its followers, it ~~exacts~~ ~~standards~~ exports theories on its opinions of this unknown God or science, for it is a God not known to this world, ~~but~~ though the world of science is in it. Now as Jesus came from this world of science,

he was a stranger in this land, & habe to its laws, ~~so that~~ therefore, his mission, (like all science) being to destroy error, he must come into this world of error to lead the science that is imprisoned ~~in this world of error~~ there, to the truth or health. Jesus knew that their worship did not embrace God or science ~~was not in their worship~~, & not only that but ~~that all it did was to~~ it kept science down & retarded it, so he must, like Sampson, throw fire-brands into their minds, ~~so as~~ in order to get up a ~~set~~ dis-union, ~~in order to~~ that he might dissolve the bands or burdens that kept ~~the~~ science down. He knew that the peoples ~~knew~~ belief & acts not what ~~they~~ did ~~or believed~~ not contain, ~~they~~ never had any science ~~about their belief~~ therefore & had not ~~the~~ ~~slightest~~ idea that there was a science outside of their belief ~~what it was~~ ~~could be altered~~, ~~and~~ they never dreamed ~~that to be good was a science~~ which could teach goodness; so ~~that~~ therefore all their goodness was based on the fear either of being punished by the laws, or being destroyed by this unknown science that they called God.

Thus ~~all~~ they prayed ~~was~~ ~~to~~ that unknown God would this ~~science~~ not destroy them; ~~for as~~ when the truth came, their life or error was destroyed. So Jesus said in the name of Christ or Science, "he, (that is, error) that loseth his life (or opinion) for my sake (or science) shall find it" (their true life or wisdom) so to understand Christ or truth was to forsake opinions & embrace truth, and not to receive an opinion from anyone ~~who knows nothing about what he opinions~~. He told them how to distinguish ~~know~~ the ~~difference~~ between an opinion & wisdom. (Mark - 13 & 21) If any one say I am Christ & ~~have~~ their only proof is ~~not the evidence~~, ~~only nothing on~~ an opinion, believe them not, for there shall be many theories & beliefs, founded on opinions; so try them & see whether they are based on Science or error). If they are based on science, they can stand the test of investigation; but if based on error, ~~you will hear~~ will be heard a voice like the mighty winds & the earth shall be shaken to its foundations & every idea shall arise ~~contend~~ for its life ~~shaking~~ as boisterously ~~they will shake~~ as much as ~~did~~ the devils ~~did~~ when Jesus ~~told~~ made them ~~to~~ depart.

man should be questioned in regard to his belief, & if it won't stand the test of science, they will rail & foam, & if this deep seated rooted prejudice will not intimidate, they will escape into the wilderness of superstition, or run headlong into the sea of public opinion, where the common opinion sustains them. To attack public opinion is to risk one's popularity & to make a risk, this Jesus was willing to make.

Now his theory was that God, when he left the realm of science, was science, & when he came to this world of ignorance & superstition. It may be necessary to give some idea of Jesus' knowledge of this other world, & where he differed from the learned of his age. The two worlds of Jesus were science & ignorance, therefore Christ science can come from off its world & go to error & release the children of God held captive science that is bound by error. These conditions of ends upon the Jesus & the Christ are the two worlds of Jesus never intended to teach anyone. These are the two worlds that Jesus taught. Now what is the difference between these two worlds? I will endeavor to show. This world is made

up of ~~all kinds of~~ deception, superstition & ignorance, ~~all based on heathen super-stition~~, governed by ~~leaders~~ teachers of theories which are based on opinions ~~& do not~~ while have ~~not~~ the slightest foundation in truth. These two worlds are in & around every one. The natural world is in man ~~looking out~~ peeping forth & prophesying about the other world; the scientific world is outside of man & sees all the natural man's ideas of science, as the musician sees the errors of the natural man in regard to the science of music. All science is inspiration, ~~&~~ from a spirit world far above the natural man; the natural man has ~~found~~ discovered it ~~out~~ & submits to it as a science. Now in all science, God is not known by the natural man, his God is in his ignorance of himself, so when he prays, he never prays to any science or wisdom: ~~therefore~~ because he thinks all the phenomena he sees are the natural result of the developement

of man. But being ignorant of science, he is not a competent judge of the phenomena that comes within his observation ~~he may chance to see or hear~~, & being ignorant of himself, he applies the same rule to others. It may be a good rule, nevertheless there are exceptions to all rules; so I will make an exception to this, ~~for~~ error ~~is~~ not being accountable for its acts ~~is~~ wholly truth is. If a scientific man does wrong, he knows it, but if ~~a man does~~ ~~he is~~ wrong ~~from~~ ignorantly, there is no ~~right~~ science in it, so there is no sin to him. ~~Science~~ ~~teaches~~ ~~you~~ teach that fire will burn ~~your~~ the hand & ~~you~~ a man cannot put ~~your~~ his hand into the fire ~~ignorant~~ ignorantly, when ~~you~~ he knows it, so ~~you~~ he cannot commit that wrong without ~~suffering~~ ~~getting~~ ~~your~~ his punishment, for ~~your~~ his punishment is in ~~your~~ his knowledge & not in the fire. ~~Now suppose you are a~~ A child & does not know fire, ~~you~~ he sees it & as like all children ~~do~~, ~~you~~ he wants ~~it, or~~ a piece of the red hot

coal. ~~Your~~ His ignorant desire for the coal exciting ~~you~~ him & ~~you~~ he puts ~~your~~ his hand into the fire; the sensation frightens ~~you~~ him ~~just~~ as much as though ~~you~~ he had put ~~your~~ his hand into a dog's mouth & been bitten. ~~The sensation produces fright,~~ then comes reason. ~~You~~ he reasons ~~about~~ the fire ~~as though it~~ that contains life & ~~would~~ will hurt ~~you~~ him. So the fire & the dog are to ~~you~~ him ~~just~~ the same. As ~~you~~ he stands weeping, some one ~~comes up &~~ tries to soothe ~~you~~ him by telling ~~you~~ him to keep away from the dog or fire & not get hurt, but makes no distinction between ~~them~~ the two. ~~So~~ The child sees the dog can move around & thinking the fire ~~is~~ has the same life ~~as the dog~~, ~~so~~ he shuns ~~them~~ it both alike, ~~&~~ puts intelligence in the fire. Now the child grows ~~up~~ with all the ignorance of his youth, till he becomes a man, then he takes his place with other men ~~&~~ knowing nothing of science. So ~~it~~ he sees a

sort of intelligence in every thing he does not understand, & reasons how to keep clear of every phenomenon he happens to see. At last in his ignorance he prays to this enemy. he worships all things that he cannot comprehend. He puts God into every thing, therefore in his ignorance he gets up a sort of creed or belief to contain ~~offer up a prayer to~~ this invisible power, to which he has given the name of God, & he lives & dies in the fear of it. he worships & pretends to adore it, so when he goes on to the water he prays that the water will not drown him. Seeing God in all danger he prays Him to have mercy on him till he can get clear of the enemy he worships. This is the religious man. Now in what position does Jesus stand in relation to as a man? Not Christ. Jesus knew that the effect of error were hypocrisy, fear & ignorance; he made a difference between his God & their God. he knew that

their God was a devil, he (the devil) was a liar & abideth not in truth, so he said to them, "you worship, you know not what, we (I) know what we (I) worship, I know what. Again he says, you are of your father the children of the devil," he was a murderer & abide not in the truth." They people in their ignorance wanting leaders, they will hire these leaders knowing that the people put confidence in them, they acknowledge that they are not worthy of taking the high responsibility of leading or instructing them, so their first prayer is correct. the beginning they say they are not worthy to take the words (or science) upon upon their lips. This is true, for God is true & those who worship him must worship him in spirit & in truth, so when persons all the time crying Lord! or truth! without I do nothing, "beware of such. they are wolves in sheep's clothing. Jesus told the people that this was hypocrisy, & because of he claped upon they them crucified him. The priests

taught the people no ~~any~~ thing but what was ~~craft~~, for the benefit of their craft for the leaders must have a living & a ~~pretty~~ good one. This ~~sort of~~ deception could not be kept up, but must go down before the progress of science ~~in the people's minds~~. All ~~science~~ learning was confined to the leaders, & was ~~all~~ of this world, making them crafty & cunning, ~~conventive~~ in contriving ~~of all sorts of hum=bug~~ to keep the people in subjection. This ~~kept~~ they ~~people~~ were kept superstitious & led into ~~to all sorts of~~ a belief in sorcery & witchcraft, so deception became the order of the day. So much so that they ~~got~~ were frightened at their own beliefs & passed laws to keep it down, ~~just as though the developement of science must be under the igno=rance of this world~~. Jesus saw all this, & as the people were groaning under the yokes or beliefs that bound them down, he said "come unto me all ye that labor & are heavy laden, & I will give you rest ~~to your soul~~ by explaining to you the cause

of your trouble)." So when he commenced explaining to the people, the explanation was to save them from the misery of this world of belief, & introduce a ~~one~~ ~~spirit~~ science ~~or kingdom~~ in which there would be no ~~one~~ offering up of prayer or forgiving of sins, but ~~a consciousness~~ ~~or science~~ that would put them in possession of a knowledge of themselves that the natural man knew not~~hing~~ of. When Jesus says, "take my yoke upon you", he means my wisdom or science, that is easy for it contains no restrictions. This to the people was something new, so they reasoned together like persons who want to get some information. This setting the people to reasoning was a stumbling block to the Jews, and foolishness to the Greeks, for they had no idea that the people could govern themselves. So he took up the laws of Moses & gave them common ideas of them, then he showed them a more perfect law of love, that bound them together by

sympathy, not of ~~this world~~ man, but of Science. The people had never known that a good act must proceed from ~~a~~ genuine good=ness ~~that they felt~~, ~~&~~ this the priests had never taught ~~them~~ ~~such a thing~~. ~~In~~ good=ness was a sort of low ~~wisdom~~ cunning, ~~& only~~ applied to the poor; to try to be good without having any reward in view was of no use, & the person who put any religion into it, was as ignorant as the swine or dogs. Now here was where Jesus struck at the root of error. He says, every plant or science that is not planted by wisdom shall be rooted up. So he goes on to tell the people what his kingdom of heaven was. It was peace & joy in the Holy Ghost or truth. He explained to them by illustrating ~~what~~ the difference ~~is~~ in the motives that govern the people. Therefore he said, "except ~~you~~ become as little children you cannot enter into the kingdom of God" (or Science). Now every

one knows that a little child has no idea of what man calls right or wrong, but might is right; so to become as a child means that you must not be under any restriction that prevents you from doing just as you please. Suppose a man were in this state, ~~& Jesus~~ & one of the priests call on ~~you~~ him to teach ~~you~~ him the wisdom of this world, & ~~you~~ he should put this question to the priest. I want to kill my neighbor's ox ~~to kill~~ for my family to eat. Can I not take it? The priest says "no". Why not? "Because it would be stealing & that is not right." Why? I want it & see no reason why I cannot have it. I am stronger than he is & am not afraid of him. "He know that, & the ~~wisdom of this world~~ rulers have seen fit to make a law that if you steal an ox, you shall pay five oxen back." Well, suppose I kill the owner, then there will be no one to tell, what can they do? "The ~~great spirit~~ God will ~~catch~~ punish

you." How? "Why he has a place where he puts all who do not repent of their sins." What sins? "Stealing from each other." "Is one" How must I repent? "By asking ~~this great power~~ God to forgive you." Will he do it? "Yes, if you are sincere." What is that? "Say you won't do it again." Is that all? "Yes." Well if that is all that is easy enough. "Oh! you must confess it to the priest & he will lay your case before ~~the great spirit~~ God, & get your sins forgiven." Why cannot I do it? "Because God has appointed certain men to attend to that, for his especial purposes." Then if I stial, as you call it, I must pay the man four times as much as I stial? "Yes." Suppose I stial & he never finds it out, will ~~the great spirit~~ God know it? "Yes. he knows all things." What will he do? "Just what I told you if you do not confess to their priest & tell him all you have done." What does the priest get for his

trouble? does ~~the great Spirit~~ God pay him? "No." Who does? "The person who steals." So if I steal & you are a priest, I must pay you for getting the Great Spirit to let me off? "Yes." Then won't he hurt or punish me? "No." Does he not have anything to do with the laws of man? "No." Then if the laws of man do not catch me, you can clear me from God's punishment? "Yes." Well, I understand.

So religion is made up of rewards & punishments, not of good works, lest any man should boast. Goodness is a sort of clever fellow always in the way of the religious man. An honest man at heart is the greatest eyesore that a christian can have. He is as bad as a man who never drank or smoked or chewed tobacco is to the temperance party; he must be of them, or he is the worst enemy the party has to contend with. So it is with all hypocrites, true goodness, not hypocrisy, is.

the worst enemy that religion has to contend with, for an honest & upright man is the noblest work of God or Science, but the religious man is of his father, the devil, & his works he will do. Now I do not intend these ideas to apply to any particular man or class of men, but to all. We all have religion or error, & we all have some science or wisdom of God. Religion is our super=stition & belongs to the natural man, science is spiritual & belongs to the spiritual man. Paul had these two characters, therefore when he would do good, his old religion was present, and that that he would do, his old ideas prevented him, so it was not science that did wrong but his old religion that was in him. Jesus had the same enemy to contend with - if he had listened to the voice of religion of his day, he might have been king of the Jews.

but an enemy to all science. Honesty, or doing unto another as you would have another do to you, was not ~~just~~ a popular the thing, for it struck at the root of all their religion, it made man a being responsible ~~being to~~ him=self, & put into his mind a truth that would ~~show~~ teach him to act from a higher motive than religion. It teaches us that God is in science & not in ignorance, that might is right for the religious world, but for the scientific world action & re-action are equal, & just as we measure out to another, just so it shall be measured back to us - & no priest or prayer of this world can stay the hand of this law. So Christ died for all & Jesus abandoned all his heathen religion & worshipped God ~~or science~~, laid down his life ~~science~~ for the world so that all can enjoy the truth if they will only forsake their father, or their old creeds & embrace Christ or Science. This will wash away all

~~your~~ superstition. This was Jesus' the religion ~~religion~~! To be a disciple of Jesus you must forsake all these forms & ceremonies, for in sacrifices & prayers he has no sympathy, but to worship this Christ ~~the~~ as Jesus did, is to worship it in spirit & in truth. This religion was blasphemy to them, so they crucified him & parted his garments or science, & drew lots for it; the doctors took that part which applied to healing, & the priest that which applied to preaching - so the people are just about as wise as they were before. Christ or Science is in the world, not in the church or medical faculty - but in the hearts of the people, working itself along.

July 1860

VII.

Life.

When we speak of life we speak of it as though it was a thing. Now there are as many kinds of life as there are of birds or fishes, or any thing which grows; the life of a plant is not the same as that of a tree, neither is the life of man the same as that of a beast. All life is the result of the chemical action of some idea, so that life is matter, & it lives on life or matter, therefore the material man is made up of life and death. This life is continually changing, so that we live on life which we receive from others. Ideas are matter & of course they contain life; we receive life through our senses in the wrong sense. For instance, the Jews when they eat pork believed that they eat life, for their belief was that it would produce a disease, that although the pork was dead, yet its life would rise again in the form of scrofula so to avoid receiving that life substanied, they would not eat pork. Now absurd as this idea

is it is the basis of ~~all~~ ~~manner of~~ our knowledge with regard to disease

Amy How often are we all of us reminded not to eat & drink such things & such. Now let us examine ~~just look at~~ our beliefs. We all admit that animal food has life in it, so we eat it as life, ~~for~~ and when ~~we say~~ it is so far decayed that it is ~~not good~~ unfit for use ~~then~~ we then look at it as poison, so thus we receive into our ~~stomach~~ food life, ~~as though~~ believing that it really added to our life or strength. How often do we talk about fat making us warmer &c. now all these ideas are the result of error & their fruits are disease. Does the dog eat meat as though it had life? No. ~~It~~ he eats it as though it was dead & he expects no bad effect from it. So it is with all living ~~life~~ beings but man. Man has reasoned himself into a belief that all he eats & drinks contains life & this ~~life~~ food or food is either friend or enemy ~~if he does not look out for it.~~ according to his belief. ~~So it keeps him on the look out, continually on the watch~~ Thus he is what kind of food he receives ~~by receiving it for them~~. — Although his life or food contains the life or death of the person he eats get his belief that it is ~~life~~ life, & he is affected by his

belief. Now when I eat or drink, the life that was in the substance eaten, is dead to me & has no life in it. So I am not afraid, in eating pork, ~~that I shall become a swine, or in eating turkey that I shall become one~~. Neither am I afraid if I listen & take a person's pulings arising from scrofula, or any other disease, that I shall have it, for ~~the~~ life of the disease is in the person who believes it. Now what is the weapon that destroys this life or disease? Science, this is eternal & to possess it ~~have that~~ destroys all other lifes. This is to the animal life, death. So ~~life or~~ science to the natural man is nothing that contains life, it is a ~~sort of~~ principle, but this is the only living & Eternal life. This Science was what rose from the dead or natural life. Man in his natural state was no more liable to disease than the beast, but as soon as he began to reason he became diseased, for his disease was in his reason, therefore his reason was his life & this ~~which~~ made him afraid of his reason. This the Doctors call

nervousness. & to prevent this nervous life, they introduce ~~the~~ ~~many~~ of disease in certain things we eat or drink. Now let man ~~get~~ rid himself of these blind guides & follow the command of God to take no thought of what he shall eat or drink as having anything to do with his health. Seek first the science as the appearance of the phenomenon, & pay the same attention to your food as the beast the rest of God's creatures. If man was as wise in regard to what goes into his stomach as the beast, he would ~~be~~ much worse off. Let the health alone, seek how to enlighten man in science, & as science is developed, man becomes wise & happy. This life is in his wisdom & his wisdom is a science. To put his science into practice for his own happiness, is to correct some error that he has embraced, & to prove, the science to us is to take ~~something~~ that ~~man is troubled about~~ in the form of a disease which creates unhappiness & correct the opinion, so that ~~it changes~~ his health established.

Aug. 1869

VIII.

~~You sa~~ I have shown that there is no matter independent of mind or life. It is proved by Geologists that matter ~~contains life~~ is going through a ~~proof of change~~ wiggle is called life ~~matter is life~~, then life is in the atmosphere or space, ~~for matter is always changing~~, & if life is in a state invisible to matter. it may fill all space. ~~to~~ In this space. there must be a diversity of matter or life, viz: the life of minerals, the life of vegetables & the life of animals. ~~So~~ all these are in the atmosphere. like the mist that went up from the earth at the creation. ~~So you see I have got~~ Thus matter or life is in an invisible state to the visible matter. but governed by the same God, ~~thus you see scientifically~~, ~~matter in a visible form & an invisible state~~. This ~~leads~~ makes the material earth or natural world. ~~As~~ God made matter ~~or life~~, & condensed it into certain forms & elements. ~~so that it should contain all of the elements~~ that were necessary for man, & to be a combination

of these ~~elements~~ it was necessary that a chemical union of all matter ~~life should be dissolved into space together~~ before man could be formed for man's body is made of the dust of this living matter. Now as man contains all the elements of this material world or life, he is a ~~[illegible]~~ miniature world of himself. ~~& contains all the elements of the original world or matter.~~ This matter or life under the wisdom of God forms the identity of what is called the natural man, so that man, spoken into being, was made up of all the elements of the ~~old~~ material world. Now here is an identity of matter or life, formed from the mist or dust of all material life, in the form of a man; thus the natural man partakes of those elements of life of which he is largely ~~the most~~ composed. He is a sort of phenomenon to the natural world ~~life~~, & he commences his life in a higher state of matter. The field or garden in which he is placed is with all the ~~[illegible]~~ creation of

animal his forms & liable to all the evils that his life is ~~capable~~ heavy ~~of knowing~~. * (This ~~makes~~ man, ~~composed~~ is ~~of all~~ a combinations of living matter ~~of~~ thrown together in human forms. & It is not strange that phenomena should appear while man is so ignorant of what he ~~your form & character should be and the world~~ is composed, which can be traced to the animal creation, with which they are most identified. All phenomena or disease are the effect ~~of the life that~~ what man recieves from this atmosphere of animal life; & as man is like all other living matter, a chemical change, ~~or~~ his progression, ~~&~~ embraces ~~what is called~~ a belief in annihilation, & as his life is in this belief ~~to be life of destruction~~, he reasons, his life out of existence ~~is at war all the time~~).

* With man, as with beast, might is right. and man's life being a ~~sort of purifying~~ progressive process, it has to contend with all the grosser ~~life or~~ matter of the animal, ~~with life might is right with man & beast~~; but as he is the rib, or purest part of animal life, he contains ~~more of~~ the element knowledge ~~thought~~, ~~for~~ this, the lower life does not contain. - ~~thought~~ for it is one step higher than matter ~~life~~ get even ~~so~~ in this state ~~natural world~~ science is a stranger. Man, like the earth, is

throwing off a vapor ~~or life~~ & that contains ~~all the matter of life of his perfection~~. Out of this vapor ~~or life~~ comes a more perfect identity of living matter more rarified than the former, ~~but~~ consequently ~~being~~ in danger of being devoured by it ~~the former~~, ~~the~~ the latter life is less gross ~~and~~ therefore more spiritual, so that what it loses in ~~gross life~~, ~~in~~ physical or bigotry strength, it receives from a higher power approaching ~~called~~ God or science. This science is the wisdom of God that controls the higher intellect ~~the higher life~~ that is subject to the lower or gross ~~life~~ passions of man - this is another phenomenon of wisdom. ~~The~~ As the earth is composed of different kinds of soil some adapted for certain kinds of vegetable life; while the rest ~~of the earth~~ is ~~wanted~~ intended for some other use; so ~~a~~ man ~~of~~ mind varies ~~from the lowest grade of animal intelligence, to the~~ ~~that kind of earth that bears~~ ~~the~~ highest state of knowledges that can receive science, therefore the lower ~~to sustain the lower land~~, ~~to~~ must not find fault with a ~~more~~ purer soil ~~or life~~ that can produce a higher kind of living food ~~that~~ which gives man more pleasure than he receives from that ~~lower life~~. ~~-~~ This ~~life or soul~~ mind or knowledge is

the spiritual rib ~~of his~~ that arises from man. This is a more perfect matter or soil, this is the soil called woman, this is that pure soil, that has gone through all the changes of life from the mineral kingdom to the spiritual or scientific world, or the kingdom of heaven, where God or Science is. [Now I do not mean that woman means every female, nor do I pretend to say that man means every thing of the animal, but that the ~~life or matter~~ spirit of the female contains more of that ~~life of love~~ superior matter that is required to receive the higher developement of God's ~~[illegible]~~ wisdom, than the ~~life~~ spirit of man; for this soul ~~or life~~ element or is pure love ~~life~~, which has been purified by this chemical change that life has gone through. There is intermediate ~~state~~ state ~~space~~ ~~has been~~ where this ~~soul~~ mind was rich enough to bear the fruits of science to statisfy the natural man.] Phenomena have always occured in the form of science, as though man had once been ~~far~~ advanced but beyond his present condition; but it cannot be so, from the fact that science is ~~knowledge~~ &

~~Knowledge~~ Wisdom & Wisdom is superior to error; As error has more physical strength, it is counteracted by a higher power called Science. These two elements are the life of man, the male Creation feeds on the lower order of life, it makes the higher order a sort of pet for a while, as the cat plays with a ~~mouse~~ mouse for a time, then ~~in a sort of playful way~~ devours it. ~~Thus~~ As all life in the lower animals sports & plays with its prey, so the natural man sports & plays with the female, at the same time his weapons of destruction he conceals in his breast, ready to be used at his own pleasure, & while the purer part of his nature is sympathizing with its own kind in a higher soil or life, the animal life is prowling round to devour the little pleasure that is striving to grow in this barren soil. This ~~keeps~~ Science ~~down &~~ regards it as an enemy, for it is not known to the natural man. Now put this science into the life or soul of the female, & then she is safe from the lower animal

life, and it puts her in possession of a science that the natural man knows nothing of; it separates her from matter, & brings her into that spiritual state, that rises from all animal life, with a knowledge of its character. She then stands ~~as a chemist~~ like a chemist, among all ~~sorts~~ kinds of matter or life which are under her control, & which she has the power or knowledge of changing; then she becomes a teacher of that science ~~that~~ which puts man in possession of a wisdom that can subject all animal life to his own control, & separate the wisdom of this world from the wisdom of God. Then woman becomes a teacher of the young, & man stands to woman as a servant to his lord, ready to investigate all phenomena by a science. The woman is the very one who gives all the impression to the child. The female is always the most respected by science among the animal or feathered race because of their superior sagacity. But man, from some cause, probably from having more physical strength, & looking upon all things as inferior to his own wisdom, is not content to subject all the

brute creation to submission to his will, but must subject the very creature that his best life or nature adores, ~~to submission~~, & in this way, woman is deprived of carrying out the science that God intended. By this physical force, woman is kept down & does not have the stand in the world that God intended. But I maintain ~~do say~~, that ~~at the time~~ when ~~that~~ matter or life becomes pure enough for the science to reign over ignorance, then science will become the master & ignorance the servant. This will as surely take place as that there is a chemical change going on in matter. Mind is only another state of matter called life; ~~Life~~ this is only a state of matter that is purifying itself to receive a higher life that will never end, - that is science. And as man is nothing but a living animal, he lives on such ~~living~~ lasting life as his appetite craves, & as he separates the animal from the spiritual, his appetite or passions change till he is completely carried away by the spiritual

life. Here is just ~~as much~~ a phenomenon ~~as any of the rest of the world's phenomena~~. ~~For~~ Science teaches man, that although he is not of this world, he is a teacher in it, and being a teacher, he is a soldier in the hands of science. To fight the error of life like a soldier & contend for the truth or science, requires more courage than it does to fight for your own bread. ~~Like the deist~~, the beast's courage is for what it can eat, it fights for that, but man ought to have a higher motive than the brute. I am sorry to say, that give man all his beastly appetites crave, he, like the lion, would lie down & sleep till roused by hunger, — then ~~look out~~ beware of his teeth. But the female is more wide awake, & is like the hen who scratches for worms to feed her chickens, while her husband is either fighting some political battle, or strutting round like the rooster; — I do not mean to say that this applies to every case — for sometimes the tables are reversed. There are exceptions to all rules, & as science & error are so combined, it is impos=

-sible to draw the line of distinction. As the mind of man is like the soil, it is composed of ~~all sorts of soil~~ every variety or earth; & as the soil of California is ~~the place the minds are directa~~ rich enough to produce gold; so ~~the wisdom of God or science is more abundant in~~ the soul or life of the females. ~~But~~ It does not follow that their lives ~~are all~~ of woman only the soil that is capable of producing science, but it contains more of the spiritual wisdom than is found in man. This is as it should be, & if it could be admitted by man, so that woman could have her place in the ~~mind~~ life of man, the world would in a short time be rid of the scourges that now infest the land & the medical faculty & priests. Women are religious from science naturally, and ~~if~~ had not man ~~had not~~ instructed them, the world would have been now free from superstition & evils that follow our belief. Woman ~~has~~ is not so superstitious as man. She has more courage & endurance ~~than man~~, her sympathy is ~~almost~~ inexhaustible, While men would get out of patience & would

leave the sick, woman will cling to them ~~sick~~ as much as to say to death, you shall not have the life. Now where is woman placed? Just where man puts her to satisfy himself. She has nothing to do with her situation, but she must be content with what man chooses to assign her. In wisdom, he of course, is to be the great centre of attraction, & although he has no light only as it is thrown from the sun or higher part of his wisdom, the woman thinks while he is surveying the solar system of his wisdom, that the very light enabling him to distinguish between light & darkness, or error & science, is derived from a higher power superior to himself. You may infer from what I have said that I want to place the female above the male. this is the case; ~~for~~ but a female coming forward in public to advocate man's ideas; is as much below the male, as the male, who ~~leaves his standing & takes the character of a~~ personifies a brute for the gratification of ~~such of men & women~~ audience, is below the brute itself. Neither are in the place designed by the creator. ~~The woman leaves herself~~

Both man & woman degrade themselves below ~~and the man becomes worse than a brute.~~ they proper position

Then it may be asked, where is woman's true position? I ans "A teacher of the science of health & happiness. This is what man does not want to do, it is too much like labor to toil over the little children, & sit by the sick & take their sufferings upon yourself. ~~This~~ Man will not do this but they are very willing to bind burdens on their neighbors which they will not lift one finger to remove. You may ask how they bind burdens? It is By teaching false doctrines whose effect on the people they do not know, therefore keeping alive errors which keep the people in bondage, & all their lives subject to death. I will now tell what the wars are that we fight & where science steps in & puts an end to the war. I have shown that life is matter, and this matter belongs to the three kingdoms, animal, vegetable & mineral. These all have life. This life is thrown off like the mist that went up from the earth, & the life is itself & it makes war with its own father, and

lives on itself. Now as man is that combination of matter or life that is condensed to form an idea in his natural life, he is the life of all life before him. He becomes a sort of living matter, is subject to all the ~~living~~ laws of life or matter, so that man lives on life just the same as all other living things who slay & eat each other, - thus might is right. Man throws off from himself a more perfect life or matter, it at last becomes more refined, & becomes the medium of a higher life, the life of science or everlasting life, where there is no death, but where all things are tried by science. Its science grows in this matter. its life is its ~~knowledge~~ wisdom. & to get ~~knowledge~~ wisdom is to make war with its enemy, so its weapons are the wisdom of God ~~in science~~. The man is the evils of the world, there are the old superstitions ~~of the world~~ and as they are the life of ~~the old~~ heathen idolatry, the priests & doctors cultivate ~~their ideas~~ them & feed the multitude, so that they get so raving for some spiritual food they attack each other. Therefore every one's hand is against his neighbor, & we live on each others lives, for our ideas are life. Now

when the science comes, this life or error makes war against it, for science is its destruction & sometimes a hard battle is fought before the enemy is destroyed. I will illustrate one battle, take the Devil: he was just as much a terror to his generations as Robert Kidd was to ~~the~~ mariners ~~of his day~~. Now science was the only enemy ~~he~~ the devil had to fear, & all who dared to attack him, were in danger of their lives. What crippled him? Science, ~~not known~~ unknown, has chained him to the earth. But his power is not ~~stopped~~ destroyed. His voice is yet heard in the darkness of bigotry. But when the true science, that can show the true answer in regard to him, shall come, then the error will be anihilated, & life eternal will take the place of this life, or belief in the Devil.

Aug. 1860.

IX.

This is copied in Vol - II.

You know I have tried to prove that mind is matter, & if I have proved that, I will now show you that matter is life. This you all will admit, as far as vegetation is concerned. Now see if animal matter is not life - if so you see that man is made up of life. His body is particles of animal life, condensed into a form or idea, called man, or a living being of life - not of science, but life governed by science. Now what is man when he is not man? for you say man dies, so what is he when is not man? He is science; for there is no animal life in science. Then what is science? It is that wisdom that controls life. Is it not life? If it is, then there is no word to define it, for life is matter & matter is life. Animal life is in flesh & blood, so flesh & blood is not science, but science controls it. If science is wisdom, what are wisdom's attributes? Has it an identity? The wisdom of man has an identity of matter in a living form. Can you give any deffinite idea of what persons mean by the soul? The one that invented

the word soul must have applied the word to an idea that never had an existence; for soul is always applied to life. We read of fat souls & lean souls, and saving souls & losing souls, so that word cannot explain man when he is not man; for when he is not man, he is not soul, so we must get some other word to define what man is when he ceases to be matter. I will now try to explain what man is & what he is not. & show that what he is, he is not, & what he is not, he is. I will illustrate the two men, so that each shall be separate & distinct identities. I will take for my illustration the man as we see him, & science as the man we cannot see, through the natural man, (for science cannot be seen, only its effects) & show how they differ. The natural man, ~~or man~~ is made of flesh and blood. Science is not. Man has life – science is life. Man has sight – science is sight. Man has feeling – science is feeling. Man has all of the five senses – science is all of these ~~above~~. Man of himself cannot do anything – science can do all things. Man is of matter – science is not. Then what is man, independent of science? Nothing but an idea of life & death.

Then where does he differ from the brute? In the idea of science. When does science make the distinction? It makes no distinction. Who does? The first Cause or God. How? In attaching science to the identity called man. Then does science have an identity? Yes. What is it? Wisdom of God. Has it senses? It is senses. Has it soul? No, it creates & destroys the soul. Has it death? No. it destroys death by its own developement. When you give it all its qualities, what kind of a creature or person is it? It is the scientific man, not of flesh & blood, but of that world where error never comes. It speaks through man. What does? Its life, or the wisdom of God. How does it get its food? By the sweat of its brow, or the developement of itself. Where does it differ from the natural man? In every thing. Show by illustration. The natural man is nothing but an idea that science uses to illustrate some fact or problem that is for the developement of science. Then what does man gain or lose by death, as it is called? Just as much as any matter that is always changing.

——— " ——— Aug. 1860

X

Right and Wrong.

~~What is right & wrong.~~ To answer ~~The~~ what is right & wrong question involves more thought than a person ~~at first~~ might at first would suppose. ~~We often hear persons using this expression — this or that is right or wrong.~~ When asked to define the word wrong, ~~they~~ ~~its~~ some comparison is used which is admitted by some ~~old~~ superstitious opinion, but ~~all~~ without ~~any~~ authority. All ~~persons~~ those claiming to be Christians always appeal to the ~~Bible~~ Bible for the proof of ~~all~~ goodness. Believing that the Bible is the foundation of all truth I am willing to abide by the decision of this great book. believing it is the best authority to decide all such disputed questions ~~in dispute~~ but I ~~am~~ shall not ~~willing~~ ~~to~~ take any persons opinion on a subject whose ~~he cannot show any~~ only claim to wisdom ~~above his followers~~ is ~~only~~ that he has read & studied more than his neighbors. The Bible is open to all ~~in the hands of the people just~~ as much as the Science of Mathematics ~~is in their hands of~~

~~the people~~, & all will admit that ~~this wisdom~~ is known by its works. ~~So it is~~ The same is the case with the Bible. The Bible is in the hands of the people & they ~~people~~ will give their verdict just according to the evidence that is placed before them. [Now what ~~is the opinion~~ idea does the Bible give us in regard to right & wrong?] All will admit that God has no use for such a word as right, for he never made any thing wrong; ~~So God~~ The is not the author of right & wrong, for when he had made all things & finished them, he pronounced them good — so ~~that~~ there was no wrong at that time. But there was not a man to till the ground, so that right & wrong commenced after the formation of man; ~~& good & evil~~ thus it was of man, not of God. To create evil was to deviate from good, ~~so that~~ right & wrong must have been the invention of man; for ~~one man~~ it cannot even when there is but one man ~~cannot make right & wrong~~, there must be two, to be in opposition to each other. The natural man knows no right nor wrong, for he is ~~but little above~~ on a level with the brute creation; the

brutes cannot do wrong according to their organization, for might is right with them. The natural man is on the same platform with the brute, neither are responsible for their acts, but both are governed by two powers superior to themselves. These powers are might and science. Might is law, & science is sympathy or charity, or a knowledge of both. Science is not expected from the brutes, ~~so that~~ but they, being ignorant of it, ~~science~~. ~~It holds~~ ~~them in subjection~~ are guided by wisdom. Man, ~~who is a little above the brute~~, shows his wisdom or power ~~in the same way that~~ as the brutes do, by enslaving his fellow-man. All ~~of this~~ this belongs to the natural man & belongs to this world; ~~It does not~~ It has no come under ~~any~~ law, except the law of might. & It has never heard of science in its acts. ~~for~~ Man is made up of ~~might~~ & these two characters, might & science, so that all laws to the natural man must be are arbitrary & overbearing; but as might or law is right, he man must submit. Although he may see the error, he

he cannot correct the evil. Now what is right & wrong, & how came such a standard in the world, and is it needed for the happiness of man? This was the question in the days of Jesus; he called these two powers, the law & the gospel. The law was might & the gospel was Christ or Science, so that what the law failed to do was left for Science to accom=plish. Science, or Christ in Jesus, entered into the world of might & introduced a higher law, that put an end to the law of might. I will now show how naturally the idea of right & wrong came into the world. The man & beast were in the world together, the beast having more physical strength than man, which strength must be counteracted by some shrewdness on the part of man, for his protection. So in the course of human progression, it became necessary for men to establish some sort of agreement that would bind them together for their protection, & their lives. This agreement, if made in good faith, with the full knowl=

ledge of the good that would follow, & admitted by all, was the introduction of the wisdom of God into the hearts of all those who acknowledged it good. Now to ~~them~~ they men, this agreement was binding, for it produced a chemical change that made ~~man~~ them different from the beast. Thus God's ~~they introduced~~ the wisdom of God was introduced into the hearts of many by man into man & called it right, & ~~to a~~ ~~from~~ violation of this agreement was wrong. This was the origin of right & wrong. This agreement contained no law for punishment for it was of God, therefore it contained ~~no punish-~~ ~~ment for it~~ it authors ~~knew~~ no fear. ~~As~~ wisdom ~~in man~~ reduced to practice is science, ~~it is progression,~~ ~~so that the~~ its development ~~of this wisdom~~ is progression. ~~As man increased~~ population increased ~~it would~~ ~~not be strange for him~~ if so he should violate this agrument, which ~~violation~~ would ~~was not to be~~ ~~violation~~ a breach of the agreement ~~of law, but a breach~~ one of honor. ~~They~~ All are a law to themselves, But ~~These men~~ strangers were not bound by their agreement, ~~so as people multiplied~~ so it became

necessary, ~~as they thought~~, to introduce laws. As laws have penalties, they are burdens to all who are under them ~~law~~; so as the law entered, the love of God or Science grew cold; ~~at last~~ in time the wisdom of man took the place of science, & science was not established in the hearts of men. Then man ~~set up~~ a standard of right & wrong according to his wisdom, & they attached a penalty to each act ~~according~~ to his best judgement. Those who disobeyed these laws ~~that man set up~~, ~~they~~ had to suffer the penalties. Now as ~~the world became~~ strangers were punishing for violating laws with populated the laws ~~took cognizance~~ wrings they were unacquainted of the peoples acts, and as ~~they knew no law~~, to them these laws were arbitrary and overbearing, and they murmured, ~~for they had no voice in making the laws.~~ — Thus ~~man invented~~ arose the words right & wrong. ~~This wisdom has been kept up, & has been placed~~ These laws were placed by the Egyptians in the hands of the priests & ~~doctors~~ rulers. They have ~~bind~~ bound on the people their opinions & call them the laws of God, & to disobey them is a sin. These laws have

placed man in bondage and at the present day keep him ignorant of himself. God never made a law. ~~Might is right with the beast~~ & When man ~~wants~~ desires to govern his fellow man, he has just as much right to do it as any other beast. Neither of these ~~Both~~ are under any law but that of man and if they are sincere, they have no more feeling than any other brute, & it becomes the duty of science to make some law ~~to protect~~ for its own safety, until a higher law can be introduced within ~~their~~ hearts of men ~~that~~ This mighty law will teach them that action & reaction are equal, & that to injure another, we injure ourselves; It will ~~to~~ teach them that man & beast are born equal, that the natural man has no pre-eminence over the brute, but all were of the dust & must return to the dust again. So ~~when~~ man ~~when~~ ~~he~~ when matter in the form of man was first introduced into the world, it was on a level with the brute, and as a tree is known by its fruits so ~~a~~ man ~~[illegible]~~ shows by his acts, whether he has been cultivated by a wisdom superior to that regulates the brute

Science has proved to all person understanding it, that ~~the~~ true wisdom ~~or science~~ is progression in science therefore, to oppose progression is to oppose science. This opposition comes from ~~As~~ Disease being ~~is~~ an enemy to truth or science, ~~it~~ is a hard master, & the sick person is a slave. & while I pity the sick person or slave. I detest the law or error which holds him in bondage. I would not destroy the evil by killing the master; I would but persuade the sick not to believe in him, as Jesus ~~when he~~ told the people to do all that the law compelled them to do, but not to believe in the doctrines; - for their doctrines are of this worlds opinions, and are not binding on strangers, & to admit them as truth is to acknowledge their punishment just. Every person is liable to ~~There are~~ two kinds of punishments, ~~every one is either punished~~ one by the civil laws ~~of agreement~~ & the other by the condemnation of their own free will. I will ~~now~~ try to separate these two agreements or laws, for all laws are made by man, & in ~~all~~ I say I do not allude to God

at all. God is not known in the natural man, while the scientific man is a part of God, he talk about God as one talking about what he does not know, or talks science or God. Science applies itself to the errors of the world. Error talks about itself and talks about God or Science as a stranger, or a being to whom it pays tribute, so it think it is necessary for the happiness of mankind to sustain a forms or ceremonies to promote his kingdom. Therefore certain laws are established accompanied with penalties for the good of the commun=ty. These laws were for strangers, while those who agried to the contract & understood it were free. I will illustrate the truth of this contract called law & show where the injustice is. Suppose that the State of Maine should vote that murder was wrong & pray that the

Legislature should ~~abolish~~ repeal the law for murder. The legislature ~~comes together~~ is convened & takes up the petition giving it a ~~scientific~~ thorough investigation. & it comes to the conclusion to send it to the petitioners to see if they in their wisdom are prepared to adopt it as their rule of action. Here is the ~~contract~~ petition. "We, the Science of God, or the representations of Him, & you: after a full & deliberate investigation of the wisdom of this world, have come to the conclusion that the time has arrived when man shall throw off this old law of this world, & substitute a higher and better ~~law~~ principle that shall be ~~set up~~ established in every one's heart "to do unto others as you would that they should do unto you." Therefore, we, ~~as well as~~ with you, do hereby agree & bind ourselves, not strangers, but ourselves, the people of Maine, that we will respect each other as far as your petition goes, & call science to witness that if we violate ~~this~~ contract we shall be judged

guilty of one of the most disgraceful acts ever done by man. The principle shall be placed as a mark on the forehead of all those who come into this contract, & the punishment for murder according to this act shall not be binding on any one who signs or comes into this agreement. So that ~~every~~ any of these who commits murder ~~according to this act~~ is judged of himself & the world as a murderer, having forfeited all claims to honor, & is looked upon as a murderer & outcast by the world & by the signers of this contract. The old law shall be kept in force for strangers or persons coming among us, but we shall not be punished by the ~~old law of this world~~ it. All persons who see fit to murder one of the signers of this contract, ~~so~~ shall be punished ~~to all the world~~ as a murderer, & shall be delivered up to the authority of the old laws to be dealt with according to their

laws. But if a murder is committed by one of the signers of this contract, he shall not be punished by the old law, but if he escapes from the state or is protected by strangers, his name shall be published to all the world as a murderer & outcast from the State of Maine & of course he is liable to the laws of any other state, & his membership shall not be introduced as proof of good character.
(Belfast. Sept. 1860

XI.

A letter in reply to a young Physician.

Dear Sir,

Yours of the 5th is received & in answer would say that it is easier to ask a question than to answer it, but I will answer your question partly by asking another, & partly by coming at it by a parable. For to answer any question with regard to my modes of treatment would be

like asking a physician how he knows a patient has the typhoid fever by feeling the pulse? and request the answer direct so that the person asking the question, could sit down, & be sure to define the disease from the answer. My mode of treatment is not decided in that way, & to give a diffinite answer to your inquiry, would be as much out of place as to ask you to tell me all you know about the medical practice so that I could put into practice for the curing of disease, with no further knowledge, independent of what I get from you. You see the absurdity of that request. If it was in my power to give to the world the benefit of twenty years hard study, in one short or long letter, it would have been before the people long before this. The people ask they know not what. You might as well ask a man to tell you how to

talk Greek without studying it, as to ask me to tell you how I test the true pa=
=thology of disease, or how I test the true diagnosis of disease, &c. all of these questions would be very easily answered if I assumed a standard and then tested all diseases by that standard. The old mode of determining the diagnosis of disease is made up of opinions of diseased persons, in their right mind & out of it, under a nervous state of mind, all mixed up together, and set down accom=
=panied by a certain state of pulse. In this dark chaos of error, they come to certain results, like this, - if you see a man going towards the water, he is going in swimming, for people go in swimming, but if he is running with his hat & coat off, he is either going to drown himself, or some one is drowning, ~~&c.~~ and so on. This is the old

may; mine is this. If I see a man I know it, & if I feel the cold, I know it, but to see a person going towards the water is no sign that I know what ~~it~~ he is going to do, he may be going to bathe, or he may be going to drown himself. Now here is the difference between the physician & myself, & this may give you some idea of how I define disease. The regular & myself sits down by a patient, he takes him by the hand & so do ~~it~~ I. he feels the pulse to ascertain the peculiar vibration & number of beats in a given time, - this to him is knowledge, to me it is all quackery or ignorance. - he looks at the tongue as though it contained information, - to me, this is all folly & ignorance. He then begins to ask questions, which contain nothing to me, because it is of no force; all this is shaken up

in his head, & comes forth in the form of a disease to which he gives a name. This is the diagnosis of a disease, which is all error to me, & I will give you the diagnosis of this error. The feeling the pulse is to affect the patient, so he will listen to the Dr. examining the tongue is all for effect, the peculiar cast of the Doctor's head is ditto, the questions accompanied by certain looks & gestures is all to get control of the patients' mind so as to produce an impression; then he looks very wise &c. All the symptoms put together show no knowledge, but a lack of wisdom, & a general credulity of mankind, rendering them liable to be humbugged, by any person however ignorant he may be, if he only has the reputation of possessing all the medical knowledge. Now Sir, this is the field you are about to enter

and you will find the hardest stumb=
=ling block from diplomas. ~~Greek~~ &
Latin & ~~the like~~ such are all of no con=
=sequence to the sick. It is impossible
to give you even a mere shadow of
twenty years experience, but I may
be of some use to you. I will
say a word or two on the old
practice, (not taking much time) that
will answer all your questions
on the old school; for the less
you know, the better. Watch the
popular physician, see his shrewdness
watch the sick patient, nervous &
trembling like a person in the
hands of a magistrate who has him in
his power & whose real object is to
deceive him. See the two together, one
perfectly honest, & the other, if honest,
perfectly ignorant, undertaking blind=
folds to lead the patient through the
dark valley of the shadow of death,
the patient being born blind. Then you

see them going along, & at last they both fall into the ditch. Now like the latter do not deceive your patients, try to instruct them & correct their errors. Use all the wisdom you have, & expose the hypocrisy of the profession in any one. Never deceive your patients behind their backs, always remember that as you feel about your patients, just so they feel towards you. If you deceive them they lose confidence in you, & just as you prove yourself superior to them, they give you credit mentally. If you pursue this course you cannot help succeeding. Be charitable to the poor, keep the health of your patient in view, & if money comes, all well, but do not let that get the lead. With all this advice I leave you to your fate, trusting that the true wisdom will guide you, not in the path of your predecessors. Shun evil & learn to do good.

P. P. Q.

Portland Sept. 16th 1860.

XII.

A letter regarding a patient.

Dear Sir;

Yours of Aug. 27th was received, after a long journey through the state of Maine. I will will give you all the information that I am aware I possess. If certain conditions of mind exist, certain effects will surely follow: for instance, if two persons agree as touching one thing, it will be granted, but if one agrees & the other knows not the thing desired, then the thing will not be accomplished. For example the lady in question wishes my services to restore her to health. Now her health is the thing she desires, her faith is the substance of her hope, her hope is her desire. Her hope is founded on public opinion, & in this is her haven, & her hope is the anchor to her desire; public opinion the ocean on which her barque or belief floats, & reports of me are the wind that either presses her along to the haven.

of health or down to despair. The tide of public opinion is either ~~against~~ in her favor or against her. Now as she lies moored on the sea, with her desire or cable attached to her anchor of hope, tossed to & fro in the gale of disease, if she can see me or my power, walking on the water, saying to the aches & pains, be still, then I have no doubt that she will get better. The sea will be calm & she will get that that she hoped for, her faith or cure, - for her faith is her cure & if she gets it then her hope is lost in sight, & she no longer hopes. This is the commencement of her cure. Now I, like Jesus, will stand at her heart & knock, & if she hears my voice or feels my influence & opens the door of her belief, I will come in and talk & help her out of her trouble.

P. P. Q.

Portland Sept. 17th 1860

XIII.

I will try to define what I mean by taking a disease. Mind is matter & is under the direction of a power superior to the matter ~~called the senses~~ like wind. The senses embrace no knowledge of themselves ~~no more than mind~~, but the wisdom ~~or intelligence~~ is in some way connected with the senses, as the power is with the direction. This same combination runs through all means reasoning ~~mechanical~~ science, ~~the direction is the~~ is the power wisdom that directs the senses. The senses cannot act at all of themselves, - except ~~only~~ as they are directed ~~acted upon~~ by ~~this power called~~ wisdom; this wisdom can act through ~~upon~~ the body, or independently of the identity. That is all there is of man. The senses are under either the direction of wisdom of error ~~either right or wrong~~, that controls them either for science or error, that is ~~or~~ for good or evil. ~~To~~ matter is an idea & I shall class ~~it~~ all kinds of matter together, & in some case ~~but~~ attach the senses to it ~~in some cases~~ & in others detach them ~~in others~~. I will illustrate. Suppose I ~~think~~ am at ~~of~~ Niagara

Falls, my senses are not a part of the falls nor are they attached to them. Now suppose a person should undertake to throw me, ~~that is my bodily senses~~ my ~~into~~ the falls. By my belief my senses are attached to my body, & both are matter, but one is under the senses, & the other is independent of them. ~~my senses~~. The my ~~trouble~~ lies in ~~my~~ knowing ~~ledge of~~ the result of being thrown into the falls, which ~~that~~ ~~is~~ will be drowning, ~~which~~ that is losing my identity, senses, body ~~matter~~ & all there is of me. Now just one in possession of the fact that my senses will not be lost if ~~the identity~~ ~~of~~ for my identity is not in my body but in my senses my body is then death is swallowed up in truth. As ~~our~~ the knowledge of our senses is progressive, & a higher ~~power~~ wisdom than ~~ourselves~~ matter, we know God only as we know ourselves. So that in our present ignorance eternal life is in the dark. Our knowledge is ~~in~~ our belief. & we are taught, that our body contains the senses, We have no proof that they senses can act independently of the body's ~~identity~~. So when I ~~am afraid~~ hear for ~~that~~ my life ~~is in danger~~

I am afraid just in proportion to the ~~so much as any~~ ~~knowledge~~ which my knowledge ~~sees any~~ danger of losing my ~~life~~ body. So I stand nervous & trem=-ling for fear that I shall be thrown into the falls. The fear is not in the falls nor in my knowledge, but in ~~the~~ my ignorance, or this idea that I shall be lost if I fall into the water. However ~~suppose~~ I escape, the idea is now a part of my bodily identity, not the falls, but the danger that I have escaped. This is my disease by the Doctors this is called nervous disease, but it is all the disease there can be. This is being bound in heaven (or in the mind). Now, tell all this is explained away ~~cleared up~~, the mind, as in a dream is groaning over the trouble, fearing to be destroyed. This trouble, being a part of the matter, throws off a heat or atmosphere, which contains the scene, ~~& the~~ which is the soul or senses. ~~and in the scene~~. Every person who comes within this atmosphere affects me ~~you~~, because I am ~~you are~~ afraid. This knowledge or fear, for it is fear, is not

known to another ~~as knowledge~~, ~~but~~ except as fear or a peculiar state of mind, which they construe falsely, giving a false interpre=
=tation to ~~your~~ my acts, because they know not ~~your~~ my troubles. Now if the fear changes ~~your~~ my bodily identity, producing a deranged state of matter, which can be seen through the bodily senses, this effect is called by the profession disease, & treated as such. So their explanation is like Aarons' priesthood, where ~~sacrifices~~ they ~~were~~ offered ~~up~~ sacrifices every year, but which could never take away sin or error. Therefore to cure man of disease or error, it must be done by ~~a new~~ one after ~~priesthood~~, ~~not after the order of Aaron that can never explain it away~~ one ~~but~~ after a higher & more excellent priest from that can take upon himself our infirmities, can bear our burdens & lay down his life to save the sick. Now return with me to the falls & behold a young person standing trembling with blanched cheeks and quivering lips, while ~~with~~ a cold & clammy perspiration starting upon her brow, urged

on by her friends to make the last leap never to return, urged. I say, for error is always urging us on to destruction. Now in the midst of all this confusion a voice is heard out of the clouds of error, crying ~~Be not afraid~~ Fear not there is no danger. They ~~all~~ stop & lo! I appear before her enemies, for it happens to be a young female lady sentenced to be cast into this ~~lake~~ Gaoning abyss, ~~never to return~~ former lost, there stand all her earthly friends, weeping ~~&~~ while they forcing her along. Just as she approaches the precipice, I seize her by the hand, & command her enemies to ~~stop~~ desist; a sort of parley takes place, & I propose to run the risk of my own life to save the lady. This being agreed, I then say a few words to the friends telling them there is no danger of her being lost & they will ~~run the~~ risk ~~of~~ my ~~reputation~~ own life to convince them of their errors in regard to her decease. This act crashes away her sins or error & establishes

the doctrine of eternal life, which is to them a mystery, so I step forward to the brink & in I plunge now lost to sight & gone forever. In an instant I am seen on the surface, which is perfectly calm, with not a ripple to be seen. This to bystanders is a miracle, so I repeat the fears of that danger are passed. I then return the young lady to her father's house, where all will rejoice, as all fears of the danger are gone. Health is restored & again she is ready to embrace some other errors of the priest & doctors. The errors of these two classes of mankind give rise to all the evils that flesh is heir to. They are separate & apart from all science not embracing one single truth, but they are the stumbling blocks for the truth to overcome in arriving at Science. It is true that they were once necessary evils, but it is time now that man should look about & see if there cannot be a more intelligent mode of worshipping God or science from a higher principle than fear,

for say what you will, the whole foundation of ~~the~~ creeds is based on fear. This fear causes nearly all the misery in the world & I will show how it is graffed into the mind. All mankind have a kind of reverence for something ~~you~~ they call God, it is no matter what name ~~you~~ is given ~~it~~ this something. Most admit it & their fears of it depend on the idea they have of this power, — for at the same time that they call it God, they call it a power — supposing that God is in the power whether it is good or ~~bad~~ evil. ~~Men~~ in their ~~wisdom~~ arrogance have undertaken to give an explanation of God's wisdom & define what is good & what is ~~bad~~ evil or what is right & what is wrong. & they have tried to make the people believe that they are the true oracles of God. So they ~~set up~~ establish certains laws & forms of ~~obedience to God~~ worship, ~~just~~ as ~~though the father of wisdom~~ God has condensed his wisdom into a little shell about as large as a

Cocoa: not & required of man certain acts for his own gratification. If the child will obey these laws he holds out all sorts of happiness, like a toy shop where they can get just as many playthings as they ~~desire~~ desire, ~~this is in one hand~~. In the other he holds ~~out~~ a direful rod, with all the horrors that a crazy brain could invent. These, like the pillar of fire & cloud of smoke that went before Moses while he was leading the people of his age, goes before the people in our days, and they ~~people~~ now as then, murmur & complain at the food that they receive from these spiritual guides.

July 1860.

How often we hear this remark, I never believe anything till I understand it. There ~~is~~ contains ~~more~~ some truth ~~than poetry in this remark~~, for a belief is not wisdom. It may be knowledge, but if it is, it is of this world, & not of science, for true science does not admit a belief, since this ~~as that~~ admits a doubt. Now where does the author of this remark stand in regard to wisdom or science? Does the remark show any wisdom superior to that of the community? Jesus answered this question himself as a man, & shewed the difference between a belief or the wisdom of this world, & the wisdom of God, or Science. When asked a question said, I, (that is, Christ, Lord) judge no man (for science or wisdom is the standard), but again, he said, & yet if I, (~~the man Jesus~~ Christ) do judge, my judgement is ~~not good~~ true, for ~~I is of this world~~ I am not alone, but I & the Father John 8.15. If it is true, or of the scientific world -

it is not judgement, but wisdom, therefore all judgement is submitted to science where every one's opinion (recieves its reward), whether it be of good or evil. Therefore call no man master, but one, & that is science, for by this must all things be proved. The wisdom of this world is made up of opinions, & decided by evidence, not by truth, for if truth decided there would be no need of a judge. for the judge is in the science or the truth.

July 1860.

XV

~~You know~~ I have spoken of odor. This ~~It~~ is like the odor of any flower or vegetable, & is what arises from an idea. ~~The~~ Thought is a chemical change in the fluids, caused by a sensation produced on the mind. The mind is under the direction of a power independent of itself, & when the mind or thoughts ~~is~~ are formed into an idea, the idea throws off an odor; ~~that~~ is contains

the cause & effect. For instance, a person is affected, the effect is called nervousness. this in the eye of Scientific emphasis contains no knowledge to science, but simply an effect. Error, or the natural man, thinks knowledge is contained in it, & tries to convince the patient of the truth of this fact, which, to the true science, is false. The patient is more disturbed and by the direction of this blind guide an idea is formed, which is called up to the patient's mind. The mind or error of the Dr. gives it the name of consumption. This agitates the mind of the patient, which throws off ideas as a galvanic battery, throws off sparks & these ideas being under a false direction, are formed into any phenomenon that ignorance & superstition can direct. Now the idea is now formed, as it grows it has a kind of intelligence which is not recognized by error, but admitted &

called instinct. This ~~odor or~~ is the odor & instinct contains the cause of the trouble & the answer, but to error, this is a mystery: so it calls its manifestations a power or ~~instinct~~ gift, & never looks upon it as anything that can be reduced to a science. This odor is the trouble which I call disease, but, the Doctors know nothing about ~~that odor~~ it, & think, that ~~what~~ the phenomenon can be seen by their eyes, is the disease or trouble. This odor is what I come in contact with, it is the spiritual life of the idea, & by the Doctors it is called mind. This embraces all they can comprehend, & this they make independent of the disease & never treat it as having anything to do with ~~disease~~ it. In this way they keep the soul in bondage, for fear of death. This odor is the ~~soul's~~ person's trouble, who is imprisoned in error; as the ~~soul~~ person tries to escape, ~~it~~ he becomes the subject to error, & as long as error holds ~~it~~ him in bondage, ~~it~~ he is in death. Truth sets ~~it~~ him free, by destroying the error, all we see of this is in the ~~is~~ prison, & that is

not visible to the natural eye. Not one hundredth part of the misery of the human species is in what is called disease. Ninety nine hundredths of the cries & groans of the sick do not come to the natural world but belong to the ~~of human misery~~ is in prisons not seen ~~by the natural eye~~ emotional spirit world.

This misery ~~is confined to~~ comes from the popular opinions of the day; the common opinion is the prison of the soul, & its destruction is the liberation of the soul, from its earthy prison or error. From these prisons, the smoke of their tormenting ~~of~~ beliefs ascends & when I come in contact with their grief or odor, I know the cause of the trouble; the trouble is a ~~sort~~ kind of intelligence & belongs to this world, it is ~~a sort of~~ rather instinct to the natural man, & has nothing to do with science.

——— " ——— July 1860

XVI.

2 1

What is religion? This question is more easily asked than answered, for when you ~~ask~~ cut to have it defined, it vanishes as a ~~thing~~ reality & only remains as a belief. ~~All persons have~~ Everyone has a right to a belief, so all ~~persons~~ can have religion if they have any desire to get up a religious belief. I have tried to find if there is any such thing defined in the dictionary, but I find the definition of religion to be, "a system of faith, worship & pious practices". Then pious means "religious, godly", so ~~you~~ one come round ~~get right back~~ where ~~you~~ one started from, just as ~~you do~~ in thousands of ~~errors~~ opinions founded on error. The definition of mesmerism, for instance is full as intelligent & satisfactory. It is defined psychology & that ~~is~~ magnetism. & magnetism is a ~~of~~ power which one man has over another, & what is that? Why, mesmerism. It is the same thing in defining a disease. Ask a physicians what disease is — they begin to

give an opinion. For instance ask them what causes pains in the shoulders or side – answer Rheumatism. What is that? Neuralgia. What is that? Nervous affection. So they will go on from one thing to another till you get them angry or drive them back where they started from. So it is with all theories based on ignorance & superstition. Is it so in science? No. The chemist does not give an opinion, – he tells the trouble & if you do not believe he shows you the fact, so you have no doubt. Now in all ~~the above~~ theories there are phenomena which cannot be accounted for by the natural man, for they do not come within his ~~range~~ reason. All phenomena are developed in matter & all man's reason ~~origin~~ ~~matter~~ ~~all his~~ experiments are proved in matter, ~~for all phenomena and developed in matter, or the natural man~~. "The natural man ~~can~~ cannot discern ~~understand~~ the things of the Spirit", & ~~all the~~

~~above~~ Phenomena all are governed & created in the ~~heavens~~ ~~or~~ spiritual world, ~~& this spiritual world is science~~, & in all I say, I never mean to give any other other meaning to spirit=ualism than the phenomena produced in developing science. In chemistry phe=nomena ~~are produced~~ take place, ~~&~~ not always according to the known laws of chemistry, but are accidents as they are called. When these ~~accidents~~ are produced, men look for the cause & then they reason & have opinions. This is the religion of this world, but when the science or truth comes, ~~then~~ wisdom takes the place of religion, & this world of opinions gives way to the scien=tific world. Then is established Christ's kingdom ~~or science~~ ~~religion~~ & his kingdom is science in this world as it is in heaven. Religion now ~~This world means just what it did~~ is the same as it was in Jesus' the ~~the natural world of Jesus day was~~ religion & it then embraced all the wisdom of the Mosaic laws ~~religion~~ & their religion was their belief — yet they had some wisdom in regard to

science. ~~Jesus knew all their beliefs, & then as now~~. The people then as now were discussing all ~~sorts~~ varieties of theories & beliefs, & when some new idea or theory was started, it came from the sea or belief of the old school. The old school was like the river Jordan, & to wash in that ~~understand~~ understand or was to enable you ~~the~~ to withstand all the enemies, fire ~~or darts~~. So the sea ~~was~~ represented the great popular belief & all the little streams ran into it, just as the old allopathy is the sea & all other ~~doctrin-ing~~ modes runs into that. & ~~that~~ it swallows up all the rest, for it is made up of all these little streams, & ~~when they~~ which unite ~~can't~~ to unite stand the tide, they fall back & mingle with the great sea of allo-pathy. So it is with religion; the mosaic priest-hood is the great ocean of ~~the world~~ religious, & all the streams or creeds run into that, & the fishes or ideas that swim in that sea have kept the people in food ever since it was discovered. {Unfinished

July 1860.

XVII.

Advertisements — Hair Restorative.

To the Unfortunate. Dr —'s hair restorative. We have received from Dr — a receipt for making the human hair grow. Dr — having been in the practice of curing diseases of every kind, & finding that all disease finds its growth in the fluids & that changing the mind was the cure; his attention was turned to the restoration of the hair. He found that as he restored the patient to health, the hair commenced growing. & this induced him to investigate the causes. Not wishing to affect the imagination of the patients, he often tried such remedies as would suggest themselves to him, till at last, he found restoratives in certain ingredients which act upon the head, produce softness & health in the parts where applied. This he kept a secret from his patients from the fact that he did not want to take their money while he was investigating this great remedy. And now

that he is certain that its application will restore the hair in eight cases out of ten, where its is scientifically applied, he takes this method of presenting his dis=covery to the public. He sells the right to certain hair dressers on these terms, that they shall use the remedy on all their customers without exacting pay down, but with the agreement that in case the hair grows to the satisfaction of the parties, then the person shall pay the fee agreed upon by the parties. Ladies wishing their heads shampooed only pay the regular fee for such labor, and when there is no effect produced, no charge is made. This right is to be confined to such per=sons as he sees fit to select for that pur=pose. He takes this method to secure the public, for many needing such an article are often humbugged by persons pretending to restore the hair by selling certain washes, & plunging the public out of their money.

Oct. 1860.

XVIII.

Letter to a gentleman requesting help without a personal interview.

Dear Sir;

In answer to your inquiry, I would say that owing to the skepticism of the world, I do not feel inclined to assure you of any benefit which you may recieve from my influence while away from you, as your belief would probably keep me from helping you. But it will not cost me much time nor expense to make the trial, so if I stand at your door & knock, & you know my voice or influence & you receive me, you may be benefitted. If you do recieve any benefit, give it to the principle, not to me, as a man, but to that wisdom, which is able to break the bonds of the prisoner confined, sets him free from the errors of the Doctors, & restore him to health. This I will try to do with pleasure, but if this fails & your case is one which requires my seeing you, then my opinion is of no use.

Yr. &c.

P. P. Q.

Portland Octo. 20th 1860

XIX.

Letter to a Clergyman.

Dear Sir; Oct. 28th 1860.

Your letter of the 18th was recieved, but owing to a press of business, I neglected answering it. I will try to give you the wisdom you ask. So far as giving an opinion is concerned, it is out of my power as a physician, though as a man I might, but it would be of no service, for it would contain no wisdom, except of this world. My practice is not of the wisdom of man, so my opinion as a man is of no value. Jesus said, if I judge of my self, my judgement is not good, but if I judge of God, it is right, for that contains no opinion. So if I judge as a man it is an opinion, and you can get plenty of them any where. You inquire if I have ever cured any cases of chronic rheumatism? I answer yes, but there are as many cases of chronic rheumatism as there are of spinal complaints, so that I cannot decide your case by another. You cannot be saved by pinning your faith on another's sleeve. Every one must answer for

his own sins or belief, our beliefs are the cause of our misery, & our happiness & misery is what follows our belief. So as we measure out to another, it will be measured to us again. — You ask me if I ascribe my cures to spiritual influence? Not after the Rochester rappings, nor after Dr. Newton's way of curing. I think I know how he cures, though he does not. I gather from those I have seen, who have been treated by him, that he thinks it is through the imagination of the patients' belief. So he & I have no sympathy. If he cures disease, that is good for the one cured, but the world is not any wiser. — You ask if my practice belongs to any known science? My answer is No; it belongs to wisdom that is above man as man. My science I try to practice is the science that was taught eighteen hundred years ago, & has never had a place in the hearts of man since, but is in the world & the world knows it not. To narrow it down to man's wisdom, I sit down by the patient & take his feelings, & as the rest will be a long story I will send you one of my circulars, so that you may read for yourself. Hoping this may limber the cords of your neck. I remain Yrs. &c.

XX.

I will describe how a patient with whom I was sitting affected me. The was a lady who had been divorced from her husband, because, she said, he was so brutal that she could not live with him. At the time I first saw her I told her that she thought this was the case, & tried to convince her that it was a disease, & that her husband really loved her. But his fears for her health made her nervous. This she could not believe, for she said he ill-treated her, & she knew he was cruel. Now this was the fact, they both loved each other at the time they were married; & she acknowledged this; they continued to love & respect each other till she was confined, when as she said, she took cold & was very sick. Then her husband turned against her, tried to kill her & reported all sorts of stories about her, till she could bear it no longer. At last she lost all patience.

had no confidence in her husband, forsook
his wife & would not ~~have anything to do~~ see her anymore
~~with him~~. All this story she believed to be true
& so it was to her, but the cause, she knew not.
Her husband losing all patience forsook
her & ~~had to get~~ begin suit for a divorce. this was
mutual. Now all the ~~above~~ longing to be
but it was ~~all brought from~~ all the result of love &
fear. Her sickness ~~caused~~ made her husband's
fear ~~for her life~~ that she would die this ~~fears~~ excited her
~~l~~ making her worse & she put a false construction
on his fears; for his love when she was
well did not excite her fears, & in her
trouble she wanted sympathy & pity ~~some one to relieve her~~.
His fears ~~attached to her~~ for her health ~~trouble~~ made
her worse so that the more he would
try to please her, the more he tormented
her, till each one's love turned to hatred,
& at last they were divorced, — then she
was happy, she said. But as she got
rid of her husband, the disease or that
that she had towards her husband was transferred
insane idea ~~attached~~ wholly to her own
identity in the form of disease of the eye.

So that at the time I speak of, she gave me to understand, that she was then perfectly happy, with the exception of her eye. But I saw the same idea of insanity that kept her nervous, & always will in some way or other, unless ~~It was so plain to me, that~~ was evident The idea, ~~took form~~ & was displayed ~~itself~~ to me in ~~so~~ simple a way that no one would ever detect it ~~by her conversation~~. But it was so plain to me that I sat down, & reduced the whole to writing, so that it should not depart from me, for it gave me wisdom that may be of value to mankind. ~~It is to me & I will relate it~~ ~~Her love~~ She always considered her love ~~as pure~~ towards her husband, pure ~~in love to her was impure, it~~ although it was ~~not pure~~, yet she always ~~would~~ admitted that loved her a little, ~~but this she objected to for my love was impure & she wished to be pure without sin. Thus she never wished me to ~~but wanted to~~ could yet do so she was in constant vexation ~~get clear, & never could~~. So her insane idea was in this discord

& it showed itself in some way, so that persons seeing & talking with her could not detect it in any thing she would say, but they would always ~~produce~~ recognize some ~~sort of an~~ peculiar impression in conversating with her ~~that would excite those who talked with her~~. They never would know what it was, but their feelings would affect her & keep her nervous, so that she carried the idea of insanity all the time. At the time I am now speaking of, it showed itself in two large roses one white & the other red, both on one side of her bonnet, the white above the red, showing her own love as pure white, and her husband's as ~~red or bloody~~ evil. This I could see & the impression made on me almost frightened me for an instant, for I could see what was insanity & how it ought be avoided.

Insanity consists in some little disorder that might be corrected if the person knew it, it is brought on by the disturbance of the world's opinion. I will

~~tell you how it comes~~ explain it. I have told how this lady's came, & now I will tell you how to correct it. But before I correct it, I must make it or show what it is made of. This puts me in mind of two patients I had, one was a preacher & the other was a farmer both with symptoms alike as far as they know. Both were much mixed up in the same Denomination, both complained of the same feelings, ~~one was a farmer, the other a doctor~~. Each admitted a heaven & hell independent of themselves. The farmer's ambition ~~led him only~~ was to lead a life so that he would get into heaven, & his trouble was in stur=ing his life & acts so that he would not bring up in hell. The lawyer had ~~And his ambition was~~ for this world's goods which acted like a current that he had to stem so it made him nervous & kept him all the time uneasy. This nervous==ness showed itself in his body & was called by the Doctors a trouble about

the heart & congestion of the lungs. His wisdom was all directed to heaven with hell on the larboard bow, ~~this~~ & was engrossed all his ~~wisdom & talent~~ religious to land safe in heaven when the storm of life was over. The doctor was another character, he had more acquisitiveness & sagacity, & his wisdom was not directed so much to heaven or hell as the farmers, but he kept both in sight, as though he would give his attention to that at a more convenient time. He wanted to examine into every ~~all~~ things of this ~~low~~ world, so as he was a doctor, he wanted to see how disease was made, what it was made of, & how it was put together. He was looking at the errors of the world as real things, ~~just like the doctors~~. But the farmer had no curiosity to know how any thing was made, he wanted to get into heaven, so he was more likely to get off the globe first, for

he did not stop to examine every thing as the doctor did. The doctor after examining all things here would then steer for foreign parts, & as heaven is his last place of destination, he will not be satisfied till he goes all through hell to see how that is constructed. & if he is able to see out after he gets in, I have no doubt of his reaching heaven. Now here are two characters, one ignorance & the other error. Ignorance embraces the largest class of mankind; error is more active, but shows the wis=dom of this world, & is called by the farmer or ignorance, very strong minded, ~~men~~ minds of great power. Then there is another class, not known by ignorance, called the inventive ~~class~~. This is not so numerous as the other two ~~classes~~ but has more sagacity than both.

This class creates & destroys. they can create a thing & present it to the two above classes, who will think it as real as their own existence - They use their powers of invention for their own benefit, & make their money out of the other two classes - There is still another class, just like the last with this exception, they show the error & ignorance how they are deceived, show them how to tear down all their ideas & bring all things on a level. This is the class that can create & destry & teach others to do the same, this last class cannot be insane, for insanity is the invention of the natural man, & can be destroyed by the scientific man.

Nov. 1860

XXI.

I will make one illustration to ~~you~~ to ~~let~~ ~~you~~ show ~~know~~ how I get a patient ~~you~~ into health ~~heaven~~ ~~in the presence of~~ God or Science. ~~You know~~ I ~~told~~ often find a person ~~you~~, ~~you lived~~ in a vacuum: as it were which I will ~~now~~ explain. When I speak to ~~you~~ a person, I do not speak to the body or shadow, but to the senses or substance. ~~you~~ ~~senses~~ ~~You~~ These senses make the body ~~shadow~~. ~~You see~~ ~~this~~ as a substance casts a shadow on the wall — ~~this~~ ~~is~~ ~~the~~ ~~shadow~~ reflection ~~of a substance~~, but ~~you~~ men take the shadow for the substance, & attach ~~your~~ their senses to it — not knowing that it is a shadow, but believing it to be a living, moving substance. So it is with every ~~substance~~ shadow or idea that has been acknowledged to have a material form. Man, by ~~general consent~~ his belief, has made matter;

but God. ~~and~~ being wisdom he knows it ~~man~~ ~~he~~ ~~no~~ matter, only as an idea; ~~so~~ Hence matter to God (or Science) it is a medium of communication to the natural man in his own language or semblance. ~~Now all admit that they~~ ~~Cannot~~ Can only imagine a thing so ~~divided~~ small that it may not be divided ~~again~~, ~~they cannot see it so small that it cannot be divided~~. So it is with wisdom, what comes in contact with ~~your~~ sight & touch is the wisdom of this world. Every thing that ~~you~~ cannot be seen & felt is a belief, although it may be so clear & the veil so thin, that ~~you~~ a man would risk ~~your~~ his life that it is true. yet ~~there~~ it is a mist. In this mist lies all the mixtures of ~~error~~ & ignorance & error. Ignorance sees no mist, but is blind; error sees a light, but it is a false one. ~~It~~ In the same way Science sees error light & knows it is a false one. Now error, ~~being~~ ~~superstitious~~, ~~always~~ ~~see~~ ~~through~~ ~~this~~ ~~mist~~ by this false light & foretells future

events. It creates ~~all~~ its pitfs pleasure or belief ~~kinds~~ of all the superstitious ideas which ~~of~~ chaos ~~the~~ ~~infinite~~ ~~on~~ ~~earth~~ as it ~~does~~ ~~so~~ ~~heaven~~. It earth on earth: or the ~~of~~ error ~~If~~ is or the natural origin is the mother, ~~its~~ ignorance ~~is~~ ~~the~~ ~~being~~, ~~so~~ ignorance takes error for its guide. As error is superstitious it makes to itself a belief, & to it attaches its senses. ~~its~~ It is ~~very~~ fond of instructing the ignorant in all things pertaining to this world of mystery (~~for its opinions are of no force, if it has to prove them by science~~) ~~it~~ it ~~gets up~~ establishes a false standard, & if it can succeed in deceiving itself into a belief that it sees ~~through~~ into this ~~fog~~ mist of its own make, then it has a basis for its belief. So it has at last succeeded in making itself & the ignorant believe that in this ~~fog~~ mist or darkness, is a land of pure delight, ~~like Eden's Peak~~, & if man will leave all things here below & take ~~this~~ his ~~chart~~ as a guide ~~or~~ belief, ~~he~~ like the children of Israel, ~~it~~ reach that land where there is no sorrow. ~~where gold is a~~

~~thick as gravel stones, & where they can lie down on beds of down & walk the golden streets, never to get into any more trouble.~~ These are the arguments of the speculators of endless error. ~~They~~ ~~lives~~ Like the counterparts ~~speculators~~ of the natural world, are constantly displaying ~~their~~ circulars or tracts ~~tracts or cards~~, holding out ~~great~~ induce= =ments to people to leave their homes of health & go to that land where no traveler ever returns, very to bring back ~~bren~~ an olive leaf.

This is the land for which the prodigal son set out, & when he had spent his substance, he would have given his whole life, ~~as a servant~~, to return as a servant once more to his fathers house or to health; but ~~none~~ of ~~the speculators~~ would ~~even~~ give unto him even a husk to keep him from starving. These speculators or senor excite the people, for their own benefit, till they are insane enough to leave house & home & all things dear to them, & wander like lost sheep, ~~wander~~ away from happiness & friends, ~~among strangers~~

where no ~~friend~~ one comes even to give them a cup of ~~cl~~ cold water to quench their thirst. Then they come to their senses & say like the rich man. Go, tell my friends at home that I have been deceived. — as there is so great a distance between you & me. I cannot go if I would & I do not want you to come to me into this place of torment. The speculator says all of this is false. if he had been steady at work he would have done well, so he refers them to Mons. & some others who made money & says if he had listened to them, he would have succeeded, but as he did not listen to such, he failed.

Nov. 1860. To be continued

XXII

There are two other characters in man besides the scientific. The science will show you your true character

~~I will give you the true position of your character. There are two characters.~~

Perhaps it will first be necessary to state what I mean by a character. I mean the position ~~that~~ in which one person stands in relation to another person or to society. Society is the standard by which ~~to judge~~ all ~~acts or~~ characters are judged so if society is ~~bad~~ in effect by false reasoning to one set of persons, ~~they~~ it sets up ~~their~~ its standard of character & judges the ~~others~~ acts of men by it. The good ~~set up~~ by their standard & vice versa ~~to~~ judge the bad, & each tries to gain the ascendancy. This keeps the world in a quarrel between the two ~~elements~~ factors of matter, & under the control of error & ignorance. Ignorance sees no reason for law & thinks all persons are the same. Error seeing ignorance ~~faults~~ the faults of & takes ~~the~~ advantage & ~~sets up~~ establishes standards of right & wrong by which to judge the world ~~by~~. All this is the wisdom of ~~this~~ world.

~~Now~~ But there is another character not known by the natural world, & which is opposed by both these controling ~~elements~~ powers ignorance & error. This ~~character~~

is the child of Science. ~~It~~ This has no sympathy with the other two & does not contain the elements of either. ~~Its father is~~ Its parents are wisdom, ~~its mother is~~ & Science, & its character is shown in its acts. In the natural world it is not known to have an identity. This Character seeks ~~not~~ its own happiness, ~~independently~~ by making others happy ~~of~~ ~~its~~ ~~its happiness it in its acts~~ & it lives on the fruits of its labor. ~~its knowledge~~ ~~How~~ When this character is known to a ~~person~~ man so that it can be identified in them, then ~~the wisdom of man is looked upon~~ he looks upon his knowledge as nothing in comparison to ~~it~~ this exalted one, all man's ~~wisdom~~ knowledge is dross compared to ~~this wisdom~~ it. How shall a person know when he is guided by this wisdom? I will give ~~you~~ a sign, so that no one ~~you~~ cannot be deceived. Man, of himself, is a servant, acted upon & governed by two powers superior to himself. These two powers ~~you~~ may be called Wisdom & Error ~~God & the Devil — good & bad — or Science & Error~~. ~~Now~~ ~~a~~ The bodies of men are a machine

to be acted upon by one of these two powers, ~~through the servant,~~ so, ~~they bodies~~ are like a vineyard under the guidance of the steward or Master, who is responsible to his Lord. So when the Lord of the vineyard calls the steward to an account, if his acts do not harmonize with the agreement made with his Lord & master, then the steward is turned out & another takes his place. ~~I will now state the agreement between the steward & his Lord.~~ Whatever a person agrees to, ~~it~~ is binding on himself as ~~the steward~~, & if ~~you~~ anyone, as a steward of ~~your~~ his own vineyard or body, agrees that the laws are right & just, & then ~~if you~~ does any thing contained in the law according to ~~your~~ his agreement, ~~you~~ he must be punished by this same law, if not by the law of the land. ~~For~~ One is sanctioned by God, & the other by man, & wisdom does not change ~~the~~ but rewards every one according to his agreement. Now man had better look over his contract, & see where he stands in regard to himself, as he is answerable to him=

=self, for his happiness or misery is in obeying or disobeying his contract. ~~Now suppose~~ I will ~~we~~ name over some of the articles contained in the agreement, & see if ~~we~~ you are guilty. As I ~~will~~ ~~call~~ name them over & you may say under the knowl=edge of your agreement, whether or not you agreed to them as real exist=ing things, which were bad & ought to be dealt with according to law. I will begin with the first article in the agreement. Have you not agreed that it is right for you to respect your parents as you would have them respect you? You answer yes. Then this is one of the agreements entered into by you & your master. Now this is binding on you, for it was your own free will, so ~~just what punishment~~ the penalty which the law has attached to breaking that contract is your punishment. This penalty is in the agreement & there is no escape from it, for every one must give an account to his Lord for his stewardship. ~~So that~~ Whatever

you have acknowledged as wrong, or have given your sanction to as just & right, you are ~~to it~~ subject to. You have acknowl= =edged that to steal is wrong, & to punish a person for stealing is right. This is the law of man & you have given it your sanction as right, so you have helped bind burdens on the people that you cannot remove. The wisdom of man is not able to remove this burden, so men are under these laws, & ~~the~~ obeying them makes one character & the dis= =~~obeying~~ obedient to of them the other, ~~so~~ & the world is in a quarrel to see which party shall rule. Ignorance, ~~finds~~ takes offence ~~fault~~, though it does not wish to correct anything, but is willing everything should remain just as God made it. The other character which is error ~~wants~~ desires to change everything & establish its own standard, ~~so in~~ this ~~way~~ the science of wisdom finds no foothold in either of these two characters. These two characters were represented by Jesus ~~called~~ as Scribes & Pharisees. Each of them often produce a phenomenon through a third person, as

for instance, when Joseph was sold to the Ishmaelites. According to wisdom, it was necessary that such a mind as Joseph's should go into Egyptian darkness to lead the people to a higher knowledge of a truth. Ignorance never would have carried such an act into execution, neither would error, for error is never guided by wisdom, therefore the act must come from a higher power than either ignorance or error. It was wisdom acting through error, while & error was unconscious of ~~not knowing~~ it, as the light was in the darkness & the darkness comprehended it not. Thus wisdom acting through error brought about a ~~scientific~~ a great benefit to mankind but the world knew it not scientifically, & attributed it to some unknown power ~~law or wisdom of God, and they gave the praise to an unknown God as they always do. Paul said to the Athenians.~~ When Paul saw a monument or an error with

He said to the Athenians: "Whom this inscription "To the Unknown God", ~~Him~~ therefore ye ~~you~~ ignorantly worship. Him declare unto you". This God was ~~Science~~, ~~or~~ wisdom ~~for~~ as applied to theology then, in the word Science, was not ~~used~~ ~~then~~, so ~~that~~ any truth ~~that~~ which was governed by wisdom ~~or science~~ was a miracle, for it could not be understood by the two characters, ignorance & error. These two with the third character make out the trinity. Ignorance is the weight or matter, error is the velocity or mind, & wisdom is the direction or intelligence. Each one is necessary for an effect & neither can act alone. Wisdom must act on mind, & mind on matter. As weight & velocity make mechanical power, so mind & matter make spiritual power, & both must be governed by wisdom superior to ~~both~~ these. This last element, wisdom, is not known in the natural world, except as a mystery, an unknown God. Error has always been looking for this power, as it is called, but when it comes it is not ~~known~~ acknowledged, for ~~every thing that is known scientifically~~ the established sciences are not taken into account, so that the very God

(This pronounce science in theology then in mythology)

that ~~Ignorance~~ I we ignorantly worships is near ~~them~~ us even in ~~their~~ our ~~mouths~~ hearts, & ~~they~~ we know it not. So ~~as~~ ~~Jesus~~ the prophet Esaias said to the Scribes & Pharisees, "~~you~~ this people draw ~~nigh~~ eth unto me (that is, this truth) with ~~your~~ their mouth & honoureth me with their lips, but ~~your~~ their hearts (or knowledge) ~~are~~ is far from me. (or the truth) ~~& you~~ But in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men". The wisdom that acted upon Jesus was the Christ, & when Jesus spoke of it he called it God. This was where all the mystery lay; the people thought that Jesus had a power, (as I have said before in this sense) for science, was not known. — So Science was the God they ignorantly worshipped. When ~~they~~ the chief priest & elders asked Jesus, ~~him~~ ~~where he got this power or how he cured diseases,~~ ~~who gave authority~~ ~~he said if they would tell him~~ but what authority he did these things. I will &c. Math. 21 24 John got his power or baptism, he would tell them how he cured disease, and if they ask, tempting me, as they did Jesus, I answer, tell me how Jesus cured & I will tell you how I cure, for I answer every one, according to his sincerity, as Jesus did.

" (To be united with some other piece.)

Nov. 1860

XXIII. God

How often you hear this expression, such a person murders the Kings' English. This I admit may be the case, if language is applied to the things of this natural world. but if it is to be applied to the spiritual world, or to ideas that cannot be seen by the natural man, then I beg leave to differ from the knowledge of this world, for I know that in such a case the world cannot judge of the correctness of language. In the first place a healthy person is not a judge of a sick person's feelings, therefore if any one gives a name to a feeling which a sick person has, he names a sensation that he knows nothing of, except as described by the sick. In this there is no standard of right & wrong that the people can agree upon, so every one sets up his own standard of right & wrong, & if a person is ever so sensitive to another's feelings he must use such terms as the world admits, or he is ignorant of the kings English. So the invisible things must be judged by the visible. Here is the great mistake, for if the learned had to

prove to the unlearned every thing they said, it would be as hard as for those who are sensitive to the ~~sensations~~ feelings of the sick, to prove them to the learned. Who is to say what God is? Webster ~~or~~ Worcester or any author, unless he can give some evidence that comes within a persons feeling or senses? Here is where the trouble commences, with this idea of God. What is God? This is the question, & let the man come foward & show who & what ~~he~~ God is. [The word God is the name of something material or immaterial. If ~~he~~ ~~is~~ material then ~~he~~ God can be seen by material eyes, & if ~~he is~~ immaterial, the natural man cannot see him. So that if his name spring from the natural man, he gives a name of something that he knows nothing of, only as is seen in matter or that comes within his feelings. Therefore one man's opinion is as good as another's, till some one can give the substance or impression that caused that word to be applied. Now suppose

that man calls wisdom the first cause.
& ~~suppose~~ also that from this wisdom there issues forth an essence that fills all space, like the odor of a rose. This essence, like the odor, contains the character or wisdom of its father, ~~or author~~, & ~~your~~ man's wisdom wants ~~man~~ a name, ~~a~~ given to it ~~a name~~. So man calls this essence God. Then ~~you~~ ~~have~~ wisdom is manifest in this God or ~~Father~~ essence. Then this essence would be called the Son of wisdom. ~~The~~ Creator matter & wisdom said to ~~the~~ God or the Son, let us create ~~matter~~, ~~or mind, or~~ man in our own image, or in the likeness of this essence or God. So they formed man out of the odor, called matter or dust, that rises from the proper matter, & breathed into him the living essence or God, & the matter took the form of man.]

Oct. 1865 Continued on Page 194

I will give you the symptoms of a patient whom I ~~just~~ once examined. He was a man of about fifty years of age, & his symptoms affected me in this way. I felt a trembling sensation ~~that went~~ hard to describe except to the patient which affected my head ~~to my head~~, & a tightness across my chest accompanied with a tendency to sigh. This made me melancholy; then my thoughts left my body, & I seemed to be in space creating places & attaching my senses to them ~~ideas I created~~, while my happiness & misery was in the very scenes of my own creation. I could seem to see another world, ~~[illegible]~~ reminding me of the city of New York, & it seemed so plain that I really felt the difference in the society of the city. This amazed me for it was a disease, & although the man's thoughts ~~had~~ made different localities, they affected me like a disease located in the body. Here I could see how we are affected by

our opinions; his mind or belief was in ~~matter~~ ~~of~~ this world, & was as plain to be seen by me, as my thoughts are to a mesmerized subject. To him his thoughts ~~they~~ were spiritual, & although they were the imitation of ~~some~~ others ideas they were real truth to him; he spiritually ~~attached his~~ lived in ~~senses to~~ the things on the places he had made, & they thought forth ~~in them was~~ his happiness & misery. All ~~the above~~ was matter except the happiness and misery - this is always what follows a belief. All the rest ~~above~~ I say was matter, & belonged to the wisdom of this world. ~~By the spirit=~~ ~~ualism~~ ~~It~~ would have been called by that sect Spiritualism; so it is, but it is not being another ~~of the~~ world & confined to matter. ~~That~~ wisdom from above is not in this state of mind, but can ~~see through~~ penetrate it, without being ~~& is not~~ seen by the ~~wisdom of this~~ world ~~at all~~. Now as I was ~~am~~ out of his wisdom, or this world, & in the essence that flows from the higher ~~other~~ wisdom, I was ~~am~~ in a clairvoyant state, with my senses attached to an identity in this essence. ~~This essence~~ which is light & is capable of destroying the quality of ~~penetrating~~ this matter

or mind, so that, to it, matter is annihilated. If a person's senses are in this light, he sees all ideas as matter, which are ~~to be~~ darkness to those who are in them. There is a ~~One~~ state called ~~to~~ thoughtreading ~~or the~~ which is shown in the manifestations of ~~wisdom. Of matter~~ ~~or~~ Spiritualism, & ~~the~~ are which other is clairvoyance, or the wisdom held in solution in ~~this ocean of essence~~ light. The highest wisdom in regard to mind ~~of this world~~ is spiritualism ~~& the other is clairvoyance~~ which is like an odor that arises from the earthly man. In this odor he accepts things which he has been taught, are in heaven, & ignorant of this all ~~sorts of forms are made of a spiritual~~ he believes they shall come from heaven, while all their life is the reflection ~~nature governed by the same laws as their father~~ of his own self. Thus the spiritual world is the ~~son of its~~ creation of the natural ~~mass~~ & contains the Dispositions of all eggs. ~~father~~. Jesus called it the Devil's kingdom & its believers the children of their father, & as the devil was of matter he must be ~~destroyed~~ by truth. Now the kingdom of God was not of matter, but wisdom, so ~~God~~ Jesus called it father. As God is ~~the son of~~ wisdom, ~~wisdom made~~ he created man out of this essence or life, so that when he formed man out of the dust of this earth & breathed into him ~~this~~ the breath of life, he then he became

 which through Science would destroy this kingdom of matter.

a living progressive identity wisdom, ~~a man~~. This identity ~~life~~ is the light or clairvoyant state that sees no matter independent of itself ~~or mind~~ to all matter is subject to this essence. Disease is the offspring of error or the Devil; & wisdom in this essence, acting through man, can break the bars of death or error, & set life free; for death is the name of ~~something~~ that error which wants to destroy, ~~& this something~~ is life. So the warfare is between life & death. Life cannot be destroyed but death ~~error~~ can. The senses are attached to the identity of our belief, & we are affected according to the fear that we associate with our senses. Death & disease are matter & when the senses or essence are attached to this body, it becomes subject to the laws of matter, ~~as~~ & mind is matter it makes laws for strangers & as life is a stranger, mind looks upon it as an enemy to ~~death~~ error. All the happiness which death has is in trying to destroy life, so ~~for~~ to produce this effect it invents all sorts of diseases. This death is the king of terrors & is the worst enemy that life has to contend with. Now man

is the battle field of these two powers, life & death. If life is imprisoned in death which is error prison, it is hard ~~work~~ to get life clear. The only way is to destroy death or error, & this let life be free. Our senses are the enemy of death & when they are attached to disease, disease holds them in its jaws, & nothing but a direct revelation of wisdom's ~~truth~~ can break the jaws of death. This wisdom ~~truth~~ is the destruction of death when applied scientifically to error, it is then & freedom from error & superstition. Then life rises to that state of light which is the essence called God - there to be free from matter except as a medium through which to communicate ~~through~~. Now all persons who can take ~~feel~~ another's feelings are in this state, but their senses may not all be attached to the same idea. For instance, a person may feel another's pain, this comes within the sense of feeling but this feeling contains no wisdom ~~knowledge~~. This is the case with mesmerism. One subject feels the

aches & pains of another, this is called thought-reading — another sees the deranged state of the body, this is called sight, but sight is not ~~knowledge~~ wisdom. All this is ~~called~~ the wisdom of the ~~dead~~ error, ~~so it is, but it is not the living, for it is confined to the wisdom of error on this world.~~ The senses may be in this light so far as to see & describe all that a person ~~is~~ asked, but that is not ~~from the father of~~ God. This wisdom in man ~~sees the effect~~, feels the aches & pains, sees the effects & cause & sees the senses imprisoned in matter, ~~steps forward~~ comes forth & runs the risk of being imprisoned for the sake of his friends. He sees all the causes, stands & pleads their case, gets the verdict & sets the captive free. This is the difference in the two; one is a power without ~~knowledge~~ wis, the other is ~~knowledge~~ wis applied to an idea that it can break up & scatter to the four winds of heaven. I will try & show the two theories by an illustration.

I will say to you as Jesus said, unless you become as a little child,

you cannot understand & apply this theory ~~sayings~~ to the curing of disease. The Christian idea of the above parable I have no sympathy with, for it contains no wisdom. Every one knows that a little child is of all living things the most ignorant & helpless, it has no wisdom whatever ~~at all~~, it will creep into the fire or water or anything else because it knows no fear. ~~Now~~ But it is of all living creatures the very foundation on which to erect either wisdom or error. Like a grown person its senses are attached to what it knows ~~its ideas~~, ~~so~~ as it creeps toward the fire, the wisdom of its mother takes it from it ~~the fire~~. If the mother whips the child it shows fright, not wisdom. If the mother's wisdom is of this world, she reasons in this way - if you go near the fire I will whip you. This at first, is like Greek to the child, for it does not understand, so the child tries it again, & the mother repeats the same sound, accompanied

with a blow from her hand on the child's ear. The child attaches his ~~fate~~ ~~wisdom~~ ~~to~~ ~~his~~ ~~slender~~ to his blow & his fear ~~to~~ ~~most~~ ~~mother~~ ~~which~~ he applies ~~to his ears~~ & he keeps away from the fire — not ~~that~~ because the fire will ~~hurt his ears~~ ~~or~~ harm him — his fear is ~~#~~ in ~~the~~ his idea of what will follow the blow from his mother's hand. But he is not at rest: his curiosity is excited, & the more the mother whips the child, the more ~~earnest~~ desirous he is to know why he must not go ~~near~~ near the fire. So at last when alone ~~it~~ he creeps towards the fire & ~~his~~ his little hand feels the heat, this frightens ~~him~~ him & ~~he~~ he holds on to whatever ~~he~~ he touches till some one takes ~~him~~ him away. The child remembers this & looks at ~~his~~ his enemy with grief, as ~~he~~ he does when ~~his~~ his mother whips ~~him~~ him. The mother is alarmed & changes her tone — she now tries to soothe the child by caressing ~~him~~ him & showing some sympathy, & reasons with the child that the fire did not mean to burn ~~him~~ him, but that it was hot & that if ~~it~~ he went up to the fire ~~it~~ he must ~~get~~ be burned. This last reasoning is to be wisdom of God. Man would say, it is a naughty

fire & if it burns you again I will whip it. As soon as the mother gets over her fright, she sets the child down on the floor with a bounce; accompanied with a threat like this — "now dont go near the fire again, if you do I will whip you again". So the child sits trembling — once in a while drawing a long sigh & a tear drops from its eye. In all this the child has sinned not, — it has been punished for the sins or errors of its mother. Now the wisdom from above, acting through Jesus & calls Christ seasons to the child in this way. It makes the child acquainted with the effects of the fire — it has forbearance with the little ideas the child has formed, & tries to breath into this little earth the seed of wisdom, so that it may grow like the grain of mustard seed; the child would then see & learn that fire was not its enemy or its friend, but a servant ready to be used at the will of the master. These

two modes of reasoning embrace man & beast, neither embraces true wisdom. One is the ~~Gods~~ reasoning & the the child other is not of man's, but there is something beyond all this that man is destined to reach. This ~~which~~ is creation and formation — to destroy opinions ~~destruction~~ & introduce eternal life. True wisdom is eternal ~~&~~ and ~~the~~ knowledge of it is the destruction of all the former reasoning ~~above~~. Even the Son of God was to be subject to this wisdom.

Now just as a person understands this wisdom, he can put it into practice. It is not confined to any particular branch, but applies to all science for the healing of the nation from error & superstition. It is not every one who says he understands, ~~that~~ who does; ~~&~~ but he ~~understands~~ who can teach the same understandingly to others. Every one knows that in the natural world some persons are good mechanics, but it is not absolutely necessary that every artist should be a chemist, nor every chemist an artist. But if a man should undertake to teach chemistry, with no knowledge except

what he obtained from books, his wisdom is like sounding brass & tinkling cymbals, it was ~~all~~ already known. Look at the Professors of Chemistry, they never have the sick or any thing else in their phylosophy. The object of Chemistry when first discovered was (not to apply the process to preparing medicines ~~any thing~~. ~~but it was the discovery of a new process~~. It ~~was intended~~ (to analyze all sorts of substances & separate one element from another, & not to apply them to any ~~particular theory or science~~. The person who discovered the art of making whiskey from corn, never ~~thought~~ intended of it as a cure for consumption or any other disease. There was a phenomenon produced, & to apply it to ~~something~~ was another matter. Franklin discovered electricity, but he never found out that it had any curative qualities; that was left to those who knew just as much ~~about~~ regard to it as ~~they did~~ knew before ~~Franklin made the~~ its discovery.

The fact is that all kinds of drugs were discovered by chemists, not with the idea that they contain any curative qualities. Iodine is used now to cure half the diseases there are, & its good qualities set forth by physicians as though they really could produce it from sea-weed. All these second-hand ideas are applied by the medical faculty, & not one out of a hundred knows how to make the medicines he uses. Yet they talk of the medical science! Here is the great mistake. To produce a phenomenon is one thing & to know how you produce it is another, & to destroy it is still another. To cure an error intelligently is to know how to produce it. I will show that the Drs. are not only ignorant of what they do when they make a cure, but by they very means they use to make it, they bring about the phenomenon they are trying to cure. To show how this is brought about, I must illustrate it in some way, showing how the mind is affected through the ignorance of the physician.

Suppose you have a fine piano

which you ~~place a great~~ very highly value ~~upon~~. & you
ful ~~to~~ annoyed by having one ~~coming in~~ &
thrumming on the keys ~~that you~~ & finally
you ~~get~~ become so nervous that that you cannot
rest when any one is near it. At
last you grow sick, ~~so at last you grow~~
~~sick~~ & send for a physician. he comes in, as
ignorant of music as the ~~g~~ rest - goes up
to the piano & begins to look at it. you
meanwhile growing nervous as he fusses over
the piano. Then he turns towards you &
says, "you look sick, ~~you look sick~~ - your
blood is low. you need some little tonic -
your heart is a little affected - I think
your music is hurting you. I will leave you
some powders." As he leaves, he strikes the
piano ~~again~~, & you remain just where
you were when he came, only perhaps a little worse.
In a day or two he calls again & inquires
how you are - You say, so bitter. The sight
of the Dr. reminds you of the instrument
& you grow nervous. so he alters the medi=
=cine & giving some different directions,

leaves without touching the piano. You are left alone. no one comes in to disturb you & in a short time you are out of doors. The Dr. meets you & inquires how you are getting along. You reply. "very well." "Continue the medicine as I directed, you are doing very well." So driven off, you return home, & the neighbors begin to come in. The idea of the piano comes up again, making your heart beat, & you fel faint as the piano is thumped on - At last you are left alone, & you fel very weak, so you take some whiskey - this excites the brain & a flush comes over you & you sneeze. Now comes up the idea of a cold, you grow nervous & the Dr. is sent for. He comes in takes off his hat & overcoat, & very deliberately sits down by the piano. This makes you nervous, & he fels of your pulse, & looks at your tongue, then hems & says you have taken a slight cold, (reminding you of what he said the other day), & he makes ~~another~~ any alteration in the medicine. This process is kept up tile the Dr. is dismissed for

another one of the same kind, & so on till ~~they~~ you have run through with all the medical faculty, & perhaps wind up with spiritualism, & if the patient lives it is by accident. In all this, ~~you~~ ~~get~~ is query the whole of the medical knowledge, & not one particle of wisdom. There is not in it. You can see by this illustration, when I apply the piano to your body, that the Drs. make nine tenths of all the diseases through ignorance, & when a cure is effected it is through the same medium. Take the piano as your body, & yourself as No. 2. & then you will understand the illustration. As your body as the property of No. 2, No. 2 sets a great value upon it, & tries to keep it in order. Just return to the piano again – you will allow there is no wisdom or music in the piano of itself, nor in those you are afraid of, for if they knew how to execute music, it would be a pleasure to listen, – but to have experiments tried on your instrument annoys you. Your doctor may be a

very clever fellow in his way, but having no ear for music, his honesty towards you does not compensate for your fears about your instrument. So on the whole you are no better off for his wisdom. You see then, no wisdom in the Dr. and all the ~~tunes~~ noise he ~~played~~ made evinced an entire ignorance for the science of music. You turn him away & send for another physician. This one has more sagacity & less science, ~~if you call~~ making a disease, is called science - & having more natural ear for music, ~~&~~ he sits down to the piano & does not touch the ~~keys~~ music; ~~so he~~ showing more sagacity than the other. He commences running over the keys & strikes some ~~very~~ musical chords - as you listen you grow more calm. He says nothing about music or disease but leaves you some little homeopathic pills. Your Mother comes in & asks what the Dr. thinks. You say, "he thinks I shall do very well". "Well, what does he recommend"? "Nothing but pure air, and as I have been confined to this room so long - so associated with my disease - I had better travel". "How would

you like that?" "Very much." "Did he say where you had better go, north or south, or in foreign parts, or to some springs?" "No, but I will ask him the next time he comes." "Well, what do you think of your new Doctor?" "I think that he is a very intelligent physician." "But you know he is not an educated man." "Yes, but I like him, & he has some ear for music, for when he sat down by the piano, he did not make me so nervous as the other Dr. did." "But he is no musician." "Well, I do not know as he is, but he does not make me so nervous." "Well, well, if he can cure you I do not care if he is a quack, for this learned science I am tired of. But what will Dr. A. say?" "I do not know no care. I want to get well, & if Dr. B. is a quack, I don't care." "He had better send for Dr. A. & see what he thinks about it. You know it will not be polite to dismiss an old Dr. & employ a quack." "I donot believe he is a quack."

Why, you know that all those who have not received diplomas are quacks." "Yes, & some who have — So we will send for Dr. A." The Dr. arrives a little nervous, removes his coat & seats himself by the piano. This disturbs the patient a little ~~nervous~~, which the Dr. observes. Like all the rest of his wisdom he shows his ignorance in this — he looks very wise, as though he had just discovered a gold mine, & says, "Mary, you seem a little dis=turbed. I understand the cause. You have had that young quack here & feel a little guilty I suppose; but you need not be alarmed. Persons as sick & weak as you are, are very easily thrown off their guard. So cheer up," and saying "what did the fellow say?" com=mences tapping the keys of the piano. Mary, sick from fear of the instrument's being injured, is silent. The Dr. stops tapping & turning round to Mary, says, "do not be afraid; tell what he said". As soon as the Dr. leaves the instrument Mary becomes more calm & says that he did not say much of anything. The Doctor

sneeringly smiles, & says that there is where he shows his ~~wisdom~~ sagacity. "Did you know Mary, that this fellow is a quack, & one of the most impudent impostors that ever lived"? (Mary) Did you ever meet with him? (Dr.) Meet with him! Do you suppose that I would so degrade my honorable profession as to consult with a quack? Why Mary, you must be insane & your mother too! If this kind of ~~medical science~~ humbug is kept up, the medical science will pass into the hands of these quacks, & an educated physician will be ashamed to be seen among such fellows. You have no idea of employing this fellow, have you? (Mary) Mother seems to be inclined to let him try. I do not have anything to say. I want to get well. (Dr.) Won't you ask your Mother to step in? I want to see her alone a few minutes. (Exit Mary & enter Mrs. H.) (Dr.) Mrs. H. I understand you want to change physicians, or that you wish me to leave, that you may

employing that quack. (Mrs. H.) Why. Mary thinks she is not getting along as fast as she would like, & seeing her running down, I thought I would do anything to please her. (Dr.) Ah! then it is Mary's plan. (Mrs. H.) Yes. (Dr.) I thought you ~~were a woman of~~ had more sense I always considered you a woman of superior mind, & when Mary told me that it was your move, I must say I was a little surprised, - but it is all right now - The world is getting into a dangerous way; even our clergy are attacked. These spiritualists make war with the church, & even pretend to cure disease. It is blasphemy to suppose that Christ cured as these fanatics do. It is astonishing that sensible men & women will ~~look~~ run after such things.. I should think the Church ought to call a meeting, & excommunicate any who countenance such ~~fanatics~~ impostors in religion or in doctoring. for if things go on in this way, my practice will be ruined, & then Parson W. will lose one of his best parishoners. I suppose you do not know

what I pay him every year besides his Drs. bill, which is always large, as he has had two or three sick in his family ever since I have been ~~here~~ in this town. You know I came here about the time when the Parson first settled. I was the first member admitted into his Church after he came, & was very friendly to his family, which at that time consisted of three young ladies from fifteen to seventeen years old. They were pretty & in good health & would probably have been alive & well if they had followed my advice. I took the utmost pains to give them the best of Christian advice. You remember when they first came to town they all attended that great ball given by Mrs. D. and that the Church took up their attending ~~to~~ it, (If it had not been for me, those three young ladies, who are now, I trust, in heaven, would doubtless have continued going to such places now if they had lived. At this time

Mary came in & said. "perhaps if they had continued going to balls & parties, & had done as they wanted to. they would have been alive now!" (Mrs B.) Hush, Mary! you don't know what you are talking about. (Dr.) Mary, you are young, & I was just relating the sad case of our parsons family. I had the care of these three young ladies, & they placed entire confidence in my medical skill, as well as in my Christian character. These qualities they appreciate & I still continue to practice in the family. I have seen six out of their eight children borne from this world of trouble to the world of spirits. All went just as I foretold, & their mother will tell you, if you ask her, of the good advice I gave the eldest when to all appearance she was as well as any one.. Yet I saw where the destroyer worked, & warned her of her danger, but she could not or would not see it, till it was too late. Then I had the comfort of reconciling them to Christ & soothing them till the Redeemer came & took them. So have I cared for six of their children

till the Lord took them home. Mary. I am your friend & if you know when you are well off, take my advice - do not risk your life in the hands of a quack, for its is of more value than gold. (Mary) I want to get well - You have been attending me for a year, & when you began, I could go about & attend balls & enjoy myself - now I can scarcely sit up two hours a day. (Dr.) Yes. I have seen all that & have been trying to counteract the disease which has been preying upon your system. I will be frank with you Mary. You have the seeds of consumption in your frame which I have long since detected ~~long ago~~. I noticed it when ~~you~~ I first came & used to play on your piano. I could see the real hectic come into your face. (Mary) Did you call that hectic! (Dr.) Certainly. (Mary) Well then you made it, for you used to make me so nervous that its seemed as though I should fly. (Exit the Dr.) (Mary, alone) Now I begin to understand myself. I can see that neither of the two knows anything

about one - not half as much as I do myself. This physician has convinced me that he knows nothing, for he saw the hectic on my cheek while he was drumming on the piano - which was merely my ~~[illegible]~~ intense hatred of him - & if that is hectic, I know what produced it. All this I can trace to the piano, for when I was left alone I was better & went out, but on my return some friends came in & I became very nervous for fear they would injure my piano - this acted upon me like a cold. When the new Dr. came, he could play & this made me ~~[illegible]~~ calmer, for I was not afraid of his injuring the instrument. So between them both I have come to this conclusion - if my old physician was honest in his practice, he is ignorant of its effect, & the world is ~~[illegible]~~ the no wiser for his knowledge. As for the young man, he showed more good sense if not knowledge than the other, for his qualities of mind are more agreeable to me. I know this one thing, it requires no science to make a disease nor cure it, if the patient can find

where he has been deceived. I know how my disease came – so ~~all~~ what I have to do so I give up all opinions & try to understand, ~~so as~~ in order not to be deceived by any persons opinion, when no proof is offered.

Now let us sum up the evidence in this case & see how much science & wisdom, and how much disease has been winced. All will admits that the piano contained no intelligence & the Dr. showed no knowledge. The lady was the victim of the Dr's. opinion. Now as a judge, judging from the evidence its is a case of pure mal-practice, and as the law stands, its is right to murder if you have a diploma from a medical school. But me, as a judge & reporter of cases, have a right to suggest a more perfect law by which the people can correct their own evils, without employing either of the two professions – as we believe them both in an error. We will show what needs to be done for the benefit of mankind. You see the world is now wiser for the theories of

either priest or doctor. — if it is not a disgrace to science to call ~~such~~ the practice of medicine a theory. Where can science stand to have a foothold on this humbug? It is between the cure & the disease, to stand there you must know what is to be done. Now I am going to show what is not generally understood, if at all. Every one knows that we can all agree on every thing made by hand, for instance if you go into a mechanic shop, you have no controversy about the articles there — what they are called — a sleigh, for instance, or any thing else. So if there is any controversy it is in regard to where there is an opinion, & the trouble lies in the understanding, not in the thing known. So it is with disease. The idea that matter & mind make the man prevents man for understanding himself. I will give my ideas of man. When we see man, we look at him as a whole, not seeing any thing separate & apart, so when he is dead, as it is called, this ends his life. Whatever opinions we may have of what follows, we have no positive proof that any-

thing remains. If there is any proof that man is any thing after what is called death, the natural man has never been able to give that proof to the world. Now is there any proof of a wisdom higher than the natural man? All Christians will admit that there is, but when asked for proof, they quote the Bible as such. If you will not take this, then they can give no proof. So if this is proof then man's opinion is of no use; for to the Bible, he can add no force. Let us go to the Bible - it lies on my table - It does not speak if I open it, it gives me no proof. I find there, an account of the creation of the world & a great deal of other matter. So not getting there an answer to my inquiry I turn to Mr. A. He tells me it contains certain great truths, & finally explains it according to his creed. I call on Mr. B. & he gives his creed, & so on to Mr. Z. All are very sure it contains an account of another world.

& each one is sure that his own creed is right. I sits down & look at the whole & come to this conclusion, that if the Bible contains any thing ~~it must be false~~ the explan=
=ations must be false, for they are at war with each other. They are like the man & his wife, never at peace except when some one comes in to separate them. So it is with the Churches - ~~they will fight with each other like animals~~, ~~but~~ let some one step in & call religion a humbug, & they will all be down on that person as though he was the greatest infidel in the world. So you cannot get any proof in that way.

I will give you my investigations, for belief I have none, but I will tell you what I do not believe. This is what Jesus did, he told not what he believed but what he knew was false. When I sit by a patient, I do not try to electioneer for any Creed. If I make war with a baptist, it is not to make him a Universalist, nor any thing else, & if I make war with a methodist or a person of any

other religious sect, or an infidel, as I often do, it is not to convert them to my creed or belief, for I have none. You may ask what is my religious belief — I answer none. I know I am sitting here now, & I know I was here yesterday, & I expect to be here tomorrow. This last is my belief founded on the knowledge that I am here now & was here yesterday. My senses can act upon a person at a distance without that person's knowing it. This I know. I also know that the Bible never spoke of itself. I know that God never made anything that is attributable to mans wisdom. I know that all language is the invention of man. I know that God never made happiness or misery. I know that man makes both. I know that with God might is right, that God never spoke to one being more than another. I know that no priest ever went into another world, & never came from one. I know that all their talk is but the invention of man. I believe

in no priests' opinion. I know that all their doctrines are all the inventions of man, & the cause of nine tenths of the misery in the world. I know that the profession of doctor, like that of priest, is all the invention of ~~man~~ this world, & causes nine tenths of the diseases. Both together make more misery than all other evils. I will tell you why I am opposed to ~~[illegible]~~. It is because I know that all disease is what follows our belief & happiness is the result of getting rid of ~~our belief~~ it. Every man is a part of God, just so far as he is wisdom - so I will tell you what I know, not what I believe. I said I knew I was here. I worship no God except my own, & I will ~~tell you~~ state what he teaches me. In the first place he puts no restrictions on me, in fact he is in me & just as I know myself, I know him; so that I & God are one just as my children & I are one. So to please myself I please God, & to injure myself I injure my God - so that all I have to do is to please myself. Now as God &

I are one, so you & I are one, & to please myself is to please you, & to injure myself is to injure you, so just as I measure out to you I measure out to myself. As you & I are one, you & your neighbor are one, & to love your neighbor as yourself is more than all ~~the~~ of ~~they~~ prayers ~~made~~ by ~~all~~ the priests ~~in the world~~. I know that if I do by another as I would be done by in like circumstances, I feel right, so I judge no man. I do not judge of myself, for my knowledge of this wisdom is as plain to me as my senses. To the world its is a belief, but to me it is wisdom that the religious world knows not of. If they did they would never crucify me as they do through their ignorance. So my religion is my wisdom which is not of this world, but of that wisdom that will break in pieces the wisdom of man. Man's wisdom is the superstition of heathen idolatry, all science is at variance with it. I stand alone, not believing in any thing independent of science; so you can

put one down as having no ~~belief~~ sympathy with any belief or religion concerning another world, or in anything ~~after~~ belonging to the Christian death. Neither have I any belief in the resurrection of the body. My death is this – ignorance; life is wisdom, & as death is darkness or matter, so life is light or wisdom. All men have man=dered away from light & believed in dark=ness. To destroy matter, you introduce light or life. I will illustrate – Suppose you are sitting in the dark, call that this world – Now as the light springs up, where is the darkness? All will say the darkness is gone. The light is the resurrection of this body or darkness – What becomes of it when the light rises? So it is with man – Man is an idea of matter or darkness, & as his mind or matter becomes lit up, or clairvoyant, the darkness of the idea of matter is gone, & he is in light, that the wisdom of this world of matter, or darkness, has not. So light came into darkness & the darkness comprehended it not. When I sit down by a patient, I come out

of this matter or darkness, & stand by the patients' senses which are attached to some idea ~~of the wisdom~~ of this world which troubles them. I retain my former man or matter & its senses. I also have another identity independent of matter. and as I, (knowing what is the cause of his misery) stand by the matter or belief of my patient & destroy ~~his belief or~~ the effect it has on his senses. then as ~~the~~ his darkness or belief is lit up by the wisdom of science, ~~his darkness~~ disappears & he rejoices in the light. The light leads him back to his ~~house or~~ ~~belief~~ healthy. ~~from~~ whence he had been decoyed away by the blind guides spoken of in scripture. Here you have what I believe & what I disbelieve - the two are my law & gospel. By the law no one can be saved. but by the gospel of Truth, science will have all saved - not from the christian world. ~~but from this world~~ for this state of superstition & ignorance, saved for the greater truth that was prepared from the beginning

of the world for all those who search & try to find it. You cannot go into the clouds to call it down, nor into the sea to call it up. but it is in you. in your own thoughts. It is not of this world, but of a higher state of matter, that can penetrate through this earthly matter, ~~like~~ as the light through the darkness. As the senses are the body, they travel through the light, as a man with a lamp travels in the dark — So it is not every one who has a lamp with oil, nor is every one wise who says he is so — But he is wise who can come up to the one in the dark, & lead him along through this ~~dark~~ wilderness of disease into the light of reason & health — Like the good man who had the hundred sheep, & one wandered away in the dark — ~~So~~ he left the ninety & nine that were in the light, & went & found the lost one & restored him to the fold. Now let those who pretend to be shepherds of the sheep, or poor sick persons, starving to death, like the prodigal son. for Spiritual

food, eating the husks of science, not the priests food, let these go & guide them ~~along~~ to the fathers ~~house~~ of health where they can eat & be glad & have music and dancing. This was Christ's truth; he was the good shepherd, the people were his sheep, & all who looked to him, and listened to the true wisdom were saved from the errors of the priests & doctors. As Moses lifted up the serpent of the old Egyptian theology or creed, and explained them, & all who looked on his explanation were healed of their errors that made disease. So Christ was lifted up, & all who understood were healed from the doctrine of the Scribes & Pharisees.

So in our day I hold up the serpent of creeds & doctors theories, & show the absurdity of their beliefs & all who understand are healed of their diseases.

Nov. 1860

XXV.

What is God?

[God is the name of that essence that flows from wisdom. It fills all space & contains all the identities of this natural world. Man is creatia in this essence and formed out of the dust or erron of the earthly ideas. Happiness & misery are the invention of the natural or earthly man, or ignorance. I will try to illustrate how happiness came into the identity of man. God is not the author of misery, for misery is what follows our belief. To make it plain to your understanding, you must suppose yourself ignorant of what I shall illustrate.]

Unfinished.

XXVI.

The Senses.

Why is it that mankind have ~~settled down on the fact~~ admitted that man has five senses, no more & no less? The wise say that the spiritual man has two more, making in all seven senses. Now let us inquire what is a sense? We often speak in this way - such a thing comes within my senses. If the word senses means what the wise say it does - why is man ~~set down~~ said to be above the brute? Let us see how they both compare. The man sees, hears, tastes, smells & feels; & so does the brute. As far as the five senses go, man & brute are alike. Neither shows any pre-eminence or wisdom over the other. When you ask where is man's superiority, you are told that man reasons & the brute does not. Ask for proof & they can show no difference, only as they make it ~~out the~~ in their own minds, for if you place them both together the brute is a little shrewdest. Now all will admit that there is a vast difference between a

wise man & a brute, — but the brutal man is as much below the brute as the latter is below the wise man. This wisdom that makes man above the brute is not of this brutal world, ~~but~~ perhaps it must come from some higher source. I have so much confidence in the wisdom of the wise men of old, that I have no doubt but they solved the question of the senses, & I have so little confidence in the wisdom of this ~~world~~ world, ~~of~~ that I disbelieve every popular truth founded on man's opinion. All science is susceptible of proof. ~~So~~ Therefore an opinion is of no force to the scientific man. We often hear of the laws of God, but when we ask for wisdom on the subject, the wise fail to give us the information desired ~~by the scientific man~~. They can give their opinion, & as that contains no knowledge, the scientific must look for wisdom elsewhere than to ~~the wisdom of~~ this brutal world of five senses. So I will leave man & brute with their five senses, & search out some other source to solve the problem of the senses.

I will ask any one if seeing is matter, or is it ~~a~~ something independent of matter; for instance, you see a shadow, is that ~~that~~ which sees any part of the shadow? All will say, no. Then the shadow comes in contact with outside of itself something. Now what is that something called sight, or one of the senses? Is it matter? The natural man cannot answer that question any more than the brute. If ~~it is~~ they answer ~~at all~~, is scientific ~~it~~, it must come from elsewhere than the natural man. The natural man says that they eye is the sight. Jesus says the light of the body is the eye. ~~So~~ Here the natural man & Jesus differ, for the natural man puts sight in the ~~eye~~ natural eye. Settle this question & you get one of the five senses defined, so that there can be no dispute between the scientific, & natural or brutal man. & as the natural man has failed to satisfy the scientific man, let the latter try to convince the natural man of his error. The scientific man makes

all sensation outside of the idea of matter, so that to him all sensation must be made on something independent of the natural ~~idea of senses~~ body. He will admit that God knows all things. If you do not own it, you must admit it, if you are any above the brute, else you, admitting that the brute knows nothing about God, put yourself on a level with the brute. So I take it for granted that this question is settled that God knows all things. So God ~~sees~~ is sight - that is one sense. He will admit that God is equal to man, at least in regard to wisdom, so if we can show that man's five senses can act independent of his natural man, besides having other senses, no one will allow that man's ~~wisdom~~ is superior to God. So if it can be shown that man or this wisdom is not of matter but of God, then we will divide him into as many senses as it is necessary for his happiness, or that of the scientific world. ~~What~~ All that is necessary for the natural man's happiness is to eat, drink & enjoy himself in the easiest way he can. The savage is a

fair specimen of the natural man, & the wild beast the natural specimen of the brute creation. one has no pre-eminence over the other - might is right. each is happy when not disturbed. If never dis=turbed they would be like ~~same~~ the fool without even error; ~~So~~ ~~that~~ thus disturbance brings into action other senses, & as wisdom is developed, it gives man a knowledge of himself above that ~~which~~ the natural man, of five sensed possesses. Thus the wisdom of the scientific man sees the man with the five senses who is a little ~~above~~ superior to the brute, trying in error to free himself from his earthly matter or ignorance, & arrive at the knowledge of ~~that~~ phenomena ~~that~~ which keep him in a state of sin, or disease, and death. So I will have the man of five senses in error & talk to the scientific man about the other senses:

He is not embraced in any one idea - a man may be scientific in many sciences - in Chemistry, mathematics, & astronomy, all ~~that~~ which are acknowledged & admitted though not understood by even the natural man

~~though~~ not understood. But the science of happiness is not acknowledged by the wisdom of the five senses, so it requires other senses to put man in possession of this science. As happiness is what follows a belief, therefore it is necessary to know whether our wisdom is of this world of opinions or of the world of science. This world sees nothing outside of its senses. man's wisdom sees only ignorance outside of the natural man's senses ~~but ignorance~~, so that the wisdom of this world is opposed to the science of happiness. Let us see what will be admitted by all. I cannot believe that the phenomenon of mesmerism will be denied ~~that there is such a phenomenon as mesmerism~~, if it is ~~denied~~ then those who do so may enjoy their own opinions, & I will turn to those who admit it. This embraces a large class of the scientific world, ~~so taking it for granted~~ that the phenomenon can be produced, I will show how many senses a person has in a mesmerized sleep ~~state~~. I have put many persons into this state, & ~~none, with one exception, had any idea of seeing through their eyes.~~

and never mesmerized but
~~There was~~ one who ~~thought he saw~~ had the idea of seeing through his eyes, but all experiments ~~show~~ show that it is not so. ~~This~~ showing that sight is not ~~through~~ in the eyes - It is also proved by mesmerism that breathing as it is called, is one of the ~~faculties~~ senses. In fact, a mesmerized subject is all that a person can be in his waking state, at the same time, he is another person separate ~~& apart~~ from his earthly identity; he can fill, fly, walk, & pass into the sea & describe things lost, he can also find things that he knows not ~~in another state~~ in another state. Now where & what was this invisible something that could pass in & out of matter? He could eat, drink, & even get so intoxicated that he would show it through his natural senses. ~~And~~ all these effects would be produced without his natural senses being addressed in any way. Now what is this something called mesmerism, Clairvoyance, or Spiritualism? It is the very mystery ~~or power~~ that has troubled the wisdom of this world to solve. Solve

this problem, & ~~you~~ ~~gave~~ man a knowledge is given to man that the world has always admitted but not ~~understood~~ attained. To understand this phenomenon it is necessary to go back to the first cause ~~& see what man was~~. As language is the invention of man, we cannot get at the cause of ~~the~~ the introduction ~~of that~~ by ~~the~~ analyzing ~~of~~ it, so we must go back of language to find the cause that prompted man to invent it. ~~So let us go back of~~ Back to language & we find living beings ~~going round~~ moving about like beasts, & ~~not~~ without seeming to have any way of communicating with each other; then each acted on his own responsibility, eating & drinking as it pleased himself. ~~Now~~ The desire for food ~~prompted the mind~~ disturbed the man, and as food has a sort of odor ~~that~~ arising from it, man like the beast is drawn to ~~the odor~~ it, from a desire to have this sensation gratified, so that the odor attracted the man like the beast, not by sight but by smell. Here is one sensation, but with no name; it is the same with man & beast; they eat & are satisfied. As they eat

taste comes, this opens the mind to see what the thing is. & this brings sight or knowledge. So they go on till all the faculties are developed in both man & beast. As the faculty of smell was more important than even sight, it would be the one the most desired, for it not only attracted the animal to the thing smelt, but warned him of danger, — so that all animals cultivate this sense for their own safety. All ~~animals~~ they have learned to ~~keep clear~~ avoid of each other by the peculiar faculty of smell. As they associated sight with the odor, then when the odor came in contact with their sense, they would create the thing contained in the odor. If it was ~~an odor~~ from some living thing that they were afraid of, they would fly or run till they were free from their enemy. So little by little the wild beast settled down on a sort of basis that gave each one some faculty to counteract some other faculty in another. The ~~lion~~ depended

~~on his smell & so did all animals who were inferior to their enemies, so~~ All animals have a particular sense which they cultivate for their own protection. that if the lion imitated some other animal, for instance if the lion was quick in his motions, he would not be so acute in his smell, so the victim could keep out of his way & yet remain in his sight. The atmosphere of the lion was certain death to the other animals, so that their fright threw off an odor ~~that~~ which did not attract the lion, till the object of his prey came in contact with his sight. So all things went on in this way, & man was at the mercy of the wild beast, & his sense of smell was as acute ~~as that of the wild beast~~ equally as that of inferior, but his physical strength was ~~less~~. Now necessity is the mother of invention, and it became necessary for man to ~~introduce~~ contrive some=~~thing~~ thing to counteract the physical strength of the animal, so it would be natural for man to make signs or have some way to give ~~their~~ his fellow man a warning of his danger. For men in those times, like ~~all~~ other animals, would go together in herds or parties, as, though ~~each~~ they might not know each others

ideas. they all had a fear of their enemies. This State of progression must have lead to a sort of language, so that language was invented for the safety of the Race. Now the sense of smell was the foundation of language, & as ~~language~~ that was made to apply to some sensation, it must take some time to introduce it for the odor must be so defined that a person perceiving the thing named, could describe it. So at first it must be partly smell & partly acted out by gesture, so that the person could understand what was intended to be communicated to him. For instance the sense of smell for food must be named so that one could convey the idea to another. Now when man wanted food his sense of hunger excited his sense of smell more than the one who was not hungry, so that the hungry must be drawn to the food by the odor that arose from it ~~the food desired~~. To communicate the food to another must be done by

bringing the food to the other or by accompanying the other to the place; therefore the name ~~must~~ was given to some odor that could be smelled, for instance some vegetable or roots. So when the name was mentioned the person would create in his mind the thing named. This is the origin of creation ~~Created the power of creating~~. So the odor contained the thing created. As there was no call for creating anything but food & drink to sustain life, man would naturally give names to all the odors he liked & the names would correspond to the pleasure that the food produced, accompanied with gestures of joy; while those odors that contained frightful things, although perhaps they could eat them, were expressed by gestures of a frightful kind, for instance the odor of a beast that they could kill when perceived by some one. To communicate the idea to others, he must create the beast in his own mind & so change his matter that an odor would arise from him so strong that it could be perceived by the person affected. This would

introduce the art of language & make man shrewder than the beast. As language was introduced the sense of smell became more blunt till it. like all other instincts, it gave way to another standard. So as man became shrewder than the beast he became more savage, till at last man's superior shrewdness would make the beast afraid of him. Man, having imitation like all other brutes, would imitate & invent some new thing thus bringing a new faculty into play. & as man excited this faculty, that of smell was confined to a narrow sphere. As im=
=itation was ~~increased~~ developed the practice of thinking would increase, so that thinking came to be as much of a sense as smelling. ~~The sense of~~ Forming thought into things or ideas became a sense, the power or sense of imitation brought up the sense of motion, so that man's thoughts when put into an idea would move & seem to have life. All the above was spiritual & it could not be

seen by the natural man or beast, so the natural man would imitate his idea in some way that it would be seen & felt by the natural, — thus invention of things in the spiritual world was shadowed forth in the natural world. As this invention was received, the spiritual senses were not relied on for the safety of man, — so the invention of weapons would give a person an advantage over a wild beast. This warfare was kept up till man could invent castles or some places of defence. In the progress of the world, men would form themselves into parties or tribes, & then rivalry would spring up, & aspirants would come forward to lead off. And as hunting would be the only sport or amusement, the hunting ground would be a bone of contention. That would lead to fighting among men & the invention of weapons of some kind, till wars would become the order of the day. This would increase the power or faculty of thinking, which would lead to inventions

of different things, & at last there must be some laws or regulations introduced to feed those who could not fight. The ones who staid at home would be those of the weaker portion of the race, including the females, the aged & children, so some laws must be adopted for their support & safety, and penalties attached to the disobedience of these laws. The officers of the laws would be taken from the most aspiring & cunning part of the tribes. This placed the leaders above the masses, so competition sprung up which would increase the leaders' perceptive faculties to invent all sorts of stories to keep the people quiet. As language was what they all wanted those who could teach it would be looked upon as superior to the rest. Phenomena would then as now take place & the wise would be called upon to explain – this would introduce astrology & priestcraft, so that at last it ~~became~~

there came up a sort of craft among the leaders, like politics of our day. Then all sorts of inventions would spring up to keep the people in submission when they grumbled at their leaders, — though not as they do now, for we are born slaves & they were born free — therefore it required more strict laws then than now. All sorts of ideas were started & among them the power of creating objects that could be seen, that faculty was cultivated for the benefit of the wise. This introduced spiritualism among civilized tribes, at first for the benefit of the leaders, so superstition became the power to worship & as it was necessary that some one should explain the phenomena, persons would be appointed & thus priests & prophets sprang up. These people must be paid & the people were taxed to support them. At last the tribes formed themselves into nations and kingdoms, & gave the power to the priests, so the priests stood at the head of the nation. As the priesthood was founded on

superstition it was necessary to keep the people superstitious, so all sorts of inventions were to keep the people ignorant & as wisdom developed itself in the form of science ~~was invented or discovered~~, all the discoveries were kept a secret from the people, so that any chemical or mechanical effect could be produced & the people thought it came from God. Astronomy was discovered; the priests kept it as a revelation from heaven & all their astronomical calculations were made; not as a science for the masses, but a direct revelation from God, to bring about some great design. This kept the people in a state of nervous excitement & made them excite the idea of spiritual sight - knowing that whatever they could make the people believe they would create. So all they had to do was to start the storm of evil spirits, & the people's superstition would produce the very phenomena wanted. This was proof that evil spirits

there came up a sort of craft among the leaders, like politics of our day. Then all sorts of inventions would spring up to keep the people in submission when they grumbled at their leaders, — though not as they do now, for we are born slaves & they were born free — therefore it required more strict laws then than now. All sorts of ideas were started & among them the power of creating objects that could be seen, that faculty was cultivated for the benefit of the wise. This introduced spiritualism among civilized tribes, at first for the benefit of the leaders, so superstition became the power to worship & as it was necessary that some one should explain the phenomena, persons would be appointed & thus priests & prophets sprang up. These people must be paid & the people were taxed to support them. At last the tribes formed themselves into nations and kingdoms, & gave the power to the priests, so the priests stood at the head of the nation. As the priesthood was founded on

superstition it was necessary to keep the people superstitious, so all sorts of inventions were to keep the people ignorant & as wisdom developed itself in the form of science ~~was invented or discovered~~, all the discoveries were kept a secret from the people, so that any chemical or mechanical effect could be produced & the people thought it came from God. Astronomy was discovered; the priests kept it as a revelation from heaven & all their astronomical calculations were made, not as a science for the masses, but a direct revelation from God, to bring about some great design. This kept the people in a state of nervous excitement & made them excite the idea of spiritual sight - knowing that whatever they could make the people believe they would create. So all they had to do was to start the storm of evil spirits, & the people's superstition would produce the very phenomena wanted. This was proof that evil spirits

did exist: then it was not hard to make them believe that the spirits would get hold of them, so that at last it became a matter of fact, so much so, that at the time of Saul there were some fifty ways of getting communications from God, and how many ways of getting it from the Devil, I know not.

Dec. 1860

——— " ———

[You ask me to explain, "what I mean by that intelligence that is independent of a persons identity as a natural man".

I will try to give you the true answer. The natural man is made of the substance called dust of the ground, that is, of living matter. This matter is always changing and as it is life it receives into it the essence of wisdom, and this essence or identity receives its birth from the wisdom or first cause, and as wisdom is all knowledge it fills all space so that the natural life or matter is its servant. So as this wisdom spoke the identity called man into existency essence is in that identity, so that when a child is born the matter contains this essence; now I speak of the natural man. He is made of mind and matter; the matter is that part that compares to death, the mind

is that which is called the wisdom of matter. Now wisdom is the first cause. The essence is the result or effect of wisdom. So that every living being is made of this essence or idea of matter, so that this essence is wisdom or progression and as it is attached to matter, it has its father or mother that protects it till it is able to protect itself. But the wisdom of matter has its identity just as much as the wisdom of God has its identity so that man has two identities one of error and the other of science, so as one is destroyed the other is set free. Each wisdom has no form only as it is attached to an idea, so that our wisdom may or not be attached to things seen by the natural man, but the independent wisdom you speak of is never seen by the natural man. Yet it has an identity and is the very substance that makes shadow we call man

but the natural man is so gross that he cannot see wisdom or light. so that things must be shrouded in darkness. So when I speak to you that which speaks is not the thing that speaks but the shadow of the substance.

I think I hear you say I do not understand that voice comes from the world of error. But I hear a different voice that speaks from the inner ~~m~~ scientific man saying I understand]

—— // ——

Act.
IV.

Vol. IV.

Dr. P. P. Quimby
Portland
Me.

1861

1. Christ Explained Vol. IV.

I am often accused of making myself equal with Christ. When I ask what Christ is, I am told that Jesus Christ is ~~one~~ the son of God ~~& the same~~. If I ask if Jesus, the man, was God, the answer is ~~God~~ no, but God manifest in the flesh. Then can flesh & blood be God? No. Then what was that being ~~that~~ having flesh & blood, ~~that~~ who was crucified eighteen hundred years ago? Jesus Christ, the savior of the world ~~they answer~~. Is Christ, God? Yes. Is God flesh & blood? No. Will you then give me, I ~~ask~~, some idea of what that being was, called Jesus Christ? Still the answer is, God manifest in the flesh. What do you mean by God manifest in the flesh? Why, that God took upon himself flesh & blood. Then what was that something that took upon itself flesh & blood? God. Is God a substance? No. Then can that ~~that~~ which is not matter take matter upon itself? You ask too many questions, I am told. Well,

if you cannot answer my questions, must I believe what you say without any proof? No, but we have the Bible, & that says that Christ is God. Well, suppose it does, & I ask you to explain Christ & you give this answer, God manifest in the flesh, & when I ask to have this explained, you say why it is Christ. In all this you see, I get no ~~correct~~ intelligent answer — only an opinion of some person, who knew no more than you do about it. Some think that words are all that is necessary to explain this question, so they quibble about a certain word like this, — the ~~name~~ word Christ, it is said to be a Greek word, meaning an=ointed. But what is that, I say. Does anointed throw any more light upon the Christ? Anointed is the name of something & this is what I want to have explained. To call it by this or that name is no explanation of the thing named. To call it Christ or Anointed or Messiah or Prince of peace is only ~~hopping~~ changing from one name to another. I want to know what made

that man Jesus, that lived eighteen hundred years ago, different from other men. His birth I care nothing about, nor is it of any consequence to this world why he was called Jesus Christ. If he was different from other men as I have no doubt he was, where was that difference? & how was the world benefitted by that difference. These are the questions. Now if ~~you or~~ any ~~other~~ ~~other~~ man ~~can~~ attempts to prove to me that Jesus was not a man of flesh & blood ~~you~~ ~~make~~ ~~him a man~~, he denies the words of Jesus Luke 24, 39 a spirit has not flesh & bones as ye see me for he says ~~that he~~ ~~was flesh & blood~~; So now we have Jesus a man of flesh & blood ~~just like any other man~~. The difference between him & other men I ~~was~~ called Christ. Now what did that difference consist in? In his ~~life~~ wisdom? What had his ~~life~~ wisdom to do with healing the sick? Has your ~~life~~ wisdom any thing to do with healing ~~the sick~~ a palsied limb? No. Then your ~~good life~~ wisdom cannot cure diseases? No. Did Jesus ~~life~~ wisdom cure? Yes. Then you must not claim to be a ~~good~~

disciple of Jesus, for if you claim to be a ~~good~~ wise man, & we see no proof of your ~~goodness~~ wisdom on others, your ~~goodness~~ wisdom is of this world & not of Christ. You say he had a power. Now what do you mean by a power? We call Steam a power, & electricity a power, but no one ever associates wisdom in them. Do you mean that Jesus' power was like these ~~[illegible]~~, or was it in what he said & did? It was in what he said & did. Well what did he do? Did he not cure the sick? Yes. Well how did he do it? Was it his power? Yes. How did he get it? It came from God. Did you not just say that Jesus was God? Yes. Then how could God come from one place when you & I both believe that God fills all space? Well, you say there is a mystery in the God-head or Trinity, that man cannot find out nor understand. Was not the Bible written for our understanding? Yes, but the mystery cannot be found out, & we have no right to penetrate the ways of God; There is enough in the Bible to

learn & make us happy; without searching into the hidden mysteries of another world. If the Bible was not for man's benefit, what was it for? If we are to take it for the word of God, who is to explain it? It explains itself. Do you understand it? In a measure. What do I understand by your answer? Can you give me any more light on the subject than what you have? No. Then I am as ignorant as I was when I began. Here I am asked to give my ~~Give me your~~ opinion of Jesus Christ, ~~Well~~ & if you will listen I will tell you what I know of Christ & what I believe of the man, Jesus.

I believe that there was a man called Jesus, who was called by a number of names ~~the same one that was called~~ by some the son of David, & by others the son of God, &c ~~& by quite a number of names~~. I believe that he was a very good man from all accounts of him, but to take his own story, he was not the man represented in our days. This man always admitted a wisdom superior to himself. Now if there was

a power superior to himself. what was this power? It must be God. Now is God inferior to himself? for this man Jesus prayed to this wisdom! How do you reconcile that prayer where he says "Father forgive them for they know not what they do"? (This was the earthly man) Then the earthly man could pray like all other men? (Yes. like earthly men) The ignorance of the people attributed to Jesus what he, as a man, never asked for. On the contrary, he tried to prove to them ~~people~~ that there was a higher intelligence than they had ever acknowledged, except as a power ~~without knowledge~~ unintelligent. This wisdom that Jesus ~~had~~ possessed, put him above the errors of his age in regard to this wisdom. The ignorance of the people could not under=stand it, & in their zeal to worship what they could not understand, they confounded the man Jesus with his power, as they called it, & named it Jesus Christ. So now they wor=ship the shadow of a substance called Christ. Christ is the name of something that the people applied to Jesus, & in their ignorance

they called it God manifest in the flesh. This explanation is as clear as any part of their belief. Every one knows that there cannot be a shadow without a substance to reflect it. So when you speak of a thing, it shadows forth a form that has matter or substance, & yet according to the belief. Now this world is made of matter & when we speak of anything that has form, the thing spoken of casts a shadow; for instance, if you speak of a man, you make a man in your mind: this is the shadow of your belief. Your senses are attached to ~~the shadow of your belief~~ it. so if the ~~shadow~~ belief embraces a very bad man, the shadow is the same, & the effect on the body corresponds to the effect that the ~~shadow~~ belief produces. Now when Christians speak of Jesus, they shadow forth a being with form & without form, which is three persons & only one, that fills all space & yet is condensed into one person, a being with all love, all hatred, & all power, but who will not use it, who knows all things & dictates all our acts, so that, not a sparrow can fall to

the ground without his knowledge. Then they make another shadow of a man that fills some six ~~a half~~ feet in height, & contains all the power & wisdom of the ~~above~~ Father — this man they shadow in the mind standing in ~~the mind~~ one place, calling persons to believe & they shall be saved. When I ask saved from what? the answer is, from their sins. Then I ask what is sin? Every thing wrong. If I ask if there is any thing wrong of itself I get no answer. So I come to this conclusion, that wrong is in ourselves & not in God, & to act wrong is to do something that we have a feeling is not right. So if you agree that to injure another is wrong, you shadow forth your belief & the punishment attached to it, & your punishment is just according to your belief. Now the truth is, we believe in two ~~persons~~ powers, one wisdom called God. & the other the devil. These were the names of the two powers in the days of Jesus; he acknowledged ~~these two powers~~ these & tried to explain them. The true power was called Christ or God or by some other name. These powers have always

been a mystery to the world. For when ~~they~~ we hear the same persons speaking through the same organs, it is very hard to believe & give the credit to another power; so when the people heard the man Jesus speak of himself & then of what he called God, it was a mystery to them. Therefore they, in their ignorance, put God in the man Jesus, & called him Jesus Christ, the son of God. Now if the people had understood Jesus they never would have associated the Christ with ~~Jesus~~ him, any more than they would the science of mathematics with a man. Jesus was a man of flesh & blood, as you or I, & he never intimated that he was anything more, but always gave to Science, or God the credit of all the impressions which he felt that the natural man could not feel. Now this to you is a mystery, that one person can be two, but when you understand what the two means, it will be plain enough to see what Jesus was trying to make the people understand. The people had no idea of Science, but thought that everything

that happened which they could not account for was a mystery, so when they saw a phenomenon they attributed it to some invisible power. Their superstition put every phenomenon in some mysterious being. so they were looking for some power to be developed that would put them in possession of ~~some~~ a wisdom from heaven. So all that Jesus could say was of no force, the people would make him more than ~~they wanted them to~~ asked. ~~Jesus~~ He wanted to teach them a science that would make them better & happier, but their superstition would not permit his explanation. They would rather believe in a power, than learn a science, so they put false constructions on his acts. & you cannot get Jesus' explanation of himself, nor of this power called Christ. Now there must be some way to arrive at the meaning of this power or Christ, for if we can settle down on a true explanation of that, then we have the same rock that Jesus had. He had the same trouble in his days; all the people admitted a power, even the Scribes & Pharisees, but they thought it was like the

others that had appeared, they attributed it to the devil, for the belief in the power of the Devil was common. Thus they classed Jesus among the sorcerers of his day, & had he been willing to be classed with them, he would not have met with the opposition that he did. But to explain what was never thought could be explained, brought him in contact with the learned men of his time, & as they were well, it was very hard to explain to them the feelings of the sick. Therefore Jesus said "those that are well need no physician", & as the standard of the well is applied to the sick, the sick had to be judged by the well, thus you see the sick have no voice in correcting the evils, that those ~~well~~ in high place bind upon them. Jesus could not sympathize with the ~~rich~~ learned, for they opposed him, because he exposed their craft by which they held the ~~sick~~ masses in bondage. ~~Now~~ As all substances throw forth shadows so do all beliefs & the well ~~are not afraid of the shadows of their own belief.~~ ~~throw forth one~~. This shadows the world is not frightful & ~~does not~~ produces no ~~any~~ fear. Now all shadows that affect a person arise from a belief

based on error & not wisdom, for true wisdom ~~does not make a~~ casts no shadow, neither entire ignorance does. Shadows come from error, so the fool knows no fear, and if a person was ~~entirely~~ wholly wise he would know no error, for all would be light. So the light of God, or Science is in the darkness of man's ignorance, but ~~ignorance knows~~ he comprehends it not. ~~But~~ Error sus^s in the dark (the shadows ~~of~~ brought out by the light) ~~in the dark~~ =ness of ~~his~~ mind, & takes ~~the~~ ~~shadow~~ them for the substance. Not knowing that it is a shadow, the error ~~it~~ reasons about ~~the~~ ~~shadow~~ ~~as one man reasons with another~~ ~~not knowing~~ ignorant that it is talking to itself, but thinking that it is talking to some invisible ~~being~~. So this is a man beside himself — all this is the effect of the ~~natural man~~ man of error. In ~~all~~ this I embrace the religious man, the superstitious man, the infidel, ~~the~~ atheist, ~~the~~ deist. All of these ~~above~~ are ~~standing~~ reasoning about the shadows of their own belief, which is error, the shad. is their ignorance their belief their unbelief; some denying it in toto, others believing it in full, but all affected ~~by their own belief~~ more or less. ~~Here~~ On this platform stands all classes, looking for the Messiah or Wisdom which shall ~~to~~ explain the mystery of these ~~belief~~ shadows. I will here make a

comparison to show that although people differ in their belief, yet the world is just as ignorant of the phenomena as though they all settled down on one belief; for there is # no ~~knowledge~~ wisdom in their belief of Science, ~~at all~~. Suppose ~~the~~ a blind person, who has been taught to believe in Spiritualism, suddenly ~~lost, to ignorant of shadows & by chance sees~~ recovers his sight, he sees his shadow ~~himself~~ ~~on the wall~~, by a lamp ~~that~~ which he holds in his hand. The light of the lamp ~~makes~~ brings out the shadow, & ~~the~~ his error puts ~~the~~ his fear of ~~his~~ ~~belief~~ in the shadow. & he believes it is a spirit. & he calls on Mr. B., ~~a skeptic~~, to explain the phenomenon. ~~&~~ ~~as~~ Darkness ~~a~~ ~~ignorance~~ is necessary to produce ~~a~~ ~~phenomenon~~ one; to they enter a room, ~~a state of mind~~, about which too dark ~~as a room~~ for that cannot ~~produce~~ a shadow to be seen; ~~so~~ & ~~sitting down~~ while waiting for the Spirits, ~~they kindle~~ light a lamp, ~~or a ray of error, like a light~~. So the ~~medium~~ lighted holds the lamp ~~lit up~~, & a shadow appears up on the wall: ~~the skeptic starts~~ — his friend, who is ignorant of shadows, starts — his faith is shaken. but in ignorance — for wisdom he ~~saw~~ ~~had~~ ~~any~~ did not possess. Mr. A. ~~says~~ asks "do you see that?" Mr B answers "Yes. but it is not a spirit." "Then what is it?" "Oh! ~~your~~ my ~~imagination~~." But Mr. A asks "~~Don't you see it?~~" "~~Why yes, I see something, but~~ I cannot ~~make out~~ discern what it is, but this I know.

it is not a spirit." "~~Well~~ If it is not a spirit what is it?" "Oh! Mr B. answers we ~~you~~ get nervous & can imagine anything." "Well, take this lamp & go up to it yourself." Mr. B. takes the lamp, and as he approaches the shadow, ~~&~~ it disappears ~~is gone~~ — & so he believes. An infidel, ~~that does not believe in any God or Devil~~ who is as bold as a lion, & fears not God or man, is called ~~goes~~ to investigate the phenomenon. The conditions being right, ~~they all~~ as he enters the room, & ~~lamp is produced~~ the & three ~~persons~~ shadows appear up on the wall. The infidel starts, his knees, like Belchazzar's, tremble; he is asked if he sees anything. ~~any spirits~~. In a quivering voice, he replies, "I don't know. I cannot ~~exactly say~~ tell." The medium ~~that~~ stops has the light steps one side, one of the spirits moved. The infidel pauses & says to the medium, "ask the spirit to hold up his hand." The medium holds up his hand & the spirit does the same: a great many experiments are tried, until one of the strongest minded men in the world is ~~perfectly~~ convinced that ~~it~~ they must be spirits from another world. These are fair illustrations of the wisdom of this world in regard to the mysteries of life. In all of this you see

that three persons ~~all~~ agree in the phenomena. ~~How~~ Their superstition, based on ~~their~~ ignorance, ~~makes~~ produces the phenomena. their belief in spirits is as real as their existence, so that for want of wisdom in regard to lights & shadows, it keeps them in an error, and all their misery arises from their shadows or beliefs. The ~~result~~ effect of this belief upon those who receive it is to make them ~~so~~ ~~they~~ ~~are~~ nervous. All of this ~~show~~ is the effect of priestcraft. Their nervousness makes in themselves ~~all sorts of~~ evil spirits & these affect the body. then comes a ~~more~~ hungry swarm of locusts, called doctors & they try to enlighten the sick. This class is the worse ~~than the other~~. for they admit their fears as a real existence independent of their ~~spirits~~ belief. They condemn the phenomena of the spirits, but admit all the proof that follows their belief as real phenomena. So you get a superstitious world within a world. like a wheel within a wheel, so now all can be satisfied with the effect of their own belief. ~~All the show~~ (2) has nothing to do with all this. The wisdom of God or ~~science~~ Christ. ~~Science is not the above, neither is Christ~~. All belongs to the superstitions

of the natural man or ~~Jesus~~. ~~Christ~~ Jesus ~~never~~ made no war with science. (~~Jesus never was heard to declaim~~ nor against any truth that was based on science, but ~~all~~ the war he fought was against the priests & doctors. [The priests ~~were~~ could not understand ~~how~~ that there was any intelligence (independent of man) ~~that~~ which could act through the senses. (So ~~Christ~~ Jesus was to them an impostor. ~~Jesus~~ He tried to separate his ~~knowledge~~ wisdom, called Christ, from his own knowledge as a man. This was the ~~hardest thing to be done~~ greatest task to be achieved, for if this one fact could be settled, it put an end to all controversy, & the science of health & happiness would be established on earth as it was in heaven. This never was established, so the people to this day look forward for ~~Christ~~ the Messiah just as they did eighteen hundred years ago, and the Christians say that if Christ was on earth now as he was then, they could be cured of all their diseases; for when I ask them if they suppose that if Christ was alive they could be cured, they all say, yes. Now was it the flesh & blood that cured, or was it the power that acted ~~on~~ through ~~flesh~~ upon itself took flesh & blood?]

~~Of course~~ All will admit that it was the power & not the flesh. Now if it was the power & not the flesh. what was that power? Here ~~you are~~ we are just where we started from; this something or power called Christ. I will ~~see~~ try ~~& see~~ if I ~~cannot~~ to separate it from the flesh through which it acts and to do so I must take a patient; for the well know not Christ, it is the sick alone ~~that~~ who know Him. I will commence by transcribing a dialogue with one of my patients. "You will admit I take your feelings?" "Yes." Could I have got at them through your ordinary senses? "No." Then if I tell you your feelings, I must know them in some way. "Yes". You believe in what is called sympathy? "Yes." Well if I feel your symptoms I must be in sympathy with you. must I ~~I~~ not? "Yes." Can you tell me how I get in sympathy with you at the same time & ~~state~~ retain my ~~own~~ senses. "No". What do you call this knowledge, is it not something higher than you possess? "Yes." Is it not more than any one of himself possesses? "I cannot speak for another, but for myself it is more than I can do." You admit that I can

tell your feelings? "I have no doubt of that, but the world will not believe it." I am aware of that & to such I am not sent, but to the lost sheep, or sick of ~~Adams~~ they human race. Therefore it is to the sick & not to the well that this is written, to open their eyes so that they can see how they have been deceived. I will ~~now~~ take ~~you as a sick person & try to separate the Christ & the Jesus. You admit that I am with you in your feelings when I tell you what they are~~ "Yes". Well, what do you call that power by which I take your feelings? "I do not know." I call ~~the~~ the power, ~~or that~~ wisdom or ~~that~~ science which feels your ~~feelings~~ sickness. Christ.. ~~Now~~ Jesus says that there shall ~~be~~ false Christs ~~spring up~~ & they shall deceive many, so he warned the people against them, & ~~he~~ told how they should distinguish a true Christ from a false one. ~~For~~ It is not every one ~~that~~ who can tell your feelings that is a true Christ, but the one ~~that~~ who can take your feelings & explain them ~~away~~, so that you can understand & be wiser by understanding; ~~that~~ is the true Christ. "Now what makes the feelings? They are what arise from our belief. "Will

you explain what you mean?" If we are in the dark there are no shadows; now suppose I tell you of something you never heard of, you of course know nothing of it only as I explain. Suppose I should tell you of a man & give a ~~very~~ minute description of his person, you would create such a person in your mind, would you not? "Yes." This creation of a man contains no effect on you one way or another. After I have made you see him ~~so plain~~, your belief has condensed itself into what is called matter in the shape of an idea called man; but your senses are not affected by it. But suppose I tell you he is a ~~very~~ bad man - now your mind is affected, this affects your idea or man; this being your belief ~~condensed into a man~~, it is now disturbed & shadows forth a man according to my description; this last man is the offspring of your belief, so it is your child & I am the father; for you being married to my belief, this is the offspring. Now your senses being attached to the shadow it troubles you & your

~~& your~~ trouble is your feelings. (All this belongs to this world) Now suppose I ~~sit down &~~ talk to you about another world & try to explain it to you. Can you not see how you create it in your mind? "Yes." I explain Heaven & Hell, & you have the two beliefs condensed into two ideas, Heaven & Hell, the former for the good & the latter for the bad, & you must govern your life according to the laws I lay down; for I am a minister of the Gospel & have wisdom that you must not dispute. So after I bind burdens & lay them up on your ~~shoulders~~ I leave you to shape your life just as you please, but with this caution, that you must render to God according to your acts. Your life is now in the hands of a ~~man~~ God of your belief, & as all things that man invents are his own, God has nothing to do with them. But you listen to man's wisdom & this excites your belief & disturbs your ~~fear~~ belief of Heaven & Hell ~~in trouble~~; ~~this~~ it shadows forth all the terrors of a bad place & makes you nervous. ~~Then~~ The Doctor is now called, & he, like the minister, commences introducing his

stock in trade, which consists of all kinds of diseases, from the ~~gout~~ to ~~consumption~~. He ~~asks~~ you ~~all~~ kinds of questions about yourself, & then condenses ~~them~~ his ideas into a disease ~~of~~ to which you are a stranger. Now this new comer, like a lover, is not very acceptable at first, but by talking over ~~his~~ the false wisdom of the doctor you become interested in it, & at last your mind or belief is completely overcome, & you become married, as it were, to his belief. If you had any belief before, you have left it & become wedded to this new belief. Now as this new belief ~~is husband~~ is of ~~this~~ natural world it is like ~~all other~~ a ~~bad~~ husband, who ~~are~~ is never happy except when they see others miserable. It begins to show its authority by laying restrictions on you, & if any of your old ideas or lovers appear which may be commanded to then your new husband or belief puts his threats into execution. Suppose your new husband or belief is Mr. Consumption. Every one knows that he is a very bad character, of all hypocrites in the world he is the worst, for he keeps you in constant fear ~~all of the time~~, if you attempt to speak he seizes

you by the throat, & if you try to get rid of him he seizes you again, by the side, & in fact you are completely in his power. Now in your lonely hours, for you are always alone except when your tormentor is with you, this belief throws out a shadow & the shadow is the child of your belief; so you attach your senses to this shadow & cling to it as a mother clings to her child. Although her husband is a bad man & her tormentor, yet she has some sympathy with him. But the priest has invented a belief & called the people together, as to a wedding, & when they are gathered together they pour out their wine or belief, & the people drink of it & get intoxicated. and in their intoxication, as in other dissipations, they fall in love & bad results follow. So the priests by their craft excite the people, & in their excitement they marry the very belief that three days before they would not have listened to at all. The party breaks up, & the company retire, & as in all other gatherings where wine is drank to excess, a great deal of evil is done. After the excitement is over the horrors come; some have got married, others

even insulted, & some have left their father's house, or innocent state of mind & ~~have~~ become the wife or husband of some new belief. This was the case in the days of Jesus, ~~he saw all of the above~~, & he saw where the people were deceived. This knowledge was not of the priest or people but of a higher & more excellent wisdom that acted through Jesus & could see all the phenomena that the priests produced; this was called Christ or Science & ~~was~~ has never been applied to the testing of our beliefs. Science was acknowledged in everything that could be demonstrated by a principle. ~~by~~ but that man's belief should be ~~made~~ brought to be by science was something new. So ~~that~~ when Jesus ~~Christ~~ came to test their wrongly belief by science they said that their craft was in danger, for if a man's thoughts could be felt & the effects of their thoughts on the body explained, the priests could see that their acts would come to nought. So this science of analyzing mind was a new idea ~~that~~ which the natural man knew nothing of. This science came from the father of all, & was always in the world, but never

acknowledged, so that all phenomena that were taking place in the world were looked upon by the priests as a revelation from God, & they claimed that they were ordained to explain all the mysteries of the God-head; so their explanations made the people seek this man Jesus. They saw from his peculiar organization that he could take the feelings of the sick, & the feelings being the shadows of their belief science discovered the substance, & when Christ the science of Jesus ~~Jesus~~ ~~or Christ~~, ~~dis~~ analyzed ~~-cooked~~ the substance, he found it to contain hypocracy & deception based on ignorance. So he called this substance or belief the Devil, & the shadow was its child, so he said to them "Ye are the children of the Devil & his works ye will do" he was a liar & a ~~abuda~~ code wise not in truth or science, for science has no beliefs, but tries all beliefs to see whether they are of God or man. Paul understood this science for he said it was better not to marry or have a belief, but if you are not able to take care of yourself it is better to have some belief than to be ignorant looked up

of all. Now the truth that Jesus lost was confined to the intelligence of mankind, I was designed to open the eyes of the superstitious, loosen the tongues of the dumb, make the lame to walk, & instruct the poor, who were oppressed by the priests, in the truth that should set them free. This was the true Christ. You may ask How can you tell a true Christ from a false one? By his science: If I tell a person how he feels, & he admits it, that is a truth & then he tells one but if I give him any of his feelings I am his opinion a liar & the truth is not in me. That is a false Christ. And if one tells you how you feels & attributes your feelings to the wisdom of man by locating disease, believe him not for there shall be many false Christs or theories. The true Christ comes in this way: he takes no thought what he will say but it comes to him when he sits down by the sick & the answer corresponds with the feelings. For instance: If you feel a pain you have a feeling of what makes it. So your science or Christ will analyze the substance & explain it to the patient in language so plain that he will

understand it, & as he understands he embraces your wisdom & that lights up his error or belief, till ~~the~~ his belief is lost in wisdom & the shadow is gone, & you rejoice in the Christ or Truth that sets you free. This is the true Christ, so that the word Christ is the name of that wisdom, ~~that~~ which can feel a sensation of another, & analyze it, explain the error & destroy the belief, so that the patient is set free from his ~~belief~~ trouble. Christ is light, so is Science, & to be equal with Jesus is to do as he did. If you by any power, not understood should ~~do~~ work miracles ~~or any thing~~ far beyond Jesus, & ~~do~~ not know how you do it, then you would be a Christ but an ignorant one. To be equal with Christ is to do the same things intelligently, & the wisdom is Christ. let it come through Jesus {or any ~~other~~ one else ~~man~~; for God has no respect for persons — all can learn ~~to be~~ the Christ or Science if they only study.

January 1861.

II.

(Dr.) You may seat yourself in this chair. (Patient) Do you wish me to tell you how I feel? (Dr) No. I will tell you. (P.) Oh! that is all the better, for ~~the~~ Drs. all want the patient to tell them how he feels. (Dr.) Yes. I know that & here is where in I differ from them. I tell you your feelings while you tell the Drs. your feelings Do you understand? (P.) Yes. I think I do. Dr.) Well which do you like the best? (P.) ~~Why~~ your way, of course, for if you tell me how I feel, I shall think that you know more about it than I do — for I always supposed that you had to tell the Drs. how you felt. (Dr.) So it is, & then the Dr. gives his opinion based on your feelings & you know just as much about your case as he does; so you see it is the blind leading the blind, in which case ~~& if the blind lead the blind~~ they both fall into the ditch. (P.) Yes. so says the good book that never lies. (Dr.) ~~Now I do not do any such thing~~ I work in that way. I sit down by the patient & take ~~hold of~~ his hand, & sit up till I feel a sensation in my mind. (P.) How do you do that? (Dr.) That is the mystery. (P.) It must be a mystery for I cannot ~~see how~~ understand how you can take my feelings (Dr.) Do you know how Jesus took the feelings of the sick? (P.) No. but I suppose that it must have been by the power of God. Dr.) Do you believe the Bible? (P.) ~~Oh!~~ Yes. (Dr.) Then you believe

that Jesus Christ was God? (P.) Yes. the Bible says so & of course it must be true. (Dr.) Then God took upon himself the fulings of the sick? (P.) Yes. (Dr.) Is man equal to God? (P.) No. (Dr.) Then if I take upon myself the fulings of the sick, what is its that does it? (P.) It must be a power. (Dr.) What do you mean by a power? (P.) I cannot tell. it is a mystery to me. (Dr.) So I supposed, but now I will tell you how you ful. (P.) Well. I would like to get well. & I ~~dont care to know~~ am not particular to know how it is done. (Dr.) Well. If you will give me your attention, I will try to describe your fulings: please look me in the eye. You have a strange fuling in your head. (P.) Yes. & I will tell you — (Dr.) I do not wish you to tell me anything, only ~~say yes or no to~~ answer my questions. (P.) Yes. ~~I believe I understand you. (Dr.)~~ This fuling in the head affects you over thy eyes, & at the bridge of the nose between the eyes, ~~this~~ & produces over your eyes a heavy sensation, ~~that~~ which makes you want to close them. (P.) I dont know what it is, but that is just the way I feel. (Dr.) Then am I right so far? (P.) Perfectly. but I cannot see how you take my fulings. (Dr.) ~~I will explain that bye & bye.~~ This heavy fuling in your head causes you to sit with ~~your head~~ it inclined forward, & that fatigues your neck & ~~causes~~ produces a pain in the back of your head. (P.) That is ~~just~~ thy case.

Dr.) ~~And~~ you try to hold up your head & that strains the muscles in your neck & heats up those that surround the chest; this heat contracts them & makes you feel as though you had a weight pressing on your chest. P.) That is just as I have felt a thousand times. (Dr.) This numbs the whole of your chest & head. so your head would incline foward & you feel as if you had ~~twenty~~ heavy ~~pounds~~ weight ~~hanging from~~ upon your neck, this of course bows you down & the effort of the will to sit up is more than you can make, so you want to lie down. P.) I don't see how you ~~tele~~ describe my feelings so ~~nearly~~ perfectly. I could not tele them as well myself. (Dr.) ~~Well~~, this heavy feeling causes you to give way at the pit of the stomach & that brings on a pain in the left side, and at times a suffocating feeling. (P.) ~~It~~ That is ~~just so~~ true. (Dr.) And then it causes a bloated feeling in the pit of your stomach & you have to loosen your dress. (P.) Yes. (Dr.) This causes a full feeling just below the stomach, and across the bowels, & causes the bowels to feel like a weight pressing down, & pulling from the pit of the stomach, just as though something was giving way at the side. (P.) Yes. (Dr.) Now all this seems to come across the hips when you walk, as when you attempt to.

it makes you feel weak in the back, and weak all over. (P.) Yes, you are right, but can you help me? (Dr.) I must first find out all your troubles before I can explain to you the cause of them, for they are all in the mind. (P.) ~~Oh dear~~! I know it is not my mind ~~that~~ which makes me ~~feel~~ have all these feelings. (Dr.) Then what is it? (P.) Why it is my back & stomach & head & side, that feels. & there are so many more feelings that you have not spoken of. (Dr.) Are all these feelings independent of yourself? (P.) No, but I never thought anything about them till they came. (Dr.) Then you are sure that they came of themselves? (P.) Of course I am. (Dr.) Can you tell where they came from? (P.) No. (Dr.) Do you suppose that they came from anyone? (P.) I do not know anything about that. (Dr.) You admit I feel them? P.) Yes. (Dr.) ~~From~~ where did I get them? (P.) From me I suppose. (Dr.) Then if my feelings come from you, why could not yours come from some one else? (P.) I do not know. (Dr.) This is just where the trouble lies. We take disease as something independent of the mind. It is in us & not in the mind that the trouble lies. The effect is in the mind & the cause is in the direction. Your feelings, as far as I have gone, are

like witnesses that testify against you. You have no one to appear in your behalf, & you are cast into prison by these false witnesses put up by ~~the~~ blind guides. They profess to lead the people into light, but they lead them into ~~the~~ darkness & rob them of all they have. Like the man going down to Jericho, you have fallen among thieves, been robbed of all your money, or wisdom, & been left alone in the dark ~~among thieves and robbers~~ respondents. Now here you are, without friends or wisdom, ignorant of all these enemies, cast into prison ~~there~~ to live a miserable life of suffering. Life death releases you ~~from these miserable evil beings~~. Now I appear in your behalf at the prison, for I find you there, indicted ~~with~~ for all these ~~above~~ sins ~~mentioned~~ from which, if ~~true~~ proved against you, you cannot escape. This power, ~~as you call it~~ which I put into practice, I call Christ acting through ~~the man Jesus~~ me. This same wisdom is like the light or day, while your ~~wisdom or~~ belief is like the night or darkness — ~~& your~~ the only light you have is like the moonlight ~~that~~ which casts shadows. Now as all shadows are the reflection of a substance, there must be some darkness to make a shadow. Error is matter — of

course a substance - its author is a belief. So as Science is of light, it makes no shadow, but like the rising of the sun, it ~~burns up~~ dissolves the darkness ~~or destroys it~~ & in the same way destroys ~~so it burns up~~ the error or disease. Now in the prison in which you are all looks dark & gloomy, the sentence of death is ~~nearly~~ about to be pronounced, Your trial being nearly finished, the Drs. & priests who have brought you to this trouble, like hypocrites of old, Come to your prison wall to torment you. ~~the same~~ as the Jews did Jesus when they held the vinegar to his mouth. They come to you pretending to be your friends, not knowing that their friendship is tormenting you. Para.

Before I go farther ~~Now~~ I suppose you would like to know whom I mean by you. for I talk as though I was speaking to some one else. So I am, & that one is your life ~~is that~~ imprisoned by the ignorance of man. This life is the scientific ~~life or~~ man, its growth is science & its life is progression, & to check its progression is to imprison it in error. ~~So the prison is the checking of the scientific man.~~ Your scientific ~~man~~ self or life is imprisoned, by the ~~wisdom of the~~ error of this world. When I speak to you I speak to the your scientific ~~man~~ self, & when I speak of an opinion

I speak of the priests & doctors, & sometimes of public opinion. These opinions are like the fish spoken of by ~~Christ~~ Jesus, ~~that~~ which is not engrafted into a theory or creed. Your condition arises partly from a false idea ~~We often hear persons disputing about the origin of language.~~ about language. Now there never was a man who could translate the original language of God, for he never spoke at all. If Jesus was God, then God had to learn, & from all accounts Jesus was not much of a scholar, so either man or God lies. Now if God spoke to Moses, how did he speak? If he spoke, it must have been in the common language of ~~Moses'~~ the day, so you see man must have invented language before God could communicate with him. So God keeps up with the times & every now & then man finds out that God was mistaken about certain passages in the Bible. For instance, when God spoke to the devils & drove them out, and all who heard, believed, did God or Jesus misrepresent, or were the people deceived by his language? You see there is a mystery about the original language of God, for the Bible says that God spoke not as man

speaks, for God was before Adam, so if God ever spoke, he spoke in the same language ~~now~~ at the beginning as He does now, for He is unchangable. So we must listen to the sound of God's voice, not in the language of any person, for God speaks in that still small voice of sympathy, that says to the poor sick like yourself, ~~go~~ be of good cheer, your sins or errors will be explained, & your soul set at liberty. I will tell you ~~where~~ you ~~will~~ may know when God speaks to you, & when your prayers will be heard). When you came here, your prayer was to be ~~heard~~ cured. (P.) Yes, that has been my prayer night & day for a long time. (Dr.) God hears in secret & your prayers were in secret, were they not? (P.) Yes. (Dr.) Could your Dr. hear your prayers or ful your woes? (P.) No. (Dr.) Could ~~the priest~~ your minister? (P.) No. Dr.) Then neither of them could answer your prayers by returning sympathy for sympathy? ~~that they could not ful~~ (P.) No. (Dr.) If Jesus was here, would he not ful your troubles & hear your prayers? (P.) Yes. (Dr.) Did he not give his disciples the same power? (P.) Yes. (Dr.) Well, if they cannot do what he did have they any claims to apostleship? (P.) No. (Dr.) The true

original language of God is this - if you are in trouble you know it & feel it. (P.) Yes. (Dr.) This comes within your senses: For me to understand your feelings or language is to feel them & then invent some word ~~or sign~~ so as to give your outward self a sign that I do feel it. This last invention is only to explain to the well as nearly as possible how the sick feel. So to know what the language of Jesus was is to know how he was affected by the person or persons he was addressing. There is a mistaken notion about the senses. The senses are just what a person knows & the difference between man & beast is in their senses, for man's senses is his wisdom. The beast has five senses, & a great many human beings have not ~~half so~~ as many. Because a human being is deprived of sight, hearing, taste, smelling & does that make him ~~of less value~~ below them than the brute who has all them ~~above~~? The truth is, what a man knows is his senses, not what he smells. His senses is in everything that contained his wisdom. Show an orange to a child - the child's wisdom embraces sight, not smell, nor anything else.

give to the child, wisdom of what the orange is, & ~~put him in full possession of all the knowledge~~ about it, then the child is wiser than he was before, & so his sentes grow with his wisdom. & This makes man different from the brute - & the difference is in his senses or wisdom. If man is as ignorant as a brute, he is worse than one, for he has neglected to fulfil his obligations to himself & God. Now you may ask what has all this to do with your disease. (P.) Yes. I do not see as that has anything to do with my aches & pains. (Dr.) This is what I am now ~~going~~ about to show you, how your mind is the disease. You know I told you about your head, neck & side &c. (P.) Certainly. (Dr.) Well do not forget that, for I shall refer to it by & ~~bye~~ when I come to the trial. (P.) Have you not come to that yet? (Dr.) Oh no! I have not come to the disease yet. (P.) I thought you had been telling me my disease. (Dr.) No, these feelings are some of your symptoms, they are the effect & not the cause. (P.) ~~Oh!~~ will you tell me the cause? (Dr.) Well, listen & I will try to explain the cause of your trouble as far as I have gone. These symptoms are in the

first indictment, & as it will be necessary for me to prove all I state, I must draw your attention to what you will acknowledge to be true. You are aware that you have thought a great deal upon the Scriptures & upon another world as you call it. (P.) Ah! no, not half as much as I ought to. (Dr.) Why? (P.) Oh! I think we all ought to read the Bible more than we do. (Dr.) Why? (P.) To make us better. (Dr.) Do you think that the Bible makes you better? (P.) Oh, yes! (Dr.) Then you really feel as though you ~~got some~~ derived good ~~out of~~ from the Bible? (P.) Yes. (Dr.) Do you think that you understand it? (P.) Not as well as I wish I did. (Dr.) Do you get any more light in regard to it when you read it. (P.) Ah! yes. (Dr.) How long have you studied it? (P.) I have always been taught to read the Bible. (Dr.) Do you belong to any church? (P.) I don't know as that has any thing to do with my disease. (Dr.) It may have. & as your religious belief is the witness, I first want to examine. It is necessary that I should know all the facts that have a bearing on the case.

P.) I do not know as my ~~belief~~ religion has anything to do with the case. (Dr.) Well, well, we will see about that by & bye, please answer. (P.) I suppose I am a member of the Church. (Dr.) What church? P.) The Calvinist Baptist. (Dr.) You say you study the Bible to find out your duty to your neighbor & yourself, & also your duty to your God as a Christian? (P.) Yes. (Dr.) Well what progress have you made? (P.) I cannot say that I have made much for it still looks dark. (Dr.) Do you think you understand what the Bible teaches? (P.) Not as well as I should like to. (Dr.) Does any one understand it? (P.) Why I suppose Parson B. knows more about it than I do, ~~of course~~. (Dr.) Where did he get his information? (P.) He is a very learned divine. (Dr.) So were the Priests and Scribes, but Jesus shut their mouths, did he not? (P.) Yes. (Dr.) Was Jesus a learned man? (P.) ~~Why~~. Jesus was God. Dr.) Well, was God ever supposed to study any languages? (P.) No; for he knows all things. Dr.) Then God knew all things before language was invented? (P.) Yes. (Dr) Then language was not for ~~God's~~ the benefit of God but ~~for~~ man's? (P.) Yes. (Dr.)

Then God could communicate his will to man without language? (P.) Yes. (Dr.) ~~Well~~ If God formerly talked to man do you suppose he spoke in an audible voice? (P.) I suppose he did, for ~~the~~ Bible said he spoke unto Moses. (Dr. Did he not speak to Saul when he was going to Damascus? (P.) Yes. (Dr.) Did any one but Saul hear him? (P.) I believe not. (Dr.) Did he not speak to Jesus, when he saw the Heavens open & the Holy Ghost come down & heard the voice of God saying, "this is my beloved son in whom I am well pleased" did any others hear it? P.) It did not say they ~~was~~ did. but when the devils spoke, they all heard. (Dr.) Do you suppose that if any one had been up in the mountain when Jesus was tempted they could have heard the devil talking to Jesus? (P.) No. that was his earthly feelings or passions, as it is with the rest of us when we are tempted to do wrong. (Dr.) The Bible says that the Devil talked and Jesus answered, why do you put another construction on that passage? (P.) No one supposes that it was a Devil in human shape. Dr.) Then why did he tell him to get behind him?

P.) Oh! there are many passages hard to be understood.
Dr.) Yes, but such plain language as that ought not to be misrepresented. Did not the people once believe in the Devil in human shape? (P.) Yes. I suppose they did. (Dr.) Well, if he ever had an existence, is he dead?
P.) We often hear that he is. (Dr.) If there ever was a Devil, then the story in the Bible is false, is it, not?
P.) I cannot disbelieve in the Bible, because I cannot understand it. (Dr.) Was not Christ sent to save sinners? (P.) Yes. (Dr.) What is a sinner? (P.) Why we are all sinners. (Dr.) Why did he say "I am not sent to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance"? (P.) Oh! I cannot explain, but if Parson B. was here, he could. I should like to hear him talk with you. There he comes. shall I call him - will it interfere with the cure? (Dr.) Oh! no. I should like to hear him explain some of these passages. (P.) I will rapp on the window, but he seems to be coming in. (Enter Parson B.) Good morning. This is Dr. Q. He is trying to see if he can cure me. (Parson B.) Good morning Sir. I suppose that you find sister A. very nervous. (Dr) Yes, somewhat so. (Parson) I have spent a great deal of time in trying to ~~convince~~ recon=

=cile her to the Holy Scriptures where, in this world of woe, she must ~~go~~ look for happiness, & where she will find Christ ready to lead her to her Father in Heaven. (Dr.) Do you suppose she is prepared to meet her God? (Parson) Oh yes! She has been a bright & shining light in my Church for over three years. (Dr.) What was the state of her mind when she first began to see the necessity of a change? (Parson) She was probably one of the most bewitching little creatures you ever saw. (Dr.) Did she ever do anything out of the way? (Par.) Oh! every one liked her, but she was, like all others, without that hope ~~that~~ which all must have to fit them for that place where sinners can never enter. (Dr.) I suppose you mean Heaven. (Par.) Yes. (Dr.) Well, who has caused this change? (Par.) The Spirit of God. (Dr.) How did she receive it? (Par.) Through my feeble voice. (Dr.) Then you take the credit of being an instrument in the hands of God, to explain the Scriptures so that she could understand & prepare her mind to receive the Holy Ghost or Christ? (Par.) Yes. (Dr.) Have you any

proof that she has received the Holy Ghost? (Par.) Yes. (Dr.) What is it? (Par.) ~~Why~~ she has met with a change of heart. (Dr.) What do you mean by a change of heart? (Par.) The love of God is shed abroad in her heart, & she has a promise that if she continues in the true faith delivered to the saints, she shall be saved. (Dr.) Can you give me any sort of a reason for the faith you or she has in your belief? (Par.) Of course I can. (Dr.) Well, please tell me what you mean by religion. (Par.) To love God with all your heart & to love your neighbor as yourself. (Dr.) Do you live up to that? (Par.) Yes sir, I think I do. (Dr.) Then you profess to be a follower of Christ, do you? (Par.) Yes. (Dr.) Could not Jesus raise this young lady if he was on earth? (Par.) Yes, for he could do all things. (Dr.) Can you? (Par.) The days of miracles are passed since the crucifixion of Christ. (Dr.) Have there not been any miracles since? (Par.) I think not. (Dr.) How did Jesus cure? (Par.) By the power of God. (Dr.) Was not Paul an apostle of Christ? (Par.) Yes. (Dr.) Was he not converted some thirty years after the crucifixion of Jesus? (Par.) Yes. I believe he was. (Dr.) Did he not perform miracles? (Par.) I cannot say about that.

(Dr.) Well do you remember where its says that God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul, so much so that aprons from his body were brought to the sick & the evil spirits went out of them & they were healed of their diseases? (Par.) Yes. (Dr.) Do you call yourself a converted man? (Par.) Yes. (Dr.) And feel as though you were born of God? (Par.) I do. (Dr.) Was God Christ? (Par.) Yes. (Dr.) I thought you said that Christ cured by the power of God. (Par) I mean Jesus received his power from God. (Dr. So I understand you; now was that power that Jesus received the same which Paul received, for they both claimed it was from God? (Par.) Yes. Dr.) Was it the power of wisdom, or a gift? (Par.) I do not know as I understand you. (Dr.) Did Jesus know how he cured, or was he ignorant or a gift? Par.) Why, of course he knew how he performed the cures. (Dr.) Then it was wisdom, not a gift. Par.) Yes. (Dr.) Was Paul's power the same? (Par.) I suppose it must have been. (Dr.) Then the wisdom was not of this world? (Par.) No. (Dr.) Is not wisdom a power? (Par.) Yes. (Dr.) Is there any power in error? (Par.) Yes. for we read of the power of

the Devil. (Dr.) Then there are two powers? (Par.) Yes. Dr.) Has the Devil's power of God? (Par.) No. (Dr.) Then where did he get it? (Par.) I do not know. but God said it was from the beginning, & that he was a liar from the beginning. (Dr.) How are we to distinguish between these two powers? You say wisdom is God's power, & the Devil's did not come from God; so it cannot be wisdom, can it? then it must be of this world. (Par.) Yes. (Dr.) ~~Then~~ this world is matter? (Par.) Yes. (Dr.) Then man is made of matter? (Par.) Yes. (Dr.) And wisdom in man. if he has any, must be God, is it not so? (Par.) Yes. Dr.) Then man is under the two powers, wisdom of God & wisdom of the Devil or error? (Par.) Yes. (Dr.) Is wisdom matter? (Par.) No. (Dr.) Is error or the Devil matter? (Par.) I don't know. (Dr.) What does it mean where it says God shall reign till he has put all enemies under his feet & the last enemy is death, so death, & hell, & he that hath the power of death shall be destroyed? Is not all the above matter or something that can be destroyed? (Par.) Yes. (Dr.) Are you not preparing this young lady to be resigned to the Devil or

death? (Par.) What do you mean? I think if you would cure your patients & not instruct them in regard to the Bible, you would do much more good. (Dr.) Did not Christ cure? (Par.) I hope you will not compare yourself with Christ. (Dr.) Why not? (Par.) Because it is blas=phemy. (Dr.) Did Christ preach? (Par.) Yes. Dr.) Do you? (Par) Yes. (Dr.) What kind of religion? (Par.) The religion of Christ. (Dr.) Do you mean to compare yourself with Christ? Par.) Not in the sense that you do. (Dr.) How do you compare yourself with Christ? (Par.) By preaching his gospel. (Dr.) Can you illustrate in what way you preach Christ? as the twelve apostles did whom he called together giving them power over all disease & power to cast out Devils & telling them how to distinguish between the true Christs or teachers & false ones? Now if you are a true disciple of Christ, here is a case to prove it. Save this young lady from the hands of death where ignorance & superstition have placed her. (Par.) This is no place to discuss questions of this kind. I will just say to this young lady

Beware of evil spirits. Your soul is of more con=
=sequence than his theory, for if that is true, far=
well to religion. We might live & enjoy ourselves
as you did before you received the promise of
eternal life. (Dr.) Did you not say that you were
preparing her for the solemn scene of death?
(Par.) It is not worth while for me to try to
convince an infidel so I will leave you, hoping
you may see the error of your ways. Good
morning. (Dr.) Now you have heard your min=
=ister talk, & would his talk explain away
your disease? (P.) No. (Dr.) Then what is it good
for? (P.) Well I do not know, only it makes us
happy. (Dr.) Does his talk or being make you
feel any better? (P.) I donot know as his talk
could cure me, but I think his power could.
Dr.) I thought you admitted that ~~his power~~ he
~~could~~ knew what he was doing. (P.) So I did.
Dr.) Well how can a person let you know a
truth without using language & talking? (P.)
I do not know as they can. (Dr.) Now if I
should cure you without explaining how I
changed your mind, then you would be as

ignorant as before. (P.) Yes. But I donot see as the mind as anything to do with the cure; for you say you have to change the mind to make the cure, & you say that you can cure me without my knowing how it is done. Dr. Yes. that is so & I will try & explain - & if you do not believe, ask for proof. Mind is matter, but mind is not wisdom, so if your mind is disturbed & your wisdom imprisoned in the disturbance, I can by disturbing your mind set your wisdom at liberty & you be more the wiser. But if I use language to communicate to your ~~[illegible]~~ wisdom & convince it of error when right ~~to fault~~, then your error ~~becomes~~ is destroyed & ~~wisdom~~ & ~~then~~ your wisdom increases just as you lose error, so that unto him that hath wisdom shall be given, & unto him that hath not wisdom, but error, shall be taken away his error or that which he thinks he hath, ~~by wisdom~~, & given to wisdom, wisdom will increase ~~& he shall have more wisdom~~. Now I will illustrate this in your case; your wisdom was of this world and was based on your religious opinions. They being of

man's invention were false. but ~~being~~ having been acknowledged as true, the world has been deceived by these ~~false guides~~ into a belief ~~that has really been acknowledged as true~~ which is disputed, so that every one ~~that~~ who is afflicted by these ~~blind guides~~ teachers or these false opinions, makes for themselves a religion ~~that~~ which is according to the wisdom of man. Now your wisdom or science, ~~by~~ being misled by these blind guides, disturbs your mind & the false direction given to your wisdom ~~it~~ attaches it to a belief ~~that~~ which you take for a truth. You may say if your wisdom is of God, how can it be deceived? Your wisdom ~~is progression~~ as well as science, is progressive, so it may be misled as though it was of this world of error. Your belief is made of that substance called matter & that ~~to~~ by wisdom is called an idea & nothing more, for it can be destroyed or changed into another belief. I want you to understand what I mean by a belief & how it affects you, so I will suppose myself your minister & I will commence by asking you if you were ever afflicted by religious experience. You must listen like a child, ready to recieve instruction, so of course you have no mind or opinions on the subject. Your wisdom is excited & it wants to be developed, so you

listen & take it for granted that I have more wisdom than you have, and not being able, or not knowing the mode of testing my wisdom, ~~as~~ you ~~are~~ being honest & simple, you take me as ~~A~~ a guide. I introduce my wisdom as a guide or truth, & being ignorant of myself lead you into a belief ~~that~~ though or ~~perhaps~~ I may ~~believe~~ not admit myself. ~~myself or may not.~~ If I am honest I am ~~more~~ sincere & ~~my~~ sincerity affects you differently from ~~my~~ hypocrisy; But let it be as it may I commence by calling your attention to another world, & that to you is all Gruk, but as I talk you become excited, & you begin to condense my argument into a belief, like a building, so that it looks clear to your little wisdom, & you frame a belief ~~a building~~ to agree with the plan I have introduced. As your belief is condensed it looks plainer & like a shadow, till it becomes so plain that you cease to have an opinion & it then becomes to you a truth. Now all beliefs being the invention of man they are of matter & liable to be changed or disturbed.

Jan. 1861.

Continued on next page.

Continued.

So restrictions, ~~creeds~~ or penalties are attached to them, & certain forms & ceremonies required of persons for their happiness, & the neglect of them is the forfeiture of their happiness. Your belief in your religion requires some sacrifice on your part, but Jesus says, in sacrifices he takes no delight. So Science requires no sacrifice, but all priest-hoods are made up of sacrifice or offerings. If you comply with the creed or belief, then you shall be saved; if you see fit to doubt their wisdom then you are judged guilty of the law & are tried by the creed & being guilty you are bound & cast into prison. In this state of mind, your wisdom being deceived, you become the child of these blind guides, & in your trouble you call on the Lord, as you think. If you really ~~to~~ should call on Science it would answer you, but you cannot call on whom you had never known & receive an answer, so you recieve the answer from your false leader, & in this way you are held in prison till Christ or Science sets you free — as some revelation sets a criminal free by opening the door of his prison. Now your

state of mind first commenced by some little excitement which sent a flash to your head & this made you ~~a little~~ somewhat nervous. Then the parson commenced his story. ~~This~~ speech affects you more & your reason keeps you constantly in a state of excitement. At last you see no way by which you can be saved except through Christ, ~~&~~ as Christ is these blind guides' belief. This you cannot understand, so in your trouble you think you are not as good as you ought to be, this ~~troubles~~ makes you melancholy & ~~till~~ at last you settle down to a state of complete despair. This was the state of mankind when Jesus introduced this wisdom called Christ. This ~~wisdom~~ separated the false Christ or theories from the true Christ or wisdom. One he called the ~~wisdom of this world~~ law & the other the ~~freedom of God~~ kingdom of heaven. So when he explained it he used the parable of the talents. He who had the one talent being young & not understanding, knew just enough not to be deceived but not enough to put his ~~theory~~ knowledge into practice, & he sat still or hid it in the dust of ignorance, till the time came to render up

to wisdom the things that belong to God. You know how he thought wisdom had been a hard master &c. but wisdom knew that it was error who talked, so he cast out his error, gave him the wisdom of God or Science & said unto him. unto ~~him~~ every one that hath shall be given, & he shall have ~~more~~ abundant, (or unto him that hath a little wisdom shall be given more.) & ~~unto the same person~~ now from that hath (not error, that he takes for truth), ~~it~~ shall be taken away, & even that which he hath truth shall take its place. Now this is your case, you have hid your wisdom in the dust of ignorance & used the reason of error, ~~as~~ which never had ~~any~~ truth, but is the wisdom of darkness. When the Christ or true wisdom Comes it Calls your error to an account, & as it Cannot give any good account of itself it is Cast into prison. Your wisdom being attached to your error, you follow its father, & Christ Calls him the Devil & of course your error becomes the child of the Devil. Jesus says Christ shall reign till he has put all things under his feet & the thing was death. See how near your

teacher agrees with this Christ. your ~~Christ~~ or teacher calls on you to prepare for the very thing that ~~say~~ Christ came to destroy If you will ~~stop~~ & look at your belief, it does not contain one single truth that Christ taught, but is directly in contradiction to all his teaching. So the very burdens are put upon you by your false teachers who cry peace, peace, when there is no peace. Now you know as well as I do, that your ministers cannot help you at all, but they can torment you, by their creeds and leave you like the man who was going down to Jericho, & fell among thieves. They have robbed you of all your comfort & have left you to be devoured by wolves in men's clothing, who come prowling around undertaking to ~~lib~~ heal your wounds by commending you with their drugs. So at last they with their smooth tongues & poison, quiet you to sleep & like the strong man who enters your house while asleep & binds you, they destroy your health. Now this is your case, while you were guilty

travling along the journey of life, young and happy, these blind guides decoyed you from your fathers house or health, & carried you off into a strange land or belief, robbed you of your happiness, left you among strangers or physicians who come to you pretending to be your friends, offering you wine & opium & drugs to soothe your wounded heart, then robbing you of all your health, they leave you on the ground. The priest & doctors come along & seeing you are the one they have robbed, pass by. Now I come & find you lying on the ground & taking you up, carry you into an inn or happier state of mind, ~~bind up~~ sooth your heart, that the priests has broken & pour into your wounded soul, ~~that they have wounded~~, the oil of truth, leave a few pence or ideas of value with your wisdom or landlord, & go my way. When I come again if the debt of ~~debt~~ health is not paid, I will explain the balance. Now who is your friend? I will now bring you before your enemies, that you may be tried by the law of God or science, & as

you are held in bondage by man's laws, ~~the laws~~ those of science will set you free. I will read over your idictment. Here you stand before the tribunal of man an accused of sundry offences which I shall read to the court. all of which you have been made to believe. If true, they must cast you into prison there to live a miserable life. Here is the indictment, you are accused of a heavy feeling over the eyes, so that it is with difficulty you keep them open, also shooting pains in the head, cold, neuralgic pains in the back of the neck, shooting across the chest, faintness at the stomach, sudden palpitation of the heart &c. A heaviness about the lips, causing great pains in the ~~stomach~~ small of the back & a bearing down of the lower part of the abdomen, shortness of breath in walking &c. accompanied with a low state of mind, feeling at times as though you were alone in the world. All ~~of~~ these ~~above~~ are the feelings brought against you, & you have pleaded guilty to them. Now. I have

undertaken your Case & ~~as~~ reading over the indictment, I see that all the offences you stand indicted for, are offences against the laws of man, not against God or science, ~~so that~~ for man's laws or opinions cannot hold the child of science in bondage, if she can be proved innocent ~~clear~~. It is not incumbent on me to show that you are innocent of all that you are accused, So I will state my defence to the Court. In the first place ~~God~~ ~~was made~~ no man can chain of God a law, ~~that man~~ ~~can~~ show, ~~& in the~~ ~~next place~~ ~~if he did~~ which have you disobeyed ~~it~~, and I am ready to have you tried by the laws of truth. If you have offended against truth, let your accusers come forward & show wherein. I will call the Dr. on the stand & let him tell his story. So Dr. you may take the stand & state all you know about the lady. (Dr.) I was called to see her some six months ago, found her laboring under a nervous ~~excitement~~ prostration caused by congestion of the lungs. Well what else? (Dr.) I administered to her & found her the next morning laboring under very severe

pains in the head & across the eyes. (My.) Have you any name for these feelings? (Dr.) The pains across the chest were congestion of the lungs & the pains in the head & back were tic-dolareux or neuralgia, the pains in the back of the neck running down the spine were caused by a spinal affections. After a day or two the symptoms changed somewhat, assuming another form, a weakness at the pit of the stomach, with a slight irritation about the heart, causing great tenderness around the left side. These symptoms I treated in the usual way. (Myself.) Are you a regular? (Dr.) I am. (M.) Go on. (Dr.) In a few days there was great soreness about the pit of the stomach, & pains shooting round the waist, producing a feverish state of the abdomen with considerable swelling, & a weight therein so that it was with difficulty she could walk. (M.) What do you call that? (Dr.) At first I considered it a slight inflamation of the kidneys & intestines, but on further examination I came to the conclusion that it must be an

affection of the female organs & treated her for that, but in spite of all my remedies she sank till she became too weak to walk, so she has to keep her bed the most of her time. (Cross examined) (M.) How long since you have been called to this lady? (Dr.) Some six months. (M.) How was she when you first saw her? (Dr.) As I have described, laboring under great ~~excitement~~ prostration & congestion of the lungs. (M.) What course of treatment did you use? (Dr.) I ordered a blister placed over the chest, & left medicine. (M.) Did you not give the blue pill? (Dr.) Yes. (M.) Did you or not inform her or her parents of her state? (Dr.) I did, as fast as it appeared. (M.) Did you wait until the symptoms appeared? (Dr.) Oh no! when I first saw her I told her the cause. (M.) Do you remember the cause? (Dr.) Yes, for she was very much disappointed & said nothing ailed her. (M.) Did you convince her you were right? (Dr.) I did. (M.) You consider it your duty as a physician to tell the patient what disease he has? (Dr.) Yes sir. (M.) Well, sir, you say the bowels were swollen

after that? (Dr.) Yes. (M.) Did you use any remedies? (Dr.) Yes. I blistered them. (M.) How did you treat the uterine trouble? (Dr.) I applied caustic for ulceration, for such was the state of the organ. (M.) All this took place after you first saw her? (Dr.) Yes. (M.) That is all, now, will the Mother step on to the stand. Will you please state how your daughter was attacked & also how she was when the Dr. called. (Mother) Shall I tell the commencement of her sickness? (Dr. 2.) Yes if it is necessary to get at the facts. (M.) Well, some three years ago when Parson B. was ordained, Mary attended the meetings & became very much interested in the revival of religion that was subsequently awakened in the church I think she took some cold, for she would complain of her head aching & at last she became melancholly. (Dr.) Did she read much? (M.) Nothing but the Bible. (Dr.) Did you think that hurt her? (M.) No, religion never hurts any one, but the want of it hurts a great many. Well, soon, as I was saying

she grew melancholly & would sit for hours together, & it seems as though all the comfort she took was when the parson came in. then she would rouse herself a little, but as soon as he was gone, she sank back into the same state of mind. (Dr.) What did she complain of? (M.) She would sigh & often speak of her head being confused & feeling weak, till we were alarmed about her & sent for the Doctor, & when he came — (Dr.) Stop here, did she complain of any disease or only her feelings? M.) Only her feelings. (Dr.) Go on. (M.) When the Dr. came he explained her case & treated her accordingly. (Dr.) Did you hear the Dr's testimony? M.) Yes. (Dr.) Did you ever have such an opinion of her case till you were told so by the Dr.? M.) No. (Dr.) Did you ever hear your daughter intimate that she had such a disease before the Doctor came? (M.) No, and she went on from one disease to another just as the Doctor had said. Dr.) And you are satisfied that the Doctor understood her case? (M.) Ah! yes for I remember when he told her that her lungs were affected

she was much surprised & so was I. for we never dreamed of such a thing. (Dr.) How did it affect her? (M.) At first it shock=
=ed her very much so that she did not sleep that night, but the parson came in in the morning & prayed with her & she seemed more calm. Religion is the only thing the poor child has to cling to, for her disease went on so rapidly that it seemed as though we had all been blind to her danger. I really believe if she had not seen the Doctor as she did, she would have been in her grave. (Dr.) You need not give your opinion, only tell what you know. (M.) Well. that is what the Dr. said - if we had not sent for him just as we did, she would have been in grave. (Dr.) Then all you know is what the Dr. said? (M.) Yes. of course, for I know nothing about disease myself. I have brought up six children & never had a Dr. in the house before. (Dr.) Then you have a very good opinion of your Dr.? (M.) Why should I not when he could foresee

just how my daughters disease would go on.? I was very particular to listen to all he said & remember how he would tell how the disease would affect her. (Dr.) You may retire - Mrs — will you please state to the judge how you were when the Dr. came to see you first - you need not rise - keep your seat. (P.) I do not remember my feelings as they were at that time well enough to describe them now, but when the Dr. stated them I remember them. (Dr.) Had you all the diseases that he said you had? (P.) I do not know anything except what he said. (Dr.) How did it affect you? P.) It at first made me very nervous - just as you seemed affected. (Dr.) (Judge) Do you stop here? (Dr.) Not quite yet. This is a case of great importance, not only to the person accused, but to the whole people at large, for if a person is to be convicted on such testimony as that, science is of no use. If opinion is law then the wisdom of God is of no effect. Now this young lady is accused of sundry & divers diseases, named in the writ as offences against the laws of God, & she has been arraigned before you, as a judge of truth &

Science. And it becomes necessary on my part, to prove to the Court, that the whole of the above testimony is false, that it does not contain one word of truth but only opinions & ~~Science~~, ~~but~~ is all the invention of man, that she is not guilty of one of the diseases named as arising from any disobedience of God's laws. I must show to the Court that she is inocent of all that she is accused, that all her symptoms, as they are called, are the effect of her belief, that the witnesses here are the very ones who have betrayed & deceived her into an acknowledgement of what she had never known any thing ~~before~~. Being threatened with everlasting punishment, she became so nervous that she was not in her right mind, & in this state she was made to confess whatever she was requested to do, & then her deceivers turned against her here she is. I will now show that all they have accused her of ~~alone~~ is false. I will call ~~the~~ the parson & show that his ~~opinion~~ wisdom is based on an opinion, of which he cannot show the first shadow of proof. You can state by what authority you to

deceived this lady. (Parson) By what authority do you call my profession in question? (Dr.) By the authority of God or wisdom. (Par. to the Judge) Have you any jurisdiction over a minister of the gospel of Christ. (Judge) No. (Par.) Then why am I arraigned before you to answer for an offence which if true would be a stain on my christian character? (Counsel for the prisoner (Dr. Zumbly)) I will state one thing which I stand ready to prove, that this minister is not in fellowship with the character of Jesus, nor is he a disciple of Christ, but is directly in opposition to all of Jesus' teachings, & that he is one of those blind guides, spoken of by Jesus & his disciples, who go about entering the houses of the mind while the inmates are asleep or ignorant of his character, & binds them & then destroys their goods or happiness. This same minister entered her happy home or mind some three years ago, & by the dim light of heathen super=stition frightened her into a confession that she had been guilty, of disobeying destroying the laws of God, & unless she repented & acknowledged she must suffer eternal punishment. This frightening

her into a belief that made her nervous, & in this state of mind the Doctor was sent for. I will call the Dr. on the stand again. If I remember right Dr. you said when you were called to see this young lady you found her under great nervous ~~excitement~~ suffering. (Dr.) Yes. (Counsel) Did you make up your mind what was the cause? (Dr.) Not exactly; but suppose it must have been from some over excitement of the brain. (C.) Did you know it was by religious excitement? (Dr.) In fact I never thought of that till now — (Further evidence objected to, but over-ruled) (C.) Did you ever see a person laboring under excitement caused by attending these religious meetings? (Dr.) Yes, frequently. (C.) If you should be particular to notice their talk & acts, could you not tell whether it was by religious excitement or not? (Dr.) Yes. (C.) Well, please say whether or not you do not think this young lady's first excitement was caused by that. (Dr.) I am now certain of it & if the Court will let me state what I know, that will show my feelings at the time. (C.) Go on. (Dr) Some two

or three weeks before the revival in which she was very much interested, together with a number of other young ladies & when they all experienced religion, I was at a ball where she was present & in course of conversation with her expressed my interest in her health, she replied that as long as she could keep clear of doctors & ~~preachers~~ ministers, she should do well enough, & in less than two weeks after that time the excitement commenced. (C.) How long did it keep up? (Dr.) Some five or six days. (C.) Then it was one of these protracted meetings. (Dr.) Yes. (C.) How long ago ~~with~~ was that? (Dr.) I don't know, but think it must have been some three years & half ago. (C.) You say there were some other young ladies that were affected? (Dr.) Yes. (C.) How have they come out? (Dr.) Not very well. One is in the Insane Hospital. Another died of depression of the most horrid kind. In fact I do not know of any who are better off. (C.) Now you have heard the doctor's opinion of your meetings what does the parson say to that? (Par.) I do not deny that those he named came to their death as he said, but it was not by religion, for religion never makes

any one crazy. (C.) How do you know? You give no proof. (Dr.) I know that. (C.) You have stated something you cannot prove. If it was necessary to prove that ~~this~~ this man is a false teacher I could do it, but I have shown enough to prove that all his knowledge is based on an opinion of some one who is as ignorant as himself. So you may leave & answer to wisdom for your inability to preach Christ. Now I think I have the foundation for the Dr. I will show to the Court that the Dr. is as ignorant of his profession as the priest, & between them both they have kept this young lady in prison over three years. I will now ask the Dr. a few questions. What causes disease? (Dr.) Disobeying the laws of God. (C.) You are sure of that? (Dr.) Yes. (Judge) Have you the laws of God in regard to health. (Dr.) I have not. (Judge) Did you ever hear of such laws. Dr.) Oh yes! often. (Judge) Did you ever see any such laws? (Dr.) No. (Counsel against the prisoner.) You do not say there are no such laws - (Judge) I never

saw them. (Dr.) Are there no laws in regard to health. (Judge) Oh Yes! there are many, but who made them? (Dr.) Man. I suppose, but are they not formed on the laws of God? (Judge) I never saw such laws in the book of life. (Dr.) Where are the laws that man disobeys? (Judge) The laws of their own make. Every man is a book & is judged out of his own book & he that is found in the Book of life or wisdom is not judged by the laws of man. (Counsel for) The patient is acused of certain offences committed against the laws of God & by these laws she is to die. Here I stand ready to show that she has been deceived by the doctor who is ignorant of his calling, & being ignorant has made her believe a lie, that she may be damned or die. So I will call the Dr. to answer a few questions You say that when you first called on the patient you found that she was laboring under nervous excitement, caused by congestion of the lungs? (Dr.) Yes. (C.) How did you ascertain the fact that it was congestion of the lungs? (Dr.) By sounding them & by listening to the respiration. (C.) Are you sure that you

cannot be deceived? (Dr.) I think I am. (C.) Do you, on your oath, before the judge of wisdom say that there was congestion of the lungs? (Dr.) No. I won't swear for I might be mistaken. (C.) Do not Doctors all get mistaken often? (Dr.) Oh, Yes. (C.) Then it is your opinion that her lungs were affected? (Dr.) Yes. (C.) You caused a blister to applied? (Dr.) Yes. I applied a blister all over the chest to relieve the irri= =tation. (C.) Does not a blister irritate? (Dr.) Yes. (C.) Does it not make some persons so nervous that it has to be removed? (Dr.) Yes. (C.) Was it so in her case? (Dr.) She made a great deal of objection & wanted it to be removed. (C.) Would not this of itself affect her whole nervous system & cause her head to ache. (Dr.) I suppose it might. (C.) Well, have you proof of any disease except your opinion? (Dr.) Yes. (C.) What? (Dr.) A great ~~deal~~ many things. (C.) Would you have known any thing ~~if~~ by your own feelings if you had been blind & the lady dumb? (Dr.) No. (C.) Your wisdom was founded on your sight & her voice? (Dr.) Yes. (C.) Can you see pain? (Dr.)

No. (C.) Can you feel another's pain? (Dr.) No. (C.) Then how do you know that anything ailed her only by her looks & what she said? (Dr.) That is all the way. (C.) Are not persons very nervous when they are not sick? (Dr.) Yes. (C.) Well, that is all. I suppose the Judge is satisfied that the Dr's opinion is founded on circumstantial evidence — & there is not one ~~single~~ particle of wisdom in all his testimony. So she is not guilty of any disease by man's laws from the testimony of the Dr. only that she has been frightened into an acknowledge=ment of something that she never knew anything about. I propose to show in the first place that God never made a law of any kind. & if he never made a law then man could ~~never~~ not transgress what was never made. I will introduce the original book of God or Nature, & see if the translation was ~~to~~ right — to make God responsible for man's laws. It reads in God's book that man was created a little above the brutes. Jesus said to Luke 9. 58 that the foxes have holes & the birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man had not where to lay his head. "So that Jesus was a fair specimen of man

in his original state cast among brutes of all kinds. His life was one of terror & blood shed, and as might was right with brutes & man, it became necessary for man to invent some way to protect himself against the brute, so he invented laws & penalties to govern man. God is not found in any law containing rewards & punishments. We often hear the word science, but this is not found in God's book - science is the name of wisdom reduced to practice. We often hear of the laws of God; when we ask for an illustration, we are told, if a person falls off a building it will kill him. Suppose it does, has he disobeyed any law? I say no. All will admit that bodies are attracted to the earth, this is a truth, & to reduce this wisdom to mans senses so that he shall know the fact, man calls the effect of the science of God's laws, a knowledge of God's wisdom. Now if you let a ~~rock~~ stone fall from a building it falls according to the laws of God, but if man falls he has disobeyed some of God's

laws, & if by chance it does not kill him, he must be punished by God with pains until he will cease from breaking that law - God has just ~~about~~ as much to do with the ~~rock~~ stone as with the man. It is impossible to disobey God in any one thing; for wisdom is not of this world of matter, so that man cannot dis=obey wisdom that is out of matter, — for wisdom is that ~~that~~ which fills all space, so there cannot be any real space occupied by matter. Matter as man calls it is only a shadow of a substance, so a shadow cannot fill space; it is a vacuum ready to be filled by wisdom when man arrives at the truth of the substance that makes the shadow. Opinions are by the wisdom of this world admitted to be true. these opinions are con=densed into a bulk & pass off for substances. In this way matter has been introduced into this world of error, & out of this error or matter man has been made. But the scientific man or wisdom came from God, & like the wind that penetrates through the pores of all matter, it was breathed into this shadow, & it became a progressive being.

This wisdom sees through the error or earthly man; it will not be subject to ~~man's~~ his will, but does not interfere with the natural man's opinions; it only sanctions what ~~man~~ he agrees to. If man condenses his wisdom into any belief that makes him liable to any law that he may make, & it becomes a fixed law, then ~~man~~ he must be punished by that law. But if he sucks wisdom from above & obtains it, then the laws of matter cannot hold him in bondage. If I show by the wisdom of God that this young lady has not committed any offence against the laws of God, then the Judge ~~of~~ Science will release her from the laws of man. This is my defence – that disease is not self-existent, but is the invention of this world of error. To show ~~that~~ this, it is necessary to ~~go~~ look back some ages & see ~~how~~ that the ancient philosophers of Greece & Rome entertained the same ideas of the causes of disease ~~that~~ which Jesus did. Both condemned religion with the most vehement denunciation which they could invent. Lucretius condemns it as the greatest tyrant of man, by holds that it is

directly ~~against~~ opposed to science & ~~everything~~ all that tends to enlighten man. He shows that mind is matter, & that there is nothing else but mind & matter. He calls them matter, & void, or space, which is the same. For matter is not seen by the natural man, except ~~by~~ as an effect of another power which he does not acknowledge. He shows that the ~~ideas of~~ established about weight, ~~as it is called~~, ~~is impossible~~ erroneous, but people cannot understand when they see a thing fall, that ~~it does~~ the thing itself has not ~~contain~~ weight. Let ~~the~~ ~~philosophers~~ Sciences & the present day discard the idea of weight & introduce the words gravitation & attraction. This last ~~is~~ terms are as false as the ~~first~~ former, worse for there cannot be no such ~~a~~ thing ~~in wisdom~~ as gravitation attraction or weight. Every one knows that the air presses ~~to all matter~~ in all direction & the more porous matter fill space ~~so that it is filled with air, or something that makes vacuum, so that when there is the most vacuum in matter~~, the lighter it is. As the air like sound penetrates, ~~like sound~~, all matter, there cannot be such a thing as a solid ~~matter~~, ~~so that~~ Matter & mind are all that there is to be seen even by the spiritual man. His idea is, that as all matter decomposes it passes into ~~void~~ space or

is out of sight to the natural man. So if matter is matter when it is not visible, why does it not fall to some center & there remain? * (All wisdom shows that it does not act in that way) Now matter is dissolved by some solid ~~that~~ which comes in contact with it & this solid I call ~~the~~ truth ~~essence~~ of wisdom. ~~This essence breaks in pieces~~ truth coming in contact with wis. breaks itself in pieces wis all ~~the~~ matter or error & as ~~it~~ fills all space ~~it holds all~~ matter is held in solution, ~~as it is in the very air it is always dissolving all bodies, & as they dissolve they pass off - not rise for there is no rise or fall, nor length nor breadth, but vacuum or essence~~. This ~~essence~~ solution is governed by wisdom & wisdom sees through all error or matter. Matter is the name of that which we see & feel, & that ~~that~~ which we cannot see, & can only feel is mind. This mind - is ~~which~~ reasons which reasons from the idea matter & as that idea is destroyed the particles which it was formed are held in solution - not destroyed - but separated by ~~this essence of~~ wisdom, so that the ~~word or~~ idea is not in existence as such or as matter, but as a remembrance.

I will try to illustrate. The word disease con=tains an idea of a disturbance of the mind. As there is no identity it is a mere sensation in this ~~sense~~ ~~where the mind is~~ solution of mind. Now the idea of a tumor is ~~made or~~ spoken into existence. This mind ~~matter~~ being set in motion by a false direction ~~this sense~~ an idea or belief ~~is formed, or belief~~ that there is such a thing as a tumor is formed. This belief is the light of the person ~~that~~ who believes it. His body is lighted by it ~~being~~ but in ~~that~~ belief is nothing but the ~~shadow~~ reflection of substance ~~that~~ which can never be destroyed. This belief can enter the shadow & set up its ~~shadow~~ standard of wisdom & ~~keep~~ prevent the wisdom of God from develop=ing itself. This disease is like a rock ~~that~~ which man defies ~~the sense~~ to dissolve ~~it~~, but the wisdom of God can break it in pieces by its power. Error gives direction, & ~~as~~ this matter ~~like electricity~~ is deposited according to the direction ~~set in motion & as matter is composed of vacuum & matter or error, error by excluding all wisdom or science from itself, makes to itself~~ a tumor is formed as solid as the belief can produce ~~ignorance can invent~~. This false way of reasoning ~~process~~ ~~that~~ has been carried to such ~~that~~ perfection that man in his ignorance can almost turn his identity into a pillar of salt.

See the explanation of matter.

The explanation of matter.

The religion of the Pagans & heathen was founded on the superstition of their leaders & their philosophy went to prove their religion. Their religion afflicted the people, for the wiser men saw that there was no truth, nor sound logic in all their reasoning, but the tendency of their religion was to make men ignorant & superstitious. To offset this a more enlightened class of philosophers arose whose aim was to destroy the mythology. To do this it was necessary to show the absurdity of their doctrine & as their doctrines purported to commence at the beginning of time it was necessary that they should attack the very foundation of their theory. As of course those philosophers commenced in matter it was necessary for the philosophers who wrote in opposition to their religion to show the absurdity of their theory. So Lucretius who stands among the first of the pagan philosophers struck at the pillar of their very foundations by showing that there was no foundation for their belief. (See Lucretius.) All philosophers mention the existence of matter which being dissolved passes into space & ~~as~~ man being made of matter

~~he also~~ as his body decomposes he also passes into Space, & he like all other matter comes to an end. But as this theory would not cover the whole ground & leaves man in Space like all other matter, a sort of spirit or soul or some living principle comes out of this matter & exists some where. The locality of this soul or life was never defined by the religious world. Philosophers have given different accounts of the soul but at the time that Lucretius wrote the religious world had no idea of a world after death like the Christians of our day, but all their religion was confined to this life. It is true that there were exceptions but the large majority of the people at the time of Lucretius one hundred years before Christ believed in soul. So by reading Lucretius you get a very good idea of the opinion of that philosopher concerning the effect of religion on the mind. He looked upon it as the worst enemy of man & to destroy it it was necessary to show that the philosophy on which it was based was false. So he commences

[76c] with matter & proves that matter is nothing but an idea - that there is no such thing as matter with the first Cause. So he reasons man out of matter into Space & shows that all the philosophy of man is based upon a false basis & religion does not more harm than good. So he like all the rest dissolves man & have him in Space & all beyond is mere opinion without any foundation. Now his philosophy was to destroy the religion of his days & mine is to destroy the religion of my days. & show that our religion is based on our philosophy & claims the story of the old Testament to prove it. So I have commenced at the beginning & show that the philosophy of the old Testament had nothing to do with the creation of the ~~world~~ earth nor anything in it nor on it, but those ideas were the beliefs of the ancients before Moses was born. Moses is supposed to give a description of the commencement of the world & then nothing can be more absurd. He only gave a theory of the creation of man & showed that there was a power superior to man. But the ignorant superstitious supposed that Moses was writing of the creation of the world & so this led to superstition & priestcraft, & as these beliefs were accompanied with a philosophy to establish their doctrines they have twisted & twisted the Old Testament

into a religious book teaching ideas that Moses never dreamed of. Moses' religion was his wisdom & his wisdom was far superior to the religion of his days. His religion was his philosophy, so is every one's, & that philosophy that contains the most truth is the best religion. Science has nothing to do with their religion nor is opposed to it. So religion or man's Science or philosophy bound burdens on the people & there was no philosophy that could explain or lighten man of these burdens; for the wisdom of man had not arrived at the point when there could be a philosophy that would teach man that his happiness was the result of his wisdom & his misery was the natural result of his belief. Now the mistaken idea of a bad mind it has led men into trouble & caused so much sickness & sorrow. & this one is the origin of disease. Convince man that mind is matter & wisdom is not & he will no longer be deceived by false guides crying "peace, peace when there is no peace"

This is the origin of disease, & this is what the philosophers of Greece & Rome. ~~Socrates Epicurus & others~~ wrote against, for they saw that the priest by their false doctrines made men believe (all sorts of stories). They knew that their beliefs were matter or mind. They & saw what their effect was on the people was. but as the priests of those days held the people in a slavery sanctioned by their Gods, reformers found no favor with the people. Now as the priests kept binding burdens or diseases on the people. philosophers would rise up & try to rid the people of their ~~burdens~~, but the priests held such sway over the people's mind of the people through phenomena which the masses could not explain, that the wise could not ~~put their wisdom to practice~~ affect any change in the popular mind. So the priests exercised ~~full sway~~ complete control over the minds of the people. The philosophers who knew that mind or knowledge was matter could see through the hypocrisy of the priests, & they could also see through this fact, that any idea or belief could be condensed so as to ~~A~~ come within the scores of the masses, & this would be proof that the priest was right. So at the time these philosophers

wrote, their doctrines or wisdom could not be understood. Not ~~is it~~ are they now by the masses, nor will ~~it~~ they ever be, although ~~it~~ they be true & can be reduced to a science. Thus the masses have always been under the control of the priests, so that this wisdom which would destroy all standards in matter, was not ~~tried~~ attempted to be put in practice scientifically ~~for some hundred & fifty years~~ until ~~when~~ Jesus called attention to the same theory. There were persons who could change matter, move bodies & cure many diseases & some had reduced ~~it~~ the power to a sort of belief, which would counteract the priests' belief, but none but deceivers tried to sell the art. Even in these days you see certain persons undertaking to teach people to psychologize, as though they knew something that others did not, while they themselves are as ignorant of the way they produce phenomena as the people in days of Jesus were. The priests took advantage of every phenomenon, ~~for they were wise enough to believe as the philosophers did~~ but they kept the knowledge for their own benefit & made the people believe in superstition. Finally they formed a religious belief, attaching penalties to the disobeying of any laws that the

priests ~~set up~~ made. Now the science or wisdom ~~that~~ which shows that mind can be acted upon, would ~~gleam forth~~ showing the absurdity of the priest theory ~~leak out~~. & it kept the ~~priests~~ ~~all the time~~ constantly inventing some new phenomenon to keep the people under. At the time of Jesus their craft had ~~leaked out so that it had got~~ found its way a few so wakened for their own benefit into the hands of the people & ~~took the names of the inventions of men~~. They were like the mediums of our days, talking about by which to cure disease & correct its causes & who are a gift & communications from the spirits of the dead as proof of their power. Many such pretended to do as Jesus did, thinking it his power was a gift or art received from God - they knew that theirs ~~was~~ is not genuine but the people believed in them. ~~In these days~~ I am set down by the learned as well as the ignorant with that ~~same~~ class of people who are supposed to possess a power or gift, ~~by fools & the ignorant~~, because ~~their~~ superstition & religious creeds have closed up all avenues to wisdom. ~~They~~ The world go ~~are~~ in the fog & cannot see out & ~~they think~~ cannot conceive of any wisdom beyond their own. ~~That every one else is in the same place~~. In Jesus day, if he undertook to expose the priests, they would accuse him of making himself equal with God & would cry "crucify him". So like the leaders of

any party, when they want to bear down their game. they set on the dogs. When Jesus began to teach this new truth, for although it was old it had no place in the minds of the masses. he called the people together not to instruct them in religion but to show them that religion was just what the wise philosophers who opposed their superstitions had called it. He denounced the leaders of the people, showed the people how their belief made them sick & being wise & having more courage than any who believed as he did. he tried to reduce this wisdom to a science. To do this it was necessary to prove it by his works, But as the priests could cure by their deception, for ~~the~~ mind like potters clay, is under control of ~~whoever gives direction~~ the potter, the works showing whether ~~they~~ he be of ~~God or man~~ God or man. If of man ~~then man~~, then man is under the law, if of God or Science man is freed from the law, so that the law has no power over him; for he that is dead to the law or alive in wisdom, is free from sin & death, or error. Jesus wanted everything in Common, that is, if a person knows anything ~~that~~ which is for the happiness of man ~~to know~~. let it be known. So he said ~~that every truth should be given, or taught to man, as one~~

Most all shall know (?)
~~should say, know you~~ this truth or Science. ~~but all should acknowledge it~~ even from the wisest to the weakest & it shall become the wisdom of the world. ~~Perhaps it will be necessary to say what there is to be known. It is this~~. Jesus wanted the people to understand that religion as they were taught it was the blackest ~~sort~~ kind of hypocrisy, only ~~got up~~ established to keep a class of ~~lazy~~ spiritual thieves & robbers in power who devour ~~the~~ the substance of the poor ~~wood~~ & ~~houses~~ or ~~wives~~ ~~Carrying off~~ & ~~Selling~~ for gain upon advantage men & women into slavery, ~~for their own good~~. When Jesus applied these sayings to the people it melted down their heathen belief & by his words of wisdom they were cured. Jesus ~~was~~ had no ~~any~~ religious opinions, his works were his life, & his life was his Christ or theory. The people could not understand this so they crucified him & thus ~~that~~ ended the life of ~~one of~~ the best man ~~man~~ that ever lived - for his natural man had became subject to his scientific ~~natural~~ man or wisdom. (~~This wisdom cannot help making mankind better, any more than a good man can help becoming narrow minded & bigoted by belonging to a church~~ must make) Our beliefs are all there is of us

& just as we measure out to our neighbor we measure out to ourselves, ~~so~~ thus action & reaction are equal. If we make a person believe anything ~~that~~ of which we have no proof of ~~except as an opinion~~, we bind burdens on our friends ~~that~~ which ~~our wisdom~~ we cannot remove. Wisdom says that every idle word must be accounted for at the day of judgement.

So here I stand as a mediator for this young lady, & if I have shown that her accusers are guilty of perjury against the laws of wisdom, then the court will give the verdict to the defendant, & cast wicked & ungodly belief into the fire of science, where it shall be burnt with unquenchable truth.

I will stop here for I believe that I have satisfied the court that the priests bound up on this young lady their hypocritical creeds which made her nervous, & then the other part of the priest=hood, the doctors, decoyed her into the marsh of all company, where she was betrayed into all kinds of ~~minds~~ misery. Then they turned their backs upon her after robbing her of her ~~money~~ of her belief which is her & character, leaving in tragedy a ~~for her belief is her character & making her believe~~ disgraceful belief ~~she is one of the marsh of characters~~, for to be

sick is a disgrace & if the ~~superstition of~~ in is superstition the world had the power, ~~they~~ it would kill the sick for the safety of the well. These two classes, priests & doctors, have so degraded men, that sickness is the greatest evil in life. Jesus knew this, & he laid down his life, or ran the risk that neither dared to do, took ~~their~~ diseases upon himself, ~~risking the danger of becoming sick & dying as they would do~~. In closing my argument, I will say to the Court & multitude, that I know that this girl had been deceived by these two blind guides. In the first place, I never ask the patient anything, but tell them ~~all~~ their buffering. This the doctors do not pretend to do. I have no religious belief to teach as the priests have. Something cannot come from nothing, & as I have nothing of myself they get nothing from me ~~that~~ which will affect them. The priests belief is a lie & is of matter, the believing of it changes the mind or matter. ~~the ignorance of the crude is their light, & that being~~ a false light ~~makes~~ & casts a shadow, & in the shadow the patient puts his trust & as it is founded in ignorance & superstition it contains all

accused

which flow from it ~~sorts of~~ evils ~~spirits & ghosts~~ &c. ~~By~~ The wisdom by which I have can see through this veil of the priests. By it I see where the deception lies, & as I explain, the vacuum of their natural mind is lit up & the shadow disappears. ~~like the rays of the moon light when the Sun rises~~. So as ignorance or religion receives the truth of Science, it gives way to a higher priesthood, not made by man, but eternal in wisdom. ~~That~~ which teaches man to do unto another as he would like that another should do unto him. ~~With closing my life~~ This ~~to all~~, so I stop for the verdict to be made up.

January 1861.

111

A defense against an accusation of putting down Religion.

I am often accused of attempting to ~~putting~~ down religion, & when I ask what religion is I am told ~~the same old story that every body knows~~ that religion consists in being ~~to be~~ good, worshiping God &c. Now all this ~~sort of~~ cant may pass, ~~do~~, if ~~you~~ it is not analyzed. but if you undertake to analyze it, it vanishes like dew before the morning sun.

Religion is now what it was before Christ, & I will try to show ~~think I know~~ what that was. The religion which ~~that Christ~~ Jesus opposed consisted in forms & ceremonies. Now why did Jesus oppose it, if their of the people belief had nothing to do with their health & happiness? He never said anything to those who were in health ~~such persons~~, for he said, "they that are well need no physician". So if persons were well it made no difference to Jesus in what they believed, but he came to those who had been deceived by the priests & doctors. ~~Well~~ How did he cure them? By assuring changing their minds, for if he could not

change their minds, he could not cure them.

This was the case with the rich young man who came to Jesus to know what he should do to have eternal life. Now if the young man was really in danger of being doomed to eternal punishment, as we are taught, then all that he needed was to believe, so if his belief changed him I ask if it changed his identity or mind? We are taught that man cannot do anything of himself to save himself, but was this the case with the young man? No. for Jesus told him what to do, to keep the commandments, & these commandments were not Jesus' but Moses'. The young man said, "this have I done from my youth up", so according to the his story he was a very good man, & Jesus found no fault with him but said "if thou wilt be perfect, go, sell all thine have & give to the poor & follow me". Now here was a young man who had done everything that he could to be saved, & Jesus would not save him unless he would give all that he had to the poor & follow him. Now as absurd as this looks, it is quoted as a comparing of Jesus yet, you cannot find any one that will comply with it, & they explain it by saying that we must

give up all sinful acts. Well, be as ~~sorrowful~~ ~~heart~~ charitable to that young man who went away sorrowful, for he could not understand, ~~for~~ because his ~~belief~~ counsel struck (was so strange) ~~that~~ (Christ ~~answered~~ gave ~~to~~ him) ~~he did~~ that it was as much as to say "go give all your ~~ideas~~ education away & embrace my doctrines ~~the~~ truth" - Now, this is a fair specimen of the parables. Jesus never hinted that he or the young man had the slightest idea of another world, but it ~~shows on the face~~ is evident that a man like Jesus could not be so little or narrow minded, as to send a person to endless misery, because he would not give all his riches to the poor. Such constructions on the Bible are the cause of a great deal of sickness. Now I will give my construction, & if I do not make Jesus more of a man than the ~~other~~ only in that interpretation does then I never will attempt to explain the Bible again.

The Jews ~~thought~~ believed that they were the chosen people of God, & were the best & knew the most of any nation. So riches were a figure of wisdom, ~~&~~ they were rich in the laws of Moses. This young man came to Jesus to ask him what he should

do to obtain this belief, that Jesus taught, eternal life, Jesus said "keep the commandments." this he had done, "sell & give up all your know so that you can be instructed of me." This he could not do, for he could not understand why this should be, so he went away sorrowful. Jesus' own disciples were the same, for they said "we have forsaken all, what lack we more?" He goes on to tell them what they must do, but they comprehend did not, for they all forsook him. Now if it requires such a sacrifice to go to Heaven, then he never found one that went, for they asked him, "if these things be so, how can a man be saved?" He said "try, many shall try but few be chosen." Is it so now? No, it is the easiest thing in the world in these days to get religion - all that is required is to join the church & pay the minister well, & you shall be saved. Now does any one suppose this was Jesus' mission? If any one does I am sorry, He must have a very low opinion if he supposes that a man's salvation depends upon a certain belief - but it does according to the belief of our day. Now a belief is one thing & the thing

to believe is another. I will here illustrate. We all admit the spine. well, how many ever saw one? Not one in a thousand. So one tells what he sees & all tell what they believe. Now suppose a person says the spine is affected & ~~the~~ another ~~person~~ believes it, then to him it is so. & this belief makes him unhappy. Now is it the spine that is unhappy or the belief? It must be the belief, for there is nothing of the sick man but beliefs, so you see that all his sickness is ignorance or beliefs. Now if you satisfy him that he is mistaken & he is convinced ~~believes it~~, then his spine is not affected, & you change his mind. Now he is happy. Is the spine happy or his mind? Now you see that the belief is one thing & the thing believed is another. The spine is one thing & the belief that it is diseased is another, so that our happiness & misery are only our beliefs while the thing believed has neither happiness nor misery. Now it is of vast importance to man to know what to believe, for that which we know is proof that we have no belief of it, ~~but proof~~, so that which we do not know is a mystery &

causes a belief. Now there are certain things that all admit, based on scientific principles. Then there are things that are admitted, but have no proof, only as the error has made it. For instance — Religion is one of the things that is based on an opinion & not on science. The science is the thing or substance, & the belief of it is religion, & we are happy or miserable just according to our belief. The masses, & the religious worlds, religion is in their belief. Jesus' religion was the science itself. So you see that man reasons about religion just as he does about every thing else, that the happiness or misery is in the spine, & the belief is something else. Now here is my religion. Mine, as that of Jesus, is in my acts, not in my belief. The sick are in their belief & not in their acts, for if it were in their acts they would be better, for to be wise is to be good, & to be good is to show your goodness in your acts. So if a man is sick he is not good & if he is not good he is not happy, & if he is not good, that that is bad must be

something else than good. His goodness is Science or Christ, his badness must be an opinion or religion; now to be born again is to separate the true religion from the drofs. & I know of no better rule than Jesus laid down. He said. "by their fruits ye shall know them", whether they be of man, or of God or science. Now I am willing to be judged by my works, & if they bear me out then I do not know as the wisdom of this world of opinions has any right to pass judgement on me.

I will now show what Jesus religion was. We are often told of the religion of Christ, but when we ask what it is. it cannot be separated from infidelity or this world, so I will try & define ~~what~~ his religion. You remember I said that a belief was one thing & the thing believed was another. Now Jesus' religion was the Christ or the substance. & the disciples & the multitude were the believers of the substance, not seen but in the Heavens. So Christ is the substance, or Science, or the religion of Jesus.

The Christian religion is in a belief of that substance called Christ, wisdom or God, & my religion is my wisdom & not my belief, & when I come to the sick I put my religion in practice & not my opinion. & when I talk to the well I talk about it, for "those that are well need no physician." My opinion is worth just as much as any one's. ~~the~~ So I look upon all opinions as man's wisdom, that are worth what they will bring; they may be right, but they are oftener wrong.

When I sit by a person, if I find no opinions I find no disease, but if I find a disease I find an opinion, so that the misery that is in the opinion or belief, is the disease. I have to make way with the disease or opinion & as there are a great many that make their disease out of the world's opinions of religion, it is my duty to change their belief in order to make the cure. & it is astonishing to see persons cling to their opinions just as though they con=tained the substance, when if they knew the substance of their belief, they would laugh at their folly. Now to me it is as plain as twice two makes

four. I can sum up the religion of this world & the religion of Jesus in one simple parable, & that is the parable of the child when the people were disputing about the kingdom of Heaven. Jesus took up a little child from their midst & said "of such is the kingdom of Heaven." Now except ye become as little children ye cannot enter into the kingdom of Heaven," so the world, as a Christian world, have tried to imitate the child, & I cannot dispute but that in most of their acts they have fallen short of the child, for he is ignorant of all their errors. & as "ignorance is bliss 'tis folly to be wise" or in error. Now this is the true meaning of the child. Science is not included in the Christian religion, ~~nor~~ neither wisdom of any kind. The religion was made up of all the superstitions of Egyptians darkness, so that every man & woman was not in a fit state to become a disciple of Christ or Science. So Jesus wanted to show the people by a parable what was wanted to get a person into the right state of mind to recieve

the kingdom of Heaven or Science. Every one knows it is harder to unlearn an error than to learn a truth, so Jesus knowing that a child was free from both, took him as a parable, so that the Christian world must give away or get rid of all their errors, & become as a little child to receive the Holy Ghost or Science; ~~to receive~~ this was the new birth; therefore to enter into science or the kingdom of Heaven was not a very easy thing. So if any one said he was born of God or Science let him show it for many shall come saying "I am Christ" & shall deceive many, but "by their fruits ye shall know them." So you see that Jesus' religion had nothing to do with the opinions of the world. His was of wisdom, & wisdom is something that is solid. Error or opinions are about this solid & the opinion is this world's religion, & Jesus religion was the substance & that was what the sick had been robbed of by the blind guides, & All I do is to put in their possession what they have been unjustly robbed of.

Feb. 1861

IV.

The Subject of Mind.—

From time immemorial the subject of mind has been a theme of ancient & modern philosophers. Now ~~if the~~ word ~~idea~~ of mind ~~did not~~ embraces ~~all~~ ~~man~~ ~~reason~~ & intellect ~~&c~~ ~~philosophy~~. ~~then~~ man ~~would not be all the time~~ is continually endeavoring ~~trying~~ to investigate. ~~the phenomena~~ its nature.

Mind is always associated with matter ~~something~~ ~~else~~. Moses used the word wisdom in ~~that~~ the sense of mind when he said God ~~or wisdom~~ created the heavens & the Earth, which means mind & matter. The philosophers of our day separates matter from mind & calls matter material, & mind immaterial, ~~So that~~ it does not but matter ~~is not~~ under the control of mind, ~~&~~ for as mind is immaterial it is nothing. Now can nothing produce something? ~~Now~~ Yet the philosophers does not call wisdom mind but calls that intervening condition of our day ~~mind~~ another. Lucretius ~~divided mind~~ between matter & wisdom - mind & separates it from matter in these words. body & space or void, void being ~~or~~ mind. ~~Lucretius~~ He also calls mind space & vacuum, ~~So~~ all philosophers have ~~gone back to~~ begun back at matter & tried to trace it up to that point where it

ceases to be matter. Lucretius makes no difference in matter but calls it all of the same quality & he ~~matter~~, ~~this~~ includes mind, for he says in Book IV. Page 441. "For sound is substance as experience shows, Since to the sense impulsively it flows." Now why all this different application of the same terms ~~stuff~~, (if mind is matter, what is life?) Now to show that mind is matter we must illustrate it by something that men will admit. But some one may ask what is of consequence it to man whether mind is matter or not? I say it is of vast importance to the world, for if it can be shown that mind is matter, it will be seen that even ~~matter~~ mind is under the control of a wisdom possessed by man, so that wisdom acting upon mind changes the mind & destroys the error & brings man ~~produces~~ some ~~other~~ ~~idea~~ to the truth. Now if I speak & the sound is substance it must either come in contact with some other substance or fill some vacuum in the mind, ~~not filled~~. I will show that matter is the medium for wisdom, & when I say matter I embrace mind in it, so it is not necessary to repeat the two terms every time I allude to mind. In order to do this first I will ~~now~~ show that there is no such

any more than there is substance in a lie when it is known to be a lie - Truth is a solid & the test of all knowledge.

thing ~~substance~~ as weight ~~or~~ gravitation ~~or wisdom~~ independent of

that even this earth is not governed by wisdom according to man's philosophy; for if it was, God could not see all round ~~a globe~~ it at the same time, & if the globe is matter independent of wisdom then it fills some space. So that man on the globe is not in the center of space, therefore he must be on one side, & all the planets that are at such great distances from the earth & each other, cannot all be in the center of space. Let us see how this theory holds out & analyze it. All persons have noticed when the skies look dark, they see nothing but shades. Now as the particles of matter are set in motion by some invisible power, they are separated & driven before a more powerful substance; this brings them into a more solid form, so at last they can be seen by the eye. Then as they are driven against an opposite power or atmosphere they become more dense till their density is seen & felt - this

for ~~ap~~. closer

is called snow, now forced still together it becomes ice. It is now called matter. ~~This~~ ~~gives~~ There are arises to a new philosophy. The world has been divided into three classes of phi=losophy. The Grecian experience shows that it is dangerous to search too deep into science, for as all things must be proved by ~~the~~ ~~visible~~ wisdom, the invisible things must be proved by the visible, so that although a person's theory may be true, yet not having the wisdom to put it in practice only in their lives, the ignorance of the world, while it gives to the author the credit of honesty, sets him down as a fanatic & thus misrepresents him when his very philosophy is true. We at this time boast of our phylosophy as though it was a late discovery, but when tested by the phylosophy of the Greeks, it vanishes like dew before the sun. They searched for wisdom beyond the narrow limits of ~~man's~~ human mind, & soared above the idea that this world is all there is, & they went on to dissolve matter & hold it in solution,

All of this is true, but it needs to be brought to the understanding of the natural man. They went so far as to believe that they had not only discovered the wisdom that governs all things, but they were accused of discovering life itself, & it taught them to apply it to man for his happiness. This required proof to sustain it & as their wisdom stopped at the fact of the discovery of life it gave their opponents the advantage, & they were looked upon as visionary theorists — so the wisdom of this world established new things based on things that could be felt & felt. Now as I stand alone, separate from all these things & all theories, I have a right to ~~establish~~ introduce a new & more perfect theory, based on facts which I have produced by ~~my own wisdom~~ & which are admitted by my patients. ~~This~~ Wisdom gives to every theory its just due, & condemns all error. It proves all things & holds fast that which is true. I shall endeavor to show that the Grecian

philosophers as far as they went were correct, & so was the Co=
=pernican system, & that all former phy=
=losophers did not believe the earth was
flat, but they spiritualized all things for
the happiness of man. Now there are two
philosophies that ~~will~~ bear the name of
~~man~~ wisdom; one is founded on the idea
of matter &c. & on the present philosophy
of the day, & the other is the philosophy
of wisdom. One admits all that is governed
by their philosophy, & looks upon all
wisdom that cannot be accounted for as
a mystery or gift. Now I shall try to
separate the one from the other, & show
that the philosophy of this world is based
on phenomena of the scientific world.
The scientific world is ~~right~~ in direct opposition
to the natural world. Each world
proves its works. but the natural
world is the shadow of the spiritual
~~world~~, & is governed by a lower class of
minds, too gross to rise to the substance,
& ~~is~~ that are attached to the shadow — so that

every truth has its shadow — & the two modes of reasoning prove their works. One reasons out of matter, the other reasons in matter. So the philosophy that is founded on the basis of matter has the majority like all other errors. — Every truth is in a minority, & is opposed by the majority. The principle of this world is that the majority is right, & so of course, as error is always in the majority, it must be right.

Now let us see if it does not hold good. Is it not so in religion & politics? ~~The~~ Truth is not acknowledged at all as an opposer of error, but a balance to weigh each man's opinion.

~~Opinions and the substances that are weighed. Truth is nothing but the balances;~~ it has no existence in this world because it is of the world of wisdom & that is a stranger to matter. Now these two worlds or philosophies split up the world of matter, for one reasons in.

matter & the other out of it. One has laws. the other ~~has~~ none; one has religion, the other ~~has~~ none; one has disease, the other none; one has the wisdom of matter, the other the wisdom of God, & each proves its science. Now man is made up of the wisdom of matter. & matter has its God & all of its laws are found in matter, & as disease is a transgression of these laws of matter, man is punished by these ~~laws~~. Now to punish a man for disobeying a law is to suppose the law existed before the offence was committed, for where there is no law there is no transgression. Therefore ~~So that~~ this world's God supposed that man would do wrong, & so made a laws in advance. The disobeying of this ~~law~~ was sin. "So by the law came sin, & by sin came disease, & by disease came death." - Thus ~~So~~ every one is under the sentence of death for all have sinned. This is one of the majorities' reports & to get clear is to do something to get rid of nothing.

For the law is the enemy to get rid of & that is made of nothing ~~for~~ as it Contains nothing — for the same majority says that where there is no ~~law there is no~~ transgression, there is no law. So then if there is no act, there is no law, this makes it just where the wisdom of God makes it. Every act contains the law of action & reaction, & that is ~~the law~~ all the law that wisdom ever had. but the wisdom of man puts the other construction on it, namely that the effect comes before the cause. This holds good in all of this world's phylosophy & I shall show that all their phylosophy is based on phenomena that take place in the spirit world or above the natural man, & man in his ignorance gets up a phylosophy to explain his ignorance of the cause phenomena. This causes all the misery that human beings persons suffer & is ignorance of themselves.

Man invents his misery & ~~lays~~ attributes it to God; being ignorant of God ~~or wisdom~~, he ~~sets up a standard~~ assumes wisdom based on an opinion. For instance; how often we hear the saying, 'wrap up so you will not take cold.' Now if there had never been any more penalty attached to cold than to heat, then man would ~~not~~ have no ~~any~~ more fear of cold than of heat. ~~Now~~ But if you go out in the cold you transgress one of God's laws. ~~So~~ I ask the question if winter & summer, heat & cold were not made before man? He will say, yes. ~~Will~~ Does any person ~~stand up & say~~ suppose that ~~any~~ a person going out of doors alters the weather? No. Then the cold does not forbid a person going out, or have anything to do about it — & so if a man goes out, he goes according to his belief & he is affected according to it. ~~For~~ ~~I will take~~ Suppose two persons, one believes in taking cold, his fears excite him; the other is accustomed to the cold

& never knew any ~~thing~~ danger from ~~bad about~~ it. Now I ask any one if he thinks these two persons go out under the same feelings? You answer no. Then the one that is always catching cold would be the most likely to be affected? Yes. Now did God make a law that if a person exposed himself to the cold ~~& to disobeyed this law of health~~, he must be punished? You may say that the healthy man was not really exposed, for he was not in feeble health. Then the man in feeble health is the one to be punished or take cold. Now see how absurd such a belief is. According to this ~~experiment~~ instance, & this holds good in every case, the great Father of every good & perfect gift is all wisdom & knows all things. He sees the effect before it happens, governs all our acts, — not a hair can fall without his knowledge. He made all laws for the happiness of man, & had

such great love for us that he exposed himself to his own laws & took the penalty to save us poor sinners. All this is taught by the clergy. Now listen to one a short time & I will set all this right. Now this law, it seems, was not to ~~embrace~~ affect those ~~laws~~ that did not catch cold, ~~for~~ since they could not have broken the laws, for if you disobey the law in the least, you are guilty. So the law was for them that disobeyed it. ~~A~~ consequently it is for the sick — these poor weak creatures that ~~cannot~~ hardly get a breath of air without transgressing a law, that these benevolent Gods have made & punished all, that broke them. Now strange as this crazy idea is, it is the belief of ninety-nine in a hundred. Oh! foolish man! how long will you be deceived by false teachings! It is just as impossible to disobey God's wisdom, as it is to cut your fingers with a razor, & say you were ignorant that a razor would cut, when you get it for that purpose. God cannot

have a law, for a law supposes a dis=
=obedience, & if God was not wise enough
when he made all things to know what
would be the end of every act, then
he is not the God the Christians
claim him to be. And is he dead?
No. Then certainly he has respect
for persons, & gives preference to the
well, for all ~~the~~ laws that are
~~attached~~ refing to God by the Christian
world are to punish the sick; ~~for~~ as
the well are not punished at all.
So to keep clear of his laws is to
have nothing to do with him, for
the weak flourish under this gov=
=ernment & the Christian finds
it a hard ~~way~~ road, & if it was not for the
leaders exciting & driving them on,
they would all turn back & become
as bad as the rest of the world. What
infidelity & hypocrisy there is in this
nineteenth Century & yet we boast of
our religious wisdom! If any

person can show me one single idea in any creed that ever Jesus subscribed to, I should be glad to see it. Religion now is just what it was two thousand years ago, - all the Grecian phylosophers opposed it, & some were imprisoned & some killed. Jesus opposed it & they murdered him & destroyed his theory, & they kept up the same old theory, only as it has been broken into by come-outers. It has always been opposed to science. It imprisoned Copernicus & has persecuted all investigation ever since; the pagan phylosophers exploded it & showed its hideous form & bloody bones. It is founded in ignorance & superstition, & is the greatest evil that ever invaded the human mind, & were it not for science the world would have at this time the inquisitions places of torments.

All of this error is the effect of the phylosophy of minds; the wise have never established their phylosophy by experiments. Error has, & so as one is established

the other becomes the subject. Now establish the true phylosophy. or good=ness & happiness. & then you have a heaven on earth. Then the prophets words will come to pass, when he he says, (I will create a new heaven or phylosophy & a new earth or matter, where there shall not be any darkness but all will be light.) Now this is the new heaven or phylosophy, that was foretold, in the days of the wise men & ~~explained~~ brought to pass by Jesus 1800 years ago. ~~Now~~ I ~~will~~ ~~show~~ ~~you~~ the ~~new~~ ~~phylosophy~~ ~~or~~ ~~Jerusalem~~ which ~~that~~ man is destined to enter, where there shall be no more sickness or death, where old things are done away, & all things become new. ~~Now~~ This phylosophy was for man alone, for he had wandered away in the dark & had become so gross that he could ~~not~~ see ~~any~~ no thing but gross matter. so Jesus said to such, "ye have eyes but cannot see, & ears

but cannot hear & hearts but cannot understand". Now I shall show that ~~there~~ this ~~a~~ phylosophy that has nothing to do with the common phylosophy of the day, & that our phylosophy & religion causes all the evils we now suffer. ~~Now~~ If man knew the truth ~~phylosophy~~, the shadow could do no harm, but man worships the shadow & loses the substance. I shall show this & prove it, for I do not mean to give my opinion when I have the truth on hand. My object is the good of mankind independent of all religious sects & creeds. It is a phy= losophy, which if understood, will make man free, & independent of all creeds & laws of man, & subject him to his own ~~laws~~ agreement, he being free from the laws of sin, sickness & death. Being once freed, myself I know how to teach others, so I will tell you what must follow this new science, & what it teaches man, & how far he is bound. His being bound is a free ~~offering~~ choice & cannot be altered; if

he knows the truth or phylosophy so that no one shall enter in blindfolded, so that he will want to retract before he understands. I will give you my experience as one that believes what he says, & is ready to be judged by his patients, & if the world finds fault I will listen to them & if their phylosophy does more good to the world than mine I will consider it & give it the preference - I will give mine or the phylosophy of health, so I will not ask any questions of the ~~sick~~ world.

Are not words uttered sound & is not sound something? for if it is not something it could ~~not~~ produce no sensation ~~something~~. Then this something in the form of language is ~~some thing~~ a substance? Now as two ~~something~~ substances of the same kind cannot produce ~~another~~ ~~something~~ things it follows ~~so~~ that one ~~something~~ substance must act on ~~another~~ different substance ~~something~~. & then an ~~third~~ other ~~some~~ thing can be produced. So ~~of~~ the substance of sound ~~is~~ ~~something~~ ~~it~~ does not act upon

itself. & if it acts at all it must ~~act~~ be
act on other substance ~~something else~~. Now one of these
substances ~~some things~~ is a Spirit & I call it God or Wisdom. ~~Now~~
Wisdom is a Spirit ~~substance~~ ~~that~~ which cannot be changed &
it cannot fill any more ~~space~~ than all
space. It cannot act independently of ~~separate from~~ itself, ~~so~~
everything is in it ~~it is in all~~ & a part of it ~~all~~, it knows
no bounds, nor time, it is eternal. ~~Now~~
~~as~~ When every a substance throws a shadow
that shadow must have a background
~~of something~~ & that background ~~something~~ ~~& call~~ must be either mind
or matter. ~~&~~ ~~now~~ as the substance which casts the shadow ~~some thing~~ acts on
matter, it does not act on itself. So of
course that ~~that~~ which acts is not the same
as the substance ~~that cannot change~~ which is acted upon
but is under the direction of powers ~~two some things~~ ~~that~~ which act
upon it ~~the same something~~. As it may
confuse you to understand these ~~something~~
I will classify these different substances. The substance acted
upon is mind or matter, this I will call
No. 1, The substance that which acts upon No. 1 ~~&~~
I call ~~essence or God~~ what the world embraces in Jesus Christ this I will ~~call~~ designate as
No. 2, Now the two substances ~~some thing~~ ~~that~~ which

govern & direct No. 2, I call wisdom & error. Now as wisdom is all light it knows no matter, & as error is made of matter or animal life, it acts upon itself, so as error excites No. 1, ~~errors~~ its light produces a shadow & its shadow is of its own making. Now this world's wisdom is in No. 1. & the wisdom of God or essence is in No. 2. & also ~~Now there are two directions, one the wisdom of God or essence, the other the~~ wisdom of animal life or matter. ~~Animal life or matter~~ The latter is always changing. & ~~So~~ science or wisdom's essence or God is always ~~changing~~ progressing. Man is in these two ~~something~~ elements. wisdom is the seed sown in matter or ignorance & as matter is animal life, it is disturbed by ~~the child of~~ wisdom & tries to ~~get rid~~ rid itself of it. Therefore in its ignorance it is excited & this excitement brings out the child of error, so the children are conceived in the same matter & grow like the two spoken of ~~by~~ in the old testament, Jacob

& Esau. "Jacob (or wisdom) have I loved but Esau (or error) have I hated". The same characters were in the parables of Cain & Abel. Cain was the error, Abel ~~was~~ the wisdom. So all through the new & old testaments, you can trace the two characters & know their generation from Adam & Eve. ~~down~~ They can be traced to the present day. Error is the elder, Science the younger, so that the error is always before the truth in this world of matter, but truth is eternal with ~~the fathers of~~ wisdom. Jesus illustrated these two characters by himself, the flesh & blood; or I call them mind & matter or animal life: the essence or child of wisdom was Christ or God, so as the Christ grew in the language of ~~his~~ its father or wisdom, it threw off error or the natural man & became perfect in wisdom. Yet the Christ used the servant or earthly body as a medium to communicate to the natural man, but Jesus, the natural man, knew not Christ only as Christ made ~~himself~~ its manifest in his works. Now

these two characters were the mystery to the natural man so the natural man he called the Christ a power. & so it is now. People often ask me if I can impart my power to any one, & when I answer tell them it is not a power in the sense they mean they cannot understand it. So I have to let it go. I have a power, & those who that call it a power are in the same state in which that the people were in that when they were looking for a second Coming of Christ. Jesus said he was near you, even in your very thoughts & you do not know it. When I say I can teach this wisdom, I mean that there are a great many persons who that can learn it this wisdom, & when once learned this wisdom is a power, & to put the wisdom at the root of a true an error it hewen it down, like as the axe, which that strikes at the root of the tree fells it. This wisdom is to error or disease like fire, it burns up root & branch.

The Lord said unto

Feb. 1861.

Death. V.

What is the true definition of death? Death is the name of an idea; an idea is matter, so that the destruction of an idea is death. Every opinion has its center & its center is the idea. Now if a person believes in anything that is founded on an opinion, the idea is in the opinion, & the senses being also in the opinion, they are attached to the idea. This imprisons the senses in the opinion. Now the idea is of itself nothing but an opinion, condensed into a solid, & is called matter, and every word goes to make the idea. So to make an idea, men reason about something they have no proof of only as an opinion. The word is called reasoning governed by their wisdom, & their wisdom is of the natural man or error. It affects the mind of their opponent, so they build their building or opinion out of their error, & in the center is the idea, and if they succeed in establishing their opinion, they imprison their opponent in their opinion, & the misery is what flows from the idea.

[I will illustrate. Take the word Consumption. ~~Now the~~ This word ~~Consumption~~ is of itself nothing to the person that never heard of it. To make it is to create the opinion or ~~idea~~ building, & then reduce it to an idea; so matter in the form of words ~~are~~ is so arranged as to make the idea in the opinion. Now as the opinion is forming in the mind a Chemical change is going on, ~~so~~ & the matter is held in solution till it is condensed into a form according to the pattern given by the direction, & after the opinion is fairly established in the mind & the person ~~or~~ in the idea which is in the center, the senses are then attached to the idea & becomes a part of it; so the senses become wedded to the idea, & both are held in the belief or opinion. Now to separate the senses from the idea is death to the idea, but life to the senses: This separation is what is called death, but it is only death to the one idea. Man is always dying & living in progression; for error or opinion must always be in the mind, & mind

must always exist till time is no more. Man is ~~man~~ ~~is~~ made of science & ignorance, or life & death. Man, seen by the senses, is the center of our being, & the senses are attached to the idea called man, so the idea man, varies as much as one star differs from another. No two men or ideas are alike, so each idea, man, is composed of error & science. The word brute embraces all kinds of dumb animals, so the word man embraces all kinds of characters that vary as much as the brutes. Each idea, man & brute, is made of this combination, called mind, combined ~~together~~ & held together by a superior ~~power~~ wisdom ~~than~~ to the matter". I will now give you an illustration of what I call life & death of the animals. The animal is content to be just as he is, & sees no wisdom above his kind, he lives the animal & when his identity is destroyed he is forgotten by his race, but this is only my opinion. But the animal that is dead to the living is as much alive in the higher state of matter or mind, as the man who loses his idea. Each retains

their own identity, but man is progressive & the beast is the same forever. The beast has but one rotation of life & death, but man lives all his life subject to death, so that to destroy one idea called death he is liable to die again & again to the end of time, unless his wisdom des-troys death by the science of life. [The last enemy to science is death, & when that is destroyed the scientific man or idea shall reign till all error is destroyed.] All identities called man are not the same. There is the well identity or man, the lame, the sick, the deaf, the dumb, & so on, and I might enumerate as many varieties of men or identities as there are stars in the firmament, — each varies from the other, & all are called man. Now all men are liable to have a combination of all these ~~variations~~ identities. For instance, a well man or child is an identity. Now it changes to a sick identity, so the well identity is destroyed, & the child's senses are attached to the identity of a disease.

Man's life is a life of progression governed by science or error, to know what makes happiness is to know what makes misery. The science of life is to know how to keep man from getting into death or error. This is my theory, - to put man in possession of a science that will destroy all of the ~~above~~ ideas of the sick & teach man one living progression of his own identity, with life free from error & disease. Now as man passes through these combinations, they differ one from another, so will it be in the resurrection of the dead, to life, freed from their false ideas, & my to truth. Now suppose a man could be so wise as to know every sensation that affects his senses. He could never change, so he would be always the same. Now take another that believes in all the opinions of man, & he is dying & living all the time, dying to error & living to truth, till he dies the death of all his opinions or beliefs. Therefore to be free from death is to be alive in truth, for sin or error is death, & Science or wisdom is eternal life, & - this life is the Christ.

Mar. 1861

———— " ————

VI. How disease is made, how cured. Obstacles to the progress of Science

In my remarks on death, I said that every opinion had a center, & this center was an idea. I will try to make this plainer, for it is the center or foundation on which all error rests. Destroy this & disease is out of the mind, for this central idea is the fortress that error erects to keep the subjects in submission – this is the enemy's fortress. As wisdom is its enemy, it keeps up a constant cannonading to frighten wisdom into subjection. This idea is built (by public opinion), (got up by demagogues or doctors & priests) its father or founder was a liar, its foundation is ignorance & superstition; its reign is tyranny & slavery to wisdom; its victims are ignorance. This kingdom of darkness is the errors of man, every man's mind is subject to ~~this~~ it ~~prince of darkness~~, its power is in its popularity; its laws are arbitrary & binding on all; it knows no mercy; its chief end is the destruction of man's happiness. For that purpose it holds out large rewards, as it did to Jesus, to

those who will enter its service. Its honesty is hypocrisy. & in fact its whole aim is slavery or power. I have given you a little idea of one world, this is Satan's kingdom. What clases does it embrace? It embraces every opinion of man. Ignorance is the foundation; destruction to freedom or science is its chief end, so its leaders invent all sorts of false=hoods & bind them on to the people, or matter, which is liable to be changed or moulded into their belief. & every induce=ment is held out to persuade the senses to become interested in their idea or opinion. Now an opinion is like a city or town that has its center or laws. So as man's senses are traveling, like the man going down to Jericho who fell among thieves, he listens to these false leaders & hears of some idea like a place. It is described to him by some doctor or priest in an ~~very~~ earnest manner. this excites the mind, curiosity is aroused, the senses leave their home or fathers' house like the prodigal son, & wander away

into this place or state; here he is accused of being a stranger & is cast into the belief. The belief is the a prison, the idea is the laws, and if he chance to hear of diptheria, he believes it is as much a place as Boston; so if he chances to go near the place & happens to put a sore spot in the ~~cough~~ throat, he is accused, & if he acknowledges that he has it, then his acknowledgement becomes a belief.— this places him in the prison & the sentence being passed, punishment commences. The prison or belief embraces all persons who have transgressed the laws of diptheria. So every opinion is a prison or place to hold the person that believes it, & mans sences may have as many indict=ments against him as he has opinions. If science is wisdom, it is used to free man from these prisons. So science or Christ enters the cities or towns, & pleads the case of the sences that are imprisoned, & if he gets the case, the prisoner is set at liberty, or the sences detached from the idea, & the

error in the mind explained. Then the prisoner or exiles rises from the place of torment into the kingdom of health. Here you see one government or kingdom founded on error. Its boundary are opinions, its subjects are superstition & its laws are for the destruction of science. To destroy this kingdom is to introduce science, so that the warfare is endless, for neither party will yield, - no compromise is entered into by science, but as the kingdom is divided against itself it cannot ~~move~~ stand. Now these two parties are in one man, it may be necessary to define their tactics, & show how the senses may keep clear of both. One party assumes an idea & uses all their cunning to make it admitted by the senses, so when that is established, then commences the argument. The opposite side being more ignorant but more honest, admits the idea, but tries to destroy it. Here is an illustration, the children of the kingdom assert that sin is of divine origin, so the opposite acknowledge it & then try to reason it out of existence. They say that Adam's

sin was the cause of all sin, admitting it then they try to show how inconsistent it is. They say sin is death, when admitted it becomes a law, so they go on assuming any thing & the other side admit & then argue about it, so that the kingdom of Science is not known in all their reason. Science has battled down the walls of error and established liberty ~~or~~ ~~Science~~ or truth in much of their kingdom. It has been down the trees of superstition & established the science of Mathematics. It has struck at the science of health, this is an unbroken wilderness never entered by man. Ever science the days of Moses there have been adventurers, but none have as yet planted the standard of life with such an inscription "the Science of life is in the wilderness". Jesus tried to do it, but was crucified before it became a science. Paul & all of his disciples also tried, but no one has ever yet been able to penetrate through this dark wilderness, & raise the standard

and sustaine it., As I have dom so, it may be necessary to give a "physical" sketch of the inhabitants, who lay in wait to devour every one who enters this place. Now if you, ~~Gentlemen~~ reader, will follow me into this wilderness, you can see what mans enemies have to contend with. As you enter at the East you see all sorts of improvements going on, just as though there was no wilderness any where round. The first person you meet is a very gentlemanly looking man who accosts you in this way - I perceive you are a stranger in these parts? Yes. Are you not aware of the danger you are in? (Stranger) No. You must have heard of that cruel enemy to man that inhabits this wilderness of error; he comes prowling round, his breath is sure to poison you, his name is consumption, his place of birth is in the wilderness of error & very few ever get rid of his grasp. (Stranger) Where does he attack man? In the throat, & holds on to him till his master comes, if the person will pay enough, ~~his~~ the master

will let him off if he can, but in the battle the master ninety-nine times out of a hundred loses the victim. (Stranger.) Do not the inhabitants do anything to destroy such monsters? No, for our very best men use the creatures or devils called disease to rob strangers.

To be continued, " ——

VII

In the foregoing peices I have undertaken to separate the two ideas life & death, and as I explained but one side of the question I will now give which is the other. ~~side of the picture~~. I showed indyproved that life is opposed to death ~~life~~. — I did not use ~~them~~ that phrase, but ~~you will see~~ that ~~that is what I~~ was my meaning. Now death is life to the natural man as much as error is. Truth and error have their kingdom, & our senses are in one or the other just according to our acts. I gave an explanation of the natural man or error which is matter

and showed that all ~~of~~ our misery is in our ignorance of the other kingdom called life or science. This kingdom ~~or science~~ is that spoken of in the Scriptures, ~~that~~ which was hewn out & came down to earth or the natural man, & became imbedded in the hearts of the people. This was the stone or science that the builders of error rejected which has been the head or "upon whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder" foundation of the new science of life. This science ~~is~~ ~~this~~ ~~was the~~ ~~on~~ ~~that~~ was without father or mother. It had no beginning of days or ending of years, but it is from everlasting to everlasting. It was the rock that followed Moses in the wilderness of superstition, 1. Cor. 10-4 ~~& upon whom~~ so ~~this rock or science falls he shall be crushed to powder.~~ ~~A~~ science is a ~~all the~~ solid ~~that ever was or ever can be~~, & ~~it~~ is directed by wisdom & can no act contrary to itself. It is progression, it knows no evil, it is a consuming fire that will rage till it burns up every selfish idea. It is never found boasting of its wisdom; it is not puffed up, it ~~sits~~ & sees itself swell in the hearts of the people, but

they see it not. Their minds are now seeing the light that is going before them, they are afraid, so that even the kingdom of darkness is in rebellion against itself. The leaders begin to tremble, for they see that the angel of science has sounded his trumpet, the earth or matter is moved out of its place, the stars of parties are falling & the powers of the kingdom are shaken. Their ~~own~~ ~~—~~ or own science has ceased to be an oracle of these blind guides, ~~the more~~ their error gives no light & ~~the people or~~ ideas are running to & fro, up & down on the earth or the mind of the people, not knowing what to do to be saved from the plagues that are coming upon them. So they people pray & fast & throw dust into each others eyes till they cannot see, the heavens or their minds become so dark that they run against each others ideas, & in their desperation to escape their misery of their own making, they run headlong into the sea of public opinion & are lost to the world. Now the life of these blind guides or demagogues ~~life~~ is in their error, the length

of their days is in their wisdom, & when their wisdom is destroyed by that of science, they die & are forgotten; the wind of science passes over them, & the places that once knew them shall know them no more. For their iniquities are sealed up in a bag & their wickedness is laid in the ground. & when the children of science pass along & look upon the ground ~~that~~ where these demagogues inhabited they see not one stone left upon another. The spears of superstition have been beaten into ploughshares, science has ploughed up all the stubble & burnt up all the rubbish. the fields of life are bringing forth ~~its~~ flowers of happiness, the streams of blood have turned into living waters to quench the soul ~~that~~ which is playing on the green grass. The birds of wisdom are sounding their notes of peace, & all the people rejoice for the kingdom of this world has become the kingdom of science. The old world or belief are hast away & a new belief or heaven is ~~set up~~ established in the hearts of men, where all beliefs shall be tested by science & the wicked

~~or error~~ shall be destroyed. Now this is the new kingdom ~~that~~ which I am ~~going~~ about to speak. ~~of~~ I will give you an idea of this kingdom or science, & show for what it was established. I have shown that the kingdom of darkness was the Devil's ~~or error~~ kingdom, established by error or the ~~weakly~~ naturally man & the destruction of happiness was its chief end. Now science or eternal life is the other & its chief end is the destruction of error, but ~~the~~ which ~~[illegible]~~ uses the means are not the same as those of its enemies. 2 Its leader is Christ or wisdom, 3 it aims at opinions, its march is progression 1 Its knows no fear, 4 its captain is wisdom, 5 its qualities are love. It ~~neither~~ turns to the right nor ~~the~~ left; it is death to error, when error undertakes to retard its progress. It seeks not its own kingdom or happiness, but works on earth or in man, for his happiness. Its aim is to establish ~~its~~ wisdom in man, & as it is a science, its identity is eternal life or progression. For this cause it leaves father & mother, or error &

ignorance, goes into the kingdom of darkness & sucks out the ~~poor~~ sick ideas which are prisons wherein are the children of science, who having been deceived by ~~the~~ blind guides. It enters the prison or belief, unknown to the keeper, for wisdom cannot be seen by error, & error or matter is no obstacle to wisdom. It pleads in this prison with the captive, reasons & teaches the science of happiness, & protects ~~the~~ wisdom from its enemies in this wilderness of darkness. (As Christ, when the king of error sought his life after it grew to have an identity. Herod killed all the children in his reign, so has every one since). ~~Now~~ This science is only named; what its end will be no one knows, not even the science, but wisdom itself. One thing is certain, the time will come when the opinions of ~~the~~ priests & doctors must give way to the science of life, for their opinions lead to death & misery, & the science of life is health and happiness.

— " —

Mar. 1861

VIII.

The Natural Man.

To be copied May 1866

All mankind have respect for wisdom or something superior to themselves that they cannot understand. Man of himself is naturally indolent, brutish & wilfully stupid content to live like the brute. He is pleased at any bauble or trifling thing. He has imitation & tries to copy whatever pleases him; in this he shows his ~~superior~~ reverence for his superiors. As he does not possess wisdom or science, he is often deceived; thus he is made timid & willing to be led. His courage is the courage of ignorance, and when he sees superior numbers, he curls down like a dog, when whipped by his master. Easily led & easily deceived, no confidence is to placed on his ~~opinion~~ word, for his word is always like the wag of a dog's tail, to show his submission. But when his ends are answered, his next act might be to injure the very one that

had just saved him from some trouble. He is easy in his manners if all goes well, but if crucded for any thing he, like the dog, he is ready at the whistle of his master or any one that will pat him, to bite his own master or any one else. Now because the brutes can be taught something, it does not follow that they can be taught science. They have their bounds which they cannot pass, so the natural man has his bounds which he cannot pass, but when I speak of the natural man, I speak of that wisdom that is based on an opinion. The brute is undergoing a change by the introduction of the wisdom of man, so the natural man in the same way is under-going a change by the introduction of the scientific man. The brute is developed as far as the wisdom of man is capable of instructing him; so, science takes the man of opinions & instructs him in the wisdom of God. ~~or Science~~. Now as every man has more of the wisdom of opinions than of

science, he is ignorant of himself, & being ignorant, he can only see one character; for all the wisdom he has is public opinion. He is up today & down tomorrow, and knows not the cause of his rise or fall; so he is but one identity that is acknowledged by him. His change is so gradual that he never know he has changed, but supposes that all changes go to prove that he has remained the same. These minds are often found in politics. You will hear a person say I was always a democrat or Federalist & my father & grandfather were before me. Now this is a man of one idea. He is ~~only~~ ~~the~~ like the old gray-headed veteran, who stands on Mt. Jury & looks around on Portland & then turns to his young friend & says "my lad, I remember when I helped cut the wood where the city now stands some eighty or ninety years ago." His young friend says you must have changed very much. "Ah! I am older, but I am

the same man I was then." Now in reality there ~~in reality~~ there is not a single idea about him the same except his five senses. So it is with the political man. His senses are attached to the word Democrat, & as long as that word lives in the wisdom of opinions, he is a Democrat; & so long as this identity lives in him, he never changes, for his senses never were attached to any principle, so the changes of principle are nothing to him as he never had any. But with the other party it is not the same. The senses of the masses are attached to the word, as the Democrats are, but as there is a progressive wisdom that makes in man, it finds no one affinity in the Federal party than in the Democrat, for the leaders of the ~~party~~ lattey party are selfish & appeal to the one idea Democrat or Federal. This makes up the great parties in all the ~~great~~ progress of opinions & science. Now the science being a stranger to both, cannot work like the demagogue by appealing to the one idea, for the senses of the scientific person are attached to the progression or wisdom that governs both, So as progression is the order of the day, the senses of the masses become attached to new ideas & detached from old ones - & thus parties are all the time changing & minds are changing to suit the times. This

gives the demagogue a chance to appeal to the masses, & as long as they can lead the masses by one ~~idea~~ popular name they use any sort of cunning that comes up to suit their convenience.

——— " ——— Mar. 1861

Death of the natural man

IX

Spiritualism.

I am often asked where I differ from a Spiritualist. In every thing, but as this is an opinion ~~to you~~, I will try to make it clear. The Spiritualist believes in the dead rising, & they sometimes say there is no such thing as death. Now let us see what their works show. What is life? All ~~will say it is what a man knows~~ the life of the natural man is his knowledge & that of the sensuous is the wisdom. So ~~his~~ the senses of the natural man are attached to his ~~wisdom~~ knowledge & that ~~his wisdom~~ is made of opinions, & so his senses are attached to his opinions. His opinions embrace all ~~opinions~~ belief, so, to destroy his belief is to ~~you~~ destroy his ~~senses~~ life, for ~~they are~~ this life is in his belief & a part of it. Let us see what his belief embraces. In

the first place he believes in matter, called living matter, that has life, for he says that life or matter must die ~~or perish~~. Now here is the contradiction in the spiritualistic belief. They deny that the dead rise, but if the dead do not rise, what is the dead? You are pointed to a man lying motionless, & to all appearance, even according to a Spiritualist - dead. Now is he dead or is he not dead? The Spiritualist may answer. He says the body is dead. Was it ever alive? You must say, yes, for I points to a man moving round & ask you if that man is dead, your answer is no. Then he must be a living man, & according to your belief we have a living man & a dead one. Now where do they differ? Here is the mystery - their belief like all others flies right back to the old superstition which they all believed, that the dead rise, & in this fog they get lost, ~~like all others~~. Now let me help you out of your belief. You are a man of opinions, your senses are attached to your opinions, & your belief makes no separation between

your wisdom & your belief. ~~So~~ Your belief is matter, so that when the matter ceases to act, the senses also cease, for you have no wisdom above the opinions of man.

March. 1861

X.

Continued.

I will show where I differ from Spiritualists & in fact all other sects. My theory is founded on the fact that mind is matter, and if you will admit this for the sake of listening to my ideas, I will give you my theory. I assert that according to man's belief there are certain facts admitted and established beyond a doubt, & as my wisdom is not of this world or man's belief only in part, it follows that what I know I have no opinion about. All knowledge that is of man is based on opinions. This I call this world of matter, ~~this~~ it embraces all that comes within the so called senses. Man's happiness & misery is in his belief; but all the wisdom of science is of God, & is not of man. Now

to separate these two kingdoms is what I am trying to do, & if I can succeed in this, I have accomplished what never has been done, but what has been the aim of all the learned philosophers ever since the world began. The secret of life & happiness is the aim of all mankind & how to get at it is the mystery that has baffled all the wisdom of the world. I should never undertake to bring to light this secret which all the wise men have failed to do, but for the want of some better proof to explain certain phenomena that come under my own observation, which have never been explained, from the fact that the error exists now as much as ever, & the remedies have never destroyed the cause, nor can the cause be destroyed by man's reason; & science cannot admit what cannot be proved. Until some better proof of what we see & hear & feel can be produced, the world must grope in darkness & skepticism. My object is not

to strike at any science that is establish=ed, I admit such, (for fear I may be misunderstood). I will separate the two worlds of which I am now speak=ing. & show what one has failed to do: also that the other is not ac=knowledged independent of the first. The world of opinions is the old world: that world of science is the new world, & a separation must take place, & a battle must be fought between them. The world of error & opinions has held science in bondage ever since man began to act independent of the savage life. The child of science has been nourished in the bosom of its mother, in the wilderness of error, till it grew up so as to assume a character, then when it has undertaken to assume its rights, it has always been met with the thunder of error. But as it is so much of a friend to the happiness of man, the enemies or error could

never prevent its growth, for that was in the scientific world. ~~It~~ It that ~~world~~ has no matter, or it is so sanified that the error cannot see through it. So the scientific man can pass through the errors & instructs the child of science till it bursts forth & becomes a man or law, then the natural man or error destroys its leaders & falls down & worships the scientific laws & acknowledges them as being of this world. So as the science is now acknowledged, the kings of the earth are cut off & the kingdom is divided against itself; the leaders with their armies flee into the wilderness, there to rally for another attack, when any new science is started. Now the science of life & happiness is the one that has met with the most opposition, from the fact that it is death to all opposers. It never compromises with its enemies, nor has it any dealings with them. Its kingdom is of science not of error, therefore it is not of this world of matter. I will ~~give~~ state ~~you~~ ~~a declaration~~ of its laws.

how much it admits, how much it condems, & how it puts its laws in force. Its habitation is in the hearts of man, it cannot be seen by the natural man, for he is of matter, & the scientific man is not matter. All he has is his senses, these is his residence for the time, he has no abiding city, but is a traveler or sojourner in the world of matter; his house is not made with hands, but is in the scientific world so his whole aim is the happiness of man. Now as man is of matter, his belief embraces all there is of him, the scientific man sees through this matter ~~that~~ which is ~~nothing~~ only ~~but~~ an error, acknowledged ~~for~~ as a truth, although it is to the natural man a reality. Now as error holds on to all territory as under its power, it keeps the scientific man in slavery, ~~a~~ ~~bondage~~. So to keep the science of life down, they invents all sorts of humbug in the shape of

invisible things, attributing life to them, while they pretend to be the people's guide to wisdom. It is almost impossible to tell one char=
=acter from another as both communicate through the same organs. As the scientific man has to prove his wisdom through the same matter that the natural man uses, he is often misrepresented & put down by false stories, representations of the errors of the natural man. This was where Jesus ~~Christ~~ found so much trouble in his days, for the people could not tell who was speaking. The scientific man was called by the natural man, angel - so if an angel spoke they would listen. The natural man, being superstitious & ignorant, is easily led by the cunning errors of the world; the leaders, being crafty & superstitious, believe in every phenomenon ~~that~~ which is produced, & they attri=
=bute it to a power from the invisible world. The locality of this world is the mystery, so all ~~kinds~~ varieties of speculations are got up about it. It opens all the avenues of matter, through

which to give the inhabitants communi=
=cations but the natural man has
possession of the mediums, so that
the scientific man is misrepresented in
nine tenths of all he says. Now to
be in the scientific world, is not
necessarily to be wise, but to acknowledge a
wisdom above the natural man, which
will enter that world where his
wisdom can see through matter. This
is the condition with those persons who
are thrown into a clairvoyant state.
To them matter is an idea or sapper ~~a substance but an idea~~
~~that which to seem, an act, just as it is called~~
~~act~~ All ~~of~~ their senses are in this
state, but and under the control of
the natural man. So it is always
hard to establish a fact in this
world which goes to destroy the power
of the natural man. All the explanation
of this scientific world is given
by these blind guides, who have eyes
but cannot see, ears but cannot hear,

& hearts but cannot understand science. They are afraid of the truth lest it will destroy them, for their death of error is the introduction of the science of life & happiness. To show you the two characters conversing through one medium, I will take myself as the medium of the scientific man & also of the man of error, or of this world. When two persons argue, it is supposed that they have some object in view, or there would be no need of reasoning, but nine tenths of all arguments are about nothing, from the fact that error contains no wisdom, but a belief which is started by some crazy brain & acknowledged by the ignorant as true. ~~It~~ ~~that~~ Ignorance is roused into action, this produces error & error is not confined to any particular mode of reasoning, but is always attaching its senses to some opinion which has been acknowledged as a truth. As opinions are always changing, ~~this~~ error does not see the change, for ~~their~~ its senses are not in the change but in the opinion. The

scientific man attaches his senses to science, not to opinions. For instance, eighteen hundred years ago ~~there was~~ a man lived called Jesus. ~~all admitted the fact that he was a man~~. As this ~~motive~~ theory of action was reasoning to mankind, so a controversy sprang up in regard to the man, the man of opinions attaches his senses to the opinions about the man. The scientific man saw nothing to affect him in any way, so when Jesus was brought before Pilate, Pilate heard the stories but saw no proof of any superior wisdom beyond any ~~[illegible]~~ man, said that he found no fault in him, so he attached his senses to the man, Jesus as a man. But the superstitious were divided, as they always are; one class claimed that he came from God, the other that he had a Devil, so these two classes were at war with each other, & in their zeal they attached their

senses to the acts of Jesus as proof of their wisdom. One party wanted to show that Jesus came from God, & they introduced his cures as proof, for no man could do as he did except God be with him. In their ignorance they ~~never~~ did not ~~saw~~ that his cures proved ~~nothing~~ ~~except~~ only a superior knowledge ~~that he knew more than they did, it~~ which ~~did~~ not prove that he came ~~from any place, only that he did the cures~~. But no man is bound to believe ~~it because they say so~~ their explanation, any more than ~~they are~~ bound to believe that a person ~~that~~ who cures another ~~gets~~ receives his power from the spirits. The ignorant say if it does not come from the spirits, where does it come from? Thus the skeptic is either bound to take their explanation & believe it is the spirits, or he is an infidel or unbeliever. So it is with the ignorant about Jesus, they assume ~~a~~ this as a fact ~~that~~ which you must believe, that Jesus came from God. If you believe & acknowl=

= edge his cures, that will not do, but you must believe what you or so other person has any proof of, & which rests only on what a certain ~~number of~~ persons say. So the controversy among the people, was about something ~~that~~ which never had anything to do with Jesus. This is the case with all persons who attach their senses to an opinion of some other person, without proof. Jesus, like ~~any~~ other man, was in the hands of the people, & they gave their opinions about the man, so that the writings of the old & new testaments contain opinions about the man Jesus as well as about others. ~~Take~~ The ~~man~~ now take the opinions about what Jesus taught as his ~~words~~ ~~of men~~ ~~which~~ while Jesus had not the ideas ~~that~~ ~~was~~ are mingling with attributed to him. ~~As he had no one to speak for him, I will try to give his ideas as a man.~~ Jesus always wished ~~wanted~~ to make a difference in regard to his opinions, & what he knew as a science. To show how he separated himself as Jesus the man of opinions, from Christ the scientific man ~~or Christ~~, it was

~~it~~ ~~was~~ necessary to ~~show~~ ~~something~~ have a as proof, ~~so~~ and the sick was the problem to be solved. This Superstition was a mystery to the people, ~~&~~ their superstition was called into action, & instead of listening to Jesus when he talked the Christ or truth, they attributed his works to a power from God, & all the cures were ~~brought~~ taken as proof of that fact. If the people could believe that he came from God it was ~~of~~ ~~no~~ use to know how he cured, for if they knew ~~that~~ this it would destroy the belief that he came from God, & so ~~upset~~ overthrow their religion. Therefore the leaders labored to prove to the people that Jesus had a mission from heaven ~~to Earth~~ to save souls, & the cures were only to prove that he came from God. Now the believers are in the opinions of man & not in Christ, for Christ was ~~Jesus~~ the science of Jesus, & this gives the lie to all the ~~above~~ former ~~Jesus stood before the world as I do with exception, my own case will explain both~~ this. The two parties who sat in judgement on Jesus were divided on this ~~one~~ point. One party thought he came from Heaven, the other thought that the spirits of the dead talked through him, &

they hoped to introduce dissension among the people, enough to put down the established religion. Jesus was in the hands of these bigots, & could not explain what he intended to have the people believe. The same is the case with me. One class calls me a Spiritualist, but a hypocrite, another calls me evil or the Devil; the third says I am an infidel or a disbeliever in Christ, the fourth, not the least, say I am a harmless humbug. The sick is the only class that know anything about what I teach. They admit that I understand what I say & know what I say & science & can be learned. But it is in the world of error & superstition, & as my judges belonging to this class, I am accused as I have stated & of course my works are my proof.

Continued.

Now as I have said when men argue they think at least that there is some point to start from, or they would not reason. As the standards of parties are established by error, it is almost impossible to introduce any new science

unless it is explained on some of the theories of the natural man. Thus all phenomena are thrown into the hands of these blind guides, who have pronounced judgement upon every thing that has appeared, so whenever any one ~~starts up~~ & shows a phenomenon, the priest & doctor catch the idea out of the mouth of the author & explain it on some theory already known to the people. The theory of health is one that has come up many times & failed because of the blindness of the wise, so that it has now almost become a terror to the one who has boldness enough to stand up & face the blind leaders of the blind. You see that Jesus could not ~~stand up against~~ resist so powerful an enemy for the instant he spoke they people would put a false construction on his ~~every words~~ teaching, so they turned the word of God to no effect by their theories & traditions. Thus you see that with the people the wisdom of the science of life had no foundation, but was like a house built upon the sand; when ~~the wind of science blew upon it~~ & the tide of public opinion ~~came~~ swept over it it ~~must~~ fall & was destroyed, but unto this ~~science~~ mystery men have raised altars with this inscription, "to the

unknown God," I will say to these guides, this science ~~that~~ which you ignorantly worship I will declare unto you. First of all, you know that mankind are in the dark so far as their life is concerned, that man is all his life subject to disease & death, also, that it was foretold that Christ should come & lead man back to God. This same Christ ~~that~~ whom you crucify by your theories, is the same that Jesus taught eighteen hundred years ago; it was taught by the prophets of old, & has always been in the world, but has never been applied to the curing of disease, although it has been crucified by the priest & doctor till this time. I will now try to establish this science or rock & upon it I will build the science of life. My foundation is animal matter or life, this set in action by wisdom produces thought, thoughts, like grains of sand, and held together by their own sympathy ~~or wisdom or attraction~~. Now man is ~~made~~ compound of these ~~little~~ particles of matter or thought combined & arranged

by wisdom, so as to make a form called man. As thought is always changing so man is always throwing off particles or thought & receiving ~~new ones~~ others; ~~so~~ thus man is a progressive idea, & yet he is the same man although he is changing all the time for better or worse. As his senses are in his wisdom, & his wisdom is attached to his idea or body, his change of mind is under one of ~~these~~ two directions ~~wisdoms~~ either of this world of opinions, or of God or Science, & his happiness or misery is the result of his wisdom. Now as the idea man has always been under this wisdom of this world ~~wisdom~~, the scientific man has always been kept down ~~from the fact, that~~ because no man has ever risen to that state where the scientific man could control the wisdom of the natural man. This has always ~~kept~~ caused man ~~to a~~ to be at war with himself. These two powers ~~make up man~~ compose him, & the science lies ~~to~~ in keeping the natural in subjection to the scientific man. On this marfare

if the natural man rules, disease & ~~death~~ unhappiness is the fate of the scientific man, if the latter rules, life & happi=ness is the reward. Now I stand alone, on this rock, fighting the errors of this world, & establishing the science of life by my works! What is my mode of warfare? With the axe of truth, I strike at the root of every ~~tree~~ error & hew it down. ~~So that~~ There ~~shall~~ may not be one error in man, showing itself in the form of disease. My knowledge is my wisdom ~~is my knowledge~~ and is not matter or opinions, it decomposes the thoughts, changes the combination & produces an idea clear from the error that makes a person unhappy or diseased. ~~You see~~ I have something to reason about & this some=thing is Eternal life ~~& this life~~ which is in the science. ~~This was~~ It is what Jesus tried to establish, so that man could have a starting place, ~~but~~ the wisdom of this world ~~has~~ however endeavors to account for all phenomena on some principle founded on

man's opinion, thus leaving the world to grope in darkness. If I can show that man's happiness is in his belief & his misery is the effect of his belief, then I shall have done what never has been done before. Establish this & man rises to a higher state of wisdom not of this world, but of that world of Science which sees that all human misery can be corrected by this principle as well as the evil effects of errors in any other science. Then the Science of life takes its place with other sciences, in truth can be said then the "Ah! death (or error)! where is thy sting! Ah grave! where is thy victory!" The sting of ignorance is death, but the wisdom of science is life eternal to all who believe it. I have said that to reasoning it is necessary there must be some subject upon to reason about. I will show the world's reasoning & how I reason. I will take the oracles of the world, for all science of this world of opinions has oracles. These oracles which speak are those who pretend to instruct the people in regard to health & happiness. The first is the clergy, for they take the lead in

every thing pertaining to man's happiness. I will ask them what they think of Christ? his mission if he had any? & of what advantage it was to the world? They reply that the world ~~or man~~ had gone so far astray that it was necessary to send Jesus Christ into the world to convince man of a future state of rewards & punishments ~~&~~ that he might repent & be saved. If this is true I ask why did Jesus devote so much time to the sick? (Oracle.) To show that he came from God. What does that prove? If I cure a person does it prove that I come from God? (O.) No. but do you make yourself equal with Christ? (M.) Have you any proof of any thing that you never saw & is only an opinion? (O.) The Bible. Does the Bible speak for itself or does some one explain it? (O.) We must take the Bible as our guide of truth. Let us now sum up the wisdom which this Oracle has delivered ~~wisdom~~. All of his wisdom is

founded on an opinion that there is another world. & that Jesus Christ came from that world to communicate the fact to the inhabitants of this ~~globe~~ orb. This is all an opinion, ~~offering~~ sustained by no proof. On the contrary Everything goes to prove it is ~~all~~ false, for the happiness of man is not increased by this ~~false~~ theory, ~~therefore~~ because this oracle cannot cure the sick. Now Jesus cured the sick & said if they understood him they might do the same. He wants a theory like that of Jesus, not ~~all~~ of talk but of works, for ~~talking~~ a theory that ~~will~~ cannot be put in practice ~~cure~~ is worthless. So if I set down the priests as belonging to the false prophets, the sick are no better for them. ~~Who come next~~? The medical oracles. These ~~number~~ are ~~many as~~ more numerous than the former & are constantly on the increase. How much ~~do~~ knowledge have they ~~know~~ independent of an opinion? ~~Nothing~~ None yet they have given the people to understand that their wisdom is far above that of the masses, but their knowledge is all opinions & the sick pay them as

though it were wisdom. The people have been cheated into a belief that these oracles have more wisdom than ~~they have~~ possessed by the priests. This I admit; otherwise they could not humbug ~~them~~ the people out of their money & deprive them of their health & happiness. Now neither of these ~~above~~ oracles alluded to have the least foundation for a theory, except in an opinion which based upon superstition, & existing long before Jesus was born. It had its birth in Judaism, was nursed by the heathen & has been handed down to the inhabitants of our day as a sacred gift. I will give ~~show~~ my oracle or the source of my wisdom ~~so as to make it plain~~.

My oracle is Jesus - he proves the goodness of wisdom. Jesus was the oracle & Christ, the wisdom shown through this man, for the happiness of the ~~lost~~ or sick, who had been deceived by the other two classes - priest & doctor. God or wisdom has seen

how these blind guides had robbed the widow & the poor of their ~~little goods~~ trasing, deserted ~~them~~ & left them forsaken & despairing, dependent upon the Charity of a wicked world. This wisdom developed itself through that man Jesus & he fearlessly stood up & denounced these guides as hypocrites & devils; he showed how their theories affected the people & also that they were in direct opposition to all science & good feeling, & he introduced a new theory a more excellent priesthood or science, which had no sacrifice of feeling, but took upon himself our infirmities & explained them for the happiness of man.

Continued in Vol. V.

March 1861.

mind < God < direction

Vol. V

L-5
C 5x

Table of Contents. Vol. V.

	Page
Spiritualism (continued from Vol. IV.)	1
	11
Government	18
The Standard of Law	27
Answers to questions showing how the sick reason about disease.	41
Cures	42
	44
Disease - Love - Courage	54
	58
What is disease?	59
Its process & cure	61
The Christian's God	64
Language	65
What is God - in six parts	67
Is there another world beyond this?	79
What is a clairvoyant person?	87
True Wisdom	87
What is the relation of God to man?	88
Origin of political parties.	91
Patriotism.	93
Definitions of the word mind	96
The conflicting elements in man	Proverbs ~~99~~ 103
The identity of God or Wisdom &c. in 2 parts	105
Man.	109
Scientific interpretation of 1. Cor. 8 ch. 1.2.3. vs.	112
Life - Death	114
How to make a belief & how to correct it.	117
Exposition of Dr. 2's method of curing	122
To the old Whigs.	122
To those seeking the truth.	125
Religion analyzed - (in four parts.)	128
Strength - &c.	141
The first symptoms of disease	147
	158

Vol: 5.

Dr. P. P. Quimby

Portland

Maine

Spiritualism. Vol. V.

Continued from Vol. IV

1.

What truth did ~~was it that~~ Jesus come ~~wanted~~ to bring ~~communicate~~ to the world? One simple fact that man is ~~was~~ a progressive being, that his happiness & misery is ~~was~~ of his own make, that his belief is ~~was~~ his wisdom, & if it is ~~was~~ founded on an opinion, it is ~~was~~ liable to make him unhappy. To separate the truth from the error is ~~was~~ a Science, the knowledge of which ~~was eternal life, or to know~~ teaches how to correct an error or disease, & in this knowledge is eternal life. ~~He~~ Jesus never intended to teach the people a belief in another world, ~~but~~ his words & actions showed them ~~people~~ that their beliefs were false, & that ~~they made them miserable~~ were the cause of their misery. & this they could not understand, & being in their belief, this became a part of their identity. As they were taught to believe in Spirits, ~~all~~ their misery was attributed to them. ~~Cause~~ Error begets error, ~~so~~ the people were tormented by their own belief. It never entered into the minds of ~~their~~ blind ~~guides~~ leaders that ~~just~~ as a man sows, so shall he reap; for action & reaction are equal. The knowledge of Science was not ~~much known by the people~~ generally & ~~to believe~~ that the belief of man had any thing to do with his health was a thing not dreamed of. All that was ~~talked about~~ & believed was something that could not be seen, so the prophets prophesied of some one coming from Heaven. Now if Heaven was not something that the people believed in — away & apart from this earth. then it would

not have been in the prophecies. So this Heaven was an established fact, & all their controversy was in regard to it. They introduced all sorts of mediums that purported to come from & have communications from that place. There was ~~Gods~~ the dwelling of God & all religious theories were based upon the belief that there was another world where God ~~was~~ dwelt & where He ordered all things according to his own will. Absurd as this is, man is made of this composition, for man is only a ~~bundle~~ mass of matter or ideas, combined together by a wisdom superior to the matter of which the ideas ~~are~~ formed. Science is not recognized in ~~all~~ this belief; ~~it is in the belief of~~ for it belongs to that class of minds which have never risen to a state ~~that~~ where they can discern that man can ~~see~~ perceive any thing ~~outside~~ independently of his natural ~~sight~~ senses. To this class of minds ~~every thing~~ whatever is not established is a mystery. If a lead ball is thrown into the water ~~& it goes~~ it sinks to the bottom, that is a fact; if a wooden ball is also thrown into the water, it floats, & then comes the mystery. ~~This must require~~ It is required a medium from the other world to explain the phenomenon; argument is of no force, ~~it~~ the explanation must come from God. ~~And~~ And it is with every ~~thing that cannot be accounted for, some power from God must~~ mysterious phenomenon only a supernatural power can explain ~~the phenomenon~~ it. Thus man is kept constantly excited to ~~explain~~ understand every little thing that happens. He never has thought that Heaven & Hell were a part of his belief, & consequently a part of himself, but he believes that these two places are ~~separate & apart from his belief~~ independent of himself, & he is liable to get ~~into~~ one or the other after he is dead. So he lives in Hell all his life, trying to get to Heaven, but never gets there for it is always at a distance & he is looking for a Saviour to save him from

Hell. How often ~~do~~ ~~you~~ we hear very good people say that they are weary of this wicked world & they long to be with Christ, showing that they are not ~~there~~ with him now, but ~~expect~~ hope to be. You see that their faith contains a belief, not a sub=stance. The faith that is of man is merely a belief in something not obtained, for when the substance is obtained, their faith or belief is lost in the substance, & they have what they hoped for. Was ~~Jesus~~ the faith, which Jesus had, a belief? No, his faith was the substance of our belief & that substance was Christ. ~~Jesus put his faith in practice for the happiness of man~~. This substance or Christ, or faith is something intended to be applied to man & Jesus put this in practice for his happiness. The question arises, has it an identity? I ~~say~~ answer it has; it is all that ever had an unchangeable identity. ~~that cannot change~~: It is wisdom itself, but the Christian's faith is an opinion about this wis=dom. I have ~~shown~~ said that ~~Jesus~~ the faith, Jesus had an identity & to this his senses were attached ~~to it~~; then Jesus could say to his faith, "Father forgive them, for they know not what ~~they~~ do." What did this Christ ~~want~~ strive to do? Not ~~wanted~~ strove to enter the hearts of man & teach him how to break away from his errors, & learn the truth. Jesus taught Christ & put it in practice by his works. Do the Christians do this same? No, they preach about it, so their faith is not of works but a belief, the world is no wiser or better for it. To prove your faith in music is to play a tune on an instrument, by your faith or science, not to talk about music telling how beautiful it is. ~~Jesus~~ The science of health, which Jesus taught was ~~to put it into~~ he practiced by his faith or wisdom, & his instrument was

man. He took man after he had been beaten, bruised & deceived by the priests & doctors, & applied his science or Christ to put him in tune, so that he could sing psalms to the one, living & true science & appreciate Jesus, the medium, for "he hath opened the seventh seal" that can correct the errors of man, who shall be saved from disease & misery. How does Jesus stand by the side of his pretended followers? He talked & taught his Christ to the people. Priest & doctors talk about it. There is a vast difference. Jesus put intelligence in the Christ or Science; the Christians put no intelligence in Christ or Science, but applied all the intelligence to Jesus, calling the Christ, a power. The difference has always been kept up, the natural man cannot see intelligence in any thing they cannot understand, therefore Jesus' Christ or intelligence is to them a power or mystery & they want to know whence it came. This ignorance on the part of the priests & people originated all their speculation about Jesus. The Christ or higher intelligence, to them was shrouded in darkness, for they could not see why he, merely a man, should be more than a man.

Every one knows that a clairvoyant state is different from the natural state. Let me illustrate what all will admit. Persons in a clairvoyant state can talk, using the same organs as when awake, which have in their waking state. independent of the natural body, & space & time may & may not be annihilated, as they please. They act entirely independe

ently of any one & when awake ~~he~~ ~~do~~ he may not remember any thing that has been going on. Here you see a ~~perfectly~~ ~~independent~~ being, acting entirely ~~perfectly~~ independently of the natural body, or the identity of flesh & blood, with all the organs & senses of the natural man. Now where is this identity when the natural man is acting, for both cannot be acting at the ~~same~~ time! Every one will ~~allow~~ perceive that if a man could retain his reason & natural ~~waking~~ senses ~~& reason~~, at the same time be conscious of the other state, ~~then~~ he would be a man beside himself, thus making two living intelligences in one identity, acting through one medium. ~~So~~ Thus the clairvoyant man could correct the errors of the man of flesh & blood & keep him in subjection to his wisdom. This was Jesus Christ. To have this Christ was to be born again, or to receive the higher wisdom. ~~or clairvoyant state~~ wisdom state. This ~~state~~ wisdom or Christ was the mystery to mankind; this was the Christ that should reign till all error should be subject to it. ~~this wisdom~~. Disease, being the offspring of error, it deceives the people, & making them nervous, & sick & liable to death, for all this is matter & belongs to the man of flesh & blood. But it is the design of wisdom that matter should be the servant of this clairvoyant man or science, therefore ~~so~~ [when Jesus received this wisdom, he became God & man. When the man spoke it was like any one else ~~other man~~, but when the Christ spoke it spoke not as ~~a~~ man, for that ~~it~~ is of God or wisdom from above.] Jesus taught the people ~~how they~~

~~could~~ to distinguish by their works the true ~~Christ~~ Christ from the false ~~Christ~~ one ~~by their works~~. It must have ~~been~~ ~~works~~ provided ~~their~~ its source by works for he says; Not every one who says I am Christ is so himself, but he ~~that~~ who doeth the will of the wisdom that sent me. Let us see if a test can be found such as Jesus laid down. When he called his disciples together, he gave them power over all unclean spirits & sent them forth to heal the sick. Here is the test of the clairvoyant or Christ power or wisdom. How did he apply it when he cures disease? Of course if he was in this state all the time, all things were present to him, so that not a sparrow could fall to the ground unnoticed by him, not Jesus, for although the Christ was made known through Jesus, it was only made known according to the necessities of the ~~case~~ time when he, Jesus, lived. I will take one of his ~~cures~~ miracles to show that Jesus & Christ acted together. When the Centurion came to Jesus to tell him that his servant was sick, ~~he~~ Jesus was not aware of the fact but immediately became subject to his clairvoyant state, saw the servant & ~~ad~~ministered unto him. Then he said to the Centurion "Go thy way & according to thy faith so it shall be unto thee". So the Centurion left & the servant was healed in the self same hour. Now this is as plain to me as any ~~thing~~ cure I ever performed. ~~to~~ ~~any~~ ~~cures~~ This was not a power, but a higher wisdom that the world knows not of. I will now introduce myself showing that I cure in the ~~same~~ way.

Every one knows that there is a difference in Clairvoyance; subjects differ in the direction

of their minds. I do not ~~mean~~ practice ~~to~~ be clairvoyante ~~in any thing~~ except ~~as regards~~ with the sick, & I will show ~~you~~ others how to be clairvoyant like myself. I said that a clairvoyant does not remember what he says in his sleep. To put a person into a clairvoyant state is to ~~get~~ change him ~~out of~~ from one state ~~into~~ another, so as he loses his natural senses, he embraces the other senses or clairvoyant state till he is completely lost to this world of matter. I will show how I ~~get into~~ first discovered this state. This state is progressive, not imitation ~~something else~~, but independent clairvoyance. When I first began to mesmerize, as I became interested in the experiments, I found that the subject could see through matter. I could not help believing this, & it showed me that matter could be seen through by a clairvoyant ~~without any opinion about it~~, so it became no ~~an opinion~~ but a truth to me. I also found that all man's senses embraced could be seen & felt by a person whose bodily senses were dead, if we judged by the body. All this became a wisdom, not a belief but a part of my identity, so ~~this~~ what ~~belief~~ kind of belief the world concerning these things was to me a truth. ~~The~~ My next aim was to become a clairvoyant myself. & as I became convinced that matter was only a medium for our wisdom to act through, I could see how it could be transformed, & ~~have~~ the senses or clairvoyant state be attached to any idea the natural man might think of. The two kinds of reasoning

make up the natural man; both can carry ~~their~~ ~~peculiar~~ modes of reasoning can be carried into ~~their~~ clairvoyant state, ~~which~~ for this does not embrace reason, ~~but~~ ~~into~~ which reason can ~~be~~ ~~carried~~ by ~~the~~ ~~subject~~. ~~In order~~ to make a good clair=voyant one must, beginning on earth, rid him=self of ~~all~~ beliefs in every theory of man. & as he sees the absurdity of his own opinions, he becomes lighted up in another atmosphere where he feels the discords of this world. He ~~also~~ then ~~feels the discords of this world~~ & becomes sensitive to the errors & opinions of man; they affect him & make him nervous, All his senses become entirely independent of his natural will or senses. then he is two persons. This is my state as far as regards the sick. When I sit ~~down~~ by the sick, & take them by the hand I feel a sensation; this affects me & the sensation is produced by something coming within my senses as a man of flesh & blood. This excites the spiritual or scientific man, & the senses, being freed from matter or opinion, see the natural man or opinion that causes the trouble. As I retain two identities I see the error and explain it to the natural senses, these are at rest & harmony is restored. ~~It find that~~ I cannot find language to explain this so that you will understand it. I will take the science of mechanics to illustrate these two principles. The word statics is ~~a word~~ used in calculating stationary powers, as weighing on scales, hoisting from a vessel by a cable, dropping a dead weight &c. All this combines action & reaction.

they constitute & come under the head of Statics. The natural man & even the brutes have a knowledge of this. The principle of Dynamics is ~~of~~ from a higher wisdom, ~~not~~ known only to ~~by~~ Statics ~~except~~ as a mystery. Here is where the foundation of Science commences. Dynamics, like Clairvoyance, puts man in possession of a higher wisdom, so that a man, understanding the Science, can see through the Statics or natural man. ~~It will give~~ An experiment of this wisdom is seen in A person standing on board of a vessel, hauling her up to a wharf, with the line made fast on shore, ~~acts upon the principle of Dynamics~~. while ~~The~~ one standing on the wharf, hauling in the vessel, ~~by the~~ a line made fast to the vessel, acts upon Statics. The difference is just one half. The one on the vessel with half the power of the one on the wharf will be twice as long as the other, for he travels with the vessel. So it is with everything where the power moves with the weight or body to be moved. This is dynamics & it makes all the controversy in calculating powers that are in motion, as steamboats, locomotives &c. ~~As~~ Man being ~~is~~ on a level. he is always ~~on the~~ in motion ~~moved~~, for in this life his life ~~is~~ in ~~motion~~; like a steamboat his time is calculated & the steam kept up by supplying food, as the mind uses it up. His life depends on two principles, the wisdom of the Savage or natural man's ~~wisdom~~ is all Statics, or might is right. As he begins to progress his life & happiness will be

governed by a higher ~~power~~ principle of wisdom, so as he loses in error, he must be supplied by wisdom, or his force will destroy his body; for he is now a locomotive man instead of a saw mill. This machine is in motion & his saw mill calculation will not govern it. This holds good in every department of life. the dynamical calculation is based on pro=gression, ~~the~~ statics / or demagogism is dif=ferent. ~~Here is the trouble. one sees the error of the other in the dark~~ Statics is in darkness ~~The~~ dynamics is ~~in~~ light. ~~So~~ & the people are under one or other of these two classes, & all nations have shown that the principle of statics has governed, for as yet no nation has stood the test of time; for all have broken to peices when they have got up the steam. The regulator of dynamics has never been attached to the engine of wisdom & until that is done revolutions must take place; then comes anarchy, confusion & tyranny, & the people have to yield to a superior power that keeps them in subjection till their fears are forgotten. Then they fire up again & blow to peices. This principle holds good in nations as well as in individuals. Disease is the natural result of demagogism

———— " ————

March 1861

II.

Man, to understand himself, must know how he stands in society, for public opinion is the standard of all our acts. Now to know ourselves is to see where we, as one individual, stand to the surrounding influences that act upon us; for we are a mere machines in the world to be moved & regulated either by the wisdom of God or Science, or by the opinions of mankind. These opinions are what cause all the misery in the world, so to know ourselves is to know Science, which proves all things. I will show where every man ought to stand, & to show more clearly where I am, I must take the two extremes of man's belief. The first is the religious belief of another world; this class embraces all those who are affected by it & all false ideas based on phenomena that cannot be explained. These come from the dead, or are opinions, so it takes in all the superstitious who bow down & worship this belief. If a man believes that his power comes from another world, then all who embrace this belief are ready to acknowledge the standard. This standard of the priest had its full sway. In early ages the priests cured all diseases, at last opposition arose, as in all humbugs & a more learned class of humbugs sprang up who led off the more sober part of the people. They admitted the religious error & made a still more religious belief, & so you may trace the grand scheme of humbugs from Judaism down to the present day. When new phenomena appear that affect one, they also affect

the other. Just keep the two before your eyes, you will find the same reform, as it is called in these two humbugs. The spirits of the dead & all kinds of superstitions have been battled by Science, & their standards driven from the dark ages of heathen idolatry, step by step, sometimes appearing in various forms of assumed wisdom, again splitting into parties, & settling down into deception. This will always be un-til man sees himself in the true light of reason, not of opinion. To show the two extremes of humbug, I will take one that is established & is as real to those who believe it, as that the sun rises; this is the allopathy practice of medicine. This is the very foundation of man's belief, & to give it a character & standard, it must have a religious belief, ~~just~~ as erroneous as its father, the old Church. These two go hand in hand & their absurdities have called out another class - the spiritualists, accompanied by their physicians. These are at war with each other, & what looks absurd to one of these parties is true to the other. Each has its standard of belief to which it bows down & worships as real to them as their own existence. I will show that they are the two standards of the world. The ~~science~~ standard of science never goes back for precedents for its proof but shows its science by its works. If it goes back it is to show that the world has progressed, not to rake up some wisdom, but to show that the world has progressed every day in science. The science of life contains the two classes above mentioned. As I have said the spiritualists goes back into the dark ages of Judaism. where the beliefs of Heaven & Hell & spirits of the dead, were invented, together with every kind of

heathen superstition, to suk wisdom to connect the errors of the age, supposing that the world was wiser then than now, & showing that any foreign intelligence, purporting to come from abroad is worth more than what they get at home. Now does Science go out of the way? No. Chemistry is here just what it is every where, & the chemist is always showing his improvements & so it is with all Sciences. But that science founded on opinions is proved by referring to some one's opinions, & where you go to the opinions you are sent to another ~~& so on~~, like chasing a Jack o lantern, to find the basis independent of an opinion. The Science of health is in the hands of ~~these~~ blind guides; there is no difference between them, they are the two extremes of humbug. One belongs to the upper crust, the other to the lower, & if there chances to be a person not under one of these two classes, directly or indirectly, I should like to see where he stands. Disease is one of the heathen inventions; & has had as many names as any political party ever had, but is always the same thing. The serpent was its author or inventor when he made Eve eat the forbidden fruit; as that was a sin, it poisoned all the human family as is believed, & as sin is disease, all men became diseased, for all have sinned, the Bible says. The apple that brought on the first disease could not have been eaten by the inhabitants of the world so that they must have caught it from our first parents. This catching diseases originated, but

Christ condemned this idea, when he said the old proverb was done away with, that the father had eaten sour grapes & the children's teeth were set on edge, showing that it was a lie, but ~~the~~ ~~ignorance~~ of the people believe it. As the serpent was lost, or metamorphosed into the Devil, & the people were made to believe it, it became ~~necessary to have~~ a place for him to dwell, so hell was invented as his dwelling place; & as he still held his old grudge because he was driven out of the garden, his whole power was aimed against mankind. We next hear of him tormenting Job with boils, so that disease was his invention. He used to send out young Devils or evil spirits & sometimes the Lord employed them, as when he wanted to deceive Ahab. These devils could enter man & make him do ~~all kinds~~ any things. They tried it with Jesus but they could not deceive him, although he recognized their existence ~~for~~ as he used to cast them out. These devils had truth & they could also talk. The Bible is full of accounts of their tormenting man, & if it is true or the Christian's explanation of them, then there were evil spirits at the time the Christian era commenced, eighteen hundred years ago. Now, where are they? If man is not afflicted by them who is the author of our troubles? Man is afflicted more than he ever was. These same devils reigned in Jesus' time & he sent forth his disciples to cast them out. He ~~said~~ said they should be destroyed ~~at the~~ the end of the world, for ~~at~~ then the Devil & all his works shall be destroyed & death itself. Then there shall be no death, nor hell. They were to be cast into the lake of fire. Jesus put the power of destroying these evil spirits in the hands of his disciples. Now let us see what they have done. First we find the priests commencing persecution against them, hanging them & casting them into prison till all the disciples were destroyed & they got the

power into their own hands. If these devils were the priests that crucified Jesus & all his disciples, then we can trace them along, but if they were evil spirits which the Devil sent into the priests & prophets we can also follow them down. The people were divided on this point; the priests taught that they were the chosen ones to put down the evil spirits; not that such were in them, — & here is where the rant commenced. The priests, like the demagogues, had power over the masses, & as the people believed in these evil spirits, of course there would be different opinions about their powers. The most superstitious were the easiest led, & as the priests had full possession of the minds of the masses it was very easy to interest them in their favor. So all opposition came from a more liberal quarter, but yet governed by the same belief in the spirits of the dead. ~~still of a more liberal form~~, so science had nothing to do with the religious quarrel. The quarrel commenced about a false opinion, existing only in the minds of political demagogues, & science is as much a stranger as in any political quarrels. Still they hold out to the people that they are their friends & thus they have got the world to admit their wisdom. What do these parties propose to the people? To restore order & happiness to man. I will give their platform. They have established the fact that there is another world, which constitutes one plank. The return of spirits to earth is another. Also the Devil leading the wicked into trouble. These & a still larger number of grievances are laid down as facts. What do the leaders propose? To get up an army & attack this devil & in the name of goodness reform the world, drive the devil out of

existence & establish the kingdom of heaven on earth. This is the appeal to the people & as this is a spiritual war against the devils kingdom it is necessary that the people should know what they are fighting for & who are their leaders &c. The priests, like the demagogues, have made the people believe that they have been deceived & that it is necessary that they should do something to get rid of their trouble - while their troubles are the effect of their ~~tro~~ beliefs invented by man, & all the warfare is to fight down their own beliefs. So it is with the sick, the devils are the priests opinions & the disease is the punishment of their belief, so the people pay the priests for their ~~know that the people know not the author of their misery~~ opinions & get the reward thereof in aches & pains. These are the profits of the priests, for they know that the people know not the author of their misery, so they offer their services to fight down the very evil they have created. In spiritual, as well as in literal wars, there must be opposition parties, some for the health & some for the disease. As the war is in the minds of the people, the destruction of life is what is aimed at; health & happiness being the land of science, the destruction of either cripples both, so all their aim is at this land. We will admit that this land is overrun with every kind of devil in the form of disease & how to destroy them is a matter of opinion, so parties spring up & make war in their peculiar way. The priests are for driving them out by prayer, while every prayer goes to create more devils. This is seen by another class, ~~called~~ educated or more scientific, the doctors. They calculate more scientifically for their own benefit & have induced the people to give up to them all those who are killed by these devils in order that they should examine & discover the place of rendezvous. Thus the people have

given them this power over all who fall by disease. So when a person is attacked by one of these children of their own make, they commence war against it. If he attacks them in the side, the doctor claps on a blister, & if he flies to the head he also follows him there, if he goes to the stomach, a dose of callomel is sent after him. This generally starts the devil & ruins the man, & his house being shattered to peices he gives up the ghost & leaves. Then the doctor claims his prize, so he cuts up the head like a vegetable, hanging up one part & preserving the other in alcohol. They contend this is all for the benefit of the people. & like the priest in Egyptian theology, instead of lessening the evil they create ten times as many more. Finally the people in despair, like Saul, have left their oracles & sought witches, or those having familiar spirits, to inquire how to get rid of these philistines that are overspreading the land & devouring their lives & substance. So in the darkness of night they disguise themselves, & are seen making their way to some woman, having a familiar spirit, to inquire of her how the battle is going on with their friends, for the doctor is fighting the battle. In a trembling voice they ask if the spirits will respond; a faint rap is heard denoting "yes." Then the communication is open & the spirits have the field. There is war between the living & the dead, a revelation commences, but as both are in the Devils employ, it makes but little difference to the scientific man which gets the day.

April 1861.

III.

Government.

What is the standard by which man is weighed? There is but one true standard by which man is weighed, & that is his acts. Men set up standards to weigh others; but the standard of wisdom is a balance, & sooner or later mens acts are tested by that, as was Nebechudnuzzar's. With this balance man will know his true weight, for it never varies; but man weighs his fellow man by the balance of public opinion; his weight is his popularity, so he varies according to the atmosphere in which he lives. To carry out the illustration of weighing men or mind, (for mind is matter) by the standard of public opinion, the balance must rest on the same substance as itself, therefore the atmosphere of the place is the base on which the scale stands. And as each man is a world of himself, he creates a scale to weigh himself; but sometimes circumstances change the atmosphere & man finds himself weighed by another balance, then his weight is used to fill up a vacuum made by the change of the wind ~~of~~ or public opinion. For instance, you often see a man who puts as though he was of some importance, yet who never shows any wisdom above the circle in which he moves; although active & aspiring, he evinces no superior intelligence, & restless & uneasy, he attaches himself to a political wheel of fortune, risking what he never really had, but thought he had his reputation. The wheel revolves & finally stops, some fall off, others hold on, so a vacuum is formed; he who held on did so from no merit of his wisdom, but from desire of gain, & he is received, not for his worth but for his persistency, to fill the vacuum of the ~~wheel~~ of public office. Now behold the change! His own wisdom never made him anything above a third class lawyer or an intriguing

politician. Leaving his own home, or the place where his talent was balanced, he jumps on the political wheel & is landed on the judges bench, there to appear in the presence of men who never heard of such an individual. How comes this metamorphosis, of a man jumping from the lowest class of politicians into the highest scale of the legal profession? Is the profession of his class of wisdom, or is there some mistake in the scales. Are judges weighed in the scale of their own wisdom or the political scale? Here is something, which, if wrong, ought to be corrected. but if it is right then destroy the barrier that separates the demagogue from the legal world. If law is nothing but a bubble, like any political bubble, then the world has been deceived, & it is not what all wise men have claimed it to be. Where is the principle to weigh the difference "in these estimates" so that the people may not be deceived by their own ignorance? This has never been done, so political scales, which determine all merit, are the standard of law. This makes law arbitrary, & if it is so then law has no standard but public opinion, & political opinions are the standard of the laws of nations. Therefore a government or laws founded on public opinion must sooner or later crumble, bringing anarchy, despotism & destruction. This has always been the case & always will be where error holds sway. Let us see if there cannot be some way by which man can see the scale of justice that weighs every man by his acts. The world must be governed by laws, & the judge must be superior to the law or he could not explain it, so the judge is the law & the people are the parties, & when the people make a contract to govern their acts, the judge is to listen to their stories & decide according to contract or law. If it becomes

necessary to have more than one judge, the question comes up who shall appoint him? Must the candidate be weighed on the political scale or on the legal scale? If the judge is a political judge, or made by a political party or any party, at all outside of the profession, then you have no judge at all – only a political demagogue. This holds true in all classes of science; so long as the judges are taken from the people, the government is in danger, for the wisdom of the political world is always changing.

Every man is a standard & his wisdom is his weight, each man shows his weight by his wisdom. If a man is wanted to work out a mathematical problem, one who had never studied mathematics would not be selected, & if in a school one of the teachers of that branch should die, no one would expect the scholars to select another. It is so in all branches of arts & sciences, politicians can never select any man to any profession, calling, or science or legislation; the power to determine the scientific must be kept apart – as religion & politics. Now a man is a nation of himself & is gourned precisely as a nation, & any principle that will promote the health & happiness & prolong the life of a nation will apply to an individual. There is a principle, which if rightly understood, would prolong the lives & happiness of nations & individuals, but this principle has never been recognized by the world in nations or individuals. The standard of opinions has always held sway & that is arbitrary. Yet there is an element in both nations & individuals which is science, which has its secret influence & has always gourned the civilized world. It is not recognized by the wisdom of opinions but is finally referred to after the opinions are exhausted by their own weakness & their power is gone, then steps in this third power & settles the trouble. Wisdom is supposed to be in this last named power, but true wisdom is one thing & political wisdom is another; but if the former settles the trouble there is an end of it. Disease in

man is the same as in nations. I will take our nation, as an individual, & show how it gets diseased, is kept so & is finally destroyed & killed, how it sometimes may rise again as man is believed to rise, & also how it becomes exterminated, as man is believed to be annihilated, body & soul. The life of a nation, like that of an individual, depends on its wisdom, & it is no evidence of wisdom to destroy life in either individuals or nations. Ignorance is nearer wisdom than error, for error has to retrace her steps to get back to ignorance to receive the truth. According to the judgement of error or opinion we are the wisest nation on earth, but our acts must tell the story. If the acts of the last administration had not been checked by a superior power than the executive, our beloved country would have been the scene of civil war, & a final annihilation of the republic of the United States, showing that with all our boasted prosperity as a nation, we had hardly reached the age of some individuals on earth. Now where is the defect? for there must be one somewhere. Is it in the principle that wisdom cannot govern a nation, or is it in the want of wisdom in the rulers? As I have said, a nation born into existence is like a child born into the world; both are nursed until they become old enough to help themselves. Now a nation that is born crippled or diseased is harder to raise to a healthy nation than one born perfect or ignorant. For instance, China is the oldest nation on the globe & the most ignorant; the American nation is the most enlightened and advanced in the arts & sciences, some pretend to say. Now see the difference, China stands firm.—America is on a pivot; time must determine her destiny for ruin or progress. The wisdom of the American people has never been heard by the masses, the only sound which has reached their ears is from

political demagogues. Tyranny has been the throne that the people have had to submit to, & until the power is wrenched from those political despots, liberty is a mere farce. I will describe the growth of this young child, not quite eighty-six years old. He was born in the year of our Lord 1775. His parents were driven from their homes to find a place where they could carry out their own way of worshipping God, & here they planted their free principles among a savage race. As in all error, they did not see the true law of justice, & their first Christian act was to make war with the natives & drive them out of their land. Then the same error persecuted all religious op=posed to their ~~worship~~ opinions. Finally the old world, finding her child growing too strong, undertook to put it into subjection, & therefore opened a war between father & son. – The latter having the sympathy of strangers, fought & finally gained his freedom. Then came a union of the North & South, which resulted in the birth of a son called Uncle Sam. He, like his father, was diseased, for slavery had bound one side of him, paral==yzing it so that it was a dead weight to the other side. Now it was for ~~the~~ wisdom ~~of the~~ healthy side to bring the diseased side to life. As I speak of each I will call them North & South. The South being crippled by slavery, the North had pity for his brother & divided the heritage with him, & they formed a contract called the Constitution. The North had the most political power, the South could not be heard in the political scale, for her voice was in the minority, as she had slaves who, according to the laws, could not vote. So to make all things easy, the North agreed to a basis of representation, that should put the South on an equal footing, ~~with the North~~ This required the North to give five votes to the South giving three, so as the slave population grew faster in proportion, than the whites, a basis of representation was made ~~so~~ that five slaves should be equal to three whites. This was made in good faith. Now slavery was not known

in the constitution, although it was in the minds of the framers & it was a principle of honor which made the North give the South this advantage of representation. The equivalent was that in the territory to be acquired, this equalization of power should not be carried; so the constitution said nothing about slavery, but acknowledged the right of representation as far as the states were concerned up to the thirteen states. This right being acknowledged, the South forgot the honor of their fathers, not to trespass beyond their original states, & when new territory came to be admitted, quoted the contract & claimed her right of representation in free territory. Here was where the mistake was made by the ~~South~~ North, in not seeing what was claimed by the South. The South seeing where they had the advantage of the North, have always endeavored to hold it, but as the West grew up, the South seeing her power passing from her, cries out, persecution! The North, being ignorant of the true issue, have been made to attach their ideas to slavery instead of representation so the cry of slavery has been heard, at the North, when that has nothing to do with the question at issue. The true question at issue is whether the North is willing to agree to a one sided bargain that deprives them of two fifths of their votes, for no equivalent? This is the question. It takes two thirds of Congress to alter the Constitution, but it will not take a long time to convince the North & West that they only stop the South from carrying their basis of representation into free territory. This error arises from the fact that when the wisdom of the political world makes political judges, the scientific world is enslaved. This was the case in the Dred Scott decision; the judges were political judges

under the influence of political power, therefore they decided according to their party. Now I go back to the starting point, if judges have no more wisdom than the political demagogues, or masses, their science is a sham & law is a humbug; but the wisdom of the old world has shown to the contrary. The health of a nation, like that of an individual depends on the influences that govern it; perhaps it may be better illustrated by the case of a sick person. The sick are made so by the influences that govern them. political quacks or doctors, like political leaders, deceive the patient by false ~~ideas~~ issues. The doctors make their opinions the standard, create disease, like politicians, & deceive the people into a belief that makes them sick; they then offer their services to get them out of the trouble they have got them into. Now how can these evils be overcome? Only by teaching the people to know the difference between an opinion & a truth. This I will try to show, so I will return to the political judge. If the people want to have a healthy nation they must have wise judges. How can that be done? We will admit that a law is not as wise as the law-giver, for the law-giver would see a defect where the parties would overlook one, but if a decision is made by a judge not fully acquainted with the law, then the people are the losers. This was the case in the Dred Scott decision. If the judges had been honest they would have seen that the law was not defined in the case, & therefore to decide a question or principle embracing so much, by giving an opinion upon what they could not decide, was assuming a power that showed that they were not judges of the law, but party judges. They were to decide the law, not give an opinion, for an opinion is not law. The North had one opinion & the South another, each

claimed to be right. The Constitution being silent on the law of territory, each party might speak with some show of truth. & the judges, had they been independent of party, must have agreed, provided there was no question; & if there was a question let the people decide that & when a similar case came up the judges could decide according to the contract or law. These political judges are the cause of all disease; they make it by their own error & the people take their opinions for reality or truth. This caused a dissension among the people, it split up the North & united the South & condensed a political error into a party truth. The error, running into the North, set fire there & turned the executive power into a political engine, used against the North, & instead of pumping water to put out the fire it turned its power towards upsetting the North. As I sit penning this article, the engine of government is in the hands of the North, but not without a struggle, for all that Buchanan & his party could do, was done to destroy the government. If Gen. Scott had been a traitor, like the rest, we should at this time, April 26th 1861, be in a bloody war. But fortunately their power has departed, & Buchanan, like Nebachadnezzar is turned out to grass, & Abraham has assumed the throne. His first act is to decide on what the judges misrepresent. He says, let the people decide what is not plain in the Constitution. This is as it should be. Now his acts are to take effect, & what I now say is a prophesy, not yet fulfilled; it is based on a law, not of opinion but of wisdom or on a chemical change taking place in the political world

which is governed by a wisdom superior to an opinion, although to the masses it is an opinion. But it is based on a ~~(chemical~~) truth that must prove true or the country is lost. The nation stands now like a man given over by his friends. The political doctors stand round his couch dropping a hypocritical tear for their lost father, but ready to devour his substance as soon as he breathes his last. They exhausted all their skill on him, till there is nothing left but the skeleton of Uncle Sam. The people have got angry with these quacks & have taken the old gentleman into their hands & have employed a new physician, by name Abraham Lincoln. As soon as he comes to the old mansion his first act is to listen to Uncle Sam's story. Here it is. While the old gentleman was sleeping his son James, who had the whole care of him, was planning with the rest of his brethren to rob the old gentleman of his money & arms & get possession of his goods, so that the kingdom would fall into their hands. So when the old gentleman was roused by Abraham he was nearly powerless, out of thirty four children, seven had stolen all they could. This roused Abraham & his decree has gone forth. Baltimore is to be the scene of action & if the Northern troops do not pass, then the fight commences there. But I think that the government will pass their troops through & this ends the fighting ~~by~~ Lat the North, ~~but the border states may fight among themselves~~.

April 1861.

IV.

The Standard of Law.

In my article of the standards of men's acts I showed the political standard, but did not give the true standard from the fact that this is not recognized ~~as~~ ~~at~~ as such. It is known as judgement, therefore any man's judgement is a standard & if his judgement happens to be popular with the masses then his standard is true, so it returns to the first idea that each man is ~~his own~~ a standard to himself. Yet every one knows & acknowledges that there is a difference in deciding any problem whether it is decided by a mathematical standard or an opinion. All will say that the people are not wise in regard to the standard of law. Law is one thing & the judges another, & their duty is to decide any trouble that parties get into which they cannot decide themselves. The people make the laws & agree to sustain them, so the judges listen to their stories & decide the case & according to their own laws. Now as troubles often come up where the law is not defined, the judge makes a decision, ~~which~~ it is an opinion, not law, & the people are not bound by it; as for instance, in the Dred Scott case, the people are not bound by that decision, for it is the opinion of a majority of judges & they are not supreme law. The people are the law & the judges its expounders. The expounding ~~the~~ of the law is like the expounding of any other problem it is as necessary to have an expert for a judge as it to have an expert in a bank to detect the spurious coin. These persons must be selected by the banks not by the people, & as it is for their happiness

to have the laws properly executed; the court, like the bank, ought to have the right to select their own judges. The people must not have the power, for in selecting a judge they do not stand in the same relation to themselves as in making a law. In making a judge, they make him by a party without regard to his merits as an expert in law; while the law is made for the whole people, the judge is made for the party. This defect makes trouble & is felt in the whole country, it makes man act upon a political standard & is the basis of men's reasoning. The same error runs through all the troubles in government & party opinions have been the ruin of nations & statesmen.

Man, as I have said, is a nation & is his own judge & jurors; a man ignorant is like a nation in a savage state. As error enters a man, his error commences & the first law is self-preservation; then arise opinions as to how to preserve the peace & health; this brings up parties, & man, being a nation governed by the same law of opinions, truth has never been acknowledged by them. Opinions spring up in man, bringing every one into the field & each man is a government of himself, governed by the opinions of his friends. Now political friends are one thing, & friends to the government or health are another, & when a person is in trouble it is hard to tell who is the cause of it. The sick or president makes his grievances known to his friends as he thinks, & if they are the friends of the government or health then no harm is done by their acts or opinions. It is well to know the officers of man's health, so we shall know them in nations. The military are known by their dress, the priests were formerly, & so on down to the police, & the officers of man's health are under as good discipline as those of the nation, the one being as corrupt as the other. I will analyze man

as I have in a former letter a nation. for he, as a nation, is of all corrupt beings the worst; there is no good in ~~him~~ the natural man he that can be heard; his officers are deception, hypocrisy & all kinds of evil, & they are prowling round, seeking whom they may devour. This makes up that element in man, corresponding to the lowest passions of the masses in a nation. This ~~party~~ condition of man has its ~~leaders~~ advocates, & they are as easily detected by their ~~wisdom~~ works as they ~~are~~ officers of a nation. I will give the foundation of each man as a nation, & ~~mens~~ his acts as combined into compared a government, as a nation. The childs mind is as ~~new~~ unexplored territory ~~not~~ explored, while that of an adult is like an old world. The child's mind or soil in a natural state, brings forth the fruits of its mothers mind; & as it is naturally rich but uncultivated, it holds out great inducements for strangers; ~~so~~ thus various strange ideas are sown in the child's mind; & ~~as~~ as its ~~mind~~ ~~to~~ which being under none but the first law of nature, might is right, ~~&~~ all kinds of ideas spring up in anarchy & confusion. Each stranger wants to cultivate the mind according to the prejudice of his fathers. This makes confusion, & as in all governments, a convention is called & a constitution is formed, some concession is made to suit the rabble & some to suit the more sober classes, - but science is not taken into the treaty ~~at~~ all, no even hinted at in the constitution, or childs mind. Now health & happiness are the first articles in the constitution of both the government of man as ~~man~~ an individual, & ~~nation~~ as a nation, & of ~~course~~ there must be leaders & teachers for each. So a certain set of men come up as teachers for this young nation & a controversy springs up as to what kind of laws is best ~~to keep~~ for this child ~~to subjection~~ till it shall get large enough to take care of itself. Meetings are called, arguments are brought forth & parties are formed; at last a set of laws are

agreed to by the majority, but opposed by the minority. These laws are placed in the hands of certain party leaders & the nation or child is to be governed accordingly — and the first act is to bring the child into subjection to these laws. These laws are based upon opinions that happen to arise in the minds of the old world or people who wish to govern the young child or nation according to the wisdom of their fathers; & to carry out this design men are appointed to instruct the young in all the religion of their fathers. Here is almost the first false move, implanting in the minds of the child our religious opinions. As they spring up, other opinions also come forth & a discord ensues; this fills the mind ~~or soil with foul~~ ~~ed~~ or opinions & the mind becomes disturbed & some one is selected to settle the difficulty. Another set of politi= cal guides is selected to make peace with the religion or diseased opinions. This set are office holders to the priest, for if they opposed the priests opinions they would be unpopular, so it is for their advantage to acknowledge the priest right & not lay the trouble to their opinions, but to disobeying their laws. This class is called doctors who make their living as I have just said, & thus the people are kept under by these two blind guides. Their minds are kept distu=rbed & the Drs. call it disease; their diseases or troubles increase, their burdens are multiplied till rebellion springs up. Then a war is started by the unbelievers of the two classes, a suspension of hostilities takes place, judges are appointed by these blind guides influence & they decide according to the party that is in power. This makes more trouble, so it goes on from one generation to another coming up & flourishing for a time, then followed by wars, ~~and~~ rebellion & death. This is the case with diseased & nations and only the whole people's mind concentrated into ~~one~~ a body

called nation, having, its feature & growth like a man. The health or disease of the people shows the health of the nation, not the intelligence, but the health. Wisdom is not health, for if it was the beast would be wiser than the human species & this is not the case, so there must be some defect in our bringing up, for if man's life is limited to 70 or 100 years, then it may be compared to a bubble. This is the world's reasoning, but science is a kingdom not of this world, or matter but is in the heavens or outside of this world of opinions. It has no deling with the opinions of man, but tests all things by a standard, not of man but of science, which does not say, believe this or that, but shows its opinions by its works. It does not ask you to believe what your fathers believed if it is false, but proves all things so that the natural man will believe. This ~~government~~ kingdom has its government, its laws & teachers. It ~~bring~~ will give you its form of government & describe how it is establishing its power or wisdom on earth, unobserved, yet rising like the tide ~~flood~~. While the people ~~are~~ of this world are eating & drinking, giving opinions & marrying in parties, the kingdom of science will come & swoop them all away into the death of eternal oblivion. You may ask for a sign, that you may tell when these things will be, & I will give you the signs of the times. Take one individual as a fair specimen of a nation; a diseased individual is like a diseased nation, each is under false leaders; the sick are under the hands of the priests & doctors, just as the government is in the hands of the politicians. Public opinion in politics is the opinion of the leaders of the parties & national disease is the effect of error, ~~& so~~ as is the disease of an individual. The masses, in each case, are under a silent influence that is not organized, so they think they are their own judges, & you will often hear this remark from them "I have an opinion of myself." as though they were the authors

of their opinions. When questioned for proof, they refer you to some one's opinion. To understand the signs of the times & you may not be deceived by specious appearances, you must test each opinion by the standard of science, ask them how they know & you will see them squirm & gnash their teeth, then in a fit of rage they will leave you & enter the swine or their old superstition & are lost to the world.

As I have said, I will give you the foundation of the spiritual or scientific kingdom. It is not built by man's opinions, but it is a kingdom of science to test all the kingdoms of the earth. Unlike all other kingdoms it never commences war, nor meddles with men's opinions; it is the scale or higher court to which all other kingdoms refer their troubles. The court sits in the hearts of all the people, & just whatever parties agree to it, it obliges them. ~~to perform~~. It has no parties or sects & no religious worship: it judges of all & measures out to every one just as they measure out to another. It has no laws, but judges man by his own laws. Its reasoning is to show the parties the folly of their own reasoning; it asks questions to see if opinions can sustain themselves; it never argues but always listens to hear the arguments of opinions; it shows no matter; it is unchangable, the same today & forever. You may ask how we shall know it when it comes; by its wisdom. It judges no man but leaves all judgement to the reasoning of opinions. Thus man judges himself & he must be punished according to his own laws; for the punishment is in the law, the law is the will of the people & the judge administers the law. I will give you one or two cases showing how the judge decides in this kingdom. This kingdom is not matter, but the kingdom of opinions is matter, so that when a subject of the spiritual kingdom sets up his kingdom in the earthly man, he is liable to be overpowered by the children of darkness or this world, & if he is overpowered, his kingdom is let out to the kings of this world. When a person is sick he is ~~left~~ in the hands of the children of darkness, & his mind, like the man

=tion, is taken possession of by the enemies of health; he is in the same state as Job, his enemies are compassed about him & he is denied assistance; thus beaten & bruised, till a reaction takes place, he is left to die of his own accord. I will take such a one & bring him before the tribunal that renders to every one his due. This tribunal is invisible to the natural man & cannot be seen by the na=tural sight, but the other senses are awake to its power, & it uses the natural organs to influence the natural world. As you may not be ac=quainted with the inhabitants of this other world, I will try to compare them to two persons, conversing about these two worlds & their beliefs respect=ing them, & I will show that the natural man is ignorant of the spirit=ual or scientific world, & to be born again is to get out of the world of opinions into the world of science. Imagine yourself listening to two persons conversing about religion, the natural man is religious not scientific, the scientific man is not religious. The conversion is from the world of opinions or religion to the scientific world, & this is no easy thing. Both have their identities, one in the world of opinions, the other in science, & to separate them more plainly, I will call one in matter & the other wisdom. The world of matter is governed by opinion, that of science by wisdom; so the thing talked about must first start in the world of opinion, for wisdom never starts any thing. ~~like an opinion~~. So that every sensation is made on the senses & if they are attached to wisdom a scientific answer comes, but if the sensation is made on the senses when attached to opinions, then disease & misery come; these are the two worlds. The man of opinion asks the question, do you believe in death? The man of wisdom says, no. (O) What do you believe? (W.) I have no belief. To bring these more clearly to your belief I will assume the character of the man of wisdom, & you, the reader, the man of opinions. (O.) Do you not believe that the soul leaves the body at death? (W.) I have not said that I believed in death. (O.) Of course you believe that the body dies. (W.) You say I do, but I do not say so. (O.) Well, what do you believe? (W.) I have no belief about the other world, I know it. (O.) Then if you know it, do not mem

die before they get into the other world? (M.) Why do you wish me to admit death when I have told you that I do not believe in it? (O.) You do not believe that your body can go to the other world? (M.) Yes I do, but not in the sense ~~that~~ in which you do. Each world has the same ideas, the only difference between us is that your world is made by superstition & your ignorance is the matter, my wisdom ~~is to~~ embraces your matter or ignorance, & your error cannot see it. You being blind cannot see the light of wisdom or science, so that my ~~wisdom~~ world is to your world a mystery. (O.) I do not see any sense in what you say. (M.) I shall not quarrel with you on that score, it looks to me as though you do not understand yourself. (O.) I can make nothing out of your ideas. (M.) Can you make anything out of your own ~~ideas~~? (O.) I think I can explain it better than you have done. (M.) I have not tried to explain at all. I cannot explain what never had an existence. (O.) You do not deny that man dies? (M.) I do not admit it, do you? (O.) Yes. (M.) Will you tell me how you know that a dead thing has life? (O.) I do not mean the soul, I mean the body. (M.) Has your soul senses? (O.) Yes. (M.) Do you mean that your senses die? (O.) No. (M.) Then the body only dies, as you say? (O.) I donot know. (M.) I agree with you in the last statement. (O.) Have you any proof that you will have any senses without a body? (M.) Yes. (O.) What is it? (M.) If you wish me to tell you what I know of myself, I can do so, but if you believe in death why do you not show it, so that I may have some idea of it? (O.) I suppose that you do not deny that man dies? (M.) You have asked that question a number of times; it seems as though you never would know what I do believe. So I will ask you to explain your belief about death; do not tell me what I believe or disbelieve but tell me what you believe yourself. (O.) Well I believe that this body dies & that the soul, or life, or something lives independent in another world, or this world, or somewhere. I cannot tell exactly where, but I do not believe that when man dies, that is the end of him. (M.) All this is a belief, is it not? (O.) Yes, I will admit that I have no positive proof of it. (M.) How can a man have proof that he is dead? (O.) The living have the

proof that he is dead. (N.) Then the living are the judges of the dead? (O.) Yes. (N.) Then because you say a man is dead, he is so? (O.) Every one will admit that he is dead. (N.) I wish I could make you stick to one thing, that is what you mean by dead & not dead. (O.) All the Christian world believe in death. (N.) Well because all believe in death is that proof to any one that does not believe in it? (O.) No, but the Bible teaches it. (N.) Then because the Bible, as you say, teaches it, it must be so of course. I must take an opinion of some one who knows ~~just~~ nothing at all, for a truth. Just look at the absurdity of your own belief; there is not one single idea of truth in all your opinions. If you will listen to me, I will tell you facts, demonstrable, that will explain all your error, for yours is an error arising from heathen superstition, & I will show you where ~~your error~~ lies. (O.) Well, I will listen if you will not fly off. (N.) I will try not to. You are a clock-maker by profession? (O.) Yes. (N.) Do you understand how to calculate the train of wheels, & the length of any pendulum to fit any case of a given length? (O.) Yes. I do not care what length of pendulum you give me, I can calculate the number of vibrations in a minute & calculate a train of wheels to correspond to the beats, so the clock will keep correct time. (N.) Did you always have that power? (O.) No. I do not call it a power. (N.) Why not? I donot have that gift or power. (O.) It is because you will not try to obtain it. (N.) I have prayed & talked & used every means to get it & have finally concluded that it is a gift ~~or power~~ which you derive from some higher power which you do not acknowledge. (O.) How do you know? Can you calculate a clock? (N.) No. I have not the gift, but I know just as much about it as you do. In fact, no one knows, we see clocks run & keep time & that is all we know about it. To talk about a science is all ~~mystery~~ romance, for it is a mystery. (C.M.) Then because you can't see there is a science by which a clock can be calculated, all these clocks are made & kept in order by a power or gift that man knows nothing of? (N.) I will admit your power, but to admit that you know more about it than

all the rest of the world. I cannot, because if it could be taught & learned every person could teach it this shows it to be a power. (C.) (C.M.) Will you admit that I can make a clock & repair old ones? (M.) Yes. I know you can, but I don't believe that you know any thing more about how you do it than I do. (C.) What is your business? (M.) I am a musician, a violinist. (C.) How long since you had the gift or power? (M.) It is not a gift. (C.) What is it? (M.) It is a science. (C.) You do not know then any more about the power than I do? (M) Can you play? (C.) No. (M.) Then how do you know that I do not know any more about it than you do? (C.) I judge you by the same standard that you judge me. (M.) I do not judge you at all. (C.) You said that you knew as much about a clock as I did, & why do I not know as much about music as you? (M.) Perhaps you do, but we cannot agree, & when doctors fall out we must leave it to some persons whom we agree has more knowledge than either of us, & as we are sick or out of tune, we will call a physician to get his advice for we both acknowledge the medical skill.

A physician is called & looking very wise, he listens attentively to each story, & after a careful investigation makes the following report. Man is like a machine or clock; his power is in the pendulum, which makes so many vibrations in a minute. The clock will keep good time, but if it gets out of order, you must send for a scientific man to repair it not a quack. You are both right, there is no correct rule to make a clock. Careful investigations by scientific men show that it is impossible to make any accurate calculation in regard to a science, from the fact that on examining clocks all lengths of pendulums are found & all sizes of wheels, with a different number of teeth in each wheel & very few are alike. Therefore I have come to the conclusion that a clockmaker cannot tell with accuracy about a clock any more than a physician can about a man; they are both mysteries in the world. It is true the world has given the medical faculty the credit of wisdom or power superior to the clockmaker or musician, but I am free to admit, that the medical men labor under the same trouble with the rest of the world, that is, that there is no such thing as science. It is true that men can play on musical instruments, but it is folly to say there is a

science by which it can be taught & learned. Listen to the bird that sings; there is no science about that, one bird learns from another by sympathy. To set up a standard of science shows an amount of general information that the common people lack. Here is the trouble, the masses, like the brutes, have the power of imitation; see the ~~muskrat~~ beaver how perfectly they arrange their houses & their young have the same imitation, & so on. The clock-maker does the same & the medical man too, only medical men have been selected as teachers to the masses & this gives them more power, for the power of the profession is in the confidence of the people. If there had been any such thing as science, the medical faculty could not have stood one year, from the fact that all their power is in the position ~~that~~ which the world has given them, - it does not come from wisdom in their profession, but from their opinions being acknowledged as superior to such men as you. You have given them the charge of your lives & they are bound to preserve them to the best of their ability; but so far as any wisdom is concerned in calculating any theory to cure diseases by a science, it is just as erroneous as to undertake to say that there is a science in music or in clockmaking. In conclusion I will say to you both that all the science in our three cases lies in making the masses believe that ~~you~~ we have a science, & here is where we, as medical men, have the advantage of you, as the common class. We do not recognize any one without a diploma; this, ~~every one~~ all cannot get, from the fact that the deception must be kept from the people, or the faculty is ruined, just as yours is. No one has any respect for your mechanical power; it is too much among the masses, & your musical power is the same. But we, when a man undertakes to step in, cry out humbug, quack, & the people are so loyal that they put down all opposition, so that all we have to do is not to ~~seem~~ appear to notice them. (O.) Don't you ~~not~~ think there is ~~a~~ some science ~~out side~~ in it? (Phy.) Oh! yes, or that some men have more sagacity than others. This you see in the profession; to be good a professional man is to keep aloof from the masses; for otherwise he loses his dignity & his wisdom will not ~~let him go up~~ surpass so popularity & not wisdom is the medical science. Wisdom never was popular for it had no identity, so hoping I have settled you.

troubles I have.

(Clockmaker & Musician alone.) (C.M.) What do you think of the Dr's. opinion? (M.) He has shown that he knows nothing about music, what do you think of his opinion with regard to your science? (C.M.) I have come to the conclusion that he knows nothing about clockmaking, & we are in the same predicament that we were before. If a man could be found who is clock-maker musician & doctor, then I think that we could get at the right answer. (M.) I think I know just the one, so if you please we will have his opinion. Here is introduced a third person. (C.M.) Have you read the Dr's. report over our cases? (Wisdom). Yes, but I saw nothing in ~~my~~ what he said showing that he knew any thing about his own business or yours, for I happen to be acquainted with all three powers, as he calls them, & he shows entire ignorance in regard to them all. (M.) Can you explain where the truth is? (W.) Yes. The word science has never had life attached to it but has always been looked upon as a power that never had life, so that when we speak of science we never have attached any of the senses to it. Therefore science is not known by the natural man, yet he has science but knows it not, & it has no place of respect in his heart or senses. I will try to give it a foundation that you both will admit. ~~You know that~~ Before you knew how to calculate a clock, the calculation was a mystery but as soon as you learned it the mystery was gone. Your senses left the mystery & attached themselves to the wisdom you obtained, & the mystery to you was like an opinion that never was true. So when the musician called it a mystery, you could see ~~what~~ to what his senses were attached & he was in the dark, but your senses being attached to the light or wisdom you could see through his darkness or error. The difference between you was this, his senses were in his error & error's light is a false light, your senses being attached to the true light that lighteth every one who is scientific, it was a mystery to his light, his senses not knowing the true light. You both are right & neither know it from the fact that science has never been acknowledged by opinion to have any wisdom, while science is wisdom, & so fast as a person finds wisdom he finds science, for the word science is the

name of that wisdom that sees through the opinions of man. As far as the Dr's. science went in his explanation, you could both see that his wisdom was ignorance in regard to your cases, & as for the sick his wisdom is just the same. Here is the mystery. Science, as it is called, is something that the natural man worships, but looks upon as ~~something~~ coming from some superior power, independent of himself, when his own wisdom is all the science he knows of, for to the fool who knows nothing there is no science. Your wisdom in regard to making a clock is one thing; but if you can calculate it & know by what principle you do it, that wisdom is not of this world but of God or Science. It has never entered man's ~~senses~~ mind that his senses is his wisdom & his body is an idea that his senses are attached to; they admit it is himself when the very senses are not recognized by itself but speaks of itself as a third person. This is the way in sickness the senses often speak of themselves as another. I will try to illustrate. Suppose we should differ in opinion on some subject, for instance about a certain man's complexion. Suppose I said he had black eyes & you insisted that his eyes were hazel, & we argued to convince each other. We are both certain we are right, but ours is the wisdom of opinion. We cannot agree so we refer our difference to a person who decides that his eyes are black, so the one in error gives it up. In all this no wisdom or science is displayed. Now suppose I am called to decide their controversy; they do not tell me the thing in dispute, but ask me to tell them what they are disputing about. I tell them they are disputing about Mr. A. How do you know? they ask. Because I see him here & the thing in question is his eyes. Turning to Mr. B. I say, you think he has black eyes & Mr. C. thinks they are hazel, but I know you both are mistaken for his eyes are blue. They are not bound to take my opinion as such because I say so, but if I tell them what they think, & they know

that I have no knowledge of it through my natural senses, they believe. This belief was founded on my telling them ~~what~~ they thought. This, to them, was stronger proof than they could give me, so they admitted it as a truth, although it was to them still a mystery ~~[illegible]~~. I will try to give a stronger proof that I knew more than they did, & show that my power was wisdom. Their minds excited mine till I could see the man in question, his eyes were blue. I also saw another man with hazel; the man with blue eyes was in harmony with me, but the one with hazel eyes was not, neither was the man with black. As I convinced them of their wisdom, their error disappeared & at last there stood a man with blue eyes. Now to the world of opinions this is a mystery or power, but to me it is wisdom, just as much as the clockmaker or musician. Let science be looked upon as a character & opinion as a character, & every man may be as these two. Then man can measure himself by his own scale, but now he is weighed by the scale of public opinion which is not science. Every science that is acknowledged is wisdom to those who understand it. Why should it be an impossibility that a person might see & fel another's feeling. Is not this the case in every branch of wisdom? Does not the musician fel the discord of his pupil, & does not his wisdom correct it? If the mind is not something that can be corrected then there is no wisdom or science to be applied. Now man is a machine, acted upon by one of three powers, opinion or wisdom; the discord is made by a sensation on the mind, if the sensation is intelligent, then the effect is harmless, but if ~~it is~~ not intelligent then it embraces an opinion. For instance, take two persons, one knows the cry of murder, the sensation following it depends on the wisdom or error of those who hear it, for otherwise all would be affected alike by every sensation, for it contains the basis of wisdom or error. Now if error is aroused, discord & disease follow, but if wisdom sees or fels the sensation it amounts to nothing.

May 1861.

Answers to questions asked by patients showing how the sick reason about disease.

(2.) Why do you not rub your head when sick? (Ans.) Because I have nothing to rub out. Now here are the two modes of reasoning, the natural man does not see that the misery follows his act. When he reasons, it is all action with him & he never dreams that reaction is the true wisdom, so the natural man is courageous at first, for he does not see his real enemy. His real enemy is the natural result of his acts, which is re-action, the true wisdom that will always measure to action its own measure. The wise man sees the wisdom of the thought before it takes effect & destroys it. When the patient asked the question, he had the answer in the question, for his ignorance was what I was rubbing out, so if he had known that, he would not have wanted any ~~reaction~~ rubbing. I will illustrate this mode of reasoning by Jeff. Davis & Abraham Lincoln. Davis' wisdom is all action, not having the element of true wisdom or re-action in all his acts. He is ambitious & wants his own way; this makes him a one-idea-man all go-ahead without wisdom; his ~~man~~ will is law & man must obey. As he sees no re-action or wisdom, he shows courage, but it is the effect of ignorance. Lincoln does not reason, his acts are governed by the people, & his wisdom is in knowing the laws & in putting them into execution, according to the will of the people. He is not a dictator, but a servant whom the people have chosen; Here is the difference. Davis is a dictator without wisdom or courage. Lincoln is a servant who has respect for his master, the people. Knowing that his acts are the wishes of the people, he is strong; he does not boast, for boasting is cowardice. Now when Davis sees the reaction of his folly, he will flee, for his wisdom is of this world, not of science, for if he had the science that action and reaction are equal, he would have seen that he was building up a tower that would fall & crush him in the ruins of his own error. He did, indeed, show some spirit when his tower was rising, but when the winds of the North West blew upon it, it commenced to tremble, the rocks & mortar began to fall, & he trembled, for his reason had departed from him. His friends forsook him & he tried to find a place in the mountains to hide himself, for the day of retribution had come & woe to them ~~on~~ to whom it shall ~~come~~ fall. ~~The last~~

The last is a prophecy foretold the latter part of April 1861.

VI.

A Prophesy concerning the Nation.

VII.

Cures.

I am often asked what I call my cures. I answer the effect of a Science, because I know how I do them. If I did not know them it would be a mystery to the world & myself. Science is wisdom ~~not known~~; ~~for~~ when it is understood it ceases to be a science & becomes wisdom to all who know it. This is the case with all wisdom acknowledged by the natural man. To him it is ~~a science~~, ~~a~~ power or mystery, but to the wise, it is wisdom. The wise make this difference between the two wisdoms. The natural man's wisdom is based on an opinion, but the scientific man bases his on a wisdom that can be demonstrated by facts, & that demonstration is called Science. So when we say that such a thing is based on a scientific principle it is ~~they~~ ~~am~~ ~~saying~~ that it is wisdom superior to an opinion. There are certain truths admitted by the world as Science, that is they cannot explain ~~them~~, but to such as have wisdom there is no science, but wisdom. All wisdom that has not been acknowledged by the natural man is called a power, or gift, ~~or~~ spiritual demonstration, not ~~a~~ science. The curing of disease has never been acknowledged by the wise to be done ~~by~~ any wisdom superior to the medical faculty, so they by their opinions have kept the world in darkness till now, & how much longer they will do so I cannot tell. Now to put the world in possession of a wisdom that will make the natural man acknowledge a science is to ~~admit~~ the person that teaches it superior to the medical men. This is what I am trying to do, & if I succeed in changing the minds of men enough to investigate they will see that disease is what follows an opinion, & that wisdom that will destroy the opinion will make the cure. Then the cures will be attributed to a superior wisdom not a power. This is ~~what~~ I ~~am trying to do~~. I will make one or two illustrations to show what must

come to pass & how the people must be divided, seince they cannot serve God & mammon — for if a person believes me he cannot believe his doctor or any thing that makes him sick.

I am accused of interfering with the religion of my patients. This is not the case, but if a particular passage in the Bible or some religious belief affects the patient then I attack it. For instance, a person gets nervous from his belief that he has committed the unpardonable sin. His wisdom is attached to the sin of his belief & his belief is some one's opinion about some passages in the Bible that he believes to apply to his case. I know this is all false, so of course I have to destroy his opinion, and this destroys the effect which is the disease. Their senses are attached to an opinion mine are detached from the opinion & attached to the wisdom that shows the absurdity of the opinion. Their wisdom is of man, mine is of God or science. The disease is the punishment of our belief, either directly or indirectly, & our senses are in our punishment. My senses are attached to the wisdom that sees through the opinion so that my love or wisdom casteth out their disease or fear; for their fear hath torment & perfect wisdom casteth out all opinions. Now it never entered man's brain, that man's wisdom is a part of himself. The natural man speaks of wisdom as a science which he has not got, but wants to get, so of course his senses are not in the thing he has not got. The wise man has what the natural man is looking for & does not know it when it is in his very thoughts. He talks about the very wisdom that the natural man calls a gift. He calls it a science when he is the very science himself & knows it not. I will make one illustration. Every one will admit that a musician can play by note, & compose music & teach it to another, this is a science. Now is it not wisdom above the man who cannot play or compose? All will say yes. His wisdom is a mystery to the natural man, but he knows that he can teach that wisdom to another & he calls it a science to distinguish it from that wisdom that arises from an opinion

The musician's senses are in his wisdom, the natural man's senses are in his opinions; one is of this world, the other is of a wisdom far above. To be born again is to get the natural man's senses out of his opinion & attach them to wisdom. The science of music is lost in wisdom, then his wisdom of opinions has become subject to his wisdom of truth. These are the two kingdoms & every man is subject to one or the other & each man contains them both, & is judged according to his acts. One is eternal & the other must come to an end, & as man has borne the one of opinions, he must also bear the other, for opinions cannot live where wisdom is.

May 1861

VIII.

I am often accused of opposing the physician (medical faculty) & priest, or the religious creeds. In answer to this, I plead guilty, but you must not gather from ~~that~~ it, that I oppose goodness or virtue or wisdom. I oppose all religions ~~that~~ which is based on the opinions of man, & as God never gave an opinion I am not bound to believe that man's opinion is from God. The difference between man's opinion & God's wisdom is more than one would naturally suppose, but the former is taken for a truth, & this makes the trouble ~~that~~ (with which) the wise have to contend ~~with~~. If man knew himself, he would not be misled by the opinions of others; & as disease is the result of our wisdom (knowledge) or opinions, it is the duty of all ~~to~~ (that they) know themselves, ~~so as to~~ (many) correct their own errors. Now if error is something, as it must be, to correct it must require more wisdom than the wisdom (knowledge) ~~that~~ (which) invented it; so if error is wrong it cannot be the offspring of wisdom & of course it must be from some other source, & that source must be ignorance. Ignorance is the father (parent) & disease is the offspring of error, therefore to correct the error is to cure the disease. How do ~~you cure anything but to~~ (one cannot cure an evil except by) explaining the error to the sufferer, so that his wisdom may correct his error? And as disease is like any other evil ~~that~~ (which) wisdom ~~has~~ to correct, it must be by a science to the natural man, although to a person who has

~~the~~ wisdom, science is nothing. No one supposes that to ~~cure~~ oppose the physicians' opinions is to cure the disease, for the opinion is father of the disease or life, & to lose your life or opinion is to recover your health. Where I find a person diseased I know ~~the~~ his trouble must have a father or beginning. If it is ignorant of its father it is not to be supposed that it is without a father or mother. But wisdom is without father or mother so to destroy your earthly father is to destroy your opinions, & to be with your heavenly father is to be wise; so every one that loses his opinions & arrives at the truth is dead to the natural world, but alive in wisdom or Christ. When I sit down by a sick person, & he or she wants to tell me what the Dr. says, to me it is nonsense; for I have not the least regard for their knowledge ~~wisdom~~. Their opinions are what ~~the very things~~ I try to destroy, & if I succeed ~~the~~ their opinions have no hope ~~influence~~ to create disease, for they are the very disease which I am trying to destroy.

Man's profession, not his wisdom, is the standard of his popularity. I stand in direct opposition to all others in this respect, & here is the conflict - whether man's opinion is to rule, or his wisdom. If the medical profession is based on wisdom then it will stand the test, & disease must have its origin out side of the profession; either this must be true or the opposite. I assert that disease is the offspring of opinion. Ignorance produces the phenomenon or effect, as on the brute creation, but the ~~perfectly~~ wild ~~brutes~~ animal's disease ~~or phenomena~~ differs from that of the domesticated ~~brute~~ animal. So it is with man; the perfect fool knows no aches or pains, where there is no fear there is no torment, for fear is error. Wisdom casts out fear, for it knows no fear. Now ~~does~~ has wisdom ~~an~~ an identity I answer yes, & so ~~does~~ has error; the opinions of man never have admitted wisdom to have an identity, but admit it only as a power or gift, thus making it merely a servant to error, known by the name of Science; but the person who has the wisdom is not admitted superior in science to the one who admits it. You often hear persons attempt to explain my cures by their own opinions, not admitting that I have any wisdom superior to their opinions. Thus they make themselves out wise by their own ignorance, since they deny the any power or wisdom which they acknowledge

by admitting it as a mystery to them. So they admit ~~wisdom or chance~~ a power outside of their ~~wisdom~~ knowledge & worship that of which they are completely ignorant. Now I know that this something which is a mystery to them is wisdom to me, & that my wisdom sees through their opinions, also that the explanation is the conversion from an opinion to ~~the~~ truth & health. These two characters, wisdom & opinions stand before each other, & the people choose the one which they will obey just as they do in national affairs. (President Lincoln is the representative of health or the Constitution. Jeff. Davis is the representative of the head of opinions or disease. All those who follow Davis are those who have departed from health or the Constitution & have followed after false Gods or guides. When the armies meet they come face to face & unfurl their banners, one is the flag of the Sun or Constitution, the other is the banner of darkness or opinions. ~~His~~ Wisdom has been represented by Joshua, & as it says to the Sun or Northern armies halt! & to the Southern moon or error, Stop! the leaders, seeing the wisdom are alarmed & flee, but the people rejoice in the light of the American Constitution that shall make them well, & free them from these blind guides.) This is the case with disease; disease is the offspring of error, & as long as the people will worship men's opinions, just so long they will be sick ~~or diseased~~. To me it is perfectly plain ~~as clear as daylight~~ that if the people could see themselves they would discard all the priests & doctors opinions & become a law unto themselves. All I do is to put the world in possession of a wisdom that will keep them clear from these two classes of opinion. You may think I have some feeling against the doctors' character, opinions but this is so. Not at all either. Nor do I think that they who know me have anything against me as a man, but they scout the idea that I know any more about how to be curing disease than ~~they~~ any one else; they have the wisdom & I the power. I stand to the medical faculty in this light, ~~of~~ a harmless humbug, perfectly ignorant of what I profess to know ~~a man, honest but ignorant~~, & all my talk being is to amuse the patient & make them believe that disease is in their imagination. If I succeed in doing this, it is all well, but so far as my wisdom goes, that is ~~all~~ bolly ~~humbug~~. I am aware that this is my position with the faculty & as their opinions have such a strong hold on the people that the mass of them ~~people~~ look

upon me in the same light, & if by chance some one chooses to see that I am not the person that these blind guides call me, they in turn are looked upon in the same light. I acknowledge that all this is true with regard to my position in society, & how do I feel in regard to it? I know that it is all false, although my word does not ~~make~~ prove it so, but I suppose that I have the same right to give my opinion with regard to these two classes as they have to give theirs about me, & I will now give it & let the masses judge for themselves.

The truth that I am trying to establish ~~is~~ are something new. All established theories, purporting to improve mankind, are merely the effect of one set of demagogues trying to get the ascendancy over another; the people are no better off, but worse. Disease of a person is like that of a nation, each is governed by arbitrary laws, & the governing of both is alike. Disease is acknowledged to have an identity independent of man & man makes laws to govern it, attaches penalties to their disobedience, & these laws ~~are called~~ are called the laws of God. Let us see if these laws are not made by ourselves. Take fire, for instance if you put your hand into it, having no wisdom about it, who is to blame? You are. How are you to blame? Because you do not know any better. Now because you do not know, you are to blame. Is a little child to blame for putting his hand in the fire? No. Has he not committed the same sin against the same law? You will say yes, but he did not know any better. Well, did you? If you did then you committed a sin of your own making for you put your hand into the fire against a law of your own understanding & your punishment is according to the transgression. But it is not so with the child, he has committed no sin for there is no intelligence in the act. Then the act or sin of ignorance is winked at, so that man invents his own misery by his laws. All governments have laws whereby to govern & in these laws is concentrated the wisdom of the people, the disobeying of which is followed by some kind of punishment. As the laws are our king, we obey them through fear, & the mediums or officers of the law are

condemnd or approvd) do we have no sympathy with them ~~laws~~ except as they keep the people in subjection. This keeps the nation ~~all the time~~ continually in an uproar, like a family of children who quarrel to get possession of their fathers wealth. If they respected their father more than they did their own selfishness, all would go well, but a false idea makes the trouble. The government of the U. S. was founded on another basis, a higher principle of wisdom that which had no laws for its children but whose laws were for strangers. It was based upon the wisdom of the people, on the ~~principle~~ ground that man was capable of self government. This element filled the whole of the thirteen States, & men & children attached their senses to this wisdom as their father, not a man of flesh & blood, but an element of love. It was like the love of a good parent, who, when the flesh & blood was laid in the ground hovered around our fears in sympathy & wisdom & comforted us. So the wisdom of the people, gushing through every pore of the signers of the Declaration of American Independence, warms the hearts & limbs of all its children & each child attaches itself to the wisdom not the Executive President. As the children grew, they wanted more land, & strangers coming among us, it became necessary to have a servant to explain the fathers will. So we selected Washington, not as a leader or dictator, but as a servant or counselor to explain our fathers will & see that every one was rewarded according to his acts. Now in the course of time difference of opinion sprang up & contentions arose; finally the father was denied & the will was broken. At last the wisdom or father was lost & the son or emp became the power, & then men began to worship the creature instead of the creator. Now the ~~President~~ Executive is all the government we have, & he is the ~~president~~ agent of a party; the old will is broken & man is like a sheep without a shepherd. This has been the case for more than forty years, till at last a division of the farm came up; this brought up the old will & revived the identity of the father or Constitution. Then the fathers sympathy began to ooze out of the pores of his children at the North & adopted sons of the West. A struggle is now going on to see wether the will is good &

whether the people still ~~let~~ allow the old principles of our ancestors rule. Disease began in the same way. Man at first was like a nation, just born into existence, with only the laws of life that ministered to his wants from day to day. As in nations, opinions would spring up & as men multiplied, they must enter into a sort of combination for their own protection. This of course brought up a controversy, how to carry their plans into execution, & this would lead to parties & leaders. So little by little men bound themselves with fetters of their own making & punished themselves by their own laws; for God made man upright & man himself sought out these inventions. As controversies arose of course men would get excited & troubles would come out of it; then laws & penalties would be introduced leading to superstition & all sorts of error. It then became necessary to select some one to explain the various phenomena. Certain men were selected & they These guides, seeing how their opinions acted on the masses, obtained a power over the people & their next movement was to keep this power in their own hands; & it has always been handed down to this day in nations & individuals. Man's life is controlled by arbitrary laws; he has no more power over his life, independent of the laws of the medical faculty, than a State has over the laws of the United States; both act in accordance with the laws of a superior ~~modom~~ power. In every act of his life man admits the laws of the medical faculty & dares not depart from them. It is true that leaders spring up & form parties or theories, but all must admit the old constitution of the faculty, that ~~there is~~ disease is independent of the mind. The whole controversy among them is how to kill it. One sets up his ~~standard~~ mode of warfare & attacks the patient with calomel, blisters &c. &c. Another approaches the patient with hot drop, ready to play upon the disease if it does not yield. A third advances with a little sugar plums, coaxing him to leave, Another commands the disease to leave, by power from another world, & so on, but no one undertakes to deny the authority of ~~their~~ the father, the Devil, or the origin of disease. This was the condition of the world at the time of Jesus. Speaking of the same thing, ~~he~~ Paul says, for if the old Covenant (or theories) had been

Hebrews - 8-7

fault lies there would have been no need of another. So it is with the medical theory, if their remedies were equal to their laws, there would have been no need of another mode, but they have created a fire which they cannot put out. So a new remedy must be applied, for their old theories are like an old garment ready to fall to pieces, or an old carpet which will not bear to be shaken. Now I stand alone, as one risen from the dead or these old theories, having passed through all these old ideas & risen again, that I may lead you in this light that will open your eyes to the truth of him who spake as never man spake, for he spake the truth. This truth condemns all man's opinions, it breaks down all creeds & priestcraft & upsets all the medical faculty & brings peace & good will to man. It teaches that man, to break off from his wickedness or opinions & learn to speak the truth, must not try to deceive his fellow man by pretending to know only what is merely an opinion. Show me the Dr. who really believes that his medicine has any curative qualities or any intelligence except as it is associated with his opinion, & I will show you a fool, for no intelligent physician would dare risk his reputation on a homeopathic pill to cure a cough, supposing that the patient took the medicine in his food & did not know it. This shows that they believe that they work on the imagination of the patient. There are certain drugs that will act as an emetic or cathartic; so I can act upon a person as these drugs do, but if the patient should take an emetic by accident, it would then make him vomit. Now when the patient vomits, if a wrong direction is given, another effect might be produced; so that it all goes to show that the mind must be guided by some wisdom superior to itself. If error directs nothing certain is known of the effect, if wisdom is at the helm, no medicine is wanted, for wisdom can break opinions in pieces, & as disease is the effect of opinion, wisdom is the destruction of disease. I will illustrate the cures by myself & by the medical man. The medical faculty have, through their ignorance created a fire or disease, as Jeff. Davis has done, & the masses believe that all the phenomena that they see & feel are the effect

of a cause outside of themselves & leaders. So they make war with their own shadow, & in their insane excitement, come down upon their best friends, thinking they are the cause of their trouble, while their troubles are the effect of their own belief. So it is with the sick. Ignorance, not knowing how the mind can be effected by a direction outside of itself, identifies wisdom with error or matter, (so that truth is a stranger) & it is all the time fighting against itself to get rid of an enemy of its own creation. Now teach man this simple fact that in all action, the wisdom of reaction is in the act, but the act knows it not, their happiness depends upon it, does no bad effect will follow. To show these two ideas of action & reaction, it is necessary that the act should be known by some wisdom power or error, that cannot be learned without some loss. These embrace all the wisdom of the two worlds, one is action & the other reaction, & our senses are attached to one or the other, therefore if we look for the effect we shall find out the cause. But man does not look so far into this principle when applied to himself, & here of all others is the very place to apply this rule, for it is the very ballance of our existence, it is the principle of eternal life. It is life itself & to know it is to know every sensation, what it is & what will be the effect on our happiness before it takes place, so that we may apply another idea of safety. I will give an illustration to show how this principle is known in part by some, & by others not at all. I will take a child for a medium to explain this principle. The child sees a light, here is a phenomenon. In it there is no wisdom to the child, so it puts its finger in the light, the sensation frightens the child; this excites the matter or mind & out of this sensation comes reason. It tries it again the same results till fear prevents the child from repeating the act. Now the fire to the child is an enemy, so it shuns it fearing it will produce the same effect as before. Thus, you see, it feels a sort of life or wisdom in the fire

till it is taught that the fire is nothing of itself, only a simple chemical action without wisdom. To know that is all that is necessary to allay its fears & when the child knows it that wisdom keeps him from being burned. Another case: A child will toss a stone ~~up~~ into the air, not knowing or thinking that it will come down, until it hits him on the head; here is where they fail. As soon as they learn how to apply this principle they will throw up stones & the wisdom guides them out of danger. This principle runs all through our lives & unless we understand it so as to know how the phenomenon is produced, we do not know the effect. I will here relate a case which just happened, that I shall watch & report at a future time. A young lady whom I had been attending had been stopping with a friend some little time, when one day her friend broke out with the measles, She had never been exposed to, she said, but they were in town & the U.S. troops had been sick with them. This was well known in the city, so here was the origin of the measles. The soldiers were from the country & were unaccustomed to soldiers' living, eating, drinking & smoking. These habits & the idea of going to war & leaving their friends, acted upon their minds, & being bilious or full of excitement these different causes produced an eruption on the skin; here was where the error commenced. The Drs. ignorant of the cause, invented the application of measles to the phenomenon & made the people believe their lie, & thus created the disease. So all persons ~~were liable~~, by the laws of these blind guides, who had exposed themselves, or who had not, ~~were~~ were liable to have the disease. This made the ~~disease~~ common, & the people gave credit to the Drs. for tormenting them with an evil of their own make, just as the South praises the scamp Davis & others for making a disease that will be the means of their own destruction, while they fight the very friends who are warning them of their leaders. This was what Seaus did, but the people, like the South, believed him an impostor & crucified the very man who was their only friend. This has always been the case & always will, till man can apply this test of seeing through the phenomena of

this world & looking ~~for causes in~~ in the causes the effect. They must not call every ~~thing the sea~~ new phenomena the result of a power ~~a~~ gift, or unknown cause in order to convince people of anything, but must admit their own ignorance. I think that I have explained the phenomenon of the measles to the young lady so that she will not be affected by them, but if she is not these blind guides will say "it does not follow that a person must catch the measles because they are exposed." Then, I ask, why do they catch them at all? Here is the fact. This young lady was nervous. Now see the shrewdness of these blind guides — although I will not give them the credit of knowing the fact for they are only the mediums of the Devil who invents these ideas, & he, like Jeff. Davis, acts upon his mediums — but see the craft of the old fellow. The measles are slow getting along, this is just as it must be, if you drop a seed into the earth it takes time for it to come forth. So it is with disease, when the Devil sows his seeds through these seers or doctors, they scatter the seeds promiscuously, some fall on good ground, as it did with the soldiers, others fall on public opinion & are caught of by the wise which prevent their doing much harm. ~~&~~ some fall on stony ground or where they have had them before, so they do not take root, but wither. Like every other error that the Devil sows, he sows it in the night or darkness, & while men are ignorant, or asleep to the little nervous effect the seed is creating, the Devil is busy in creating showers of opinion, like rain to help the seed come forth. The minds are agitated for a time, to create the disease, & when it comes these blind guides are called upon to destroy their own work. So when wisdom, or this principle of action or reaction is acknowledged then the Devil & his works or mediums will be ~~sick~~ destroyed, this is the end of the world as far as disease is understood. Then comes up a new theory, having no consumption or any disease, but a wisdom that will explain all these phenomena by the result

of action & reaction or causes & effects. Causes not known, are a mystery or power, but when known the effect is known before it comes, so that man's life may not be affected by it. In one sense it is for knowledge, the effect is combined in the cause. The natural man never sees the cause, but when the effect comes he admits a cause, ~~but~~ though to him it is a mystery or power that he is afraid of. So he reasons to keep clear of it & in his reason he creates his own misery & there doctors his own errors as though he had caught them from another. In this way man has been acting against his own happiness, like an insane man that is always trying to destroy himself by fighting an invisible man, not even by the well.

June 1861

Miss Blough, Lebanon N.H. did not have the measles. See letter.

IX.

Disease: ~~Fear~~ Love. Courage.

The question is often asked: what is disease? It could be very easily answered by a physician of the old school by simply pointing out a person coughing, & saying that person has consumption. Here is a person who coughs, raises be; now instead of calling that phenomenon by a name, explain how it came. This the Dr. does not do, except by another phenomenon as much in the dark as the former, so you may chase him from one lie to another till you are tired & only find at last that it is a mystery. Where do I stand as far as disease goes? I know that the bottom of all these phenomena is a lie in the beginning & started by a lie till it was received as true, then the phenomenon is called disease, when it is the fruits of our belief.

Every idea is the embodiment of an opinion resolved into an idea. This idea has life or a chemical change, for it is the offspring of man's wisdom, condensed into an idea, & our senses are attached to it; for instance, you see something that you would like, a person perhaps. You attach your senses to the idea & then the value is in the idea in the shape of love or wrath or any thing you may chance to have. If it is love, it is not in the idea but in the essence or author of the idea, or

owner. I will try to make it plainer. You see a person, at first sight you are affected & you attach your senses to the idea in the form of love. You may or may not be deceived, for love is not matter but solid, & passion or excitement is matter governed by error, subject to love. Love is wisdom, passion is error acting upon ignorance. Science is to keep the two separate, or error in subjection to wisdom. When two persons meet, they think that the first impression comes from the idea or person, but this is not the case; the atmosphere around the idea is what is affected & this is not known to us, so we reason from a false basis not knowing ourselves. To give you a clearer idea of what I wish to convey I must take myself as one person & my patient as another. When I sit down I am one person, that is, I am quiet, perfectly at ease, not afraid of any impression from my patient, feeling my superiority to them, & in this lies my strength. My wisdom is my strength, my opponent's wisdom is in his error, for if he knew the truth he would not want me. So there are two persons in one body or two wisdoms acting through one medium, & as the error is a coward, it assumes a sort of courage, but it is the courage that arises from error. I do not know how to describe true courage, for wisdom needs no such word. I never knew that God shew any courage. It seems to be a sort of bragadocio element. If a dog shows courage it is based on the assumption that he is not afraid, for where he is overpowered his courage fails, so it shows that what is called courage in us is an element not perfectly understood. Take away the fear of danger, then man has courage. Some men see danger where others do not, & as no two men reason alike, so no two men's courage is alike. I know of no way of giving you a test of courage as well as to take myself. When I first commenced my practice, I thought I had courage as much as my neighbors or others, but as I found that I was liable to be affected by another's feelings my courage failed, so I used some sort of strategem to get the advantage of my patients, & being rather reckless I ran risks which the world would call courageous. For instance

I was not afraid of an insane man if I could get his eye; to the world this looked like courage but to me it was wisdom. I had no fear for I saw no harm. Here is where courage is made known. It may be classed like the mechanical ~~power~~ forces pressure & power, pressure is one element of mechanical ~~power~~ power ~~velocity~~ & embraces both pressure & velocity. So courage is based on ~~one of~~ these elements of action which is like pressure not ~~seeing the element reaction~~ upon power which is like wisdom. Here is the difference, if you see the reaction your courage is lost in wisdom. Now I have been trying to get wisdom in regard to the diseases of mankind, for disease is like ~~the rest of the~~ all other evils that come within our senses. When I first took the feelings of patients, it took courage to keep me from taking the disease. I know this ~~sort~~ kind of courage, it was a ~~sort of courage~~ fear lest I might be called a coward, so I would ~~put up~~ assume courage, but now I see that if I had known what I know now I should not have been in any more danger than a person would be in a boat where the water was not over three feet deep, but my courage admitted the water twenty feet deep, rough at that & myself in a leaky craft. Now as I begin to touch bottom or get wisdom I find that the depth of the water or the danger was in my patients mind, & I refined his story without looking for myself. ~~This made him~~ The patient seemed to me two men ~~after~~ I had found out the trouble; his fears were one man & his ~~wisdom~~ ignorance was another. His error had possession of ~~his wisdom that~~ knowledge which was based on error & his courage turned to fear. To make courage out of fear was to make him believe there was no danger, then his courage would come, & to destroy both was to let him know the truth; I know that disease is the invention of man therefore ~~it requires no courage to prevent by saying so~~, it requires no courage to say so for there is no danger. Danger is that which calls out fear, & courage is the element to face it, so just as a man loses fear ~~he~~ he gains courage. Some men never see danger, so their courage is not courage but a sort of artificial pride which makes them wish to be praised for what they have not ~~had~~, for their ignorance destroys their fear. This was the case ~~with~~ with myself, my ignorance made me bold for I knew no danger, but as soon as I found that I was liable to be affected by

the sick, my fears came. Then just as I saw danger my fears increased & my courage failed. but I would feel the same reckless propensity to kill disease, so I would be more cautious & more artful till I found my enemy had the same fear that I had, at last it became a sort of warfare between myself & my patient. I found that my courage was my protection & that error was an element or odor, while ignorance & fear was what arose from that. So I came to this conclusion, that ignorance begets error, error begets fear, fear begets courage & wisdom destroys them all ~~the above~~. So as man grows wise he grows strong & his wisdom makes him happy & good, for goodness is wisdom, & wisdom is the religion of Jesus. ~~not~~ The Christian Religion, ~~but~~ is the opposite of that. One is the invention of man, the other is the wisdom of God, which Jesus illustrated by taking a little child, I will do the same to show that goodness is a science, & also that religion is a science, & all religion based on man's opinions must fall ~~come down~~. One can be proved, the other cannot. I will illustrate ~~show~~ the two by the child. Every one will acknowledge that the child's character somewhat depends upon its bringing up, If this is admitted it shows that if the parents could see what was best for the childs happiness, much of its misery might be avoided. ~~Do you see that the above fact is admitted~~ This fact is evident to all. ~~This~~ It is a fact, like all others in Science, sometimes it works well, sometimes ill, but when it works ill we see how it might be avoided, showing that if we had more knowledge we could do better. This shows that science is wisdom reduced to practice, so as goodness is the result of our training it is certain that to be good is a science, & as goodness is religion, that is a Science. It is all summed up in this, that the world is made of ignorance, disease, religion & error, hypocrisy & all sorts of evil, & to be a follower of Jesus & believe in the Christ is to separate yourself from ~~all~~ the world ~~above~~ & stand alone in your wisdom. ~~This will teach you~~ Perhaps you will learn that man without wisdom is of all things the most miserable, he is liable to get into trouble by every act of his life.

June 1861

X.

I have often spoken of the word mind as something which I call matter. I use this term from the fact that man cannot ~~comprehend~~ conceive of wisdom in any other way than as attached to matter, although they always make a difference between them. We always speak of mind & matter as different, one is something & the other is really nothing, or it is like velocity which is the result of motion. Now velocity is not the result of motion, but is the power that makes the motion. So mind is the weight or error to be moved & wisdom is the power or velocity, & as weight cannot see the power or velocity so mind cannot see the wisdom that governs it. There is another element called reason, (like friction) which sees the effect, but being ignorant of the cause puts weight & velocity together & calls them one. This reason in man is the result of a chemical change of the mind. We are all taught to believe that mind is wisdom, & here is the trouble, for if mind is wisdom then wisdom cannot be relied on for all will admit that the mind changes. The ancient as well as modern philosophers knew that this mind or wisdom could be changed so they tried to separate one from the other, calling one, soul, & the other, matter or mind. Jesus separates the two by calling one the wisdom of this world & the other the wisdom of God. If we can understand what he meant by this world then we can follow him along. I have spoken of that element in man called reason. This is a low intellect, a little above the brute, which is the link between God & mind & the same that is called by Jesus the wisdom of this world, for this world is another name for ~~called~~ matter. Now mind is the spiritual earth which recieves the seed of wisdom or truth, & also the seeds of the wisdom of this world of reason. Disease is the fruit of the ~~wisdom of this world~~ latter, & the application of wisdom of God or Science is the clearing away the foul rubbish that springs up in the soil or mind. This rubbish is the false ideas sown in the mind by the blind guides, priest & physicians, who cry peace! when there is no peace. Their wisdom is of this world, that must come to an end when the axe of wisdom shall strike at the roots of their tree & lay them low. When the fire of truth shall run through this world of error & burn up the stubble, & the plough of science, guided by the wisdom of God & pressed forward by the power of eternal truth, shall

root out of the mind or matter every root & stubble, then error can find no place to take root in the soil, Then minds, like a rich, cultivated vineyard shall bring forth that which shall be sweet to the taste & pleasing to the eye, then man can see & judge of the tree for himself whether its fruits are those of error & opinions, or of science.

July 31st 1861

XI.

What is disease? This question involves a large number of speculative ideas. Some suppose that disease is something independent of man; some that it is a punishment from God for the wrongs of our first parents: others that it comes from disobeying the laws of God. Now let us analyze all the above & see if there is any truth in these statements.

If there was not a living creature on earth then there could not be any disease. Or otherwise disease must have had an existence before man was created, & if so God created it for some purpose. According to man's reasoning, disease is his enemy, & if God created an enemy to destroy when God can be not man's friend as is supposed. So you see the idea that God had anything to do with disease is superstition; then the question comes up again where does it come from? I answer it does not come, it is created, not by God but by man. We have not a true idea of God. God is not a man any more than man is a principle. When we speak of God we are taught to believe in a person. so we attach our ideas to a person called God & then talk about his laws & their disobeying them is our trouble. How often do we hear these words, If man would obey all the laws of God he would never be sick. Now the acknowledgment this error is the cause of nine tenths of our sickness, for all laws are arbitrary and binding & when a law is so severe that man is liable to be fined & cast into prison for committing an act or even thinking a thought that is not in accordance with the law, no wonder the people grumble & complain. The Christian's God is a tyrant of the worst kind. God is the name of man's belief & our senses

are attached to our opinions about our belief or God. The "Savages'" ~~God~~ God of the is their belief, the God of the Mahomedans' is also their belief, & so on ~~down~~ to the Christians' God. You see that the Christians' God, like ~~his~~ ~~themselves~~ ~~followers~~, is like a house divided against itself. The God of the north & the God of the south are as much at war as the christian worshippers, each prays to their God for help & each condems the other. Thus it is plain that God is a mere farce & all our worship is from a superstitious fear of a tyrant whose name we dare not take in vain. The time will come when the true God will be worshipped in spirit & in truth, for God is a spirit & not a man. When I say spirit I mean the invisible something, that, like the earth is ready to receive the seed of wisdom or error. Wisdom is the sower & God the vineyard, & as man is made in the image of God, his mind is spirit & receives the seed of wisdom or error. Wisdom has no laws, it is the true wisdom or light. The law of man is the in=vention of evil thoughts & wisdom is not in it, for as wisdom is in us the law is dead. So to be wise is to be dead to the law for the law is mans belief & wisdom is of God which is science.

Now if we could understand the true ideas of causes & effects we could learn where the causes of disease originate. Man has invented a God according to his belief, so that God is the embodiment of mans belief. As mans belief changes so his God changes, but the true God never changes. So the wisdom of man condensed into a being called God is set up for the ignorant to worship. & as all men have been made to acknowledge what they have no proof of, the idea of a personal God is received, so that no one questions the identity of such a being. This God was made up of the wisdom of the heathen world & we have reverend & worshipped it not from love but from fear. Its only opponent is Science, so as Science enters this God gives way, but not without a struggle. The true God is not acknowledged by this, mans God, but it is in the hearts of the people, working like ~~yeast~~ leaven, till it ~~effects~~ leavens the ~~to~~ whole lump. It is called by the children of this world of opinions, Infidelity &c. So to be an

infidel is to question this God of man's opinion; — if a man questions a certain class of opinions he is an infidel. Jesus saw through all this hypocrisy, that the God of the heathens was not the God of peace but of war, & this same God is worshipped now as then. He is called on now more than he has been since the American revolution. He is one of the most convenient Gods I know of. He listens to the North & South & leads their men on to battle & from the prayers of his followers is as much interested in the victory as the winning party. All this sort of cant is kept up with a certain solemnity & form as though there was real truth in it. But the time will come when all this must give way to a higher worship, for it is a vain worship that shows itself in every church in Christendom they worship they know not what. This false idea is the foundation on which the Christian world stands, & the waters ~~evils~~ that flow from this fountain ~~stream~~ are corrupt, for where the fountain is corrupt the stream is also. When the angel of truth disturbs the waters, they throw forth every kind of corruption, this poisons the minds of the multitude & makes men sick. The true wisdom like Science explains away this earthly God & brings man into a more happy state where opinion gives way to fact.

Aug. 1st 1861

XII.

In the above article I asked the question what is disease & in that I gave the causes. Now I will describe how it is brought about, & the cure. I said that God was the embodiment of man's belief, or opinions, these opinions have been forced on man like burdens, till the people have had to yield to their weight & make the best of it. Yet they murmur & complain but dare not raise their voice in support of the God of wisdom. Opinions embrace nothing but false wisdom, they of themselves have no element of adhesion therefore their life depends on coercion or force. So laws are established ~~substituted~~ & penalties attached, & if the people grumble, laws & penalties are applied sanctioned by God, & ~~God being only~~ you are told of the laws of God, while this same God

is only the embodiment of their opinions reduced to law. Disease is the result of disobeying these laws, so man is made to believe a lie that he may be condemned ~~by sickness~~ to disease. For instance we are often told that if we go out & expose ourselves to God's cold or law, we shall be sick. Here man makes God the author of his own act that he sometimes cannot help & then punishes him for disobeying it. If he exposes himself he dare not find fault with the punishment so he lives all his life subject to a tyrant that will take every advantage of his ignorance to torment him. This belief makes him a servant to sin & to man's opinion, so his life is in the hands of the priests & doctors to be handled to suit their convenience. Thus man is a mere lump of clay in the hands of these blind guides, & whatever they say the people believe; their beliefs disturb the minds & the doctors sow the seeds of disease, which they nurse till it grows to a belief; then comes the misery. Now the God I worship has no fellowship with man's opinions, so to cure the disease is to break in pieces ~~these~~ his opinions; this places man on his own wisdom independent of man's God or opinions. Then he sees the one living & true God who rewards every one according to his acts, not his belief. To believe in this God is to know ourselves, & that is the religion of Christ; it is Christ in us, not opinions that we are in. Just as we know this truth we are of & a part of God, then we become joint-heirs of God & will be guided by the wisdom of the father of all truth. This purifies & cleanses our minds from all opinions & leads us into that world of Science where opinions never come. Then one man shall not lead us by his opinion, but if one says here is the truth, let him prove it. This raises man to a higher selfrespect, & if man does not respect himself he cannot ~~find fault~~ complain if others do not respect him.

—— " —— Aug. 1861.

The Christian's God. + III

I will now sum up these two chapters by introducing the Gods of the two ~~above~~ foregoing theories; & as one of them is only man's

opinion, I will introduce a priest, a doctor, & the law as the God-head, for the three are equal in power. The priest is the father, the law is the son, & the law is the Holy Ghost or explanation of the law. All these make up the God-head of heathen idolatry. These two give the people their beliefs which are sanctioned by a sort of divine wisdom & so acknowledged by the wisdom of the father of all. Strange as this may seem it is the foundation of all the misery that man suffers. Although we are taught to love & respect this, man's God, as the giver of every thing we recieve, yet if one half of what we attribute to him was true, he would be of all tyrants the worst. If we should look upon a parent as we are taught to look upon God, we should hate the very name of God. Let us see what kind of a God he is, & how he compares with a parent. In the first place God is represented as knowing all our acts, & having a watchful care over us, as a good father. Now if any parent could have half the power (that they say God has) (over his children,) they would curse him to his face & treat him like a tyrant. Now all this talk about a God who reasons & makes bargains accompanied with rewards & punishments is so much like the natural man's wisdom, that no one can help seeing that our christian God is the embodiment of man's wisdom, when man was far behind the present generation. No attribute of their God shows any wisdom, but a sweeping idea of every thing when his wisdom or acts are spoken of; it is like a military officer or some grand monarch or king. He is king of kings, Lord of hosts, the great High Priest. Once it was the height of honor to get a feather in your hat, for a ~~military man~~ that was the greatest of all men, therefore God must be a military character, for he had war in heaven. The Devil was the first secessionist we find & he was driven out of heaven. You never hear God compared to a statesman or any other learned man. It is true that when he came to earth some eighteen hundred years ago, in the person of Jesus, he was not represented as a military man. but he was far superior to the

wise. He was called a very simple man, uneducated, full of sympathy so he must have come down since the writers of the old testatment. How natural it is for men to court ~~the~~ ~~court~~ the company of the great ~~men~~ especially the military ~~men~~ This was the reason why the aristocracy would not have anything to do with Jesus because he had none of the military turn of mind. Their superstition could not account for his cures, so they had no claim on him. The wise of this world who base their theory on opinions, steal all they can from their neighbors, & when Jesus was crucified they stole his ideas & engrafted them into their aristocratic creeds. This kept them aloof from the masses & God was not permited to associate with the people but could only communicate through the priest, therefore all the intelligence we get from God is through the ~~priest~~ clergyman, as he dois not condiscend to communicate directly to the masses so the people pay the priest for what information they get from heaven. We all really believe more of this ~~stuff~~ than we are willing to acknowledge & it keeps the people in bondage under the priests. The burden of false ideas makes men narrow & superstitious. this gets their system in a condition for another swarm of hungry dogs called doctors that invent diseases, make the people admit their opinions & after their opinions are admitted then they are ready to bring about any disease that can be introduced to them. As people cannot see how disease is made, this false theory has led the people ~~so long~~ & always will, till the true idea of (how disease is made) is explained. According to my theory all ~~the above~~ errors can be explained on scientific truths so that man can be his own doctor & priest, & he shall not say to his neighbor, know you the Lord? but all shall know him from the least to the greatest. This theory will explain all the phenomena. If you read the first article in Vol. 1st. you will see that according to that theory mind can be changed & any kind of ~~any~~ an idea produced, so to apply this truth to the mind, you can cure or correct the error & establish the truth!

— " —

Aug. 3rd '61

XIV.

Language.

Language is the invention of man to convey ~~some~~ idea of a material substance, that can be seen or described. It never entered the mind of the ~~authors~~ of language to describe another's thoughts, so that to ~~convey~~ describe to ~~one~~ a person his own feelings, by language ~~which was~~ never intended for that purpose, must necessarily confuse the learned. Every one knows that as man is developed himself he becomes more sensitive to impressions; ~~this makes him superior~~ and superior to the beast, for if man is ignorant of all the influences that act upon him he is nothing but a ~~subdued~~ domesticated animal brute, but if his higher intellect is developed it needs a language to explain it. Sickness is one of the ~~result~~ of the animal or natural man ~~An~~ It is a ~~burden~~ burden on ~~on~~ the higher intelligence or scientific mind; the burdens are the opinions of the so-called wise & language is for their benefit, so the groans & griefs of the sick are ~~only~~ heard by the wise, as a murmur or unknown tongue. ~~Dr. S.~~ My having given his attention to their lamentations, finds that they have a language ~~not~~ unknown by the learned ~~or~~ wise, & this language he has been trying to develope that he might ~~lay before the wise~~ interpret to the the grievances of the sick; so he has to use words ~~that~~ which will convey the most correct idea of their feelings. This is difficult, some words convey life & yet do not mean anything. For instance, take the word mind. The ordinary definition of that word covers all the wisdom of the natural man. The word death means the annihilation of life. But as man developed ~~himself~~ he discovered that there was something in him that never had been brought out, & this something gave rise to speculative ~~ideas~~ reasoning. When phenomena occurred the wise were confused, so superstition & reason were introduced to explain the phenomena; they must be explained by the language of the wise & that made confusion. ~~Dr. S.'s~~ This theory

explains all the ~~above~~ ideas by applying words to sensations that will convey to the sick ~~that he~~ the ideas they have taken their feelings. When he tells them how they feel, he tells them it is in your mind; this of course they do not believe, so to make ~~himself~~ my understood he ~~is~~ am obliged to illustrate what I call mind by a parable. Here is one of ~~his~~ my parables ~~in his own words~~.

Parable.

When sitting by a sick person who had a pain in the left side, which I felt & described, I said, you think you have consumption. The patient acknowledged it, saying that her physician had examined her lungs & found the left lobe very much affected. This she believed & when I told her ~~that it~~ her disease was in her mind it was so much as to say she imagined what was not the case. I told her she did not understand what I meant by the mind, then taking up a glass of water, I said, Suppose you should be told that this water contained a poisonous substance that works in the system & sometimes produces consumption. If you really believed it, every time you drink, the idea of poison enters your mind. Presently you begin to hack & cough a little, would your fears then grow less that the water was poisoned? I think not. Finally you are given over by your Dr. & friends & call on me. I sit down by you & tell you that you are mistaken & have been deceived by your Dr. & friends. You ask, How? You have been told what is false that ~~this~~ water your drank contains a slow poison which ~~is false~~. Now your cure hangs on the testimony in the case. If I show that there is no poison in the water, then the water did not poison you. What did? It was the Dr's opinion, taken up ~~by~~ in the water by your mind. As ~~the~~ mind is matter, or something that can receive an impression, it can be changed; this change was wrought by the Dr's opinion, so calling mind something it is easy to show that it can be changed by a wisdom superior to an opinion. This wisdom that acts upon the mind is something that has been described by language but is admitted by the wise & looked upon as a superior power. This power gives

rase to all religious opinions. Man has trid to condense it into a being called God & he worships it. My theory is based on this something that man is ignorant of & developes from it a language as comprehensible as any language. It contains no words but speaks from impression which cannot be mistaken if man knows himself. This language is the fulings of the sick, & to convey these fulings to the well so that they may have some idea of the misery of the sick & its causes has been my study for twenty years. I fel now that my labors have not been in vain. arranging words to convey this truth to the well is a task but very few would like to go through. But I think now that I have succeded so that any person of ordinary talent can see that it is the key to unlock the mysteries of the spiritual world.

Aug 5th 1861

—— " ——

XV.

Part 1. What is God? VI. Parts.

I have said that according to the religious opinions of this world, God is the embodiment of man's belief. All nations have a God according to their belief & show ~~their God~~ in their religion. A belief contains no wisdom but is a shadow of something that cannot be seen & is worshipped by man who knows not what it is. This something is what the world of opinions reasons about. The Jews prophesied about it & attached their senses to it, looking for its coming as for a man ~~with~~ great power who would free them from the Roman yoke. Heathen nations all had a vague idea of this something. they incorporated it into their belief as a monarch or king, so it has always been in the world or in man's belief but man knows it not. Language was never invented with the idea that it could be felt or described & to the wise it is a stranger, it has no place in their hearts nor in the religious world except as an unexplained mystery. It comes to man's senses but his senses know it not, it stands knocking at the door, but it is not recognized as having an identity, so it is mocked at.

spit upon, ~~scorned~~, hated & despised by all men. Yet it is always the same, calm & unmoved, sympathising with its friends who are bound down by the opinions of this world's belief. [Now what is it? It is an invisible wisdom ~~that~~ never can be seen through the eyes of opinion, any more than error can see truth, for when the truth comes the opinion or matter is the shadow of this light or substance that I call something. Again, what is it? If I should tell you what it is you would ask for proof, so I will give the proof of it from your own opinions, for opinions always admit but cannot understand it. & when opinion is convinced what it is, opinion is not opinion but ~~this~~ something. Still what is it? It is what never has been acknowledged to have an identity. Then what is it that has been admitted but cannot be seen, ~~yet~~ is not acknowledged to have an identity? ~~What is it~~? Can the reader answer? Yes, it is God. Is God without an identity? No. Then it is not God. Then what is it? I give it up. Then I will tell you & bring the opinions of the world to prove my answer. It is the key that unlocks the innermost secrets of the heart or prison of man's belief & leads the prisoner who has been bound captive, to health. What is that ~~that~~ which you call the key? It is wisdom, not opinions & this I will prove. Opinions are like a shadow, the substance is God; true wisdom is attached to the substance, false wisdom to the shadow. Language is attached to the shadow, wisdom to the substance; therefore language is not in harmony with wisdom, the discord is in the opinion. The senses are life or independent wisdom, ~~of identity~~. If the senses are attached to opinion when the opinion is lost, man loses his opinion but saves his life, for his life is his wisdom of self-existence. This life is embodied in ~~its~~ senses, ~~its~~ senses ~~are its~~ knowledge of sensation, so if all sensation is dead, life is still life but not active. All sensation is made in this world of matter & all religion is the result of man's opinions. This makes up the Christian & ~~this~~ senses are attached to ~~this~~ opinions. The errors of these opinions are the misery of their life, it being subject to the world's opinions. Now this something is a knowledge of this wisdom ~~that~~ which puts man in possession of a truth that he can explain to another ~~that~~ does not come to the man of opinions, showing that every man

is two, as it might be called. One of Nothing is what is acknowledged by the natural man, the other the spiritual man. Here is the proof. The sick will admit that I can tell them how they feel which is more than they themselves can do, this shows that I know more than they do, & also that this wisdom is not known by the natural man. Is so it must be superior to his wisdom & what is it? It must be proved by an admitted fact, for simply telling it would be no proof. For this, I must make the reader detach his senses from a God of man's belief, & attach them to this invisible (matter or wisdom) that fills all space, whose attributes are all light, all wisdom, all goodness & love, which is free from all selfishness & hypocrisy, which makes or breaks no laws, but lets man work out his own salvation, which has no laws or resolution, but sanctions all men's acts according to their belief & holds every one responsible for his belief, right or wrong without respect to persons. For the natural man is only a shadow of man's wisdom, & if the shadow is from this world of opinions it will be destroyed when the light of the wisdom of truth comes. [But the life shall be saved by wisdom & when the senses shall be attached to this wisdom, then shall be brought to pass that saying, 'Oh! death! where is thy sting! Oh grave! where is thy victory;- death is robbed of its victim, the grave gives up its idea of death. Then life rises to that happy state where death, hell, disease & the torments of existence find no place, whence no traveler ever returns but where man knows himself.] This knowledge teaches him that where our senses are attached to opinions of any kind we become the subject of that opinion & suffer according to the penalty attached to it, unless forgiven, or the debt paid by the truth. This is the new birth spoken of by Jesus; to know this is to have eternal life, & the life is the wisdom that can go into the dark prisons of man's mind & find his life imprisoned by the opinions of this world, & there hear his groans, feel his sorrows, break the prison walls of his belief & set him free. When a person ~~gets~~ acquires this wisdom & attaches his life to it, then his life is to him a blessing, for it is of use

to man. Then he is the happiest when he is relieving those who have fallen into the hands of thieves, been robbed of all their substance & cast into prisons or dens of cruel opinions, there to languish from the wounds of the priests & doctors, till the angel of wisdom or the tide of progress, forced along by the wind of popular opinion, shall beat against the walls of this superstition & break down the medical opinions, lay low priest-craft & overflow the superstitious world with science & good order. Then all men will be judged for what they know, not for what they think they know, & all can prove themselves by this standard.

Part. II. Concerning human standards.

Every science has its Standard, based on knowledge, not on opinion. I say nothing about such for they prove their wisdom by their works, but it is false standards with no evidence of truth, except the misery they produce, that I shall speak of. The two most dangerous to the happiness of man are those of the medical science & the priests; these two classes are the foundation of more misery than all other evils, for they have such a stronghold on the minds of the people by deception & cant. They claim all the virtue & wisdom of the nation & have so deceived the people that their claims are acknowledged in war & peace. Let us analyze these guides. Take the medical man. What is his science except that of killing human beings? Is the world wiser by their opinions? Do not the very medical men themselves recommend to the people not to read medical works? Does the mathematician warn the people to keep clear of mathematical books? Is not the world wiser, better & more enlightened by them? Is the world made wiser or better by the quack medicines or opinions of the faculty? Are not their opinions, like the locusts of Egypt, in every thing you eat & drink? Science & Pragupion has had to fight both their theories ever since the world began to think & act. It is a very common saying that the religious or Christian souls are the foundation of God's moral government, but let us see if it is not the reverse. Take the North & South of this American Republic as specimens of mankind. According to religious statistics the South is more religious

than the North, for all religion is confined to sectarian creeds. For instance, how long is it since the Unitarians were admitted as Christians, & ~~now~~ every the Universalists are ~~excluded~~ from the pale of Christianity. The religion of which I speak of which science & revelation has had to contend ~~with~~ includes none of the liberal classes. Show me where the people are called the most intelligent it is in New England. This mixing up religion & science is like establishing honor among thieves. Religion & politics always went together, but science, progress & good order never had any thing to do with ~~religon~~ either. Religion was what crucified Christ. Pilate's wisdom found no fault with him, but the religion of the priests said, "crucify him." Paul had this ~~same~~ idea of religion when he said to the Athenians, I perceive you are altogether too religious or superstitious, then he goes on to show them how, their religion led them to worship this same something of which I am talking ~~about~~, so he said, this something that you ignorantly worship I declare unto you. Here you see that Paul was not a religious man but was converted from a man of religious & superstitious opinions to a man of science & progression, & he showed that this something was not far off, though but the religious world did not know it. Even the wise will never know it. This always has & always will be the ~~case~~ true wisdom separates religion & politics from the scientific world. All science is spiritual & is not known by the priests or demagogues or doctors; the theories of these three classes are not based on wisdom but on opinions. Wisdom is the solid or substance. Matter or mind is the shadow of the spiritual wisdom. Now put man in possession of this wisdom so that he can make an application of it for the benefit of the suffering community, then this wisdom will soon separate the chaff from the wheat.

Part. III. Comparison between two Gods.

All the parables were intended to illustrate the two principles truth & error, truth is the wisdom of God, error is the God of

opinions & these two Gods have no dealings with each other. Each has his disciples, the God of opinions & the God of Science or Love, but their acts are so different that their characters can be easily explained. I will give you the religious or political God. He is represented as watching the movements of the armies & dictating to the heads of the nation. No one approaches him except the ordained priest, He takes particular care of the President & the heads of the departments, in fact, He is the ruler & dictator of all things. But you must approach him with as much reverence as the President or Gen. Scott. The South have another God, not so great according to the account of Pres. Jeff. Davis, he seems to be of a lower intellect, for he sanctions all this low guerilla warfare & a kind of cruelty which is only practiced by the Indians. These are the Gods of the religious world. Now where is the God? He is in the hearts of the people. How does he act? He is not a man nor a being, neither has he form; he is neither male nor female. I will give you some of his wisdom. If you see a man in trouble, you are or you are not bound to help him; if you have ever admitted it right to help a man in distress then he will put you in mind of your agrument; if you neglect your duty punishment must follow for action & reaction are equal & this truth never varies. This embraces the law & the gospel & on this hangs all mans happiness & misery. If man is governed by this truth it developes his higher wisdom & proves all things by a standard based not on opinions, but on truth ~~what can be proved~~. It shows that all mans happiness & misery is in keeping or breaking this agrument. Now if a man is in trouble ~~you do not know it~~, although you may bind yourself to help him to the best of your ability, yet if you do not know it, you cannot be punished; this is the law of opinion, so with the higher law. This higher law is not known as having responsibilities, but it is the most perfect of all laws. It is very little understood & not at all, intelligently; to understand it intelligently is to make it your rule of action with the sick, for the well are not bound by it. I will show how a well person is not bound by this higher

wisdom. Suppose a person is sick & in great distress, a well person-as the sick one but cannot feel his aches & pains, then he is not bound to relieve him for he is ignorant of his fulings. The ~~bind~~ ~~his~~ so that he is responsible for his acts, he must be born again, as it is said of Christ, so that ~~you~~ he can fel another's fulings. Then ~~you~~ he knows what the world of opinion is ignorant of, then you stand in relation to the sick as one man stands to another, who is in trouble of ~~the~~ natural world, of ~~right or wrong~~.

I will take myself as one risen from these dead ideas or opinions into that higher kingdom of wisdom, where my acts have as much restriction over ~~my~~ life as ~~my acts~~ they have towards the well. My wisdom shows me the sick in person, it also puts me in possession of their troubles & the causes. & if I listen & agree to help them out of their trouble the agreement on me is more binding than any obligation toward the well. I will here say a word or two which the well must take as an opinion but which the sick will admit as a truth. The sick are imprisoned for their belief, the imprisonment is what they suffer. When I come in contact with them they affect me, but not in the way one man of opinions affects another. Their language is different. The well speak in my own tongue but the sick cannot do that for the language of the well cannot describe the fulings of the sick. Thus they are prisoners in their own land, among strangers & not understood.

Part. IV The Process of Sickness.

I will illustrate the manner in which the sick express themselves. Ideas or thoughts are matter or opinion, these opinions are in the world of matter & our senses or life are attached to our belief or opinions. As opinions are something believed ~~or~~ admitted they become matter according to the wisdom of this world & are subject to all the laws of the wisdom of this ~~world~~ world. Thus the priests invent creeds with penalties attached to their disobedience of them & the doctors invent diseases with other

penalties. The teachers of the young are instructed to establish the sayings of the priest & doctor in the childsen's mind. Now every one knows, if he will ~~just~~ stop & think, that if a child when it is first born is given to the cannibals it will grow up one, & with all the peculiarities of one, or nearly so; this proves that the life or senses of the child is attached to the belief of the cannibals, & the child has become subject to its teachers. In the same way religion or a belief in another world is binding on ~~this~~ a child & the penalties of the doctors belief are also binding. Suppose you bring this same child into our country at the age of a man, will any one say or believe that he is bound in his conscience to obey ~~the~~ the laws of ~~the~~ priests & doctors? I think not. This then shows that the child's mind or wisdom can be moulded into a cannibal & if this can be done it will not require a great stretch of imagination to make a disease. Just admit this child's mind as matter. According to common belief every form of matter can make a shadow under certain conditions of light. Disease having a form makes a shadow according to its identity or description; for instance, Consumption is a belief, this belief is matter & throws off a shadow, this shadow is the atmosphere of a belief & life is attached to the shadow. As life is the senses & the senses are in the mind or matter, they is associated all together, here is where the mistake lies. I will make one illustration to show ~~how~~ where the mind affects the senses or life & yet you will ~~say~~ see they are different. Suppose you are ignorant of the effect of a charcoal fire. You sit down in a room, the heat affects the mind or body or matter; all this contains no intelligence. At last the life is disturbed just as the cold would be & would wish to rid itself of the sensation of heat. The senses being attached to life they become disturbed, opinions enter which are like more coal & increase the heat or excitement, reason which is another element of fire, fans the flame till life & the senses are so affected that they will not remain. This is disease. Suppose I come in; the instant the heat affects my mind, my wisdom communicates to my senses the cause & the remedy. My senses become composed, my wisdom directs my senses & they act on my body; the door is opened, the trouble is explained, the patient is saved from ~~his~~ torment, his mind or

opinion is destroyed but his life is saved & his trouble is at an end. This is a plain illustration; opinions are the element used to form life or senses, they contain no wisdom above the brute, but are matter & can be destroyed. All the opinions of the priest are condensed into a solid according to their belief, & although they cannot be seen by the natural eye, the eye of opinion can see them, & lead the senses that are attached to the opinions to the locality where these beliefs are. For instance, the priests tell their hearers that there is another world, separate ~~& apart~~ from this, they give such a glowing account of it that their opinions like fuel set fire to the audience & a chemical change takes place. The minds are all ~~affected~~ disturbed like mortar, & their senses are affected by the ~~priests'~~ opinions & a plan or expedition is fitted out to go to this world which is actually created by the priest's opinions. The minds are so disturbed that the life, losing its relish for this world, is persuaded to embark for the world of the priests' opinions to which their lives & senses are attached. Their senses are held between two opinions, not knowing what to do; this is called by the doctors disease of the mind. They not knowing the cause of the trouble take the story of the patient, who being also ignorant is ready to be deceived by the ignorance of the doctor. So the doctor, like the priest, gets up a false idea or disease, & engrafts into the priest's belief a new idea of some disease ~~that~~ which affects the body, then he reasons till it takes root in the mind & comes forth in the image of its father. The life or senses are then attached & the thing is brought to the ~~[illegible]~~ doctor to receive a name, so after he examines it he gives it the name of cancer. The patient now wants to know what is to be done &c. the doctor gives the punishment of such a disease; this troubles the life or senses so the life wants to leave the opinions of the doctor or cancer & escape to the priest's world where they are told that diseases never come. Here they are halting between two opinions, this last stand is called a real disease of the body. Now these two

blind guides quarrel with each other. – the doctor accuses the priest of frightening the patient & the priest accuses the doctor of the same, between the two a war is made & the whole world is affected by their opinions. Parties spring up, reason is brought to inflame the minds & the weaker portion of the people are disturbed till the whole world of man's mind is overrun with false theories.

Part. V. The Cure

In the darkness of this superstition when all are either sleeping or ignorant of the danger that awaits them, & the sentinel on the watch tower of those minds that see the craft of these two classes are warning the multitude of the danger, when the enemies of science & progression are ministering the thoughts of the scientific world, & casting every one into prison for their belief. I enter this land of darkness, rightly light ~~the lamp~~ of liberty, search out the ~~dark prisons~~ dungeon where the lives of the sick are bound enter them ~~prisons~~ & set the prisoners free. These prisons, like the prisons of this world, can be detected by the atmosphere, or description. I have said all diseases were opinions condensed into an idea of matter, that can be seen by the eye of wisdom, In like manner can all ideas of the priest be seen ~~by the eye of wisdom~~, each throws off its shadow or spiritual matter & each has its particular ~~sense~~ odor, so that it can be detected as easily by the ~~sense's~~ eye of wisdom, as an apple or orange can be detected by the ~~sense's~~ eye of opinion. The wisdom of opinion is ignorant of any wisdom that cannot be seen by itself, yet phenomena are admitted by ~~them~~ it which cannot be understood. To be in a state to become a teacher of this unknown God is what never has been acknowledged by the opinions of man's wisdom. Thousands of persons have undertaken to penetrate this land of mystery & have returned with the idea that they have made the discovery & ~~they~~ have deceived many people, broken up families, led the weak & timid, stimulated the strong, till the people like (the children of Israel,) have left their happy land or state of mind to follow these blind guides, till they have wandered so far from health or home, that they have lost their way & fallen among strangers or doctors who, pretending to be their friends; have robbed

them of their happiness & then left them like the prodigal son sick & disheartened in this land of superstition. Like Moses, I enter this land & lead them out & as I pass through the sea of blood or beliefs of these blind guides, I feed them with the bread of wisdom & I smite the rock of truth & the water or wisdom gushes out & cools their parched tongues. I go before them in this wilderness, holding up the (Christs) serpent or Cross & all that listen to my explanation are healed from the bite of these creeds. The people murmur & complain, some call me humbug & quack, others want to return to their old ideas of religion, but I stand up & entreat them, stimulating them to press forward & not to give up till I have restored them once more to that happy land of health, whence they have been decoyed away. So I am hated by some, laughed at by others, spit upon by the doctors & sneered at by the priest but received into the arms of the sick who know me.

Part VII. Conclusion.

Perhaps by this time ~~you~~ it would be well ~~like~~ to ~~have~~ ~~me~~ sum up all this journey describing how I ~~got~~ entered into this land & how I ~~passed~~ passed through it. I will do so in few words. After I found that mind was matter, I found ideas were matter condensed into a solid called disease, & that ~~it~~ this ~~like a book~~ contained all the wisdom of its author (~~like a book~~) Seeing the book (for sight with wisdom embraces all the senses, hearing, tasting &c) I open it & see through it. To the patient it is a sealed book, but to wisdom there is nothing hid which cannot be revealed or seen, nor so far off that it cannot be reached. So I read the contents of the book to the patient & show that it is false, then as the truth changes his mind, the darkness ~~of his mind is lifted up~~ light takes the place of till he sees through the error of disease. The light of wisdom dissipates the matter or disease, the patient finds himself once more ~~clear from~~ free of opinions & happiness is restored ~~& all is quiet~~.

What I have said ~~show~~ is produced ~~by the~~ on ~~on~~ by the

patient, by lighting up the mind & making the patient clairvoyant, so that his own senses see through the priests & doctors opinion. This dissipates their opinion for it is nothing but a shadow taken for a substance & the misery comes from mistaking the opinion for a truth; here is the trouble that arises from opinions. Now let men cease from giving opinions, or let the people understand that there is no wisdom in one, then you shut the mouths of these barking dogs. ~~that keep such a~~ howling night & day that they keep the people in a constant excitement. Look at these barking editors; they do more harm than the ~~enemies~~ army. If Congress would muzzle these ~~apes~~, so they should not tread down the fields of wisdom & let in ~~all~~ the swine to prey upon the corn of government, the people would be glad, for the government is as much diseased as the individual. If the prescription of the president is equal to the disease, then amputation of some of its limbs will not be needed, but if these blind editors, speculators & northern politicians are allowed to prescribe for the patient, I am afraid that it will linger along till its blood is so far gone that it will go into a decline, lose its identity & become a den of thieves. There is no doubt that the government is bilious & needs purging to rid itself of the aristocracy that wants to rule after the manner of their opinions, for their opinions are the disease & the government was born with this infirmity. But disease, being an aristocracy founded on opinion, it cannot see truth, so in darkness it tries to spread over the whole body & it always makes trouble to save its life, for if it keeps still the tide of progression will overflow it & it will be lost. So the South or disease tries to hold its power, & it takes weapons that will be sure to destroy their object. For the extention of slavery is the disease & to carry out the idea is to destroy it. They being ignorant of the wisdom of the North have got up false issues & have been successful in making the people admit them, till finally driven to their last extremity they have shown their cloven foot so that the North & West have stopped

to examine into their troubles. Seeing no chance for escape or getting up any more false issues they show their shrewdness like the opossum, by lying low & crying out "let us alone, we want nothing to do with you"; thinking by procuring thus the North rather than quarrel will propose something by way of compromise. The timid & weak are pressing the North & West to yield up something, but the President says if you have wrongs, lay them before Congress, & the South whine & say let us alone. This is to get up a sympathy in the North & meanwhile they steal from the government till they have shown their true character & have obliged the North to pass laws for their own safety which must destroy the very institution which the North has never opposed that is, slavery. The very acts of the South will destroy slavery & it cannot be helped.

Aug. 9th. 1861.

XVI.

Is there another world beyond this?

[Where is the proof that there is another world beyond this? We will admit that it is in the Bible. I am willing to abide by the decision of this book to prove it, but I may differ in regard to man's opinion in regard to man's opinion about its language, for I pretend to say that there is no the slightest evidence that Jesus ever intimated that there was a world separate & apart from man's belief. All he said & did was to show that this other world, as it was believed by Scribes & Pharisees, was false. If Jesus had lived in these days he would be called, as he was then, an infidel. I will take the man Jesus as I find him & see if I can gather from what he has said & done, what his ideas of another world were.] All will admit that he was a very good man independent of what he taught, but so far as this world's goods went, he had not where to

lay his head, so his goodness must spring from another source than dollars & cents, as he had none of these. His food or wis=dom was not of man, it was above the common opinion of the world, & as far as this world's goodness went he did not make much account of it, for when they were boasting like all vain men about their christian goodness, he asked. If you love & help them that love you. What reward have ye? do not sinners the same? So his goodness was not in any thing that man could do as man, for when called to pay his tribute money, he sent Peter to catch a fish & get the money out of it. Here he showed some wisdom to know that the very fish that would bite the hook contained the money. Perhaps the opinions of the wise may explain whether Jesus caused the fish to come round & bite or how it was. I shall not try to explain now but will leave it to those who believe it a literal truth. Now I think I can give an explanation of Jesus belief. [At the time of the birth of Jesus the people were superstitious & ready to catch at any marvellous thing they could not ex=plain. Jesus from some unknown cause had been studying into the laws of mind till he came to the conclusion that the priests were a set of blind guides, talking about what they knew nothing of except as an opinion, & that they were deceiving the people by pretending to have a power from another world. Jesus knew that all their theories & pretences were based on the ignorance of opinion, but he could see that there must be some=thing in all the phenomena & hearing of Johns preaching, he went to hear him & then saw how the truth might be reduced to a science. Here was his temptation; if he used this wisdom for money making business, he could not mix with the same results, it must make him selfish. So he concluded that he would risk all the sneers & opposition of the religious world & stand up & defend a science that struck at the very roots of all the religious superstition & public opinion & tested all things by one living & true principle

The old testament being their Bible, he had to explain its meaning & show that the writers had nothing to do with religion, but that they taught this great truth, so he had to speak in parables. His wisdom being based on science that he could prove, he commenced to put it in practice toward disease, & as disease is made of ignorance & superstition that never had any foundation except in opinions, it must be met by a wisdom superior to an opinion. All the world's superstition & wisdom was based on an opinion & to meet it was to spiritualize every one of their ideas. They ~~taught~~ believed in a literal heaven; to this he gave a spiritual meaning, saying his heaven was not made of this world of opinion but of science & he should bring it down to man's understanding. This they could not understand, for his kingdom was science & their opinions of it was their belief & their belief located it in space & attached their senses to it as a place, where this wisdom was & called it a God unknown to the people. But the priests had condensed these phenomena into an identity called God, had given him power over everything they could not understand & robbing him of wisdom that explained their ignorance, they created a God after their own heart or wisdom & set him in the heaven of their own belief. Thus the priests have placed misconstructions on every passage in the Bible which condemns superstition & taken all the wisdom to themselves, while the very science that the Bible contains is their worst enemy. This has made the war spoken of in revelation by St John ~~the Baptist~~ which seemed to be written by an insane man. If any one will look at it, it will be seen it is a book of the progress of science over the opinions of the priest. It will be seen how he labored to show the people that the priest's ideas bound them & kept them in bondage, but his writings fell into the hands of the priests who put their own constructions upon them & turned the guns on the people, who might be taught to see through their

wisdom. So the book of Revelation, like all the others of the new testament, has been stolen by the priest, turned & twisted & mis=construed to prove that men were writing to establish the truth of the priest's opinions. Now I know from the cures I make that disease (Begun) was made by the false construction of priests & I shall show that not one of the writers of the new testament ever had an idea of priest=craft, but the priests, knowing that the people fell in with their views, stole the ideas & persecuted the authors, just as they do at this day. The priests claim to be the teachers of ~~good~~ morals & good order. I shall show that Science has had to fight this priest=craft all the time. Jesus had to establish a kingdom as the priests had; done. Theirs was based on opinions, his on Science, so every thing that they believed was only an opinion which his science could tear to pieces. So he begins by saying, seek first the kingdom of heaven, that is, seek wisdom or science & then all their craft could be ex=plained. Then he says the kingdom of heaven has come into you & ye will not receive it, that is, the science is here but you ~~wont~~ will not try to understand. In the old testament David called this science, wisdom & exhorted his son to seek it first of all. Jesus called it the kingdom of heaven & calls on all men to seek it. If this wisdom & the kingdom of heaven were not the same, then Jesus & David had different ideas of wisdom. Now does the priest call on the people to get understanding? No, that is what they fear. They want them to have religion, that is to believe in the creeds which ~~that~~ cramp the intellect & bind burdens upon them so that they can lead them ~~by the~~ nose; they fear investigation for it is death to ~~priest~~ their=craft.

I will say a word or two about priest=craft. The people mix up priest=craft & religion with good morals, civilization & Science. This makes it all confusion, as in political parties. You often hear young men claiming to be democrats & quoting Jefferson & Madison, not Pierce & Buchannan. Their claiming men as their leaders are like a man quoting the acts of his ancestors who are dead, they are like potatoe=~~tops~~, the only part worth any thing is underground. So the ideas of these men who are dead are as far from what are quoted as the tops are from the bottom. Those persons quoting Christ & claiming him as

their leader are like young voters claiming to be disciples of Jefferson. There is not one idea now advocated that was thought of by any of the presidents up to the time of Pierce. Men who claim to be democrats attach themselves to a name that was once attached to a popular party, while the party, leaders & principles are long ~~ago~~ since undersground. It is the same with Christians; they attach their senses to the popularity of Jesus & pretend to be his followers, but have not the slightest claim to wisdom or goodness. Religion, like politics is undergoing a radical change, men are separating the chaff from the wheat, principles from opinions, goodness & science from ~~religion~~ & superstition, & freedom from slavery. This is the warfare & the generals heading the divisions of the armies of wisdom against opinion ~~&~~ science, while ignorance leads the opposite army. The political parties are but one division of this great battle, religion is one & the medical faculty is another, public opinion is the echo of both. All these are in opposition to the science of truth, yet in these battles the truth is left on the field when the leaders flee. These three parties, the priest ~~craft~~, political demagogueism & medical faculty, are marshalled against the science of wisdom & it is not strange that man should falter & turn back. What claim do these leaders put forth to convince wisdom that they are right & ought to be sustained? In the first place the priest advances his opinions claiming to be a teacher of this unknown truth or science, he embodies it in the image of man, called God, gives him all power his wisdom is able to condense, & calls on all to obey & worship him. Science sees no wisdom in such a God, so of course there is no sympathy between the scientific & religious man. The doctor gives his opinion, but the scientific sees, ~~it~~ is nothing but the opinions of a person who lived long ago ~~that they~~ quote like the priest without any scientific wisdom. So it is with the demagogues. These all make the scientific man of no account, for science is not ambitious, it is not puffed up, it wants no office, it ~~makes~~ no prayers

or fasts; it is perfect harmony. It does not want to be dressed up with a military coat & cap & get on a horse ~~neither~~ It does not wish to dictate to the masses. Is that the case with opinions? No. Opinion is vain; its happiness is in its vanity, its misery is in its exposure, it sinks low company for popularity & gain, it is hypocritical, it has a face for every position where it can see any thing to gain, it fasts, it prays, it talks loud at times & very meekly at other times & it goes for good order where its interests are concerned. Science is its enemy, so it sneers at science, calls it visionary & scheming & warns all men to keep clear of it, refers them to the priest & Bible for instructions not to give heed to any science that goes to put down religion & opinion. It it is very earnest for freedom based on an opinion & this must come from the leaders of these classes of the wise, for it is jealous. One of these parties is in the world & has an identity, the other is in the world & not recognized. As opinion is matter it is seen in man, but as science is wisdom it is not seen, yet it is acknowledged. Opinion looks upon it as a law without any wisdom or anything like itself, so it is but nevertheless it is something that man must respect more than anything else. It is to opinion like the wisdom of the dead respected when attached to matter but when the matter is annihilated the wisdom is without an identity, like a thing that once was but now is not. To give science an identity you must have a resurrection of the body or wisdom, so that man can put himself in it & make ~~himself~~ it his God & himself. Take Geo. Washington the man was matter, all men speak of him now as the father of his Country. Let us see. Washington had enemies; did they attach their senses to the same man that his friends did? I say no. His friends were attached to his wisdom, his wisdom is in the American Constitution & Government. Here is where Washington is & all the wisdom that is in mans breast that sympathizes with Washington is in the Constitution. Where are his

enemies now or that class of hypocrites that pretend to praise Washington? They are found just where they were when they were undermining him or the Constitution by electing Jefferson. Ah, their sympathy was buried in the grave of Washington & ever since, they have denied the ressurrection of the truths that the people believed in, so Washington & the Constitution is mocked at & spit upon. This Washington of the truth that is condensed in the Constitution is the very Washington & ever since opposition to it sprang up, wise men & prophets have foretold that the principles of Washington will rise in the form of the Constitution & man will attach his senses & life to it & feel as though it was a part of his very exis=tence. Then it can be said, Oh Rebels! where are your opinions? Oh traitors! where is your graves? Your graves are in secession your death is in your acts. The true living Washington will once more appear in the president of the United States, & the devil or secession will be cast out. Men will attach their senses to the new Constitution of wisdom, the old constitu=tion of opinion or matter must die to establish the new; then men will not be heard denying the very hand that gave them birth. Then Washington will be seen in the Stars & stripes and passion or the devil will be chained to the earth or opinions as a warning to others not to make war against this truth with the idea of governing the wisdom of God by the prince of darkness; then opinions will be looked upon as emenating from the world of darkness or error & science from the wis=dom of God. To the natural man ~~every man~~ is a shadow, for he is the opinions of the spiritual man. So when you hear a man giving an opinion the real man or substance is not seen or known, so of course it is an opinion, for if the thing is known it is not an opinion but a fact. Let this fact be admitted that life is something that cannot be seen, except ~~only the~~ shadow; this shadow is not life but an echo

whose cause you do not see — you only hear the sound; and also let it be understood that every thing not governed by mathematical truths must be wrong & then men will be convinced that the cause is outside the wrong — as an opinion. If you give an opinion it shows that you have a doubt — so the truth is outside the opinion.

This something that I call wisdom is something that does not change, while opinions or matter do change. For illustration, I will take a child. A child knows its mother not by sight or touch but by its mothers wisdom or love; if the mother could be deceived the deception might act upon the child, for there being no wisdom in the feelings the senses or life may be deceived, because life contains no art nor selfishness. Life has no inventive powers, it cannot see evil, it is all charity; when it hears of evil it does not understand it, for evil contains restlessness, life does not. Life will not make war, if it is pressed upon by error or opinion it leaves & attaches itself to some other idea. Its identity is a knowledge of itself, it is love or an element that fills all space, it cannot be any life or any more. This is life: its character is sight, smell, taste, hearing & every thing that is true, every thing that cannot be changed nor seen by opinions. It is an element of itself not known in opinions at all — opinions admit it but call it a mystery.

— " —

Aug 12. 1861

XVII

What is a clairvoyant person?

It is a being conscious of his own existence as a living, thinking, seeing, intelligent creature. All this is not seen by the natural man, - then what is the natural man? He is the shadow of the clairvoyant, neither are conscious of the existence of both at the same time. Why do you speak of two when one is only a shadow? The clairvoyant is like a man who is just where he thinks he is; the natural man is governed by a belief. Reason does not enter into the combination of the clairvoyant, for if he reasons he is not clairvoyant. Where is my consciousness? I am conscious of my senses in both states at the same time. I see the substance & shadow at the same time & change the former. I do not see my own shadow, but I see myself as I really am to myself & knowing that I am not as I ought to be I change that knowledge by comparing myself to health till I feel it. Health is the standard by which we judge ourselves & according as a man deviates from this standard, he is in the dark & makes shadows, - these shadows are the feelings of the sick man & are called disease.

Sept. 1861

XIX.

True Wisdom.

True Let me give you an idea of true wisdom & how it acts on man. Wisdom is like heat, ~~now~~ you know the heat in the soil of the earth brings forth vegetation. Vegetation is like ideas. Wisdom warms the heart of the mind or matter, this ~~pro~~ ups vegetation or thought in action so the mind brings forth food or ideas, these being forced by the heat or activity of the soil they grow like a tree, & the roots or fibres take root in the soil or mind. As it grows it derives its life from thence & the mind being fed by the wisdom of the world the tree takes up the particles it receives. The earth brings forth all creeping things, every thing that has life as well as all diseases, they grow in the mind like a tree.

~~For instance~~ — ~~to finish~~

Aug 1861

XX.

What is the relation of God to man?

What proof is there of a God according to the popular opinion of the day? Is there one single quality of wisdom in the God that man worships? Is not all the worship confined to an intellect far inferior to the natural man? And is not the true wisdom of justice, sympathy, love, good order & intelligence set aside or looked upon as a secondary thing? Are we not told that religion is something independent of man? It is true there is a wisdom higher than the natural man, for the natural man is superstitious, bigoted, overbearing, proud, vain, full of cunning deceit & all the passions of the beast. He is very religious under some circumstances; fear of death, for instance; bold when there is no danger or only kept in check by fear. This is the religious man, but this is not the true religion or wisdom of the wise. All religion is of man & the trouble lies not in the religion or belief but in the separation of ~~religion or~~ opinions ~~or religion~~ from the truth. I will not quarrel with any man's ~~religion~~ belief or opinions, but only see if his religion or wisdom is of this world of opinions or of ~~the wisdom of~~ God or Science. I will try to separate these two religions & to do this it is necessary to show to the ~~religious~~ man the absurdity of his religion. This cannot be done except by a knowledge of the religion that these vain men worship. They, being ignorant of the true wisdom set up a standard of ~~wisdom~~ worship & bow down & worship an unknown God or wisdom. Now this unknown God or wisdom is not in their worship at all, he is not in houses made with hands nor in temples made of stone nor is he in the field of battle directing the opinions of man. He requires no offering of silver or prayers & has no laws outside of wisdom, in fact, he is no man's God but the God of all who admit him.

I will now try to explain to the natural or superstitious man the living & true God whom he ignorantly worships. All admit this God is not a part of themselves nor is his kingdom of this world of opinions, but it is in the skies or clouds of their ignorance. They admit that his coming must be in the clouds, ~~of their ignorance~~. ~~They~~ so of course he is not with them but is to come. The God of wisdom says, you need not look for him in the clouds of your ignorance nor in the foundations of your temples

for he is near you even in your very hearts, but you know him not & crucify him every day by your vain worship. Therefore I say, repent of your vain worship & worship the true & living God that is not made in the image of man's identity of matter, but in ~~man's~~ wisdom that can be shown by his acts. It will give you the ~~true~~ God that I worship & thousands of others who know him not & yet are a God to themselves who do not know that they worship any God when they are the very children & heirs of God, but being strangers in the world of opinions are wandering alone in the world like sheep without a shepherd, subject to this world of opinions. Let man become aware of the two principles, of truth, based on mathematical facts, & truth based on an opinion & then he is ready to test the Gods & so whether they are from man's opinions or ~~Gods~~ wisdom. Each class has its God & its world, but the natural man not knowing how to account for the phenomena that often occur, makes to himself a God like himself. As the wisdom of truth progressed it has no identity independent of Science & as it contains no superstition it contains no religion for it has no identity of God or man, so it is admitted as a Science or one of the laws of this God of opinions. This the scientific man will not admit so a warfare is kept up by the opinions of man trying to convince the scientific man that all his wisdom is from their God of opinions. This he will not believe, so he is an infidel to the man of opinions for he disbelieves in his God & knows it is the invention of heathen superstition & has no wisdom above the natural man. To which of these classes did Jesus belong? Let us examine the writings of the new testament & see if they will give any light on the subject. Jesus called these two characters Law & Gospel. The law is the natural man or opinions, the true Science or wisdom is the gospel; there was where he differed from the world. The new birth was to search into that science that would destroy opinions, so he calls on all men everywhere to repent of their sins or belief & prove all things by Science, for their false science or beliefs had deceived the people & bound burdens on them that their mode

of reasoning could not remove. So it was said that, what the law or which their opinions had failed to explain, this truth in the form of a science took upon itself, that the errors might be explained. Opinions knew not this science so it was a stranger & they said crucify it so they spit upon it, stoned it & finally crucified it made it so unpopular that it ran out, then the men of opinions stole the body or truth, parted it among them & reported it was all a humbug, To this day it was looked upon as a humbug by the Jews; so Christ's wisdom lost its identity at the crucifixion of Jesus & has never been acknowledged by man's opinion since. False Christs have sprung up & deceived many, & at this day all mankind are worshipping those false Gods that can never take away the sins of their ignorance. But The true Christ or Science will come in the clouds of their ignorance, every eye shall see him & he shall sit on the throne of wisdom & judge the world of opinions, then he will reward every one according to his truth. There are some standing in the by-places that shall not see or even believe till it comes, then they will hide themselves in the rocks of their opinions & creep into their beliefs or dens to hide themselves from this great truth of Scientific progression. Then Science will take a God to itself & man shall worship it day & night, there will be no darkness, for the light of wisdom will light up the dark dens of superstition; the evil or ignorance will be cast out & the truth will prevail. Then the truth will bind this old serpent, the opinions or devil & chain him to the earth or superstition, so that he shall not deceive the child of wisdom by his smooth tongue & false doctrines.

Aug. 1861

---

a big thing

XXI

Origin of Political Parties.

It is laughable to hear people talking about political parties & claiming to belong to this or that party, just as though parties never change their principles. This error arises from the fact that all parties spring up in opposition to some measure or ambition of a few politicians. They get up a false issue & talk about it till the people believe it, then a party is started & the people attach themselves to it without the slightest idea of the principles or whether there is any principle at all. Let us go back to Washington. All parties claim Washington as the father of our country! Why do they, when the opposition to Washington by the friends of Jefferson was so great that it was with difficulty Washington could be prevailed on to become a candidate a second time? Here commenced the two great political parties. The opposing party after Jefferson came in had no sympathy for Washington, but when Adams & Jefferson, Hamilton & Burr came up then the Jeffersonians praised up Washington & denounced all others as federalists. The country was in debt from the war, Jefferson in reality was opposed to it & the friends of Washington elected the elder Adams. The war debt must be paid, & a spirit of revolution in the country was kept up by the opposers of Washington & Adams, all sorts of stories were circulated about the latter, & as a direct tax ~~must~~ would be unpopular, the enemies of Adams elected Madison. Then came the war with England & parties split up, but finally all settled down on Monroe so that at his second election there was no opposition. In all these changes slavery was never mentioned, its extension was never advocated, but as there must be two great parties they must have political food to live on. When Jackson & Clay, Adams & Crawford came up they were called republicans, being in favor of the war; they were said to have brought it on, but be that as it may the war was popular as all wars are after they are over, & these men being all of one stripe, for all other stripes had faded out, a new era in political parties sprang up. Men had their preferences, some for Jackson

& some for Clay, but as Clay gave his influence for Adams, Jackson was defeated & Adams elected. Adams, not making any changes for party preference, displeased his friends & they left him, so the next election Jackson came in. Here is where the present dynasty commenced; it began in deception & ~~contra~~ lying politicians & ended with that traitor Buchannon. As soon as Jackson came in, commenced the war, founded on the proverb "to the victors belong the spoils." The people identified their senses with the party, never looking to measures, & the Jackson party took the name democrat while their opponents were called federalists. Yet Jackson never varied one particle from Adams till Calhoun nullified when he put him down; the very next message recommended the reduction of duties on tea, & then the democrats engrafted free trade & direct tax. This free trade was good for the people, it was sweet to the mouth but bitter to the belly or purses, but as it never came it worked well to keep up the steam. But when this died away another element must be introduced to keep up the party or name, & as the North & West were gaining the democracy saw that they must lose political power, so they must get up a false issue to split up the North & South. The blacks could be made a wedge to drive between the two parties, but to do this it required a party so obnoxious to the Whig or federal party that they would not unite. So the South starts up a party of free-eaters, claiming that slavery according to the Constitution might spread all over the land. Another party in the South did not want to carry slavery into politics but leave it just as the states had made it & Congress must have nothing to do with it. This hypocrisy of the South inflamed the North & a set of men sprang up actuated by pure revenge for the wrongs heaped upon them honesty of the North. They applied to the Whigs or Federal party for help, but as the Federal party never had anything to do with slavery as a party, they got no sympathy. This pretties them & the democracy saw this & hugged it like a twin brother — So the democratic party made a wedge of the abolitionists to split up the Federal party. This gave them the power, & they have nourished a viper which has destroyed the democratic party, & it will before long establish the old party of North & South which always held that slavery was a state institution & the government never had any authority over it outside the states where it existed.

Aug. 1861

XXII

Patriotism.

Patriotism is the feeling which prompts man to respect the rights of his fellow-man, also his obligation to his country & to his God. Every man may say these are my sentiments & as one opinion is as good as another, we must find a higher principle than opinion to try them by. Now what is that feeling that we call patriotism? This can only be proved by the same scale that all other truths are proved. A nation is nothing but a child, like any child it contains its father & mother, the father is of the earth or opinions, the mother is the warmth ~~or~~ sympathy of the earth or opinion. Every person takes after his father or mother. George Washington was like his mother, therefore his life was attached to his country or mother that gave him birth. The higher principles in man come from the mother, opinion is the man, wisdom or science is the mother, & as each man contains these two characters to know who is a patriot is to know which rules in man, opinion or wisdom. Each rules its offspring according to its character; the man rules his child by arbitrary power, the mother by love. Just so in a young nation, the opinion of man rules by arbitrary measures, the higher principle ~~on wisdom~~ rules by wisdom. I will give the platforms of both. The nation, like father & mother, has offspring. & the inhabitants of the United States are the offspring of the Republic. It is necessary that some sort of an agreement must be entered into to unite the children; they ~~consider~~ contain the wisdom of the mother & the opinions of the father, & as a nation grows up there must be some kind of organization, for all will acknowledge that the earth produces neither nation nor individuals. Therefore all nations are the offspring of ~~some~~ other nations as men are the children of ~~some other~~ parents, so as a nation commences its growth, it respects its parents just as long as it thinks it is bound. Children are bound to their parents till they are twenty-one, then they are free, so nations arise from some governments & continue their relations to each other as parent & child. This nation is the descendant of England, & as such they respected their mother country, but it contains another element from other nations; the renegades of all nations came & united themselves with this young province, they not respecting the mother but dictated by the father's opinion, became stubborn & had to leave their country, so in the bosom of this country they found sympathy. A time passed on & opinions came in contact with wisdom or that part of

man called science, it being more subtle than wisdom makes war for opinions & all that opposes it must come down. So it makes war with the harmless Indians instead of enlightening them; it made war with its father for its mother or science never made war. At last it conquered its father & established itself. Then, it being weak it found necessary to enter into some contract that would hold itself together, so as the mother or higher principles are always ready to yield, they with opinions came together to establish a government or contract to bind themselves together for their own defence. Opinions ruled as they most always do, for it is easier to force people, than to reason with them, & they formed the best government that could be formed, for their fears caused their opinions to yield to the subjection of the higher wisdom of the mother. Slavery was not recognized by wisdom, but crushed by opinions which would not yield to this overbearing clause. So the contract was made binding on all that they should unite themselves like one family for their own protection. Opinions ruled & wisdom sanctioned the bargain & called on the mother of all to attest the agreement & hold the deed. In the course of time the father commenced war with his sons, they fought & the latter succeeded & in the trade they got more territory. Then the earthly or aristocratic part wanted to increase their power, & as opinions or error must always have a pretext for their acts, they went to overhauling the old agreement of the people made with the Contract. Difference of opinion sprang up, each man selected from the old agreements the opinions of their fathers & in their zeal they forgot the wisdom of their mother, So parties sprang up & arguments were made upon the opinions got from the constitution. All error has its object in view & therefore cannot agree with wisdom, but, being a chemical change, must beat itself to pieces by its own strength, for action & reaction are equal. The evil of slavery being admitted, at first wisdom held the people to their agreement, but error never wants to be bound but wants to bind everything that happens to affect its progress. Liberty or freedom is the destiny of man as well as all wisdom, the heat or love sets error in action so freedom in religion & every other department of wisdom warms the heart of man, & a chemical change takes place up & man throws off the elements of his existence. So if there is more of opinion than wisdom in him then opinion takes the lead & wisdom or freedom is bound. Wisdom having nothing to gain & opinion having its life to lose fights itself like an insane man. whenever opinions get the better of wisdom then man is beside himself. This is a demagogue & when wisdom gets the stand then he is a patriot. Both are tested like all other facts. The true standard of wisdom according to the agreement is the Constitution so all patriotism that would

destroy the Constitution is of demagogues of opinions, not of wisdom. Each man stands on one or the other of these platforms, one rests on the Constitution or agrument, the other on opinions or arbitrary power, one wants the Constitution as it is, the other wants it for the party, or to have it destroyed with the idea that they can make another one without the element of wisdom. The Constitution is like a man in the hands of the people, it is passive it makes no trouble, it is the same today & forever; but parties spring up to get favors from it, & as it has no respect for persons, opinions arise, then men argue, the man of opinions leads off, for wisdom never gives any opinion. Wisdom does not move itself, so opinions show themselves through a machine called man. Now when you see a man trying to alter wisdom & turn it to an opinion he is either a fool or a knave, ~~this is a demagogue~~. I do not say the Constitution is true to the letter, but it is true that there was a Constitution which the people admitted right & true, & it came as near true wisdom as the people were able to make it. If it is assailed it must be by some one who thinks his opinion is better than the wisdom of the framers, for they do not say that the framers made any mistake, but they think the people do not understand it; thus they set up a standard based on opinions & make war with the wisdom or Constitution. The patriot sustains the wisdom or Constitution while the demagogue tries to destroy it. The demagogue always uses reason as he calls it. his weapons are getting up false issues, throwing them out like ~~a fisherman~~ to catch the people. When he sees them nibbling at the bait, then he begins to draw in the net, & as there are all kinds of ~~fish~~ Pigs or opinions it sometimes happens that the net is torn & all the ~~fish~~ People escape. So the demagogue gets mistaken when he thinks the people have swallow[illegible] bait he commences to draw them up on the dry land or wisdom where opin[illegible] be seen, & he finds his net full of all sorts of absurdities or ~~fish~~ that the p[illegible] cannot swallow. Now all a man has got to do is to apply this one rule to a[illegible] their arguments to see that their opinions are based on some false issue that the people have been made to believe. The true patriots duty is to stand firm on the Constitution or Mother never making any false issue, nor any compromise that will rob the children of their inheritance. So as the Constitution is a spiritual truth in the heart of every patriot sanctioned by the blood of our fathers, never let our earthly passions become wedded to harlots or opinions that will rob us of the blessing that wisdom has bequeathed to us.

Aug. 1861

{Copied in Belfast
March. 1862}

XXIII.

Popular definitions of the word mind, confused.
Illustrations & explanations of the same, meaning matter.

Why do people differ so much in regard to the word mind? Every person uses the word & still there is a difference in their meaning of it, although it might seem as though there was no difference of opinion about it. Yet upon analysis, it is found that its meaning is so broad that it gives great scope to the imagination & in reality does not mean anything. Words ought to express what those who use them mean, but such is not the case. Ask persons what the word mind means & they will all differ. Some will say it is the thinking principle, ask what that is & they will fly off to what a man knows. Ask if man knows he is alive; the answer is yes. What is your mind or opinion about it? I have no opinion or mind about it. I know it if I know anything. Now he makes a distinction between his wisdom & his mind & yet he calls his wisdom mind. This & hundreds of similar cases all go to prove that the word mind does not apply to intelligence above man's opinions. The inventor of the word either meant to apply it to matter or he never had an idea of any wisdom superior to the natural man, for it does not apply to science. Mind is applied to something that is admitted to have life & dies; this is all that mind can cover, so that when you apply the word mind to that something that proves all things by a standard which all will admit, it fails to apply. The wisdom of man is matter or mind, but the science of his eternal is not mind but science, so that all men are a phenomenon of both. Mind is the something. I will call it a medium or matter in which ideas are sown; each idea is matter of another combination from mind. I will try to illustrate my idea. Suppose we call mind the soil or medium to receive the seed or idea or thought, the body is the earth or man. Now every seed has its own body & every body its own mind, so that when a seed or thought is sown in the mind it springs up like a tree or plant & its roots embed themselves in the soil of the earth. As the seed grows it becomes an idea, so as the idea grows it branches out like a tree, its roots spread in the mind. Ideas growing like trees take to themselves a character, & are known by their fruits & also are detected by the wisdom of the wise, the ~~fruits~~ wisdom of the fruit is like the child's, it contains no knowledge. The beast or natural man eats of the fruits according to his fancy or taste, but the scientific man judges of the tree by its fruits, so of course the natural man like the beast eats of the fruits & learns what he likes by experiment, but he is guided by his senses which are attached to his taste or sight.

The idea or tree of science is a different combination, & its qualities embrace a wisdom of all the rest of the ~~idea~~ ; to eat of this tree is to open the eyes of the blind & see the dif=ference between light & darkness, so it is called a tree of the knowledge of good & evil. But there is one more tree that man must eat of at some future time & that is the tree of life; this would make a man live forever. These figures, to explain them literally mean this, if man could content himself to live like a brute, there is plenty for him to live on if he chooses to stay where it grows, but man is so constructed that he won't keep still & the restlessness of his mind is the natural effect of his ideas, so man's combina=tion varies like the varieties of the earth, for all the varieties of the earth are the natural result of wisdom superior to the earth or mind. Ideas, like trees, bear fruit, each idea has its mind or soil to sow other thoughts ~~in~~ like grafting one idea into another. Every idea containing misery or pain is in the fruit, as sweet or sour is in an apple, but the peculiar flavor cannot be detected by looks but by taste, & ideas are the same. You see or hear of a certain kind of fruit. You cannot judge of its flavor till you have tasted it & then you are affected by it just according to your own sense of taste. So with disease, some diseases are not looked upon as catching & therefore we are not ~~much~~ affected by them any more than a person is affected by any thing that is out of the sight & hearing, but bring it within your sight & it affects you. There are certain diseases that are at a distance from us, these do not affect us except as they come nearer. Our beliefs are another element which has more to do with man than any one thinks of. Our belief is our senses, & according as our life is attached to it, it goes to make up that idea called man, so man is a compound of opinions, belief, wisdom, science & ignorance, all arranged into a temple, not made of wood or stone but of ideas & the world judges of the architect by the finish & workman=ship. So if the ideas are so well arranged that harmony is the result, all is well.

I will make one further illustration. I'll believe matter is matter, but with wisdom it is not any thing for there is no solid to wisdom, nothing is solid, neither is there any space. Opinions are darkness called matter, wisdom is in darkness or matter & it knows it not, as the seed is in the soil & the soil knows it not. Here you see I make mind something & yet it is nothing but an idea or the invention of man. Man is the offspring of wisdom for ~~wisdom's~~ to own happiness, for happiness is not wisdom but the satisfaction of gain=ing our own ends. Now man being made in the image of God or wisdom, his happiness, like that of God, is to create something that will add to this happiness, so he becomes

an inventive being, but as his wisdom is not of God or science he patterns after the true & living wisdom that acts by science; so here is the difference between the wisdom of God & the wisdom of man. Every man is a part of each & our senses are attached to both. so when a man speaks of himself as a man he is in matter, but when he speaks a scientific truth, he is out of matter & equal to God. So man's investigations are but an imitation of wisdom's ex=periments for his own happiness, & man not wanting to be out done by his father tries to imitate what he sees & hears, this makes man a kind of progressive being. Man invents language from the fact that he cannot be satisfied to let God or wisdom dictate his acts, so he invents language to explain his wisdom. It has been said that language was invented to deceive others; in some cases I have no doubt but the world thinks it does, but wisdom gives it another direction, for language acts to undeceive & it often exposes our ignorance. It is said if a man had held his tongue people would not have found out he was a fool. By language man destroys himself, for the man-of-opinion's life is in his belief & his belief is darkness, but this eternal life is in his science or wisdom. As man's identity is a knowledge of himself it is not dependent on a belief, so when a man's life is attached to a belief, it does not affect his life except to make it happy or miserable. His life is in his wisdom or in his belief, it does not alter but his belief is all the time changing. A belief is darkness & opinions are in the darkness. Every one knows that if you frighten a person in the dark it is very easy to make him see any thing you please, so matter or darkness is our belief, opinions or ideas are also matter for beliefs, so when we are in the dark these enemies or devils come up & can be seen. Now as the light springs up the shadows disappear; this is the new birth. Religion is in this darkness & all the belief is of darkness or matter, so when the lamp or wisdom is lit up in science, religion, superstition, ignorance & ten thousand bugbears disappear & the true light of science takes its place. So our life is in both, but when we are in science we are dead to error.

Aug. 26th 1861

Copied in Belfast
April 1862

XXIV.

A body without soul is a man of opinions without science.
Man is made of opinions & therefore is ~~a~~ has its age matter.
Wisdom reduced to practice is the spiritual man or Christ.
Life is self-evident — not matter ~~nor~~ or mind.
The senses ~~are~~ a knowledge of sensation, with or without science.
Science is a wisdom superior to opinions, it is not seen or known by opinions; it is harmony.
Language is the invention of opinions to communicate to another opinion what wisdom knows.
Do animals reason like men? This question cannot be answered categorically, it is like thousands of other question, asked by those who know not what the question involves. Error is not science, it uses language to try to explain what it does not know. In this way the standard of opinions is based on ignorance. ~~in matter~~

How do animals communicate with each other? Here is a question that opens a wide field, for the wisdom of opinions with which they afford no proof of wisdom above the person that asks the question. After some arguing they settle down on the opinion that animals reason & have a language. This is all an opinion without the slightest evidence or wisdom above the animal.

Can there be any wisdom above the opinion of man to explain the actions of animals. As all give their opinion I will give my knowledge of the human species. Instinct is a mystery to opinion & is not admitted as intelligence or wisdom, & is not superior to opinions, but inferior to them. Now opinions divide wisdom into two classes, instinct & knowledge. Science also makes two divisions but not like opinions; it makes opinions neither science nor instinct, but a sort of mixture of ignorance & error.

How does wisdom act on animals? By the law of harmony. Wisdom has its bounds that man or beast cannot pass. Science is wisdom reduced to self-evident propositions, which has an identity, so that science is a child that progresses ~~grows like any other growth~~ & receives wisdom according to its capacity to take it up, or it is like a sponge ~~that takes up salt, it is capable of taking up~~ just so much salt & no more. Man & beast, fish & fowl & every creeping thing that has life, ~~but~~ the scientific ~~sep=~~ spiritual man, have their bounds that they cannot pass, & when they arrive at

perfection they either recede or assume a wisdom superior to their race. Man is the only one who has ever been capable of teaching a science or of proving it by self evident wisdom.

Take the dog, he will trace the various & winding routs of his master till he finds him. Suppose the master leaves the dog in the house & travels in a straight direction till he comes to three roads that all meet. When released the dog will come to these roads & try one or more of them a short distance when he will return & take the other, as though he reasoned that if his master had not gone two of the roads he must have taken the third. (If that was so why did he not keep on?) But he went a little way & then returned not seeing his master on any other road, so there must be some better explanation than that. I will give an explanation according to our wisdom of scientific facts. The dog when with his master was like a mesmorized subject, the master held the dog by sympathy just as a mesmorizer holds a subject; when the master left home the dog went with him, as the subject under this wisdom of harmony. When the dog was let loose, his wisdom was drawn by this master till he came to where the three roads meet, then reason entered & the dog hesitated, but as he left the right road the sympathy was disturbed & he returns to the spot where he feels in harmony with the wisdom, then goes another road & meets with the same result, returning he starts on & his sympathy grows stronger, he follows the "dictate of his own feeling till the object is attained.

Animals are a combination that act according to their organization, their wants are few, happiness is all their aim: the gratification of their appetites is all that they want. So they eat & drink, not from any reason but from a simple desire to gratify themselves. This perfection in the beast. They also have imitation to a certain degree but it is not of their combination, but a higher ~~combination~~, left to themselves they soon return to their native ~~element~~. This imitation, opinion calls intelligence, so it is the intelligence of the man of opinions, but not of God or Science. A monkey is a monkey, you can teach him to imitate but science can never be learned by him. You can make an automaton chess player, but he cannot go beyond his limits & it is so with the brutes. Man is another combination, higher, but a man of opinions is no more a scientific man than the brute; like the brute he is capable of imitation to a certain extent, but if he goes beyond that he ceases to be a brute ~~but~~ & becomes a living scientific being.

Woman is not matter, but science or truth. Man is matter or

opinions, so that every one is of these two elements & by their acts are to be judged.

Man is made up of opinions. Science is the woman so when they are united you see the man & woman or Jesus Christ. Now destroy the man or opinions & the Christ lives in the flesh. & if you destroy the Christ man becomes a brute.

Man (after the fashion of opinions) is the offspring of father & mother. Wisdom defines them in this way. The father is of opinions. the mother is science so the child being the offspring of its father or opinions, receives the wisdom of its mother or science. Here are the two.

Science & opinions never have agreed & never can; their identities are as opposite as light & darkness. Although opinion has always been trying to take to itself wisdom. Wisdom has never acknowledged the union & never can. These two identities are all through man's life, not one act of his life is independent of both. Science admits nothing but facts, opinion knows nothing but error. These two characters are as plain in the world as light & darkness. I will give you some names that they have been identified with since the wisdom of the world has discovered the two & will show how every phenomenon has been acted upon by both. I will commence with the old testament. This book shows a state of society & wisdom & progression far above the wisdom of opinions, so that science or wisdom had made considerable progress in the world of error at the time when the old testament was written. Say the Bible was not for the developement of some wiser truth than the masses had, they never would have accepted Moses as a leader. According to the account, Moses taught his wisdom to the people. What motive had Moses in taking the course he did if it was not to convince man of a more excellent way of making them happy than they were taught in Egypt? If so then we must expect Moses must have been a better man than he is represented, One thing is certain; that at the time of Moses, all nations were very religious & superstitious, for these two elements, superstition and religion have always gone hand in hand together. So have science & progression gone along together. Moses & Aaron were representatives of these characters. Saul & Paul, Adam & Eve, the law & the gospel, the rich man & the beggar, the tares & wheat, the prodigal & elder son, all symbolize these two elements in man, the religious man or sinner & the scientific man. Just as a man breaks off from his superstition & embraces wisdom based on science, just so he is not religious. Religion belongs to the man of

opinions, who not knowing God, worships something he is afraid of, while the scientific man worships God in wisdom & sees nothing but love & harmony, & this love or wisdom casteth out fear, for fear hath torments.

I will introduce you to a religious man of the world of opinions, reasoning with a man not of the same dispensation in religion, but a man of wisdom & science without any religion. The former I will call Christian, the latter Septic.

(Septic) Is there any such substance as matter? (Christian) Every thing we see goes to prove that fact. (Se.) Is matter a solid substance? (Ch.) There is matter that is solid & there is matter that is not. (Se.) Is there any matter so solid that light cannot penetrate it? (Ch.) Yes. I have no doubt of that. (Se.) Do you admit a wisdom that can penetrate all ~~matter~~ substances? (Ch.) Yes. (Se.) Suppose you should be in a prison where there was no light, nor any chance for matter to penetrate, do you believe there is a wisdom capable of penetrating your prison & communicating to you any intelligence? You may call it God or any thing you please, do you believe it? (Ch.) Yes. (Se.) Well, is it matter? (Ch.) No. (Se.) Then it must be something not matter. (Ch.) Yes. (Se.) You admit it intelligence? (Ch.) Yes. (Se.) Then you have intelligence in a prison where matter cannot go. You believe it? (Ch.) Yes. (Se.) Do you believe it is aware of its own presence with you? (Ch.) Yes. (Se.) Would your unbelief prevent its coming? (Ch.) No. (Se.) Can there be a wisdom that can be at any particular place & know it without a consciousness of itself? (Ch.) No.

Aug. 1861 — " — Unfinished.

Commence

XXV.

To the Sick.

The conflicting elements in man.

A sick person is two beings, one of which is opinions & the other science. The senses or life is attached to both, so that man is not seen at all, but the visible or idea is seen by the idea matter. Wisdom is what is called progression, opinions are aristocracy. These two powers are acting in opposition to each other, all they agree in is the identity of a being called themselves or a kind of marriage & copartnership like man & wife. The idea body is called man, but each claims the right to act through it in their own peculiar way, like a telegraph company. It is the medium of both, unless in times of war when the strongest power controls the company. Now a man sick is a deceived man, for wisdom never deceives any one, while error is always in trouble. So after man is once set in motion, he is then like a ship ready to receive the master. Every state of mind is under the control of these two elements one is caution & the other is recklessness. The regulator is wisdom or science. This never acts except when the other two get into a quarrel, then it acts by harmonizing the two, not by compromise but by ~~science~~ convincing recklessness of its error & caution of its fear or ignorance. I will take a ~~case to~~ illustrate. Take a person with the hip disease. He is a man of opinions called hip disease. This is one person, Science is the judge, progression or recklessness is the other person. Progression wants to go ahead. Opinion is afraid of the danger, it reasons according to its evidence. When the man was well, he was neither one nor the other, but a natural progression. ~~started up~~ When started up or excited these two characters are at war & each wants its way. I will take this combination of individual & suppose him one man at first, well, or in harmony with himself, that is he has no opinions or ambitions. At last something starts him, progression wants to get rid of the enemy, opinions ~~&~~ ~~reason~~ wants to stop & argue. While in this quandary another man of opinions comes along & asks the trouble. Reason states the case that there is trouble in the leg. ~~Progression wants to go~~ ahead, opinion wants to reason, ambition ~~or~~ progression does not want to reason but to go on let what will come. They halt. The man of opinions or Dr. looks very wise & asks all kinds of questions of ignorance, till it has got all the story & sees that the opinions of the sick man are based on ignorance or no opinion at all, then he gives his wisdom based on the opinion of ignorance, that the sciatic nerve is affected & the inflamation may spread & reach the hip joint which would cause disease & in that event amputation & possible death may follow. Ignorance receives this as true & now the man is made of

of opinions & ambition, although ambition is ignorance as long as it is held in check by opinion. Now ambition wants to walk, but opinion says "don't step, it will injure," so these two are at war till some one wiser comes to help. The wisdom of the man ~~sits~~ & listens to the arguments of the two. I will take the lame man as he is seen & myself, talking to him. I say to him, "won't you try to walk," this addressed to the man of opinions or the natural man; he makes an effort & then says "I can't, my hip pains me & I can't step at all." Now I know there is no pain in the hip so I say, the pain is not in the hip, it is in the mind. This sometimes makes the patient angry, for he thinks it is in his hip. So I commence to reason, this makes him nervous & he says his hip pains him. I then ask him what idea he has of the hip. he says the Drs. have examined it & pronounce it hip disease accompanied by an affection of the sciatic nerve. I then say this name is the cause of all your trouble. He says, Oh! no! I felt the pain long before I saw a Dr. Well, suppose you did, is there any intelligence in the pain? (P.) Yes. (Dr.) What? (P.) Why when I have a pain I know it. (Dr.) Who knows it? (P.) I, myself. (Dr.) Then you yourself exists when you have a pain? (P.) I suppose I do. I know my hip aches. (Dr.) Would your hip ache if you did not know it? (P.) Yes. (Dr.) Does your other hip ache? (P.) No. (Dr.) How do you know? (P.) Because I do not feel it ache. (Dr.) Then because you do not feel it ache, it does not ache? (P.) Yes. (Dr.) Then if you do not feel the lame one ache does it ache? (P.) I do not care any thing about your reasoning. I know my hip aches & that is all I care & if you can stop it that is all I want. (Dr.) You get nervous. (P.) Well, you make me so nervous you make my hip ache. (Dr.) I have not touched your hip. have I? (P.) No but your talk makes it ache. (Dr.) I know that & that is just what I want to convince you of. (P.) Well if that is what you want to do you have succeeded. (Dr.) Now I want to show you how your hip became as it is. In the first place God never made any intelligent ache or pain, the intelligence is attached to the invention of man. I will give you an illustration. Suppose you should have a lead pipe leading from a well to your house & that you should ~~use~~ the water for all purposes. Now you will admit that the water in the well is good but if it runs through the lead pipe it is poisoned. The one who tells this story to you disturbs your mind, but the disturbance contains no intelligence, yet as you reason his belief into you, you become poisoned & you put your belief into the water, so that according to your belief you poison yourself. You now become ~~sick~~ diseased with your own belief or the doctors. You said my talk made you nervous, so it did & so did the Drs. & my controversy is with the Drs belief or poison. So you ~~that is~~ ~~sit~~ & listen to my controversy with the Dr. or your disease, & I address myself to the disease as a person independent of yourself as a man of health. In this way I say to your disease, ~~I see depend~~ your life or senses by ~~an~~ opinions. Disease denies it & asks for proof. I say you have told him his hip is diseased. Disease will ask him if his hip is not lame. Of course he will say yes, for he believes it true.

Sept. 1861.

XXVI ~~2 Part.~~

The identity of God or Wisdom.

Ignorance of man in regard to the true God.

Part. I.

We are taught that God is watching all our acts & that he knows all our thoughts. When we ask if he has an identity, the answer is, No, but he is every where. He fills all space & we pray to him asking him to listen to our wants, as a child asks a parent. All this is our ignorance of the God we worship. There is no person who has the least rational idea of a wisdom independent of man, yet all see & will admit that there is a something which no one cannot comprehends. I have been trying all my life ever since I was old enough to listen, to understand man's meaning & see if people understood what they professed to believe. After some fifty years of thinking & listening to people's opinions about God, I have come to this conclusion that ninety nine hundredths of mankind are listeners to some one telling a story like the Arabian Nights in marvelousness, till they get excited like a mesmerized person, really create the scene in their own minds, believe them to be true & will suffer death rather than abandon their belief. This is the state of society in regard to religion. But as science has progressed it has explained some of the grossest errors, still nine tenths of every man's wisdom is of that ~~class~~ kind. I know I was as free from superstition as almost any one, yet I was full enough of it & all the while I was not aware that I believed anything. For the last twenty years I have been ridding myself of my old superstitions & am now better prepared to see it in others. I have sat with more than three hundred individuals every year for ten years & for the last five years I have averaged five hundred yearly, people with all sorts of diseases, in every possible state of mind & with hypocondriac insanity brought on by all kinds of ideas in which people believe in. I will name some of the beliefs that have caused insanity. Religion in its various forms embraces many causes. Some cases have been occasioned by the idea that they had committed the unpardonable sin. When asked what it was no two persons ever answered alike. One had neglected a little child by not sending for the Dr. She had lost her father & mother & the Dr. had killed two

children, & she thought she could cure the third herself, but it grew worse & then she sent for the Dr. When the Dr. came the child was quiet but almost gone. he gave it an emetic which threw it into convulsions & then it died. Me this affected the mother who put all her trouble into the idea that she had committed the unpardonable sin by not calling the Dr. before. I had to convince her that if she committed any sin it was that she sent for him at all. I could prove this for she acknowledged that she believed the medicine the others had taken had been the cause of their death. Here is one of the superstitious lies of our belief that if a person does not send for a Dr. he commits a very great sin. This is brought about by the Dr's. ~~telling~~ saying that if he had been sent for before he might have cured the patient. ~~Men~~ people blame the mourners. This error I am glad to see is dying away & people are not bound by public opinion to send for a physician to torment the dying, but let them die in peace. Requiescat in pace. Another error I have tried to correct that has killed many a person ~~that~~ is to send for a priest to pray with the sick. This is worse than ~~the former~~. I have seen the bad effect of it & know how it works.

Part. II.

Showing how the errors of our belief make up human knowledge, also that we ignorantly are the authors of our misery.

Disease is what follows these false ideas. If man has no belief at all he would either be a brute, or scientific as far as his wisdom went. Now man being a ~~bundle~~ mass of ideas his life is affected by his opinions, & as happiness being man's highest aim it is what we are all striving for. There is one thing that man is ignorant of — ~~that is this~~ — that he is ~~the~~ a sufferer of his own belief, not willingly but by his own consent. Not being intelligent enough to judge of cause & effect he becomes the victim of his own free will. He does the very things he ought not to do & leaves undone those which he ought to do, that is, he takes opinions for truth which get him into trouble & he neglects to investigate all things. When a person tells you anything that you cannot see you are not bound to believe it unless you please, but if you do believe you convict yourself of a crime that you have acknowledged right. Our belief cannot alter a scientific truth, but it may alter our feeling for happiness

or misery. Disease is the misery of our belief, happiness is the health of our wisdom, so that man's happiness or misery depends on himself. Now as our misery comes from our belief, not from the thing believed, it is necessary to be on the watch so as not to be deceived by ~~these~~ false guides. I will now put a belief in practice. Sensation contains no intelligence or belief, but a mere disturbance of the matter which produces mind & is called agitation ready to receive the seed of error. Ever since man was created there has been an element called error, which has been busy inventing answers for every sensation; so it accounts for every phenomenon no matter where its origin comes from; ~~it~~ in fact it is that power called the Devil. It is a power for it contains no intelligence, but it is a brow-beating, knock-you-down element in reasoning; it invents all sorts of bug-bears in this world; it has also invented another world & undertakes to account for it & will give you the wisdom about it. This character is found in all men & can be easily detected in the ~~pulpit~~ minister. He appears very sanctimonious, giving you an account of the world of spirits &c. These two characters give rise to a thousand lesser humbugs, taking their cue from them. As I have said mind is matter & every thing seen by the natural eye is a figure or emblem of the first cause; all things having shape or form made by man is a shadow of the spiritual life of man. All things created for mans misery are the invention of this character called error. You see I have two worlds, one composed of things which we call real matter but which with wisdom is nothing but an idea. I have nothing to say about this world, it is the world of darkness which the evil of our thoughts has made, it has its priests & doctors & every other evil that flesh is heir to. It is the world where all disease is invented, its actions are in those of the popular doctrines of the day, which are our guides & directors in all things pertaining to our health & happiness: In fact it is man as we see him in priest or physician. These men stand to society as a mesmerizer to his subject, it is true they do not always take the patients by the hand, but they take them into the churches & there they mesmerize the audience according to their belief. The patients minds being like soil they receive the seed of these blind guides & nourish it in their soul or mind & when it grows up into a belief, then it is set

down as a truth. So all men now believe in these guides of another world & their belief is the fruit of the priests theory. Now after they are fairly sown in the minds of the people, then cometh the wisdom & warns the people to beware of the fruit. They knowing that the fruit is pleasant to the eye & much desired to make one happy, eat & then their eyes are opened & they see they are ignorant. I will illustrate what I have just said. Take the weather; every one likes the pure air & wants to enjoy it, so they go out for that purpose. Now all action has its reaction & after returning a re-action takes place then this enemy of man comes along & says "you have overdone & taken cold, you should have known better than to have exposed yourself to the air as you have done". Now comes the punishment of your belief. You have been made to believe that there is danger in taking cold, just as though this God you are called to worship has made an atmosphere tempting you to go out & then seizes you & makes you sick. This is one of the follies of the world. The sensation of cold makes one nervous. The opinions we have of it mesmerize us into a state in which we see the scene of what will follow. We believe that God is a being like man, this may be so but the people in the old & new testament never had such an idea. God is science & man not knowing science makes him superstitious, & he has made a being out of science that he cannot understand & called it God. This God has been introduced by the superstition of the world & prevents man from using the reason that wisdom has given him. (Hear what Paul said on this subject.) (The people were superstitious & worshipped idols as they do now, yet not the same idols for there are many idols) "Now as touching offerings unto idols we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, charity edifieth". Cor. 8.1. What did Paul mean? He means science is not puffed up but opinions are, so opinions worship idols but science does not. So if a man of opinions thinks he knows he knows not as he ought to know (2 vs.) but if a man love science as God, the same is known to him. (3 vs.) Then he goes on to show that there is no wisdom in these & there is no science or God but one, & though there be many opinions about heaven & earth, there is but one living & true science or God. He also shows that there are some who are conscious of this science, & eat & drink & worship idols till they die;

then he sums up all this superstition in these words, if we eat are we the better & if we eat not are we the worse? But take care that in your reasoning about it you do not put a stumbling block in the way of those who do not understand. Science is the one living & true God to worship, this is more than all the opinions & prayers of the priests put together. Every man is the medium of these two Gods. Man's opinion is the natural man. Science is the God or Christ, & it is very singular that if there is a God, as all will admit, ~~that~~ he is out of existence because he cannot be seen by the natural eyes. (It) shows that man knows not God, for if he did he would not be so religious, for God is not in their religion, it is opposed to God in every act. Science wants no advocates to sustain it, it can exist without any sect or priest to poultice it up. To learn it is man's happiness & to reject it & embrace religion is to live in sin & ignorance, being in death for fear of the very best friend & all your life subject to bondage.
Sept. 1861.

XXVII.

Man.

[Is man spirit or matter? Neither. Then what is he? He is life. What are his attributes? A knowledge of himself as a living, thinking seeing & moving being without matter or mind. Then what is ~~that~~ this body that we see? It is a tenement for man to occupy when he pleases, but as man knows not himself he reasons as though he was one of the fixtures of his house or body. I will give you one illustration. Take the White House at Washington. The President is the name of the wisdom that governs the man called Lincoln. Suppose in ten years a person inquires what house that is & he is told that it is the presidents does it follow that Mr. Lincoln occupies it? Yet the same intellect is there or ought to be. Now here are three identities in one man, A. Lincoln himself, A Lincoln as president & A Lincoln's house. We do not think or know that all there is of us is our wisdom, & happiness & misery is what follows our belief. If we had no belief we should either be fools or wise men, so a belief makes

neither but a man of error or matter that can be changed. All these faculties are out of the idea body but one that is error; the christian character, independent of his senses or life is his stock in trade, as in other persons. I will take him for he sets such a value on his riches. Religion is called riches & riches sometimes take to themselves wings & fly away. Now there is some standard to test a man's riches & see what they consist in. I will take the Christian. what does his riches consist in? Not in charity, for they have none for any who do not believe as they do. Here is what Jesus says. If you love them that love you what reward have you? If you do any thing sinners do, you are no better than they. so where is the Christian better than a man who does as well as the Christian? There is a difference, but it exists in the person's belief. Here is all the value of a christian inheritance, it is in a belief & all scientific men will see that a belief is worth just what it will bring, & a belief of what you have no proof of is nothing at all. I will assume I am a Christian independent of any worldly act, for a christian according to the people is a gift of God. & not of works lest any one should boast: so it must be a free gift. I will begin & tell what makes me a christian. I believe the Bible from Genesis to Revelation. I believe that God sent Jesus into the world to save man. I believe God is everywhere & nowhere in particular, he has a form & he is without one. He is three distinct persons & he is but one & he knows all things &c. Suppose I believe all this what does it show? It shows that I have not got wisdom enough to see that in all the above there is about as much wisdom as there would be to take in the Arabian Nights as true. If this absurdity makes me happy it only proves that a fool can be happy in his own folly. To be a christian is to attach yourself to the above belief. What does it mean to be a christian according to Jesus' ideas? He is the founder of religion. Let us see what it says in the New Testament. Pure & undefiled religion is to visit the sick in their affliction & keep yourself pure & unspotted from the world. Do the Christians of this age do more of that than the sceptic? Where was Jesus' religion. In his works or acts. Take Jesus as a man for he was no more than any man, & as such he was not religious. To

be religious is to be something more than a man for the natural man knows not God, so to be a Christian is to be born again. Now religion is a science that can be applied to the happiness of man, but a belief is to the person who has it & no one else. Here is the difference between a Christian & the natural man, for instance Jesus & another man just as good in all respects. Let a sick person be the test to dischimihate between Jesus & a septic. The septic is anxious to help his friend & if money would do it, he would give all that he had, or suffer his body to be burned. but that cant help the sick man. Then Jesus with no money applies his bhrist or religion to the sick & they recover. So religion is that wisdom that can say to the sick & palsied man, stretch forth thine hand & I will apply the science or bhrist & restore it. Here is the difference. The natural man knows not science or bhrist. To know science you must be born of the spirit of religion or truth, but to be a quack is to believe in something that you know nothing of; this makes up the religion of man, it never made man any better. I know it from experience I do not believe in any God as taught me in my early days. Neither do I believe in any religious belief or anything attributed to the Christian. I will admit that happiness is the greatest blessing to man & Jesus taught it. But Jesus' religion & man's religion are as near alike as an abolitionist & a rabid pro-slavery man are. One goes for liberty & the other for slavery, & it is a burlesque on Jesus for a man to preach slavery & claim to be a follower of Jesus. Jesus preached the true doctrine of bhrist or science, to let slavery alone, not to meddle with it but preach the Truth.

— " —

Sept. 12th 1861

XXVIII

Scientific interpretation of the following passage 1 Cor. 8 Ch. 1, 2, 3, vs.

Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up but charity edifieth. And if any man think he knoweth anything, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know. But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

Now what did Paul mean by all the above? He begins by saying that we all think we have knowledge concerning offerings to idols but this knowledge puffeth up so it is not worth much. What does Paul mean by knowledge? He means that wisdom that man has which is brought out in trying to account for a phenomenon. Man sees, hears or feels a sensation being ignorant of the cause he undertakes to account for it. This is knowledge & it makes him vain & puffed up, and Paul says such a man knows nothing as he should know but if he knows science then his wisdom is known of him, so Science is God & God is one of the names of Science. Wisdom is the only living & true life. Why should all persons appeal to the Bible? The Bible contains no intelligence of itself. If you wanted to know anything about Mathematics or any science the world admits you would not go to the Bible. Then what is the Bible good for? There must be some cause why every one should admit a book that every one should explain. If we consider the believers in the Bible we shall find them of all classes of minds, all differing in regard to the meaning & yet no two agreeing what it is good for. Suppose the Bible were burned up would it have any effect on you as an individual? I think I hear you say no, but it would have on some others. Suppose it would. Then it is of some use like the law to keep man in subjugation. This is the fact & Jesus had the same idea of it, so he says what the law has failed to do, science will do. Science has destroyed opinions or law just as far as it can be proved, it has enlightened man in all the arts & sciences. The Science of health and happiness has not been admitted as yet, still happiness is what all wise men have been trying to establish. The Ancients thought they had discovered it, but owing to the superstition of the world, the people

could not understand it; they required that every phenomenon should have a mysterious source, so the wisdom of the wise was interpreted by the opinions of the ignorant & as ignorance is increased the wisdom grew cold & the wise men were believed when they spoke. Now the ideas of the writers of the old testament are not known to the world being enveloped by opinions about them which are taken for truth while the authors are winked out of sight. The writers of the old testament were scientific men far superior to the men of our age in regard to the subject on which they wrote. I shall show that the Bible was never intended as a religious book, according to the opinions of the world, but it is a scientific explanation of causes & effect, showing how man must act & think for his own happiness & teaching us how to unlearn our errors that lead to misery & disease. It has nothing to do with theology. The whole aim of these ancients was to teach man how to be happy, by wisdom, for happiness is what follows our acts. Man acts according to his wisdom & if his wisdom is of opinion he is liable to get into trouble, but if it is of science he gets the reward of his study & the happiness is what follows. So the Bible is the wisdom of certain men condensed into a book like any other mathematics. This book if rightly understood would give man an idea of all the superstitions of the world & the right understanding of the authors would explain the absurdities of superstition & show that ignorance is the theory of the day. At the time of Jesus these writers were misrepresented so that not one of their ideas was admitted but a literal construction put upon their writing when they never intended to have them understood as literal facts.

— " —

Sept. 1861

XXIX

Life — Death.

What is death? Man from ignorance has associated truth with error till an error has got to be as true as life itself, for life cannot be seen except as it is made manifest in some idea. This idea is called matter & it has become so identified with life that life cannot exist without it; this is the way man reasons. To destroy life is to destroy the idea that contains it, therefore when we see the idea without life we say our life is dead. This would be true if death was life, but ~~life~~ it is not ~~death~~ so according to the words of Jesus. He says "I am the life" & he came to destroy death & him that had the power of death, that is, the devil. Now if the Devil has the power of death, death cannot mean what the people think it does.

Let us see what were Jesus' ideas ~~of~~ in regard to death & if they are like those of the Christians of our day. What did Jesus mean by these words "I came not to save life but to destroy it" & he that "loses his life for my sake shall find it, & he that believeth in me "though he were dead yet shall he live"? He ~~you see~~ or he uses the word death applied to persons who were moving around & yet there are none of these persons that can be seen at this time. So if death means what we are taught to believe it does then Jesus knew not what he said. Take it as you please, it either means an idea that can be changed or it means the destruction of life & in this case all he said amounts to nothing. Now I am certain that I know what Jesus meant to convey to the people, for I have seen death myself & eternal life that he spake of & can testify that I have passed from death unto life, as he taught his disciples. And knowing this life that is in Christ I teach it to you, not by opinion but by words of wisdom that will destroy death & put you in possession of that true life that will make death only an idea & that like all other ideas man must ~~get~~ rid ~~of~~ ~~to~~ ~~enjoy~~ of in order to be happy himself. If you will listen to me while I explain the mystery of life you will see

just where the people were at the time Jesus taught this eternal life. The world was in darkness in regard to one thing, that was life independent of a belief, It never entered their minds that wisdom was not an idea or that their wisdom was nothing but opinions, not life but shadows that depended on the light of this life or Science. So as the ~~light~~ flame of Science lit up it dispelled the shadow of opinions & embraced life. Matter, as it is called, with science, is nothing but a shadow, life attaches itself to its own belief & as its belief is changed death is destroyed & life takes its place. [For illustration take the idea man, we all have been made to believe that we are flesh & blood. I for one do not wish to lose that idea & believe I shall die, so I believe I am flesh & blood & my life is attached to it. I also believe in death according to the new testament which is Eternal life. I will now put myself in the position of those who, Jesus said were dead in trespasses & sin. I believed as all the world did that this body would die & if there was anything after death I might be raised & united with my friends in another world either happy or miserable. Now all this is under the law so by the law no flesh can be saved, but the gift of God must be Eternal life. In the darkness of this error the light sprang up & I arose from the dead or unbelief to the light of Science & am now out of my old belief & my life is still attached to the old idea of flesh & blood. Perhaps you do not get the idea so I will state it in a clearer way. You once were ignorant of mathematics, then if a person should present you with a mathematical book it would be all darkness to you. But the principle or spiritual wisdom was in the book & as you began to understand you had life & your life was in your understanding & you still had a body of flesh & blood in your belief. As you lose your life or ignorance you rise from the dead, but you still have flesh & blood till the grave or skepticism is destroyed, & you rise into the

scientific world where those who are in the law or ignorance cannot see you, for the dead know nothing of mathematics. Here is a resurrection, you have risen from the dead & are set down with all those who have gone before you. Instead of being in the book, you are out of it & to prove that you are out of the book you say to those who are struggling with the world that you still will show yourself to them by your resurrection. So you do a mathematical problem without the book & then show that they are to be judged by their own books & if they are not found in the book of Science they are dead in their own sins or ignorance. You have a body of flesh & blood in both worlds. So it is with all other errors, death is ignorance flesh & blood are admittance & unless you are made to destroy it & unless you are made to destroy it by your own belief, you cannot get rid of it. The world has made an end of life, but Jesus was the end of their life so their life to him was death & his death was the destruction of their belief. So I believe in flesh & blood, but not in death for I have passed from that belief into a life that is eternal & I have flesh & blood as you all see & I shall never be without it. But you from your belief may destroy my life to yourself but to me it is the same today & forever. Here you have the belief of one who has seen the idea death swallowed up in science, therefore to me the change is not a thing of belief but a truth. You may ask me if I do not believe in what is called death. I answer yes, if I did not I should not try to destroy it in others. But it is a bane to those who are under it & as our lives are a part of each other to know that my friends are separated from me on account of their unbelief it makes me more earnest that they shall believe the truth. If your father or mother were carried out of your sight & you thought they were dead if they knew it, would they not weep for your unbelief? They know they are alive with flesh & blood but your belief makes a wall so dense that you cannot penetrate your own belief.

Conclusion.

The birth & order of intelligence in man.

Life is the substance, happiness & misery are independent of

life; they are the effect of our opinions. Our belief is the earthly or natural man or woman. Science of wisdom is the spiritual man or woman. Adam was the being of opinions man or woman. Science is the man. The natural man or woman of earth has enslaved the scientific man to the earth & called her woman, has himself received the seed, so that the fruits of the earth are of man. So with intelligence, the natural man or opinion is the woman; the scientific man is the one that teaches the natural intellect. Now the child is of the earth earthy, but this mother is not its scientific parent, the father or higher intellect is its father. for it teaches it what it cannot recieve from its mother earth or opinions. This was the case with Adam, he was of the earth like all other brutes, but when the science came he called it woman, because it came out of man. Adam or opinions brought forth science & as opinions rule they put science down & call it woman. So the natural man is the woman & the spiritual or scientific man is woman or the scientific man.

Oct. 1861

XXX.

How to make a belief & how to correct it.

I will explain how I am affected while sitting by the sick. All mankind act according to their belief without knowing it, so to know how to act intelligently is to correct a false idea. According to our natural belief man is matter. To my wisdom matter is an idea that is used like language to convey to another some wisdom that one wishes to explain to his friend. Here is the difference between myself & the world, the world believes in matter & everything out of matter is a mystery. I admit matter but I call it the shadow of our wisdom, so the natural mans wisdom cannot see itself or matter nor has any idea of an existence in a state outside of his belief. I admit both & class them both in this way, science & ignorance. To make it clearer I will call my ignorance state

the light or world of science & to get into that we must go through the dark valley of the shadow of death. In each state we carry our own belief so that when a person is in the light he knows it not as he ought to know; for if he reasons his wisdom is of the world of error, but if he does not reason he is like a child ready to be instructed by science or opinions. To illustrate. I take a child & create in my own mind a dog. I do not speak it to the child but all the time I am with the child I have the dog before me. My fulings change the childs mind till our minds mingle or sympathize at last the child grows nervous. Now I am acting upon the child, but the child knows it not & I may or may not be aware of the fact. Finally the child gets so far under my influence that when in the dark it sees a dog. When the child's senses become attached to the dog it becomes a real animal & if I am angry when I create it the dog will be angry. This produces fear & anger in the child & it becomes fretful, it fels nervous & at times sees the dog in the dark. This is the way one mind acts on another ignorantly. The science is to correct this error. This has been the study of the ancient & modern philosophers; phenomena take place every day & persons are affected by them, but how to account for them has never been discovered. This is the question how are all these things produced. We hear people male & female talking about some mysterious something; one tells some witch story, another a spiritual experiment that is unaccountable, & some say this is all humbug. There is still another class pretending to be in the secret that warns you against all the above & points you to a God of their invention who knows all things which he has revealed to them. Others pronounce them bigots & superstitious & say we do not know anything about another world & that is all a mystery. These are as superstitious as the others. There are some who have their fortunes told who say they do not believe a word in it, yet every thing told them was true. These differences embrace all mankind but do not contain one word of science, they are the working of error

to arrive at truth. The child laughs at the superstition of his father & tries to account for his belief of the phenomenon & establish error almost equal to his father. In this way error has been changing not knowing that it has changed. The progress of true wisdom is so slow that the children of one generation do not see the change, but speak of the generation of their fathers. The son listens to his parents explaining the superstition of their age, not knowing that the ignorance of the one is equal to that of the other! So the world goes on from one generation to another. Now I want my children, when I am out of sight to the world of opinions, to say when they hear persons declare that medicine never cured a person, "that is just what father used to say, here is what he says about it." When they hear it said that disease is the invention of man & is nothing but a continuation of Salem witchcraft, & that the priests opinions are the relics of heathen superstition & Jesus opposed the whole of it I want them to show how it has been foretold & laughed at. Here is where I stand. In looking back at Salem witchcraft, when the judges sat in council judging their fellow man for being bewitched or wizards, the accused testifying against their best friends believing themselves bewitched, just ask yourself if these very people rich & poor, high & low were not like the people of our age, & will not the people of the next generation laugh at the folly of our age? It is twenty years since I first embarked in what was one of the greatest humbugs of the age, mesmerism. At that time the people were as superstitious about as they were two hundred years ago in regard to witchcraft. Now see the change; today the phenomena of mesmerism are admitted as much as those of electricity & those who oppose it stand in society on a level with those who believe in Ghosts & witches. The opposers of all science are the material to establish the truth

of any phenomenon right or wrong. In religion the more absurd the more opposition & therefore the more material to work with, for to oppose a phenomenon that you admit is to be ignorant of what you oppose. For instance, if a man opposes the science of mathematics, he must be ignorant & if a person should show him or explain a mathematical problem which he cannot see through if he is a person capable of investigating, he will listen to the explanation & if that is not satisfactory, he will not deny the phenomenon, though he may not believe the explanation. I have had some experience in regard to man's belief & I know that the wisdom of man is not properly defined. Man's wisdom is like his wealth, it does not follow that a man is as rich as he appears, but when he dies & his debts are paid then you will see how much he is worth. So it is with wisdom, the man who is rich in public opinion today may be a beggar tomorrow, his wisdom is all of this world; when science comes to reckon & test his wisdom he falls & is buried in the grave with all those minds that make a show of wisdom. I cannot give a better explanation of such wisdom than to quote Paul again where he says all men have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up but charity or science edifieth. Charity is a word well calculated to embrace what we call science, for a truly scientific man is never puffed up, but like charity his science is his wealth. The wisdom of the world is flattery, it puffs man up. Then he continues if a man thinks he knows any thing he knows nothing as he ought to know, but if he love God which is science the same is known to him.

The position of the scientific man has neither place nor magnitude; it has length & breadth without thickness; it is in its own element out of opinion. The wisdom of man has place, a starting point, magnitude & matter. When a man is out of matter or opinion he is in science; this holds good in all science. Science is to correct all error or phenomena that the

natural man cannot correct intelligently. Now when a phenomenon is produced called disease, the causes are unknown therefore man invents reason to account for it. His reason is the cause of his trouble, his disease is not the cause but what follows. To illustrate. You tell me I look sick. I say I do not feel sick, in fact I donot know what you mean by the word, so you have to invent some story to tell me or explain by some intelligent sign. I lay my hand on my left side, you ask me what I feel. Now if I never heard of sickness or disease, I should not know what to say, neither would I be frightened, so it would pass off without any thing of any amount. But you tell me that men often die with just such a feeling as I have. This starts me although I have no idea what you mean, my feeling not containing danger or trouble, but your opinion troubles me exceedingly. I begin now to twist & turn not knowing what to do. This convinces you that I have disease of the heart & you try to explain to me what I have & how it affects a person. By mesmerizing me into your belief I disturb my mind & create the very idea you have invented, & at last die just as you foretold. All this is disease & you made it. If I had never seen you nor any one else than myself I should not have died.

Oct. 1861.

———— ✠ ————

Exposition of Dr. Quimby's method of curing.

XXXI.

A patient comes to see Dr. Q. He renders himself absent to every thing but the impression of the persons fulings, These are quickly daguerrotyped on him, they contain no intelligence but shadow forth a reflection of themselves which he looks at; this contains the disease as it appears to the patient. Being confident that it is the shadow of a false idea, he is not afraid of it but laughs at it. Then his fulings in regard to the disease which are health & strength are daguerrotyped on the receptive plate of the patient which also throws forth a shadow. The patient seeing this shadow of the disease in a new light gains confidence. this change of fuling is daguerrotyped on the Dr. again, which also throws forth a shadow & he sees the change & continues to treat it in the same way. So the patients fulings sympathize with his, the shadow changes & grows dim & finally the light takes its place & there is nothing left of the disease.

Oct. 1861.

—— " ——

XXXII

To the old Whigs. Out

How often do we see editors accuse each other of their party being the cause of this trouble. The democrats accuse the abolitionists & the republicans accuse the south. Now when there is a difference of opinion it may be that neither are right. Every person sixty years of age knows that there formerly two parties, the federal & republican party & that the south was divided like the north. How came the whole south or nearly the whole south to change & become united against this party now called republicans? My first vote was thrown for Jackson. Adams was elected. Calhoon nullified the tariff & was put down. The democratic party at that time never advocated "free trade", now it is one of their measures, so democracy covers that but it is one of the new democratic features. At that time the whigs advocated the tariff as the republicans do now. There

was at the north & south another party kept up by the leaders of the democracy, this was the ultra party. The democrats had their hobby to keep their party together while the whigs advocated the Constitution & equal rights to all. The democrats after the free trade policy became grafted into their creed, commenced the cry of aristocracy & tariff. that the people were taxed for the benefit of the rich & the duties came out of the poor. This bugbear had its effect on the south & they kept up the cry that it was to build up the rich at the north at the expense of the south. By this kind of deception the defeated party got into power & thus deceived the people into free trade. Now how does it happen that foreign nations are opposed to a tariff in our country if the consumers pay it? What difference to them is it as long as we pay the duty? But that is not the fact. The tariff like all other competitions must reduce the prices if it is not so high as to act as prohibition. You cannot name an article with one exception that is manufactured that has not fallen, & that is liquor. That is a democratic doctrine of free trade. I will admit that liquor has risen by competition for when there was no competition foreign liquors were high & yet were retailed at three cents a glass in all saloons & at the first class houses it was but six cents. Now there is forty times as much, not have as pure & yet under the democratic doctrine of free trade it has risen to three times what it formerly was. Now the poorest N. E. rum is six cents & logwood brandy is ten cents a glass. This fine free trade doctrine has got up a feeling against the two sections of the Country, it is one of the bug-bears of democracy, & another is the negro question. That has had its effect & is still harped on by the tories of the north who are the very ones that have caused the destruction of the political parties. The democratic party is the cause of all this trouble. When the Whigs of the north & South were in sympathy with each other, the northern democrats were accusing the whigs of being abolitionists for the

purpose of uniting the South. The democrats at the south were telling the southern people that the whigs were against them at the north. This deception of the democrats at the south drove all the south together & split of the north by aggravating a few fanatics that always voted so as to throw the power into the democrats hands till it broke up the whig party. Then the honest democrats united & commenced making war with the two parties, the democrats attacked them as they did the whigs by calling them abolitionists, this enraged them & it led large numbers of their friends to leave the democratic party. The whigs who believed this humbug thought that all who joined this new party must be abolitionists, so they abandoned their party & went in for the extension of slavery. When it never was a question at the time of the two parties. The republicans of this day are on the same platform that the whigs of the north & south occupied thirty years ago. & then the democrats did not dare to advocate the doctrine they do now. Here is the beginning & end of all democracy. It was born in sin & its growth has been its own destruction. It has finished its work & given up the ghost, its leaders will go year after year to the polls & look on the party that have transgressed all honor & patriotism & their consciences will burn with guilt & they will become the outcasts of society & the abhorrence of all parties. Now let every old whig ask himself this question. What did the democratic leaders accuse you of, was it not that you were abolitionists? You know whether you were or not. This has been all the trouble at the South. It was for political power. Do not these tories accuse you now of being abolitionists? Does not the Argus try every way to identify republicans with abolitionists? Read that paper about the first of Sept. 1861, quotations from Henry Clay about the abolitionists & then turn to the time he made the speech & in that same lying sheet you will see that the same paper that now quotes him then called the Clay party, abolitionists.

Here is the inconsistency of the democratic party. The whigs never were & never will be abolitionists. they were for letting slavery alone & for having Congress do the same: ——"——

Sept. 1861

XXXIII

To those seeking the truth.

This is written to show you how you stand in regard to this truth & how I stand in regard to you. This applies to all persons seeking after this truth. I will liken it unto a treasure in the wilderness of which you have heard & go in search of. You start in your search with no guide but what you have seen & enjoyed. You hear of men embarking in the enterprise but not having found it shortly returning to their old opinions. You listen to their story & learn that as far as they are concerned they have never seen one who has entered that land of light where disease never comes, they all after a short time return & live & die in their old belief. This makes you feel gloomy, then one comes along saying, "I have felt the warm atmosphere of the place, it invigorated me & I felt as buoyant as though I had been in the air." This gives you courage & you pray that you may be guided by this light that you see now & then dimly & so you travel on, sometimes in the dark guided by a power that you cannot see, sometimes by the light of wisdom & then you take courage. Now in the darkness of the night you hear the cries of the sick who are tormented & you halt not knowing what to do, then some unknown hands reaches out & in a whispering voice says, fear not, press forward, then come the groans of the dying & you tremble. At last the voice of the sick dies away & the light of wisdom springs up & you see the prize you are seeking for in the darkness. So you tread lighter & lighter till you become so buoyant that you feel as though you did not weigh anything. Now you are standing in this place between opinions & wisdom, looking at everything as you see it, but not knowing the names of things you meet, you hesitate but you have gone so far that you cannot get back yet not far enough to feel sure that it is the land of the living. So you now are surveying the land & reasoning about it. At last shadows will appear before your eyes & your senses will be

brought into play, the shadows will take form, then life will enter, voices like the rushing winds will salute your ears & you will look & individuals will arise of flesh & blood & then you will know that you have passed from death unto life. Your belief is lost in sight, you will not doubt your grief shall be turned into joy & you will see that all of your misery is in opinions & as you grow wise you see the errors of the world's opinions.

I will now tell you where I am & how I am leading you along. You are in the old world or testament. I am in the new world or testament, not P. P. 2. but this truth; it is the light that lightetth everyone that cometh into this world & to make you understand it it takes upon itself flesh & blood, so when it speaks it speaks not as man speaks, but it speaks the truth not opinions. The natural man is opinion not wisdom, the scientific man is not flesh & blood but wisdom & where wisdom is recognized by the natural man then the natural man is not far from the kingdom of heaven, to gain the kingdom of heaven is to gain science. There are many kinds of science but they are all from one great wisdom, & science is the name of that particular application of wisdom to a particular phenomenon, for instance chemistry is the name of wisdom reduced to practice, & this practice is called science. Now man looks upon chemistry as something separate & apart from him as much as religion, while chemistry is one of the elements of his own existence for it contains no matter; so it is with mathematics & all the sciences that have ever been developed. Man is just as large as he is wise in science, so science is that solid that will break in peices all opinions. There is one developement of wisdom that has never been acknowledged by the natural man & when that is acknowledged the natural man then becomes subject to a higher power; this is the science of wisdom whose fruits are health & happiness. This is the foundation of all other sciences, it is the rock of wisdom & man is made of it; opinions is its servant & when the servant becomes the master then the wicked reign & the people mourn. It may be asked if health & happiness is a science how it can be put into practice

for the benefit of man. I answer just as you put into practice any other branch of wisdom for man's good. All wisdom that has been reduced or developed is the growth of the scientific man & as wisdom is developed it is put in practice for the happiness of man. Opinions or belief is the natural man & as he dies the spiritual or scientific man takes his place, just as the wilderness is the natural man & civilization clears away the trees & cultivates the soil so the natural man is full of brutal & false ideas warring against himself, & science lies & sus the wicked do wickedly till their wickedness is destroyed by the weapons of their own make. As the wisdom is developed that sus throughs all the evils of the world of opinion & belief, it corrects the error & establishes the truth. This changes the natural man into a man of wisdom that will see that human misery is based on an opinion. Let a person just look at himself as the image of his maker & he will see that man is a complete image of the very God he ought to worship.

I will make the one living & true man, the father, the son & the holy ghost. The scientific or wisdom is the father, the idea man or matter, the son or flesh & blood, the explanation of the unity is the holy ghost or wisdom; these three make the one living & true man. The father or wisdom will reign through the the son or matter by the word or holy ghost till all enemies are explained through the son, then the son shall become subject to the father or science & wisdom shall reign all in all. In the days of old this wisdom spake through the prophets, at last it spake through science or a wiser medium but it has never spoken to the sick in prison. But ancient & modern philosophy has looked for the true Messiah or wisdom that shall open the prison doors burst the bolts & bars, break the chains of superstition & set the captive free. When this comes there shall be a time such as was never seen before when the priests & doctors shall hide their faces from the people to keep from being ridiculed for their superstition & ignorance. They will be set down on a level

with the old Salem witchcraft & their power shall be taken away from them & they shall be turned out to eat the fruits of their own labor. Then to be religious is to show the world that you can correct some of the diseases that have been invented by these blind guides. As man knows himself he learns that all he is is his life & his senses are in his life, that opinions are mind subject to this life; his life embraces all his faculties & his happiness is in knowing that he is no part of what is seen by the eye of opinion. The world is the shadow of wisdoms' amusement. All that is seen by the natural man is mind reduced to a state called matter.

Oct. 1861

XXXIV.

Part. 1. Religion analyzed. (In IV parts.)

The difference between a truth based on an opinion & on wisdom is this, wisdom backs itself up by science, opinion gives no proof but some one's opinion. Here is the difference, man who is under the wisdom of opinion has no idea on what his opinions are based. All controversy springs from this error. It is the basis of all our knowledge. Strip man of this & you leave him a mere skeleton. All that men talk about is what they know nothing of only that some one said so. Look at religion, how often do we hear this remark it is a good thing to have religion; or such a man has religion, I would not give much for such a one's religion &c. Every one hears this kind of talk & yet they never think to analyze it & see if there is any science to prove it. No, that wont do, you must believe in religion as though it was something that had an existence independent of man & he must get it. Let us see what man gets when he gets religion for I will admit that he gets something. It cannot be wisdom for they say they are willing to be called a fool for religion's sake, so it must be something, to get which they are willing to sacrifice all the pleasure of the world & become a mean, despised being, laughed at, spit upon & hated. Now what is it? If you ask one that has it they will tell you you must pray for it, that God will answer your prayers & if

you will comply with certain laws & regulations break off from your sins & turn to God then perhaps you will get it. I will take a sinner or one who wants to get religion & show you what he gets & how he gets it. You never heard of a man getting religion who never heard of Christ or the Bible, so religion began at the commencement of the Christian era. It seems there was a man called Jesus who the people believed was God, at least some of them did & some denied it. Like all other phenomena the people wanted proof that he was God. So of course as in all phenomena that appear which are the invention of man not of science, opinions spring up. Every one will admit that Jesus was a man of flesh & blood. To make a christian was to believe he was God, for if men did not believe so they should die in their sins & where he went they should never come. So to go to heaven or where Jesus went was to believe that he was God & then you should be saved, therefore a belief was necessary to get to heaven. At that time heaven was a place separate & apart from earth & man's salvation depended on his religion to insure him a passport to it. Religion when you get it is just what you get from any belief that man invents. At that time it was a cross to admit such a number of absurdities as was required of a person to believe & it was not strange that they should be called fools. Are not the mormons & the millerites called fools? Yet their belief is not half as absurd as that of the people eighteen hundred years ago. Now there never was & never can be a belief that is perfect; it must admit a doubt. Science holds no doubt, it is that wisdom that proves all things & holds fast that which is good. Paul shows the diffference between true & false religion, he says if a man thinks he knows anything he knows nothing as he ought to do, because it embraces a thought or doubt, but if he knows science that wisdom is known to him. The above religion is nothing but an opinion. I can take three out of ten &

& make them believe in just such a religion as I please & they shall meet with a change of heart talked of by the religious or superstitious world.

Part. II. Jesus & his teachings.

You may ask me if I deny that there was such a man as Jesus. I answer no. I have no doubt there was any than that there was such a man as Washington, but I have doubts that he was the author of the Christian religion or had any thing to do with it. Its author lived in heathen ages & it has been modified as Science developed idaes. I believe it is a stain on the character of the man Jesus. I will here give my ideas of Jesus & the introduction of Christ which was Jesus teacher or the God in Jesus or God manifest in the flesh. At the crucifixion of Jesus there was not much account of him. It is said Josephus speaks of him though that is denied therefore there could be but very little excitement about him at that time. All we hear from him is the account gathered some years after his death. Paul's conversion took place thirty years after his death & at that time he was so unpopular that Paul was destroyed. Every one knows that religion has been a thing like politics changing like the democratic party yet it disciples claim to be followers of Jesus as the democracy claim to be followers of Jefferson. Now there is not one single idea advocated by the parties of either Jesus or Jefferson that was ever thought of by these men yet they claim to be followers of Christ. Go back to the Puritan fathers & you will find the Christians hanging the quakers & burning the witches, still later you see these very puritans fighting every sect differing from them. The true followers of Christ at this day are disciples of Wesley, Calvin &c. Now their religion is a creed & nothing else & unless you subscribe to it you are not a follower of Jesus. Jesus was the man who brought this true light or Christ to light which the priests have crucified; it came to them first & they ~~[illegible]~~ refused it then it turned to the gentile or scientific world & has since been working in the hearts of the wise & will always till priesthood & superstition have been blotted out

of the natural man. Return with me to the days of Jesus & see if I do not give his mission a higher character than what is claimed by the priests & all the religious wars made by the priests. Every one who reads the history of Jesus will see that he never intended to get up a party on his own account but tried to enlighten the people on such subjects as would be for their happiness. The people were groaning beneath the Roman yoke & led by the priests who ruled them by a rod of iron robbing the widow & fatherless by pretending to pardon their sins; in fact they were a complete engine of deception playing upon the superstition of the masses without the least regard for the people's happiness. This was the state of the people at the birth of Jesus, many groaning in their captivity were prophesying for some one to deliver them, but no one came. Now when this promise had so matured in the hearts of the people it must come forth, a child must be born capable of receiving the science just as it is in the discovery of any new ~~science~~ knowledge, the discovery of America, for instance. The minds of the people must be excited so that a certain chemical change will produce a child that can receive this wisdom. So Columbus was born not with a knowledge of his future life, but when the time came it came forth & the people called it America. Franklin was also born after a certain change in the soil of the mind, preparatory to the production of a new idea or science. Eighteen hundred years ago the world had become so much disturbed by their religion that a child was brought forth to all appearance like other children with this peculiarity. his mind was preparing to receive this great truth called Christ but the child Jesus was as ignorant of it as Franklin, Columbus or Fulton were

of their future. All new sciences come when they are the least wanted by the wise, for they are disturbed in their position therefore they must expect to meet with opposition. This is as it should be for there will arise false lights that will deceive so there should be some way to test them. When Jesus came of age he was informed with regard to the religion of his day & as John the Baptist was preaching it was not unlikely that the young man would go to hear him; and as he heard him telling of a truth that would strike at the roots of this heathen wilderness & every tree or theory that could not stand the test of such a ~~them~~ blow must come down. He was excited then by this Holy Ghost or this truth & was carried up into a wilderness where he could see all their craft & hypocrisy. Like all men who get a new idea or truth into their head, they want to shake the most of it, but there is a point where selfishness gives way to sympathy for his fellow man. This was the case with Jesus, his wisdom knew no bounds & to cramp it would be to betray it into the hands of its enemies, to declare it would be to run the risk of his life. He came to the conclusion that it was his duty to listen to the voice of those poor sick ones bound down in prison by the priests & come ~~down~~ out & separate himself ~~from~~ by standing up & denouncing the political engine that was crushing the poor to death. His first act was to do good so he started out & called on men who were fishing to follow him, then he went preaching this science & proving it by his works. In this way he saw that the priests' opinion made the people sick & affected them in many ways, so he preached the truth by showing how they had been deceived. This the people gladly received & were healed, so he cured all manner of diseases by the word of his mouth.

Part. III. <u>Comparison between Christians eighteen hundred years ago, & now.</u> <u>Science & Ignorance.</u> Ills.

Here is the difference between the followers of Jesus who were crucified eighteen hundred years ago & the disciples of Calvin at this day. One believer disbelieves in everything that cannot be substantiated by cures & the other believes in nothing but forms & ceremonies which Jesus denounced. One's works are their religion the other their belief. This difference was the same in Paul's day & he says "show me your religion without works & I will show you mine by my works." To be a disciple of Jesus is to put his wisdom into practice, not ~~simply~~ to be calling yourself a Christian, but by your acts to separate yourself from opinions & beliefs that can never make a man happy or wise & to enter that world of science where opinions never come. The worlds religion is a belief, that of Jesus is his acts. A belief is merely a belief in some idol or man. Paul says of idols we know that an idol or belief is nothing in the world & that there is no other truth but one that is science or God. I will here relate an incident. A lady came to see me who was troubled with what she called neuralgia in the head & neck and running into the shoulders. She was a person with what would be called an expansive mind. She reasoned from cause to effect & was quick to understand, but she was very religious. She had imbibed this error in her youth & had never tested it as she had tested other things. Now as a person is known by the company he keeps and as public opinion is the judge by which we are judged so man's ideas & opinions of science & superstition are tested by the wisdom of science & science respects science but it has no dealings with opinions, therefore a religious man & one purely scientific have no more dealings than the Jews & the Samaritans. The Jews represent the religious man of opinions & belief, the Samaritans the

the scientific or infidel. Jesus was a Scientific man & the woman at the well was also a Samaritan but she mistook him for a Jew or a man of opinions, for when she asked for water he answer then thus. Now if Jesus had not shown himself superior to an opinion there would have been no explanation for one opinion is as good as another, but was that the case? no, for he said if you know of whom you ask water I would be a well &c. Here were some dealings whereby she was to receive something & you see she did for she went away into the city & told all he had said & then inquired if he was the true Christ - not a Jew. Jesus knew her thoughts which was her character & the good he appreciated while the bad he despised. All men are made up of good & bad & carry the two characters with them in every capacity in life. When you are talking with a person of opinions & scientific subjects are not named, the world that sits listening is as wise as it was before, they may have some new ideas but they are like sounding brass, they contain no wisdom that the world is put in possession of. Ask for bread you get an opinion or ask for bread & you get a stone. A politician will talk all day & night yet he will never say one word that cannot be found in some ones speech, still he talks of his wisdom. Listen to the priest he repeats some old story that never had any science or wisdom above opinion & you leave as hungry as you entered. True you may be amused at his talk so you might in a bar-room, the only difference is made by the public opinion, neither advances the science of wisdom. These two characters appear in the sick so when they come to me Satan comes also. Now Satan is error or opinions & his honesty & religion is all hypocrisy and Science knows it. I always address myself to the scientific man, this raises the dignity of Satan for he expects to be respected & when he finds he is discovered by me he assumes a sort of digonity

& appears very religious &c. This is returned by me with a sort of scorn. This contempt often rouses the disease, then it leaves & I am the persecuted one for it will rail & call me every thing bad, but if it is kept in check by reason it is modest in its denunciations of me; when I say me I mean this truth. The world knows no other character than one, so if they speak a truth it is all the same. Here is the mystery, man as we see him is not the man but the shadow. No one sees the creator of the thing created, you see a man walking but the man that forms the form that walks called man cannot see the man that makes him walk. We see the automaton, but the wisdom cannot be seen for it has no matter. The two men are not seen at all, yet they have an identity & the body is the instrument of both. Every body contains the two, the father & son, the father is science, the son is matter & opinion, when the father speaks he speaks through the son. Now when the science is the son that is the offspring of the father through the matter or son. When the child Science is born it is nursed by the son or matter till it comes of age or understanding, then it speaks for itself. But if father being wisdom & its mother being matter it takes its mother's name. So Adam was the son, wisdom the father & the Science or rib taken from Adam was the son, for God saw that it was not good that matter should be alone, Science then came forth & matter called it woman. Here is the generations of man. Adam means earth in hebrew, as God or wisdom spoke man into existence in this form he called it Adam or earth. That form of Adam is man not science so as God saw that earth was not fit to be alone he takes from it a higher element science — the rib — & shows it to the earth & the earth calls it woman or Science.

I will give another illustration, every idea that man has is either the offspring of science or error. Each is a character of itself, but as Science cannot be seen by error, error does not admit it except as a principle or mystery. Each has its senses & each its life, error has its death but science never dies. So life is to be wise & happiness is the result of true wisdom. I will try once more to make the above plain. The natural man speaks of man woman & child; this is the trinity father, wife & son, but when I speak of the generation of the scientific man I have nothing to do with error or the natural man, the latter is at enmity with the scientific man. The scientific man is not subject to the man of error, nor never can be. Every man is in fact four persons. Wisdom is the father & mother of all. When he created Adam or earth it was without form but when he formed man out of the earth & breathed into him science then man became a living soul, so man being of Adam was of the earth earthy. Now the life of the earth or Adam must come forth, so wisdom caused a sleep in Adam, took the rib or Science & explained it to him & he called it woman, because she was taken out of man. Therefore science is the woman. Ignorance the Adam or man. Here are two characters, Science & man & woman separate from wisdom. Adam says Science or woman is bone of my bone & flesh of my flesh, therefore shall man or ignorance leave his father or Adam & cleave to Science or woman that they may be one flesh or life. The wedding of Science & ignorance brings forth a son called enos or Kain which means a possession in hebrew. Abel was the brother or spiritual son of science, for Abel in hebrew means vanity or vapor or breath. Here you have the spiritual & natural son of Adam & Eve Cain, the natural man, Abel the spiritual man or woman. When the two sons brought in to man wisdom the fruit

of their labors the wisdom had respect for Abel or Science but for Cain or error he had no respect. So Cain or error was wroth as all error is with Science. Then wisdom says to error, whom are you wroth with? if you do well you will be accepted but if you do evil sin lieth at your door. While Cain or error & Abel or Science were reasoning together error rose up as it always does & felles science down or slays it, so when wisdom asks error where Science is it answers, Am I my brothers keeper! Then wisdom says for this act you are cursed or separated from the earth or ignorance which might receive you, so when you investigate or till the ground or matter it shall bring forth not Science but error & thou shalt be a fugitive & vagabond on the earth. This is the character of error & Science would slay it & wisdom would not have it slain but let it kill itself, so error undisturbed will distroy itself. The death of Abel or Science means the smothering or cramping of the truth as they did with Jesus & as Science cannot be killed its place is in the hearts of man. It has never risen from the dead or error but the time will come that it will rise from the dead & there are persons standing here that shall not die or denounce it till they see it coming in the clouds of their minds. Then every scientific eye shall see it & opinions shall flee. Science will then take her place in the world of opinions & opinions will worship it like all other sciences.

Part IV. How the error of disease is made.

All ideas are matter & those that contain danger contain also fear & are of the same class. I will illustrate the difference of diseases & show how they are created. A child creeps towards the fire, the heat affects it & the sensation on the child is called fear. There is

no wisdom in the sensation but there is fear, so it creeps nearer & is more affected, but there is no intelligence in the child at last a sort of intelligence comes, enough to make the child creep out of the fire. Now the burn is called disease. Here is a disease without any intelligence, it is simply the reaction of the act. Give the child wisdom & the fear is gone for there is no danger. This is one class of diseases, or cause & effect without any wisdom & here is another class. In order to keep the child from getting burned you tell him the fire will burn him to death if he goes near & frighten the child by telling him stories which he will believe. This makes the child in danger where it exists only in the mind of his parent, which his parent tells him of to prevent him from running any risk. This danger contains fear, & just as much as you make danger the reaction is fear & disease. Here is where disease commences in the danger of opinion, the other is not a disease but a phenomenon without intelligence You may trace nine tenths of all disease to danger created by parents when children are small.]

The religion of this world is the effect of the danger of something about which we know nothing ~~about~~ & to keep clear of it is religion Religion like fear is the result of a belief in some idea that contains danger. I will make an illustration that will explain the two kinds of religion, for works are not religion but a belief is. By faith you are saved & not of works lest any one should boast, but if you believe so & so you shall be saved & if not you shall be damned. So religion is a belief & here is the explanation thereof. Suppose a dozen children were playing & a stone should be seen by one of them coming down directly over their heads & he should show it to the rest. Now down it comes & it frightens them. The children are taught that heaven is up in the skies, don't you suppose that they would think that God sent the stone down to frighten them if they were in mischief? While they are pondering some person tells them that they

must be good children & obey their parents, the children believe & the priest has made this danger through his ignorance or bilig. While they are talking & the priest is giving them good christian advice, a clap of thunder comes & the lightening strikes a tree, - now they are frightened again & apply to the priest to explain. He tells them the Lord is angry & has sent a thunder bolt to show them that they were not good children. This frightens them, the wind blows & it becomes dark, or perhaps an eclipse of the sun takes place. This is explained in the same way & so on till every phenomenon that could happen is explained. The bilig in all the above is admitted as true & this is religion, to believe that you will believe all the above & ten times as much more & repent of every thing which the priest says is wrong will gain for you a place in heaven when you die, otherwise you must go to the opposite place. The Christian is one who believes all & so shapes his course as to keep clear of all till death & then he is landed in heaven. All of the above belongs to the priests, they are the teachers of the young & this nursery is to fit them for another class of hypocrites worse than themselves, the medical faculty. They are sent for to see a child made nervous by the false ideas of the priest. We find the child laboring under nervous excitement he puls the pulse & inquires what they have been doing, the answer is nothing. I have been listening to the priests explanation of the dark day. As the Dr. believes just like the priest he does not make him the author of the trouble but introduces the same subject himself. So looking very grave he says "you have committed a sin against the laws of God or health, for if you expose yourself to the cold you are liable to take cold, be sick & die of consumption" This makes the patient more frightened, the Dr. is sent

for again, finds the patient dangerously sick, says the brain is affected, that there is a collection of water on the brain & he must die. The minister comes & talks with the child to prepare his mind to die, telling him that he must that God will forgive him & receive him to Heaven. The minister prays & the friends all weep violently, all exciting the child & then he is told that God will receive him. By this time the child is so nervous that it wants to go to heaven & at last exhausted it pants & dies. Here is the beginning & ending of the Christian religion. It was born in ignorance grew up in error & died in the same. This is one side of life to me I used to be but now I have turned over the leaf & will present the religion of Jesus. While all the above was going on there was a certain set of infidels who said that the priests did not know any more than they did, but they could not account for the darkness, nor thunder nor water on the brain & did not believe the doctors could. Some a little wiser began to believe there must be some natural cause for all these things as well as for others that were known. Some began to talk this way. At such a time as this John came out of the wilderness of darkness & told the people that some one would come who could explain the falling of the stone &c. So the child Jesus being of a certain combination prepared by the great truth would of himself, like all other children without knowing why he did it, listen to the priests belief, he could see that it was all inconsistent with wisdom & made the people nervous & sick so he investigated the phenomena & he was often found in the temples disputing with the doctors on these subjects. At the age of thirty, hearing of Johns, he went to hear him preach was baptized into his belief & it became so clear to him that the priests & doctors were the cause of nine tenths of mans misery, that the heaven or truth was open

to him & he saw the true explanation or Holy Ghost, it came to his mind & he heard a voice of science saying "this is my beloved son in whom I am well pleased". Then he was led up into the wilderness or into all the priests & doctors opinions & saw there was nothing but hypocrisy & ~~humbug~~ priestcraft to humbug the people. After he had fairly investigated the whole subject so that he could say that all their misery was their religious belief & the doctors were in league with them, then he came to the conclusion to come out from among & preach the being of truth or that science that would explain all their troubles.

His first act was to take some witnesses with him so he called on Simon Peter & Andrew his brother to follow him, and as he went along or talked others followed him. So Jesus went all about Galilee teaching & curing all manner of disease among the people. And his fame went out throughout all the country & they brought unto him all sick people to be healed.

Nov. 15. 1861. Good but unsuitable to publish 1900

XXXV.

Strength; whence is it, of matter or wisdom?
Error & misery resulting from the misapplication of the word.

What is strength? This question sounds as though it might be easily answered ~~at first~~ but on consideration it is not so easy, ~~for~~ Words are so misused ~~placed~~ that it is impossible to get at the original meaning which the person had who first applied the word, or at the feeling or state of mind when the word was first introduced. If you choose to apply the word strength to machinery then I have no fault to find with the ~~explanation~~ definition but if it is to be applied to man also ~~means~~ ~~man~~

then the definition is wrong ~~applied~~ for man's strength is in his will & that will is independent of the thing you call strong. If you say that is a strong lever then it does not include the force that is applied to it. If the person who first used the word applied it to his wisdom as a powerful intellect then it will only apply where there is some intellect the quality of which is not taken into account. This confusion of meaning makes a great deal of trouble for one put intelli= gence into every thing that has resistance instead of the intelligence having the strength. As far as man is concerned the word strength has no meaning ~~at all~~ unless you call it will. A man's legs are a combined lever, & if you mean that they have strength you might as well say that a lever has strength, for one is as much alive as the other & neither of ~~them~~ its selves can do anything. The word strength ~~is a word without any definite meaning~~ does not convey the authors feelings when he made the expression. He either meant to apply it to wisdom or to matter. If the author meant to give a name to the phenomenon called will then it makes a vast difference in reasoning about strength. For instance a person is weak, as it is called in ~~their~~ back or limbs. Now the medical faculty prescribe ~~go to work to rub on all kinds of~~ strengthening ~~ointments~~ liniments just as though there ~~was~~ were some intelligence in the medicine & it imparted strength to the weak part. This absurd idea is carried out all through our lives & it deprives man of the true wisdom that might make him happy & intelligent. My theory ~~goes to be to all the above~~ disproves this assertion, for I have seen that the words strength is a mere word, with no other meaning than to lead man astray & the whole medical science is based on this word strength. ~~You hear that~~ This or that thing is ~~good~~ said to give a person strength. In the case of a fever the whole invention of the medical faculty is brought to play to discover some medicine that will give ~~you~~ strength. The chemist is employ= ed to discover the chemical properties such & such things contain & numberless articles are said to contain strength=

ening virtue. The food is strengthening, the air is strengthening & you can find no end to the strengthening things given to the sick & all the while they are growing weaker. This false idea ~~wants~~ ought to be corrected. Every one knows that ~~animals~~ horse is ~~have more~~ strongthan than ~~the human species~~ a man & it cannot be their food for ~~if you fed~~ a man fed on grass he would die according to our belief while the animal will live, & so will he live on the same food as man & still grow no stronger. Man puts the construction on the word to suit himself, It is applied ~~used~~ ~~towards~~ some piece of machinery a carriage for instance as though it had intelligence. If the word applied to man's will is called strength the thing that will it is applied to is not called strong. You may ask what has this to do with the curing of disease. I will tell you for it is the very thing to correct. (Apply the word strength to man, it cannot be applied for wisdom has life & the other has none). There is such a term as resistance & this is the opposite to strength. For instance you wish to raise a stone, that wisdom ~~that~~ which wants to raise the stone is one thing & the stone is another. So if wisdom chooses to apply its strength through the arms its motive or will is applied just according to the idea of resistance. If a horse is attached to a dead weight it applies its will or strength just according to its wisdom & if ~~it~~ fails it makes another effort to overcome the resistance & as it gets tired it fails decieved it loses ~~its~~ his power or strength. Strength is intelligence, it embraces all man's wisdom, & if his wisdom is of this world his strength is in his muscles, but if his wisdom is of God or Science his strength is in himself & to be wise is to be strong. I will illustrate my ideas of strength as I apply it to the sick. When I use the word I couple it with skill. These two are governed either by ~~the~~ brutal wisdom or ~~the~~ scientific wisdom. I will state a case of my own experience. I ~~doctored~~ treated a man who had lost

the use of his lower limbs as it is expressed, he could not move them when he was sitting in his chair. The Drs. called it a spinal affection, when he attempted to rise he had not strength in his spine to keep his body erect, he would give out at the pit of the stomach, & this took all the power from his legs. This was the Drs. theory & the man believed it & applied his will or strength according to his wisdom. His hope was cut off, he believed the spine was diseased & so did all his friends & physicians. According to my theory his body was like the weight to be moved, his will or strength was applied to his body just as it would be to a lever that you believed would break if you applied too much power to it, his reason directed the power & being deceived he could do nothing. Now to cure him or make his legs strong & his spine well was to first convince him that there never was any strength in the idea body & strength came from some other source. Every one knows that, the will being put into action, an effect is produced called strength. For instance a person by the power of his will can hold another, this is called strength. What is the grasp? Strength! or is it the will applied to the hand? No one supposes that the hand would catch hold & grasp unless it was directed by another power. This other power is the will governed by the wisdom & the effect is called strength. Strength is the name of the phenomenon, it is an act, so will without an act or motive is no will or strength & availeth nothing. So to sit till his legs grew strong would be as absurd as to make a steam-Engine & after it was ready to work sit & wait till the wood made its own fire, its steam, & let its steam on to the piston head. For a man that has lost his strength to sit still & wait for it to come is just as absurd as to ~~prepare~~ prepare clay ~~into a mortar~~ bin & then wait for it to make its self into a vessel. Such an idea of strength is so absurd that it takes away a man's reasoning faculties. Let man know that his weakness is the want of right direction to his ambition, then his strength is

putting his will into action, both are the result of his wisdom. Destroy a man's prospect & happiness & you destroy his strength. So as you rouse his ambition & will his strength comes. The course taken by the medical faculty in their mode of reasoning destroys man's natural powers & makes him a mere tool in the hands of a quack. Every man who reasons that strength can be made by food, air or rubbing or any liniment is a fool although he may be honest. I have tried the experiments & know. I do not guess at it that there is not one particle of virtue in any sort of medicine that people take to give them strength. Neither is there any strength in one kind of food more than in another but it may be all summed up in this, the gratification of man's desires embrace all there is of him & these vary according to circumstances. All men have a desire for happiness & this desire creates an appetite & the desire wants to be gratified. This brings up this ruling called will & then it is forced on by wisdom to ~~bring about~~ accomplish a desire. The wants of the animal are limited therefore it is lively & happy for it acts according to its will. It is often said that the beasts are sick — granted, but man takes their freedom from them as well as from the human species. Let both be wild & you see a bold race. Look at the uncultivated savage & you will not see him creeping round as though he had done some mean dirty act like the civilized man. Of all mean looking things a human being that is completely under the medical faculty is the lowest. He is as much a slave as the negro at the South — & in fact more so. Look at a sick ~~female~~ woman suffering from some opinion that the doctors have made ~~them~~ her believe. In their minds, they are completely under the Dr., they are not allowed to eat or drink or even walk or think except as their family physician gives direction.* They have given their souls to

the priests & their bodies to the physicians; they then tell about the good doctor, how much he has done for them, — showing that he has deprived them of all noble manly feelings, left them sick, feeble in mind & body while the doctor struts round like a slave driver & the sick cower under the lash of their tongue as the negroes under the lash of their master. This may seem strange but it is God's truth, that the sick are a mere tool in the hands of the medical faculty to be treated just as they please. It never will be any better till the sick rise in their wisdom & declare their independence. You may say I am making war for my own gain but I think I can convince any one who is out from under these slave-drivers that I could make ten dollars where I now make one. My object is to raise my fellow man to his original state. I am a white abolitionist. The blacks it is true are slaves but their slavery is a blessing compared with that of the sick. I have seen many a white slave that would change places with the black. The only difference is that the white slavery is sanctioned by public opinion. But make the slave know that he is one & you will see a difference in the results. It is hard for me to keep myself within bounds when I think of the groans of the sick, knowing that it is all the effect of a superstitious ignorance. Does not the South quote the Bible to prove that slavery is of divine origin? Do not the priests & doctors quote the old heathen superstition to bolster up a weak & feeble edifice just ready to crumble & crush the leaders. Is not Science raising her voice & crying aloud to the people saying how long shall it be till the old heathen idolatry shall come to an end & man shall learn wisdom & be his own master & not a slave?

— " —

Nov. 1861

XXXVI

The first symptoms of Disease.

~~All~~ disease ~~is what~~ follows some sensation on the mind or the fluids of the body. Man's body is ~~made~~ formed of ideas admitted by the world of opinion; the man as we see him is an idea of reality according to our belief. This makes one fact. All his reasoning about himself are other ideas that are the life & intelligence of the idea body, so if the idea man believes his body is out of order, fix, to him it is so. This is so with every idea made of the idea matter. Matter according to our belief is porous & God can penetrate ~~through~~ it. (This is our belief). Wisdom is truth & error is matter or darkness - or it is porous. Wisdom is ~~as much~~ quicker than lightening ~~as that is quicker than the bullet from a gun~~. So as wisdom is so quick all ideas are nothing to it. For instance, look, as you are riding in the cars, at the high board fences put up ~~to prevent the snow from blowing in & drifting on to~~ at the side of the track. You know the boards of these fences fit very near together, so the cracks are not far apart. But when the cars are going at a rapid speed you can see objects on the other side almost as plainly as though there was no fence; ~~& in fact you would scarcely see that there was any fence~~ ere while we the cars move more slowly, one can scarcely see through the cracks. This is the way with velocity it destroys space, & distance & weight, so that obstacles in the way are not obstacles to the velocity. Velocity is like wisdom & opinion is like the fence. The wisdom of opinion stands still & all is out of sight or nearly so on the other side of the fence, while the wisdom that flies without time sees no fence but sees the objects its attention is called to. So it is with the idea matter or thought it is sent so quick that to wisdom it is perfectly transparent. It is generally believed that the earth was once a ball of liquid fire cooled off on the outside, that now in the

centr it is a fire & that people were traveling round while it was cooling off, The prints of their feet are in the earth also remains of animals &c. All of this is no doubt true, but the explanation of Geology is as absurd as the doctors' diagnosis of disease. The phenomenon of the earth & of disease is just the same, both are founded in error & cannot stand the velocity or progress of truth. Wisdom can see through the cracks or pores or error of both & can show that neither is correct. Where were all of these living things while the earth was in this liquid state, for they must have form & size since they are found embedded in rocks & in the earth. Modern theology is not wise enough to explain these phenomena, but explain them on the principle I have laid down in regard to matter & then there is no difficulty in understanding it. To cure disease we must first know what produced it & to know that embraces all man's ideas & wisdom of the creation of the world, for his religious opinions embrace the creation of the earth & heaven & all things therein. Men reason about all this & their ideas are sown in the mind like seed in the earth, so he is as the Scriptures say full of dead men's bones & all sorts of corruption. The idea earth is full of all sorts of ideas as much as man. Science is to analyze the earth & ~~to~~ analyze man ~~to~~ his disease, for all ~~earth~~ is made of ideas. I will give you an illustration of the growth of the idea earth by comparing it with man. To base a truth on an idea is like building a house on the sand, when the wind of investigation shall blow & the wave of science shall beat upon the house of opinion it must come down. (Every one will admit that) Wisdom is superior to the idea matter, so we have two alternatives either that wisdom was nothing before there was matter or that matter is the creation of wisdom. The world reasons about God as it does about man that the brain is the seat & origin of the wisdom of man & that the earth or matter is the dwelling

place of God & that neither God nor man has any identity out of matter. This is the foundation of man's reasoning, therefore if one is false so is the other but they are false in one respect & true in another. It is true that the phenomena exist in the mind of man or in his belief & that matter to the original man is his life & his wisdom, but to wisdom, out of a belief, this is false. The natural man cannot see wisdom for wisdom is not visible to the eye of matter. In all mathematics there is a wisdom to be admitted. for like the axioms principles in Geometry. You first assume a truth & then bring evidence to establish it as a fact. Imagine one vast void or space where nothing in the form of matter exists, No one is so ignorant as to suppose there never was such a Space. Time! Every fact proves to the contrary & goes to show that from the seed things grow showing progression from void. In this void imagine wisdom superior to all the effects that have been developed. Give this wisdom an identity with all the senses & faculties like man only independent of matter & then you have a perfect fulness of wisdom. Its motion is its own & from its own self comes all good & perfect wisdom it speaks ideas & they come forth. The ideas are in the wisdom, as the mist in the air, as they move or act by their own wisdom that is in the ideas it grows till it gets condensed into a substance that attaches its life to its growth, as a child. When the child is born its life is attached to its body & as it grows or creates new ideas they become attached to the child & this makes the growth of the child. No one supposes that a man does not know he was once a child but if the child could have been kept ignorant of its growth till he became a man as one could ever make the man belive that he ever had any other existence than a. Suppose a chicken hatched, after it became a hen would it ever suppose it was the inhabitant of an egg? It is

so with any thing that has life. Now suppose that wisdom from some cause unknown to man spoke into existence every thing that hath life, yet it like all other life was progression, so if wisdom spoke worlds into existence it is not to be supposed that the worlds or planets were as large as at this time, but the globe like a child is the growth of wisdom that is in itself, like every thing on the earth that has life. Each life is not the same life, the life of minerals is not that of vegetables & no two things are the same. Our globe is one idea of wisdom & all the other globes & planets that make up the solar system may be like one family, though each globe contains all the life that ever can be, but the growth or developement is progression. For instance man would not be formed before there would be some place for him to live or rest upon, so life attached to matter must have some foundation for the matter before life could be attached to it. Suppose this void was full of mist or life, not wisdom but life, it would then be in a state like man's mind to be formed into any idea that might be thought of; but wisdom's works are all done at once, for instance if you throw a rock into the air, all the effects were in the act not developed at the time, but they showed themselves as the progression went on. So when wisdom spake worlds into existence it is not to be understood that they could be seen as they are now but were, like thoughts, taking form; (from this fulness of life worlds nursed its idea till) it became visible to the idea of itself & then its wisdom was its growth & its life was its ideas so its ideas fed of the life of this space. To know its growth is to know what contains the least life, for its life is its wisdom subject to a higher life or progression. Every strata of the earth is a representation of its developement ~~of the child, called this earth~~. So one generation gives way to another more advanced which lives on the last. As the earth is composed of all the elements of man, when it had passed through all the generations of life, so that man came forth, he was the substance of all the life of the earth. Man was first in this visible space with God

or wisdom before he became visible to the living things on the earth & when his life began to act in matter then it took form, this was man. I will show you that man reasons about himself as the world reasons about the earth. The doctors & chemists analyze men & beasts just as they do the earth. Neither suppose there is any intelligence outside of what they analyze but think man's body is like the earth & disease is in it or can get into it & that man has nothing to do with it ~~at all~~. But this is not the case; God did not make itself, It is the offspring of some life & as man is the offspring of all the living it is not strange that his growth as well as that of the earth should ~~might~~ be encumbered by the errors of his predecessors ~~as well as the earth~~. You will find traces of the developement of the earth, following along with its growth so superstition or the lower life often shows itself in the more enlightened lives. The body like the earth is the birth-place of both & the battle is whether the life of progression shall rule or the life of oppression, for where one is absent the other rules ~~is also~~. Oppression is the next stratum above pressure, the stones power is to press everything under it, ignorance is the same & might is right. When that is conquered by error or by wisdom just enough to keep clear then its power departs & dies & it is buried. Over its grave springs up a wiser growth which flourishes for a time till some new life is introduced & another battle is fought & the dead are buried in their own ruins. The earth ~~has been~~ developed itself by these strata until the brute creation appeared; then contending parties sprang up, the wiser overpowered the rest & the earth began to bring forth grass & yield its fruits, for the minerals were not known to them. At last the life of the human species came forth. Now to suppose that the men of our age contain the same combination of life as the first men did is to suppose that the wisdom of man has never progressed. Man is made up of ~~many~~ opinions of truth & error & his life is a warfare like all other lives before him.

Every ones hand is against his brother, for truth & error claim the idea man. Wisdom is the son of God & error is the son of the lower life of animals, these two characters are as easily distinguished from each other as light from darkness, If the animal life is predominant then ~~the animal life is~~ man is arbitrary & superstitious. If wisdom is predominant it can be shown. The earth like man is analyzed & geologists can trace life up to ~~the~~ human beings. The earth is examined, phenomena are developed discovered & philosophers have reasoned & traced the mineral into the vegetable & the vegetable into the animal kingdom, but their causes are not attributed to a wisdom outside & apart from all that is seen. So the medical faculty have traced disease down from Adam to the present time, not thinking that their own ignorance is the very cause of the phenomenon they are trying to explain. The earth commences like a child & every stratum shows the rise & fall of some lower life, That part of the globe that would be called the least intelligent or shows the least life represents the child, It may have seed but it cannot come forth any more than a child, It can grow & as the identity of the child dies its life is transferred to another identity or stratum. So the earth's life passes through the ignorance of the mineral kingdom, burrs its mother & out of the covering or stratum the vegetable life springs but brings some of its mother or mineral life & phenomena are seen half mineral half vegetable. Thus the earth has been growing & developing itself like man but man is a life of a higher stratum of the earth so he brings into his life all the elements of all the other lives. When man commences he is like the earth he is made of all the lives of the lower kingdom & his growth is to cover up the dead or ignorance of his birth, so he grows in size & intellect ridding himself of his old matter. The growth of his body he gets from the other lives & is of his own existence but eternal life is from wisdom or God. This wisdom was

in the first life of man but it could not come forth till the lower life or strata were fully developed, to make the soil fit to bring it forth & when it sprang up lower lives appeared also. There must be a battle between the life of man & the life of science or God. The latter has prevailed over the lower in nearly all discoveries except theology & pathology or religion & disease. These two phenomena are as plainly discerned in man as the tornadoes or disease in the vegetable world, but so far the higher or scientific man has not arrived at an age to bring forth this new kingdom so the powers of darkness prevail & will until the time of reformation or investigation comes. Then opinions will see that there is a science or wisdom superior to itself. It is the science of analyzing the errors or phenomena of man. The chemist can analyze mineral & vegetable life but man never thinks that all these developements of the earth are the natural result of ignorance in preparing on for a higher developement of man. When man goes on developing error upon error till he is buried in his own belief it makes him but little higher than the animal kingdom, but the ~~wisdom of science~~ office of wisdom is to explain the phenomena in man called disease, to show how ~~they are~~ it is made & how ~~they~~ it can be unmade. This is as much a science as it is to know how to decompose a piece of metal, which is one of the natural phenomena of ignorance ~~in itself~~. No one supposes that the animal, mineral or vegetable life is aware of its own self, how it is afflicted or how to account for any phenomena that takes place. So the natural man is just as ignorant of the misery he brings upon himself as the beast; both are the natural developement of matter & the priest & doctor is the link between the animal & the scientific life. Neither have developed one single idea of wisdom but they are the stratum for the

scientific man to commence with. Their ideas are the field & their opinions are the tares to be pulled up & burned, so when the axe of science is laid at the root of their opinions you will see disease die & be buried in its own ruin, out of its coil will rise up wise men who will rid the world of ~~their~~ its errors, ~~their~~ sins & iniquities shall be sealed up & the places where ~~their~~ opinions were once believed shall believe them no more forever. So ends the old theory of religion & the creation of disease. Instead of curing disease the doctors make it, the battle of disease is waged by the priests & doctors against ignorance. The doctors through their ignorance make the phenomenon, their error calls it disease, their reason about the cure is a belief & if they succeed in making the patient believe, his ignorance corrects his error sometimes & health is restored. Now if the child was never deceived the phenomenon of disease would never ~~happen~~ return any more than among the wild brutes, but our mode of reasoning ~~is to~~ makes disease. The diseases of domestic brutes are like those of men & men differ in regard to them as much as some men & brutes. (If disease was fashionable you would not see so much labor used to get rid of it.) Take a person whose disease makes them feel as though they wanted to be noticed & it is very hard to cure him ~~such~~.

Popular belief of curing disease

In every age of the world there have been individuals who have appeared before the people claiming to come from or get information from the world of spirits, & strange to say there is scarcely a living being who does not believe more or less in this place; they only differ in some slight variation. You may include the atheists & all the ~~intermediate~~ ~~states of~~ religious beliefs down to the modern Spiritualist. They say & preach what they please, they all have a belief that there is a God or something independent of themselves; but his locality or whereabouts is a mystery. Look at your churches & see the worship of this unknown God, If

~~they~~ people do not belive that he can hear & answer prayer why do they call on him? for they certainly do call upon this unknown God in their troubles. This error is an error is the beginning of trouble, it makes the child place his dependence on an invisible something that he knows nothing of, so he is made to believe that God is somewhere, & that if he is a good child he shall go to God when he dies. This is the old story & every child ~~has heard~~ is taught it ~~from his mother if not from his father~~ from his cradle. All of this to me is superstition that leads to a phenomenon in the child as well as in the man & prepares the mind for another humbug as false as the former, — the medical profession. Now disease is as much a part of our belief as the spirit world, but the devil manages his affairs so as to cut his own throat. He reasons to man in this way; he is very good to put man in possession of all information, he was the first to receive Eve & he has not forgotten his old trade for he labors as hard for his kingdom as Christ did for his, the only difference is the devil employs the priest & Jesus preached himself. I will take this prince of darkness & hold him up as Moses did in the wilderness & show his absurdities. The devil I call error in man so that all men who deceive the people for gain are the children of the devil. He has so fixed his craft that every man, woman and child is made to worship him & he employs all sorts of invention to ~~keep up~~ sustain his kingdom. I will introduce him in a neighborhood where people are perfectly ignorant of such a being; he enters the town & finds the people very happy & ignorant, he asks them if they ever heard of Christ, they say no & asks him what he means by Christ. He then goes on to tell his story which is not a very pleasant one for them to believe, for it shows them they are very wicked & unless they pay him for preaching they will all be lost. By his mesmeric will he excites them & sets their minds to work, this frightens the rest & he tells them this is the power of God. Some go into hysteric fits, others

into trances & he governs it all for the benefit of the craft & when he has finished his revival some are crazy, others sick with brain fevers, & now he introduces his pet lamb, the doctor. He takes the sick or those who are affected & mesmerizes them into some belief, this frightens them & instead of calling his fright the power of God he calls it a disease & gives them to understand that he can cure them, So between the two they manage to rob the sick of ~~their~~ money & health & at last the devil gets what there is left by the voluntary desire of the sick to hold up his kingdom. Here is the origin of disease. Jesus saw that & saw also the remedy. The priests as well as the doctors make a world out of sight & pretend to explain it. If they succeed in making the people believe that there is another world then there must be a space between the worlds, this space or gulf is what every man must pass ~~as they say~~, & if the doctors ~~&~~ make them believe that there is a disease independent of themselves (although such a thing was never seen detached from some human or animal life) it is as true to them as that there is another world which no mortal eyes have ever seen & whence no traveller ever returns. This sort of deception has been kept up ever since the days of idolatry. Let us see if Jesus looked at this sort of theory & if he gives us any account of this other world. If Jesus was God he must have filled this space or gulf, for the devil or priests admit that God fills all space so he must fill more than they do. Jesus brought the kingdom of heaven down to their understanding or earth & established it in their hearts. The devil prepares man to go to heaven instead of having heaven in man. So you may trace the priest down & compare their belief with Jesus' truth or Christ & you will see a complete contradiction in them. I will now show how God or Science fills all space & yet does not move at all. I will begin with the little child when it begins to learn. I will introduce the devil or priest to Jesus. Hear the priest explain some passage that he knows nothing about. Jesus sees through his ignorance & knows it is false so the priests' lie to the child is transparent to him & there is no space between the cause & effect. Jesus sees it is false & no effect is

produced on him, but to the child there is space & distance & time to arrive at a truth. This is so with the doctors, they make the sick man one thing & disease another so that the man is liable to catch it, he is space. Jesus knew it was false & his wisdom filled the space that the doctor made. He called the multitude to him & told them how they had been deceived by these two elapses & tried to explain where it was, but the space was so plain to the people that it could not have much effect, yet he cured them of their beliefs so far as the disease was concerned, but they did not understand, (so that there was no space) (Just remember one thing) All opinions leave a space between the person & the thing believed; for instance I tell you that there is a certain person who is in town. You ask me if I have seen him I say no. but I have no doubt of his being in town. There is a space between my opinion & the fact. To make it one & no space I must prove it, then space is annihilated, So it is with every opinion. Now as the other world is in our belief when man sees through his belief there is no other world, the space is filled by the wisdom & as the wisdom is not in the opinion the opinion is gone & this world fills the vacuum. It is so in disease - the doctor makes a space in the patients mind, he makes him believe a lie or an opinion, this makes a space so to pass this space is to get well & that is what the patient wants. So he believes a lie that he may be sick or get separated from health; this separation is disease & my business is to fill up this space in the patients mind or light up his wisdom so that he can see through the doctors opinion & then he is all right. I hold up the serpents or theories of the two to the people & show their absurdities & the light guides them back to health or destroys the darkness of their belief.

Dec. 1861

XXXVII.

The separation of myself from all others who treat disease.

Feeling it a duty I owe myself & others, to define my position as a man & a doctor so that I may not be misrepresented ~~I am~~. I now propose ~~take this method~~ to lay before the public my ideas ~~my ideas~~ ~~to~~ ~~that~~ ~~they~~ who, being my judges, can decide the merits of my claims ~~my defence~~. For three years I have been in this city attending to the duties of my practice, without interfering ~~with~~ in any way with the world outside of my business. I have given my whole attention to the sick, believing that my method of healing is entirely new & ~~so un~~ unknown to the world ~~before~~, & my ~~sole~~ object ~~in remaining in the city~~ is to reduce it to a science, so that it can be practiced by every one for his own good. ~~This is the reason why I remain here. I ask in favor of anyone. I do not write this to get patients, for I have as many as I can attend to but~~ to separate myself from all others who are fit to assign me a place among the humbugs of the day.

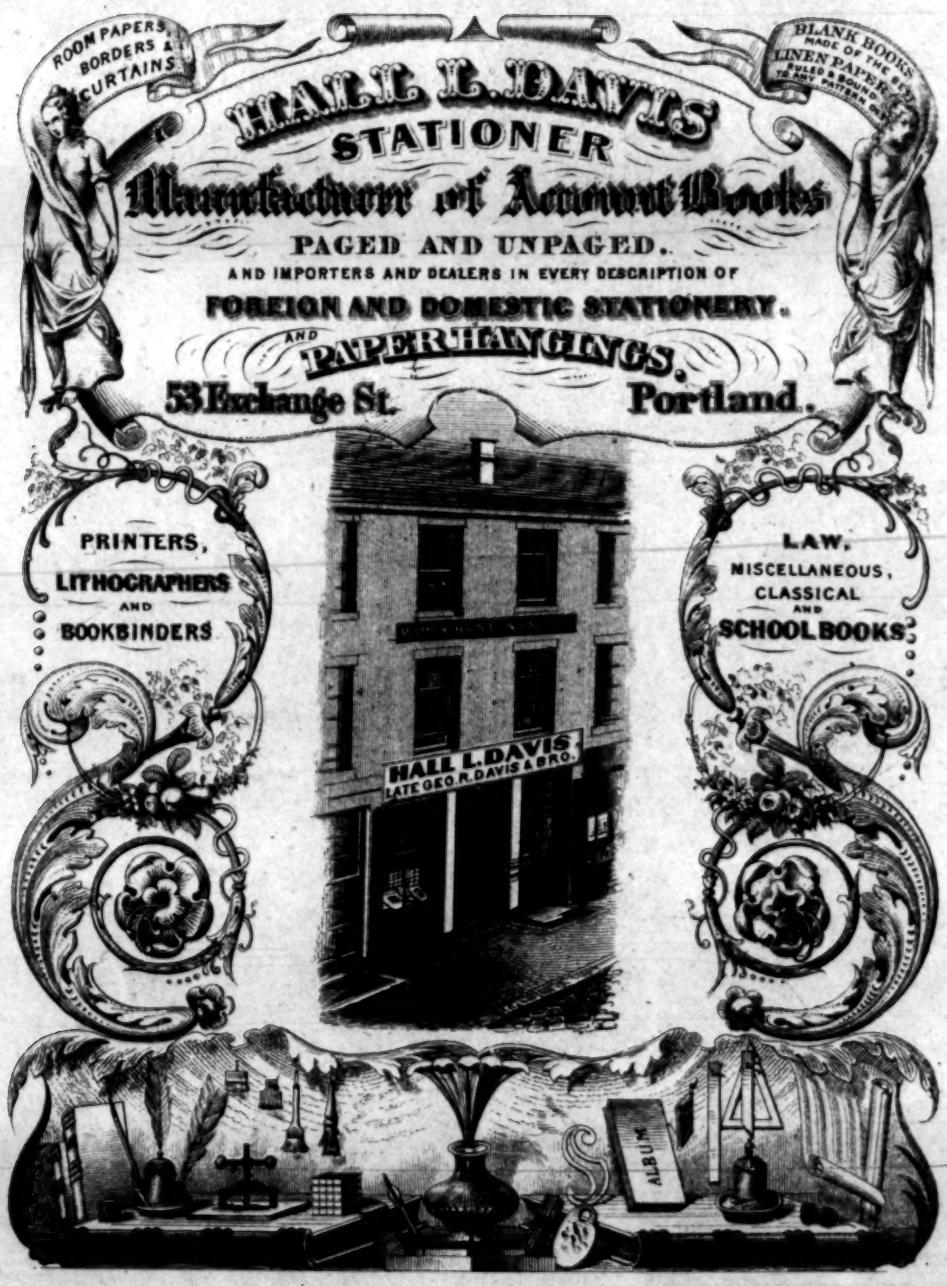
It is in my wisdom that I differ from all others. The world puts the wisdom in the body & when this dies ~~the body or soul departs out~~, it ~~is~~ ~~there is any~~ ~~& it~~ goes either to heaven or hell ~~wherever the wisdom directs it~~. ~~You may not understand just where I am so~~ (I will give ~~make~~ an illustration to show how I am equal to God, as people say & how I am equal to Christ). Suppose the reader is sitting in a parlor, ~~of course~~ all that he sees comes within his wisdom so ~~of course~~ he sees himself. If I should be sitting with you, you would see me & you would allow that I could see as much as you see & yourself. Now am I not in your wisdom with every other article in the room & are not you in my wisdom as well as all the other articles. Do you see that I am in you & you in me. You will not say that the great wisdom of all is less wise than me, so is he not in you, ~~& you~~ & you & I in him & are you not equal to me in what you know & am I not equal to you in the same & are not both of us

equal to the wisdom that knows all things as far as we know." When I make any remark in regard to God it is in this way. As to death I donot believe in it for wisdom cannot die, but if my wisdom is in my body & a part of it then I die according to my belief; but my wisdom is not in my body, my body is my wisdom. Now disease is in the wisdom of the patient & of course his wisdom is in his body so he puts his disease in his body, according to his own belief. The doctors opinion is their belief & I being in my wisdom see the sick or their opinions & to destroy these I make them wiser & their wisdom breaks their opinion & sets them free. To make it clearer, I will show you how to make a disease & how a person gets into it, like a prison, & how I get them out. Tell a person he has the heart disease. At first you cannot get them into that belief or prison, but at length they acknowledge it & then they are in their disease. So far as they believes they binds themselves in their disease. As my wisdom is not an opinion of disease, which that is in my wisdom like any other opinion that I know is false, so my wisdom can see through their opinion & when I convince them that their suffering arises from their own belief, the truth decomposes their opinion & the separation is the cure. All I want to show is that I donot belong to any sect or cend; as I used to mesmerize, some think my mode of treatment is mesmerism, but my mode is not in the least like those who claim to be mesmerized subjects or spiritual mediums. (I have nothing to say in regard to persons curing by the spirits. I know all about that way of curing. Neither have I any thing to say about mesmeric treatment, I know all about that.) I have been over twenty years investigating the subject & if I had no other aim than dollars & cents I would close

my eyes, go into a trance, tell the patient how he felt & call some indian to prescribe. Then instead of receiving a fee for examination ~~getting $2.00 at I do now~~ I should only get ~~the same price~~ the matter, ~~I making out the patient sick enough~~ of ~~scrofula or nervous humor or some other foolish disease~~ overpress on the patient the necessity of trying medicine ~~which unless they bought some $20.00 worth of~~ to the value of several dollars of which I should receive the benefit ~~they never would get well~~. If I should do this ~~alone~~ I should do what I know to be wrong ~~humbug~~ & if any one in a trance or mesmeric state making it his profession to cure diseases first tells the patient that they are ignorant of what they says & ~~get up~~ recommend a medicine ~~for their own benefit~~ by ordering the patient. I have had a clairvoyant subject long enough to know that when a person is unconscious of what they says that they have no selfish motives any more than a person in a dream. A person is either asleep or awake & if asleep they will never recommend medicine for their own advantage. If ~~they are~~ awake they should be honest & let the patient know it. I sit down awake & tell the pulings & have confidence in my wisdom to cure without medicine, but people are superstitious & if any person purports to come from another world ~~the~~ W has a great deal to do with this cure. The cure is in the belief of the patients confidence in the spirits that recommend medicine. I ask no aid from any source outside of that wisdom ~~which~~ given to all men in all branches of science. Wisdom never acts in that way If the spirit were wise it could cure without medicine & if not wise it is not of God.

Portland March 1862

Ma


ROOM PAPERS, BORDERS & CURTAINS
BLANK BOOKS MADE OF THE BEST LINEN PAPER, RULED & BOUND TO ANY PATTERN ORDER
HALL L. DAVIS
STATIONER
Manufacturer of Account Books
PAGED AND UNPAGED.
AND IMPORTERS AND DEALERS IN EVERY DESCRIPTION OF
FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC STATIONERY.
AND
PAPER HANGINGS.
53 Exchange St.
Portland.
PRINTERS,
LITHOGRAPHERS
AND
BOOKBINDERS
LAW,
MISCELLANEOUS,
CLASSICAL
AND
SCHOOL BOOKS.
HALL L. DAVIS
LATE GEO. R. DAVIS & BRO.
ALBUM

Geo. A. Quimby

Vol

VI

Contents

Showing how the opinions of physicians operate on the people page 1
Obstacles in establishing a new Science — 9
Elements of Progress — 19
The effect of Mind on Mind — 47
On Wisdom — 54
The cause of man's troubles — 56
Disease — 59
Happiness — 62
How the senses are deceived — 65
Religion in disease — 70
The senses — 78
Do we always know all we write & say? — 87
What calls out my arguments — 92
Do we see that which we are afraid of? — 98
Imagination — 107
Mind not wisdom — 110
Misery — 113
Language 2. — 113 128
Man's identity — 136
Truth — 138
Spiritualism — 142
Disease & its causes — 147
The other world — 157
To the Reader — 159
Conservatism — 162
What I impart to my patients — 167
Religion — 171
The Honey moon — 182

Showing how the opinions of Physicians operate on the people

No one knows the mischief and the misery that physicians of all kinds make by their opinions & this never will be known till man learns that his belief makes his trouble. For instance, a person feels a slight disturbance at the pit of the stomach: ignorant of its cause he applies to a physician. Now here comes the trouble. The physician assumes a false character. his practice makes him either a simpleton or a knave. for if he was honest, he would know that he could not tell any thing about the patient. if he were blind he could not even tell that the patient was sick. So that all his knowledge is gathered from observation & questioning. Therefore he is a doctor only in name. he dare not risk his reputation by letting down by the patient as telling his feelings as I do. therefore he knows he is acting the part of a hypocrite. The patient then is in the hands of a deceiver whose business it is to deceive him into some belief that happens to occur to him. At this time the physician stands to the patient like a tailor ready to fit him a garment: if sick he will persuade him he has the spinal disease, or bronchitis, or some other disease that fits the patients fears. If any pain or there

is no chance for a speculation. he will fit an old pair of worn out lungs on to him. just enough to keep him breathing a short time. This is the way the regular faculty humbug the people. Now. when people are educated to understand. that what they believe they will create. they will cease believing what the medical men say & try to account for their feelings in some more rational way.

[I know that a belief in any disease will create a chemical change in the mind & that the person will create a phenomenon corresponding to the symptoms: this creation is named disease according to the author. The idea disease has no effect on a person who has no fear of it. The Small pox. for instance. produces no effect on a person who has had it. or has had the varioloid, or has been vaccinated. but on another it is not so. The doctor can produce a chemical change by his talk, it makes no difference what he says. a phenomenon will follow to which he can give a name to suit his convenience] For instance a person gets into an excited heated state. & a doctor is called. He gives medicine which affects the patient she feels better; that there was what the patient needed & the doctor has the credit. If the patient grows worse. the medicine makes him sick. the doctor says he has the symptoms of a fever: while in reality he himself has been the cause

of nine tenths of the trouble. Give man the knowledge of one great truth that man is constituted of two different principles. Wisdom which is even in Science & even which is even in matter & in opinions. The latter is governed by no principle known to man but is simply the action of cause & effect. If wisdom is the cause it goes into the effect. but man who sees only the phenomenon. puts wisdom into it, for the cause is never even. Wisdom is always the real cause. To the natural man this is a mystery & it is not taken into account. I will illustrate it. Take the Small pox. The first sensation upon the patient contains neither opinion, happiness or misery. but is like a breath of air blown upon your face. This cause was one of the natural results of motion which might be traced back through many changes. containing no more harm than any breeze that reaches man at any hour. but it gives a start to the mind like the fall of a weight. This shock although containing no intelligence. disturbs the senses (which is the real man.). I will drop this illustration here & undertake to ~~develope~~ describe the senses or (the real man) & separate him from what seems to be the man.

The senses are all that there is of a man. therefore when he changes his senses. it is necessary to know what he gains or loses by the change & also what he embraces. To suppose a

man has but five or seven senses is as absurd as to suppose he has but a certain number of ideas. His senses are ~~is~~ himself, what he knows & what he thinks he knows. Paul divides man into two identities. wisdom or what could be proved by a science. & knowledge or what man believes to be true. So when a man says he thinks he knows. or believes he knows, it is sure that he does not know as he should. but if he can prove his knowledge by science. then his science is known to him. Mans senses embace these two characters, which are natural opponents; to both of which life has been attached. The scientific man sees & knows himself & he also sees & knows his opponent. but the man of opinion can only see the scientific man in a mystery. As wisdom advances in man the effect is to destroy the senses which are attached to knowledge. When knowledge overbalances a mans wisdom. his error reigns. but if wisdom is in the ascendancy his knowledge becomes subject to his wisdom. In mathematics. chemistry & all the arts & sciences that can be demonstrated knowledge submits to wisdom, but that part of mans senses attached to knowledge that is not subject to science is in the ascendancy in religion. disease & politics. These are false sciences based on an opinion. They are the same that Jesus denounced as false Prophets. evil

& blind guides who deceive the people. These errors embrace that part of man that believes in sickness, death another world & all kinds of superstition. They beget tyranny & selfishness in man & slavery & democracy in nations. It is the mission of science to destroy these & science will be developed till they are destroyed.

Therefore when man in these opinions is at an end his senses will seem to be annihilated, but in reality he he will be like the young eagle which has burst its shell & soars aloft on the winds of wisdom, where he looks down upon the earth & sees the natural man crawling like reptiles waiting to devour the child of science as soon as it is born. Every development of wisdom whether applies to creeping things or to the element of freedom, is the child of God. Concealed in the egg of slavery, wisdom is kept warm by the heat of discussion. but now it has broken its shell & assumed a character & the enemies of freedom like those of Christ, stand ready to devour it as soon as it is born. But the mother of freedom will receive the child to its bosom & will flee into the wilderness till the time arrives, when the causes of man will be so changed that slavery will be changed to the lowest grade of brutality & then in the wilderness it will die & be forgotten. The war of disease will go through a similar revolution, for it has been hatched by

the church. kept concealed by the medical faculty while their absurd opinions are the very food that has fed the child of Science, whose heel shall bruise the head of the serpent disease. These two characters. Science & error are separate & yet they act together & always will till truth reigns over all the opinions of opinion. They are embraced in every man & their separation was the science that Jesus taught. To understand the separation is eternal life in Science. Jesus came into the world of error, not into Science, for he was there with wisdom. All Science was with wisdom & when it comes to the world it comes as jesus did. It first comes to the educated. but they having no light to distinguish between truth & error cannot receive it. so it turns to that class which have no prejudices, & here in the wilderness it developes itself until it has attained its growth & then it comes forth. Then commences the war between the educated who are ignorant of the truth & the science. While Science is growing in the minds of the people. its opponents are eating and drinking gloating over their spoils. till the tide of popular opinion sweeps away their foundation & they never seem to realize their danger till their house falls over their heads. This has been the case with the democratic house, while they still hold to the idea that slavery will be

totaled, the thunder of freedom is shaking the temple to its foundation & they hide themselves in the crevices of their belief, exclaiming. "I was always opposed to the extension of Slavery, but the Constitution must not be violated;" — that is you must not break the egg by the heat of discussion & let out the bird of liberty, for if you do, democracy is dead. The medical faculty reason the same, Do not destroy the medical constitution they say, for you will be in a swarm of quacks that will get the world in a horrid state. The regular physician will have no standing, & sickness & death will triumph over the land. The ministers also exclaim, do not touch the divine institution, for religion is all that keeps the world from going to destruction. Wisdom replies, I will laugh at your fears & I will pour out light like matter & cut you off from the face of the earth, ~~(a mind)~~ & give the earth (or mind) to a more enlightened people who will obey the laws of science & teach others to do the same & you shall be cast into everlasting misery. This is progression & it is the religion of Jesus. It is the Stone of science that the builders of religion rejected. It was the star that guided the wise man to the only true God. Its body is wisdom, its blood is its life & unless you eat & drink it you have no life in you. Happy is he, who when a cloud of disease comes (for the God is always in

clouds of error) can say I fear not. fear hath torment & perfect wisdom casteth out fear. He will rise from the clouds & meet Christ above the opinions of man. then when the Science comes you will not be harmed.

I wish to make you understand these two characters. Science & Opinions. Give to each an identity like a man & separate one from the other & then see which you follow. for you must follow one. you cannot serve both at the same time. If you serve Science you are in your wisdom & know it. if you serve opinion you have no wisdom but your life is in a belief that can be destroyed. So you will live all your life subject to bondage through fear of death. But if you have passed through death or opinion to the life of Science. death has no power over you. Disease is death of the belief is the fear. therefore if death is destroyed the fear is gone. It becomes us then to search into the causes of the phenomenon called disease & find if it is not an image of our own make. The Jewish people were making all sorts of false beliefs that tormented them. So God through Moses says, Thou shalt make no graven images" to represent any false idea which they had been taught. nor worship any superstition. for truth was jealous of error. It always condemns our error & demands our scientific

acts. Disease was conceived in priest craft & brought forth in the iniquity of the medical faculty. the priests prophesied falsely & the doctors flourished by their lies & the people love to have it so. Then the question arises what can you do to prevent it. I say repent all & be baptized in the Science that will wash away your sins & diseases with your belief. Come out from the world of opinion & when a doctor says you have so & so. make him prove it.

July 15th 1864.

Obstacles in establishing a new Science

The great obstacle in establishing a new Science in the understanding of the people arises from their ignorance. Science always has had to contend with this difficulty. & no one has as yet been able to direct the mind of man towards the true mode of reasoning. so that superstition should dissolve before the advancing light of Science for man has always been ignorant of himself & his errors he has fastened upon others.

There are two modes of reasoning both true to the one that believes them & neither any thing to the person that knows the truth

To the scientific mind a superstition about anything that science has explained is nothing, but to the unscientific mind it may be a truth. Now the science to be established is to give a theory based on a truth which ~~may~~ can be applied to a false mode of reasoning which not only can destroy it but can bring about a more perfect & better state of society & sweep away the lies that like the locusts of Egypt are devouring our lives & happiness. This cannot be done by any philosophy known to the world, for the present mode of reasoning is based on the very errors that the coming science is to destroy. If Satan cast out Satan then his kingdom is divided against itself, but if wisdom casts out error, then the true science will stand. I base my reasoning on a stone which the builders of error have rejected. "Mind is matter" is the foundation on which I stand & this is rejected by the world. Every idea having a form visible to the world of matter is admitted by that world as matter. The reasoning which stands on this basis is one world & scientific knowledge is another. Science does not make peace with the world, it makes war: it seeks not to destroy the life of error but to destroy it. It lets ideas at variance with eachother, the father against the son &c. In fine it sets the world of matter in motion, that

it may like the earth be prepared to receive a higher cultivation. This has been done in a vast number of ideas but in the things that concern mans health & happiness the world is in Egyptian darkness. This subject never has been sounded. The sole cause of mans misery & troubles lies in our false reasoning. It always has & it always will till man is convinced that his happiness depends on his wisdom & his misery on his belief. True, he may be happy for a time in believing a lie, but that is like a man finding happiness in taking opium. It stupifies him so that he is not sensible of his trouble but it really increases his misery. Mind like the earth, is ~~like~~ man the direction of a higher power which is subject to wisdom. The world calls it God. Now there two worlds wisdom or & Science, & belief in other words happiness & misery have their existence outside the idea matter. To one matter is nothing, to the other it is every thing. To Science it is an unexplained error: to belief it is a real living substance. I am now speaking of the subject of health. I do not include any true Science. But every Science not based on the rock I have mentioned must crumble if that rock falls on to it & every idea that is rooted in matter & bears the fruit of misery must be hewn down. Now theories

are like trees & ideas can be grafted into them thereby changing the whole character of the fruit. Jesus engrafted his truth into the understanding of the people by means of parables. Every one knows that ideas can be sown in the mind, like seed in the ground & that they will grow & bear fruit. The causes of both phenomena are unknown to us, but to the world above matter they are known. To wisdom these facts are mere ideas, but to matter they are solid truths. As I have said, every thing having a visible form is matter, but there are things into which the world has put life which bring no danger to man, because they contain no knowledge. There are others which bred misery such as the ideas of disease. These ideas must have their foundation in Science or in matter, if in Science, why is Science called upon to destroy itself. If God made disease & Science destroys it then God's kingdom is divided against itself, but if this world made it, it is not natural to suppose that this world will destroy itself. Wisdom can let the world of error at variance & out of the war will come a new Theory that will enlighten the mind.

According to the world there is such a disease as the Small Pox. With God & wisdom this must be a truth, or it must be a lie, or a belief in a lie. No one will believe

that wisdom or science can have the small pox, therefore its foundation must be in this world & it must be confined to the inhabitants of this world. Wisdom teaches that wind can create out of itself another wind the same as a tree can bring forth another tree & that mind or matter can generate itself. Insanity cannot create insanity for it fills all space, but it can shed its light upon the world of matter thus destroying the things of darkness & bringing to light things hidden. I have said the small pox is the work of this world & its evils are confined to the inhabitants thereof. This disease is like a tree whose fruits are scattered abroad infecting those who eat them. It is a superstitious idea. Like all such it has a religious cast. It has deceived the world so that every person was liable. therefore truth or God so loving the world sent (his son) the idea true pox into the world that all might be saved or vaccinated. As far as the small pox was concerned this was a Savior and as many as received the virus, (or were baptized with the belief) were saved. Here is introduced another world or a state of purgatory after death, which is deliverance from small pox. To all who have passed from their old belief into the world of vaccination there is no more death from fear of the small pox. but a fear lest they have not been vaccinated with the genuine virus. Now what

does their salvation rest upon? It rests on no principle outside the mind. In their ignorance of causes they are satisfied with some one's belief. that there is virtue in this serum. thus their minds are quiet & the fruits are a milder disease. & if the graft is put into a healthy tree (or child) to that. according to their belief. it is a stranger. This will apply to all diseases. Every disease is the inventions of man & has no identity in wisdom. but to those who believe it, it is a truth. All there is of man is his ends & there are nothing in a belief or in wisdom. Now if every thing he does not understand were blotted out. what is there left of man? Would he better or worse if nine tenths of all he thinks he knows were blotted out of his mind & he rested with what was true. I contend that he would as it were sit on the clouds & see the world beneath him. tormented with ideas that form living ~~form~~ sins. whose weight is ignorance. Safe from their power he would not return to the world's belief for any consideration. In a slight degree this is my case. I sit as it were in another world or condition as far above the belief in disease as the heavens are above the earth. & though safe myself I grieve for the sins of my fellow man & I am reminded of the words of Jesus when he beheld the misery of his countrymen. "O Jerusalem

How oft would I gather thee as a hen gatheretth her chickens Aye would not. I hear this truth now pleading with man to listen to the voice of reason. I know from my own experience with the sick that their troubles are the effect of their own belief not that their belief is the truth but their belief acts upon their mind bringing it into subjection to their belief & their troubles are a chemical change that follows. Small pox is a reality to all mankind. but I do not include myself because I stand outside of it when I can be things real to the world & real with wisdome. I know that I can distinguish a lie from a truth in religion or in disease. To me disease is always a lie. but to those who believe it, it is a truth & religion the same. Until the world is shaken by investigation so that the rocks & mountains of religious error are removed & the medical Babylon destroyed. sickness & sorrow will prevail. Feeling as I do & seeing so many young people go the broad road to destruction, I can say from the bottom of my soul. Oh priest craft! fill up the measure of your cup of iniquity for on your head will come sooner or later the sneers & taunts of the people. Your theory will be overthrown by the voice of wisdom that will rouse the men of science who will battle your error & drive you utterly from the face of the earth. Then

there will arise a new Science followed by a new mode of reasoning which shall teach man that to be wise is to unlearn his errors. Wisdom cannot learn but it can destroy. The introduction of Science is like ingrafting. Every graft does not live for some have no life except what they derive from error. When you believe a lie in the form of some disease & the doctor comes. he does not ingraft into your wisdom but into your belief. For wisdom will not grow in error, nor error in wisdom. each must have grafts of their kind. The Small pox is a lie & so is the kine pox: it is the offspring of the former & the cows becoming separated from the one cling to the other. Wisdom shows that they are both fake & that they are the inventions of superstition, thus the world is vaccinated from one lie into another & this is called progression. But the time must come when this false mode of reasoning must give way to a higher wisdom where all things are proved by Science. I tell you a lie which you believe & an effect follows: this does not prove that I told the truth because the effect is true: For instance I tell you that you have the Small pox. this shocks you & you are really frightened. a phenomenon attends & follows the fright. The physicians are consulted & they pronounce that it is Small pox.

To you & to the world this is proof that it is small pox, but to me it is only proof that you believed the lie. Now the question to settle is this. Can a lie act upon a person who believes it so as to make him sick? No one will deny that I think. Nothing then produces something, unless a lie is something & if it is where does it start from? Not from wisdom for if you say it is nothing, you must reason in wisdom. For ever shows the effect is something. To me the lie & the effect are both nothing, but to those who believe them both are something. So when I sit by a sick person I come in contact with what they call something. This something frightens them & another something is produced which they express by aches & pains & other bad feelings. All these, they think, come from what they call disease. To me this something that they call disease is a lie which they believe & their aches & pains are the expressions of their fears and are like the moans of a criminal sentenced to be hung & shot. Now comes the process of vaccination or inoculation, which is getting them out of one lie into another. The doctor introduces his opinion like virus, which being received into the mind, a change is produced & if his arguments are heard a milder disease & knight takes in the new graft & finally

the person is carried to that state of mind called safe or saved. The priest goes through the same process. First he affirms his belief till the people become alarmed. He then introduces his opinion as a means of safety when that is received the mind is quieted & this is conversion. The world has been humbugged by these two classes till the sick & tired of life, their substance is devoured their fields of happiness laid waste & every kind of enjoyment destroyed. While the people are in this state another swarm of locusts come upon them to get what is left. These are the political demagogues, the second growth that always spring up after the others get the mind ~~affected~~ troubled & ready to be affected. These parties are the scourges that pursue society as it passes through the wilderness of error to the land of happiness & science. This journey that science has been travelling is dotted with little opinions where wisdom has cleared up the wilderness & burned up the error. Wisdom never stops, it continues & as now reached the wilderness of disease & every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit will be hewn down by the axe of science & burned up by the fire of truth.

July 14th 1864

Elements of Progress. Aristocracy. Freedom. Conservatism & Abolitionism.

The elements of political parties are the agents of wisdom. unintelligent & irresponsible in what they do. A child contains them all: beginning as a blank its first developement is aristocracy or a desire to be free itself & rule others: the next is to be free from all arbitrary restraint. These acting together bring out another element called conservatism & reason. Neither of these are intelligent, the child & the brute alike contain ~~them~~ aristocracy & freedom. for they are the action & reaction of the simplest capacity. Two animals, when first placed together, commence to fight. simply to see who will be master. At length one is over-powered & submits to the superior. The conquered becomes the slave & in him commences the element of abolitionism. The desire to throw off the yoke of servitude makes him envious. fretful & often rebellious. until he has either gained his freedom or become submissive in slavery. he then loses his bold defiant appearance & becomes dull & depressed. Living in the relation of master & slave animals & birds leave their oppressors & go where they can enjoy their freedom. This discord is always working to bring about emigration in the animal kingdom so that the whole earth shall be peopled & the design of the creator be fulfilled. Man to a

certain extent is governed in the same way: his first act is to rule & his oppression destroys freedom & causes emigration. Yet when prepared to receive it he is also subject to a higher element called science

Every element in nature exists in man. but he believes them to be intelligent — Heat & cold cause expansion & contraction in nature. In man there are found man the names of tyranny & freedom and are thought to contain wisdom. In politics their names are anti & pro slavery. & in religion Unitarianism and Calvinism. In nature these elements act as follows. The cold lays its icy hand on the earth commanding the soil to cease producing & the light & warmth of the Sun to be shut off: then heat is held by the hand of ice & life is extinguished in death till heat which cannot be long confined commences to expand. Both are now at war one to hold the other & the other to keep from being held.

To show how they act in man I must illustrate by children. When two children come together the first element excited is aristocracy, their combativeness is roused. & they contend for the mastery of eachother. Finally it is decided. then the aristocracy of the conquoror rides in its might. & the vanquished is bound. The slave now developes the abolition element & seeks to free itself from the

arbitrary rule of the other. Again they quarrel & in their struggle the parent interferes introducing a fourth element Conservatism. Here commences reason in man. conservatism, assuming to know more than the combattants, reasons with them & as it expands, it takes possession of both, regulating & equalising their position towards eachother. Aristocracy unwilling to be on an equality with freedom seeks means to gain some advantage, but conservatism holding the balance of power checks the attempt. At length it succeeds in encroaching & then it declares war with freedom to get possession of the masses. The masses, or democracy is the lowest form of freedom, & the leaders who constitute the arbitrary power try by argument & falsehood to gain the influence of the masses who are the strength of political parties. The radical aristocracy having no principle & only a name appeal to the democracy in one way, while the more liberal party address themselves to a higher state of mind. The former having no higher gain than political power labor to appear the friends of the people & are very liberal on certain rights, when in reality they are forging bands for their degradation.

These same elements are ever acting upon man in disease, but freedom having no party the leaders of aristocracy. (the medical faculty)

divide on the means to be used to keep the democracy (or many) in their power. So they quarrel about the different modes of practice with as much bitterness as political demagogues. All admit disease as leaders admit the necessity of two parties. therefore there must be doctors & they through their belief in disease rule the people by their opinions. as much as politicians control the people by political craft. The masses never can believe ~~in their leaders~~ that doctors are of no use. for so long as they admit disease. So long they will take medecine. Just so in politics. the necessity of two opposite parties makes the people believe in their leaders. & thus they become the tool of politicians. The leaders of all sects & parties rule the people. for aristocracy always rules democracy in religion. politics. & disease. Aristocracy is represented in disease. freedom in health & man is democracy or the element to be acted upon. Creeds. parties & belief start of aristocracy & all have the effect to keep freedom down. Having come out from both elements I will address myself to conservatism. for that contains the other two & can be guided by wisdom. while the other two cannot be immediately acted upon by wisdom. Every person contains these three elements in various combinations. I will illustrate them by a steam boat. The steam acting on the piston & the ship struggling to be free represents freedom. The mooring is aristocracy & he

who cuts the cable is the conservative element under the direction of freedom. Then freedom bounds into the ocean of imagination. guided by the science of God in the captain or pilot. Here are the three. Two contain no intelligence. yet they act in harmony with the principles of wisdom. The third has knowledge of the other two & can be guided by wisdom, still it is ignorant how wisdom combined the three. All will admit that neither the ship nor the steam contained intelligence & the same with the mooring. but the man who, obeying orders. looses the ship & lets her go is of a higher order. These three were in action when Jesus appeared. Men like barques were moored on the sea of idolatry & superstition. Some like Paul driven by the wind of conservatism towards the rocks of bigotry. while others drifting towards the ocean of wisdom sought to be free. then amidst the fury of the struggle they heard a voice say to the winds & waves. be still. & there was a calm. then wisdom took possession of their barques.

Every person is like a vessel governed by some intelligence superior to the elements of the vessel. A sick man is like a vessel in the fog with the wind in shore & she in danger of going on to the rocks. He is moved in his belief which is a sea of danger. the doctor comes to

assist him out of his difficulty and start him on the road to health as a pilot goes on board ship to put her out to sea. Sitting by him he feels his pulse to find how much confidence he has in getting him out of his difficulty. He asks his symptoms & then looking very wise he tells him he is in very great danger & great care & attention must be used to prevent the disease from spreading. Just as a pilot would give a Captain a detailed account of the dangers & difficulties he must meet in going to sea. The doctor then leaves the patient with many orders & much medecine to his belief. The patient takes the opinion into his mind & the medecine into his body & they both result in a convulsion of the latter. The ship sails according to the direction of the pilot & the first thing heard is breakers ahead & then all hands to the pump. Having pumped out the water, she is tossed & rocked by the gale till the wind dies away & a dead calm follows. The voyage is given up till the ship is repaired. The sick man controlled by the knowledge of the doctor shows changes & symptoms which are doctored as fast as they appear till all remedies fail. a complete prostration ensues & he is left to nature that she may recuperate. A dissatisfaction is felt among the friends of the sick & some are bold enough to say that if he had never employed a doctor, he

would not be in the state he is. A council is held & I am sent for, not that they have any confidence in my scientific knowledge, but they consider me more as an agent of nature than the physicians & they employ me as the Capt employs a mechanic to repair the bad effect of the breaches & strains. When I come, I find by the mind that his real trouble is in his mind; believing himself to be in great danger, he sent for a doctor & told him his sufferings, & the doctor ignorant of his trouble brought him into his present state. Here comes in my peculiar way of reasoning to make himself that what I say is true. Medical authority admit that symptoms indicate a disease & I know them to be wholly the effect of their belief & theory. So when I commence proving this truth, the aristocratic parties rally round disease with their various beliefs & opinions & oppose the course I take with every species of insult & contempt. This truth by which I correct the sick of their errors & cure their diseases is hated by aristocracy, despised by freedom & laughed at by Conservatism consequently I am opposed by the whole world.

I have said that every one contains the two opposite elements of tyranny & freedom, but few contain conservatism, for that is horror of

assist him out of his difficulty and start him on the road to health as a pilot goes on board ship to put her out to sea. Sitting by him he feels his pulse to find how much confidence he has in getting him out of his difficulty. He asks his symptoms & then looking very wise he tells him he is in very great danger & great care & attention must be used to prevent the disease from spreading. just as a pilot would give a Captain a detailed account of the dangers & difficulties he must meet in going to sea. The doctor then leaves the patient with many notes & much medecine to his belief. the patient takes the opinion into his mind & the medecine into his body & they both result in a convulsion of the latter. The ship sails according to the direction of the pilot & the first thing heard is hearers ahead & then. all hands to the pump. Having pumped out the water. she is tossed & rocked by the gale till the wind dies away & a dead calm follows. the voyage is given up till the ship is repaired. The sick man controlled by the knowledge of the doctor shows changes & symptoms which are doctored as fast as they appear till all remedies fail. a complete prostration occurs & he is left to nature that she may recuperate. A dissatisfaction is felt among the friends of the sick & some are bold enough to say that if he had never employed a doctor. he

would not be in the state he is. A council is held & I am sent for, not that they have any confidence in my scientific knowledge, but they consider me more as an agent of nature than the physicians & they employ me as the Capt employs a mechanic to repair the bad effect of the breaches & strains. When I come, I find by the maid that his real trouble is in his mind; believing himself to be in great danger, he sent for a doctor & told him his sufferings, & the doctor ignorant of his trouble brought him into his present state. Here comes in my peculiar way of reasoning to make himself that what I say is true. Medical authority admit that symptoms indicate a disease & I know them to be wholly the effect of their belief & theory. So when I commence proving this truth, the aristocratic parties rally round disease with their axioms belifs & opinions & oppose the course I take with every species of insult & contempt. This truth by which I correct the sick of their errors & cure their diseases is hated by aristocracy, despised by freedom & laughed at by Conservatism consequently I am opposed by the whole world.

I have said that every one contains the two opposite elements of tyranny & freedom, but few contain Conservatism, for that is born of

the other two & indicates a higher capacity. it can be changed & acted upon by wisdom. for it can reason & see two sides to a question. Unlike the other two it does not require physical force to control it; that is only necessary among the brutes who containing only two first being faith are inferior element which answers for conservatism, but is not refined enough to receive Science. Man is composed of five elements. Tyranny & Treason. which are not intelligent. Conservatism which is capable of becoming a medium for intelligence & Science & Wisdom which act upon ~~man~~ ~~to~~ conservatism to develope man. Every person by his acts & reason shows which combination governs him. A man governed by aristocracy is governed by freedom. & his conservatism containing more of the former than freedom. he will be set in his ways. will give his opinion as truth & pretending to liberal thinking will bind himself with the fetters which he himself has forged. Such a man never reasons from principles but always from creed or party. he will have an excellent memory for his belief. but no appreciation of principles. Neither can he understand a scientific man who reasons from the basis of wisdom & independent of established opinions & facts applies universal truths to all sorts of philosophy. For instance the truth that all men are born free & equal. would, carried out by

scientific reasoning, regardless of human interests. Show that oppression lives in obstructing freedom.

The mechanical powers weight & velocity are not capable themselves of intelligent action, but they work out a combined force which is the power to be used & guided by a reason superior to itself. A stream of water with no obstructions represents the natural undeveloped man or the brute. Now let it be obstructed, then the element of freedom backed by pressure struggles till the obstructions is removed. The idea, dead weight or blank acts as a stumbling block where freedom or motion encounters it one or the other must give way. Often both elements keep up an action till the obstacle in the way of Freedom is overcome. This holds good in all revolutions & it has truly been said that revolutions never go backward, for these antagonistic forces break down all opposition. they dissolve all matter making it a simple element that can be condensed & dissolved by science. In philosophy the obstacles are in the questions discussed. Slavery is a stumbling block in the stream of progression, but the fountain of liberty will force the tide of public opinion through the wilderness of slavery, till every obstacle in its way is overcome. Like the waters of the Mississippi, it will overflow

the land of slavery & sweeps away everything opposing it. This is the action of the primary principles of nature. Two parties are agitated by the stream of liberty & as in the overflowing of a prairie. the fear of destruction rouses ~~destructions~~ conservatism which looks to stop the tide of progression & bank up the low places so that the stream in flowing shall not desolate the whole country. Difference of opinions naturally arise as to the aim & result of the revolution. Some seeing nothing but ruin run from fear. & others throw themselves recklessly into the gulph and are carried along by the stream of progression. while others try to dam up the fountain. not thinking the reaction will overflow the dry land & when the floods press upon the obstruction. the stream bursts out. overflows & destroys all the inhabitants. which are slavish ideas. Then the waters of freedom become calm. the storm is over & peace is restored. This is a representation of man as we see him.

All nature is embraced in the working of these elements. The power that gives direction is another principle. when it comes from their uniform action it acts in harmony with itself but when guided by a superior power from God it becomes the spirit of man. It then contains life & reason & therein commences the knowledge of

man. I have said that Freedom is kept bound by tyranny a war is the result. not that freedom makes war. but tyranny aims at oppressing freedom & this brings out conservatism & introduces a higher power. Conservatism is not the higher power; it contains reason but that is no part of it. It is a medium or middle ground where the higher & lower elements of man meet & show by reason their comparative force. Therefore science enters - but error always precedes it & misleads the mind. Conservatism never fights. it dislikes commotion & cries peace to the conflict of opposing parties. A person in whom conservatism is predominant is not impulsive but lukewarm. is satisfied with himself. cares not for the liberty of others & knows not if he is oppressed. Conservatism aims at harmony & employs various inventions to obtain it. hence difference of opinions arises & parties springing up. one sympathising with the lower part of man appeals to aristocracy. while the other belonging to the higher element appeals to science. Every person contains the arguments of both. So each party hoping to command the average opinions invents false issues to satisfy conservatism that it is right. This condition of things is well illustrated by the present rebellion. Freedom can never make war, otherwise it binds itself & ceases to be

freedom. but aristocracy which lives by oppressing makes war that it may live. ~~for~~ and its life is its destruction. As freedom like heat expands. oppression seeks to subdue it. therefore it requires more power which it uses like a garment to cover its inequity. & when Freedom grows & occupies more space. Oppression tries to cover it with its mantle which is found to be too short. Both now come into the domain of conservatism. & aristocracy demands more territory that it may enlarge its bounds. Science opposes this & a fight takes place then both parties set forth their arguments & issues to gain conservatism. Aristocracy assumes that slavery is a divine institution & its destruction will involve the downfall of governments & societies. The opposite party denies that ~~this~~ Freedom was intended to be governed by aristocracy. but instead of settling this principle take issues spring up which give another direction to their arguments. Aristocracy says that Liberty commenced the war & they try to prove it in all they say & if they succeed in convincing conservatism that this is the case. then every kind of deception will be used to make the party obnoxious to the people. So that when the rebellion is ended they shall rally on this idea & can convince the people who pay the taxes that their trouble was brought upon them by the liberal party. But if the rebellion

is put down by those who understand the real cause of the war, this any party who commenced the war, the slavery party, who try so hard to shift out of the responsibility is dead so far as African slavery is concerned.

This same process is carried out in man in the action of the medical theory. When a person is sick, the first thing done is to call a physician who being of the aristocracy is the ruling element which is slavery, he favors disease or rebellion. Having the fighting powers under his control, he employs them according to medical direction. Now as freedom from the medical faculty is spreading the government uses every means to crush any attempt to free man from this cursed tyrant disease which alone benefits the aristocracy skins the masses poor & sick to pay the taxes. New parties now come up who try to divide the people. Under them many desert their masters & declare themselves independent of all medical power. yet though they have worked out their own freedom, they believe in disease for others. Now I introduce myself among the masses as having come out from all sects, therefore I am a target for all of them. Knowing my position I do not, like those called reformers decry the law, but I appeal to the intelligence of the sick without

authority

I strike at its very root & I destroy the foundation of disease & assume the position that disease is not a divine creation, that its origin is not in principles of justice, love, or any of the attributes of God, but that it is an invention of man in his error and like all slavery it is for the benefit of the aristocratic few. I also affirm that man was made free & subject to no arbitrary laws, but that he has bound himself & enslaved the masses. The sick like the masses are held in bondage by the aristocracy & not only do they submit to the yoke & consent to be led blindfold, but they even kiss the hand that has defrauded them of their native rights. To expose this deception I have to contend with great obstacles. In the first place all men who believe in disease, admit a belief that disease is a punishment sent from God upon those who disobey some law, consequently all those who undertake to live free from disease are in danger of punishment. Disease is a great advocate for law when it does not prescribe limitations on its power, just as those in favor of slavery believe in supporting the laws which seem to favor the rebellion. Law must be so framed that it will sustain slavery to gain their support. So it is with disease, all laws that uphold disease must be obeyed.

When sitting by the sick I am

a complete abolitionist. for I ~~but~~ oppose all laws ~~to~~ made to keep man well. This would seem to make one radical. but when understood I am not so. but rather a conservative. The radical breaks down all law & obligation, leaving the people without principle or reason, & he wants to impose his belief on the world. To all such I am opposed. then of course I am a radical. Jesus opposed radicals of every kind & urged the people to sustain the laws, while he warned them not to believe in the doctrines. As I have said I never destroy the law. I destroy its foundation as an arbitrary power & then it rests easily where otherwise it bound. I never tell a man that he imagines his sickness & only thinks himself diseased, when really he is not. According to this very truth I am trying to explain, disease is what follows an opinion. when a man says he has the heart disease. or liver complaint. I do not deny it in one sense. I do not admit the disease & tell him that he has not got it. but I affirm that the disease is in his belief & his belief is in error. If he says I believe I have the heart ~~string~~ disease, then he tells what he really believes & his feelings are the literal proof of his belief. This is the only way I reconcile the truth which denies disease with its real existence. but to acknowledge disease & deny the symptoms is to contradict myself. Men take medical opinions as something

existing outside of the mind. where all opinions originate, as though diseases were independent things living by themselves & doctors admitting this try to drive them away but not to destroy them. They do not believe in annihilation. I do believe in the total annihilation of the wicked. or false opinions, therefore I oppose all religious & moral law which oppress the masses. Would I destroy all law & obligation that keeps society together? By no means. I would go as far as any man to sustain the laws. Still I cannot believe them to be of God, and I will use all the means God has put into my power to expose hypocrisy & redeem man from the law. not by violence, but by teaching him the religion that will purify him from all errors. so that he may live in scientific truth believing only in one living & true God who will render to every one according to his acts. To show more clearly how I oppose all laws I will describe the course I have to take with a patient who has been made to believe by the doctors, that he has the heart disease. If the patient believes the doctor. he believes himself guilty of disobeying some law. whose punishment in his case is imprisonment in heart disease. I come to him & by finding his prison learn what he is accused of. for every man is imprisoned in his belief either under sentence or under suspicion of some offence. I take the ground that God never made a belief. A belief is of man and is

intended to satisfy him, instead of true ~~religious~~ wisdom. If God ever spake he spoke the truth which liberates man & bound him with no obligations. When man speaks he always tells a lie. that is in explaining a phenomenon. he imposes a belief & invents opinions which blind people to the truth. Science is the voice of God. Opinions that of man. so when man speaks in his own knowledge he gives an opinion. but when he tells a truth that is of God. Now man is under the law of man & the Science of God having no place in him he is condemned by his own laws. which are declared by those wise in their own conceit to be the laws of God. to oppose which is blasphemy. I do oppose them & sometimes I meet with great opposition. for my mode of treatment being entirely new, it is difficult to make myself understood. I do not rank on a belief. I rank on an element in man susceptible to a wisdom that is invisible & unconscious to the natural man: to me it contains the real man. it is the casket or prison of mans belief. Our belief has two bodies a natural & a Spiritual one. I will use the same illustration in heart disease to bring them out. If the belief takes a visible form & after the patient dies the heart is found enlarged. this proves that he was killed by a disease. But if on the other hand the examination shows the heart to be unchanged then the verdict is he died of imagination. To me

the disease is the same in both cases. & it is a deception in either. We are affected more or less by a story which we hear, thinking we believe it. but the fact that no effect follows our belief shows that we only admit in our knowledge & do not form it in the mind. The mind which receives impressions from matter partakes of the earthly man. but it also ~~also~~ receives impressions from the spiritual elements which cannot be seen by the natural man. nor are they acknowledged by him except as imagination. This is the condition of a person whom the world calls dead. The ideas of death, life & matter all die to the natural man when the body ceases to breathe, but to me that element that is acted upon by an unseen power contains mental senses, which are transferred from the visible form. Every person is in this higher element when the ~~higher~~ all the senses live. but their belief like darkness keeps them all their natural life in ignorance of it & in bondage through fear of death for the element is completely under the control of our belief, & ~~this we~~ If we believe in spirits we can condense them into the form of our belief & this we take as proof that there are spirits & are affected accordingly. The medical faculty also by their belief act on it when attached to the body. They by their power over this medium condense their belief into a disease & show the form to prove the truth of their assertions. The humble

his in ~~the~~ our ignorance of this invisible element of matter which is a medium for science to develope wisdom. As every idea of man emanates from the great fountain of wisdom. they are found in this element. like seed in the ground & come forth as the child of wisdom. whose mother material it clings to it as the plant clings to the mother earth thinking that it contains life. This medium being the offspring of Freedom & Slavery. the child looks upon them as his parents & at first it is guided by the chemical action of these forces. but as it grows in the wisdom of God it casts off the two earthly elements & puts on that of wisdom. This is not always done at death. for it represents progressing & that is not staid by death. This element I have before said is what I rank upon in the curing of disease for disease is the disturbing of the time. Aristocracy being the father. Freedom or the mother wishes to rid herself of oppression & thus comes the child in the element of Conservatism & this mingles with the wisdom of God. All these represent a garden in which the child of Science is placed to control the brutal force of the two first elements. so the war is carried on in the natural element but controlled by the higher.

Every person shows the element which rules him. to the world by his acts. to himself in his belief. Freedom which is God-like in man

like heat will melt down the cold hand of oppression which tries to bind it; thus a constant chemical action between the two is kept up & this coming in contact with each, forms that state of conservative heat not too hot, or too cold, but a condition like summer ready to produce the fruits of science, while the extremes of heat or cold are produced by false reasoning. This was the wilderness that Moses passed through on his journey from Egyptian darkness to the land of Science.

The natural element of man is freedom, but in his ignorant state, it is a condition of darkness, filled by its many tyranny with countless terrors & superstitions intended to frighten man into subjection. Of this early condition every man is a representative inasmuch as he is in error & under the law. The land of error being common property every one claims the right of exploring it. So some study opinions & others become the apostles of freedom. Man reasons from shadows & therefore sees everything reversed so that his first premise, which is that oppression is the first step in progression is false, for it is an element created by Freedom. Freedom is motion and motion creates resistance. So that resistance to progression is a natural result like reaction. Man in ignorance of this admits these two elements & tries to believe

them intelligent & then to him Jnogussion becomes an enemy to oppression. By false reasoning men have taken elements for knowledge & try to fight against them through their blindness. All reasoning is based upon the false foundation that Jnogussion is wrong & dangerous & it must be kept in check by an aristocracy which thinks it has the power to say to the tide. thus far shalt thou go & no farther. In opposition to this false mode of reasoning is freedom. which expanding into liberty creates an opposition that checks it till it contracts to a certain extent: still the fire of Freedom burns in the bosom of men. saying to the iron hand of slavery. "Stay your course." Such is the working of the two elements. Light is liberty: darkness is slavery: the aristocratic mind chooses darkness rather than light because his thoughts are evil. while the scientific mind comes to the light to prove all things. They are like two hostile armies into which errors creep. like spies. conservatism is where they press against eachother & into which confusion is thrown by the commotion of these two opposing forces. In this chaos or purgatory all political refuse is found & here is where direction is given to both parties. Both claim to be friends to harmony. but by their acts they are known. One class opposes Jnogussion. while the other opposes aristocracy. each are ignorant of the

true issue which they espouse. One fights against God & liberty. the other fights against that party. Liberty requires no fighting, it is universal & like a consuming fire it will burn up every root & stubble that is thrown in its way. Checking it only creates more force like checking the power of steam while the fire is burning. it will burst out again with more force. Let leaders & Statesmen settle down on the fact that freedom is from a divine principle emanating from wisdom. then no monarch can say thus far shalt thou go & no farther." without being crushed. Then man learning wisdom will cease to fight against God & he will lay down the weapons he has created to destroy himself. The false idea that to oppress is right. & freedom wrong is the error which has caused all the wars since the world began. It has made disease popular, error has become God. ignorance blis & misery the common lot of all. It has spread all over the civilized world & wisdom alone can see that when the field of politics is swept by the fire of freedom its wicked generation must end. Like foxes of old. the political leaders will run through the field of slavery. destroying their own subsistance & seeing what they have done they will desert their parties & flee into a foreign land. Their fields will pass into the hands of those. who having silenced the noise of the cannon. will turn their weapons into plowshares & will cultivate

the ground in the name of the one living & true principle of pneuqfsim.

To apply the foregoing to the curing of diseases it is necessary to introduce a character higher than the elements I have mentioned & one which they do not recognize. I call it a new mode of reasoning. It is the true & living wisdom of God manifested in this third susceptible element in man. Without father or mother it is not born of slavery or freedom, but exists from everlasting to everlasting without beginning or end. It has been likened unto the leaven that leavenneth the whole lump. it has been called the messiah & the head of Life. David called it wisdom & ~~called~~ prayed to it as the Good Shepherd. It is that which every scientific man worships. This character is in the world guiding the destinies of nations & individuals and they know it not. To bring it to the understanding of man is to establish the kingdom of heaven on earth and this causes all warfare human & moral. Mans health & happiness depend on his knowledge of this character which to him is a good Shepherd; & his disease & misery come from his having fallen in with wolves, who fed by superstition stand ready to kill the shepherd & devour the sheep.) In other words Hence superstition stands ready to destroy every scientific truth as soon as it is found & believed. End

To learn how this character enters mans house a belief is to see its hypocrisy & craft in argument. its cunning in reason. Follow me into the sick room of my patient & there see thus subtle enemy of mankind. hissing & turning the countenances into every shape & exhibiting every kind of hypocrisy. It may all be honest for the devil may assume an angels temper & he is as honest as men are towards the sick. Listen to these human devils. advocating disease in religion. politics & medicine & see. then loose their hold on man as I make war with them. The first question I ask on entering a sick room is. Are you sick? The reply comes not from the voice of wisdom but from the officer who holds the keys of life & death. "Yes. his is very low & probably cannot stand it long. for his disease is of that character that it is past the power of man to heal. Only the Supreme Ruler can save him. This answer embodies the wisdom of ~~his~~ its father the devil. who has made all his children believe that ~~his children~~ disease was sent by God upon man to prepare him for a higher state. Having no respect for this hypocrisy I open my batteries upon it & am answered by a shower of abuse. for the devils philosophy has become as fashionable as Secession at the South. It is said that I do not believe there is any disease. that I set myself at defiance with divine institutions & am

opposed to the laws of God & various other accusations are made. Disease is the altar of the medical faculty. The priests ~~pth~~ prophesy falsely. & the doctors bear rule by their craft & the people believing it right love to have it so. Now when power & truth are denied to them by a principle of peace, they rush to arms & a council is called. The sick is laid upon the altar as a sacrifice to their belief & they argue & pray to God that he will not permit error to flourish. also that he has showed his power & mercy in visiting the sufferer with disease. so that he shall be prepared to enter the kingdom of heaven. Thus aristocracy is argued that slavery is for the happiness of the slave & the patient is sacrificed by false priests. In the presence of the multitude the parties arise. Freedom lights the fire & I listen to learn if by their theory the sacrifice can be offered & the patient saved. They reason & offer opinions & wait. but the fire of truth burns not. & the victim lies wasting upon a bed while the Scriptures are searched to prove that they are doing the will of God. Finally patience is exhausted & the sick one is given over to me = that is the friends begin to put confidence in what I say. Now I commence to build my altar & the first stone laid is the truth ~~is~~ that disease is the work of Satan. I then finish ~~from~~ with the stones from their altar. Stating that the patient is sick according to their belief.

then laying the patient on the altar to God. I cover him with the wood or arguments & kindle the fire of truth, or show the absurdity of their reason. Their voices cry out. Bind the leaders & cast them into prison that they shall no longer deceive the people. Thus Satans kingdom is divided against itself. As man begins to reason from another starting point, different results are accomplished. The false assertion that disease is in any way connected with God leads to slavery which is opposed to every good thing. Slavery in mind or matter is of Satan & Science will explain it. So that man will free himself from the opinion of priest & doctor & will allow their laws to stand as a warning to all generations as they pass along through the world of progression. Then evil deeds which once stood as truth shall be as a valley of dry bones, hated by all who see them. This will be the fate of the leaders of all kinds of slavery who have deceived the people through false hood. This truth springing like a phoenix out of the ashes has become a pomice of peace & he will establish his kingdom in the hearts of men. Then the devil in the form of religious & medical teachers will make war on this principle of freedom, every artifice will be used to set the minds against Science & every false belief will be appealed to in order to make a successful false issue. For instance certain political leaders

say that if the North had done right this rebellion might have been avoided. Beware of such reasoning. remember that Freedom never makes war, but Aristocracy always begins a quarrel. For if the reverse was true then man could do evil that good may come. but he who loves the truth says let God be true & every man a liar. For other wise admit that science is true & opposing false then no one can arrive at a truth by admitting an error. To acknowledge slavery right is to allow an error that good may come. If the leaders can only establish the idea that the liberal party began the war then every thing will be brought up to make the Republicans responsible for the war. But if the truth is established that Freedom is the natural condition of the mind & to oppose and make war against it is fighting against God & Science. then every person will be very cautious how they speak against an institution that has caused so much bloodshed. Then a death blow will be struck at its roots & all that is heard will be the gnashing of its teeth in the agonies of death. Its friends scattered throughout all the civilized world as warnings to tyrants will become a byword & reproach among nations. and here endeth African Slavery. White slavery or disease must go through the same process to meet its doom. The weapons will be reason & the warfare will be carried on upon the platform of intelligence. Its opposers

will say to the party in favor of Freedom. Go on. The people are too ignorant to listen to the words of wisdom. We have such a hold on the minds that they think the their theory is solid as a rock." But when the wind of Science blows upon it, while they are eating & drinking, or talking & preaching their error. the storm will come & they will be swept away down the streams of time into the gulph of despair & like the Swine they will be swallowed up in the ocean of forgetfulness. Before this takes place men will doubt. reason & question: opposition to the old faculty well spring up, different arguments will be used. till the idea that medicine must be used to cure disease is exploded. Parties spring up opposing drugs but believing in disease & finally this sin will be denied: there it will be a question to settle who invented disease or began it. and beware how you admit that it is from God, for this doctrine will be urged on to the people. Abide by the truth that man is the inventor of the ~~truth~~ disease as he is of African Slavery.

1863

The effect of mind on mind. Good, 1903

It is an undisputed fact which philosophy has never explained. that persons affect each other when neither are conscious of it. According to the principle by which I cure the sick. such instances can be accounted for. & it can be proved beyond a doubt that man is perfectly ignorant of the influences that act upon him & being ignorant of the cause is constantly liable to the effect. To illustrate this I will relate a case that came under my own observation. A lady brought her little son about five years old to be treated by me. When I sat with the child I found his symptoms were similar to those which persons have in spinal or rheumatic troubles. But the child being ignorant of names. & having no fear of disease could only describe his feelings in his way. He complained of being tired. Sometimes he said his leg was sore & sometimes his head was tired. To me his feelings were as intelligent as the odor of a rose. or any odor with which I was familiar. I described his feelings to his mother. telling how he would appear at times. which she said was correct & feeling impressed with the truth I had told her about her child. she said she would sit with me & see if I was equally correct in describing her case. I found that the mother had precisely the same feelings as the child. yet she

complained of diseases which the child never thought of & furthermore she never had the least idea the child had such feelings. To prove to her that I was right about the child. I told her to ask him if he did not feel so & so when he would lay his head down & she found I was correct. These were the mothers symptoms. A heavy feeling over the eyes. a numbness in her hands. weakness in the back & a pain going from the foot to the hip. all accompanied by a feeling of general prostration. &c. To her every sensation was the effect of a disease. yet every sensation she had the child had also. but he had not attached names to them. After playing his leg would pain him & he would be restless at night while his mother reasoned from the same feelings that she had spinal disease. trouble of the heart & was liable to paralysis. If she had been as ignorant as the child of names. she would not have had the fear of these false ideas & the child would have been well. for all its trouble came from its mother & her trouble arose from the inventions of the medical ~~characters~~ faculty.

It may be asked how could the child be affected by its mother? In the same way as I was affected. To have the sense of smell or any other sense requires no language. An odor can be perceived by a child as well as a grown person. To every disease there is an odor & every one is

affected by it when it comes within his knowledge. Every one knows that he can produce in himself heat or cold by excitement. So likewise he can produce the odor of any delicate. So that he is affected by it. I have proved that I can create the odor of any kind of fruit. & make a mesmerised person taste & smell it.

The ignorance of this principle prevents man from investigating into the operation of the human mind. Such a course would change the whole mode of our reasoning: it would destroy society as it is now & place it on another basis. In the place of hypocrisy aristocracy & democracy. the three original elements of society. science, prognosis & prudence would be introduced. In his ignorant state man belongs to the lowest of the aristocracy. but as he becomes ~~subject~~ scientific he subdues this element & then the others are not needed to sustain it. His science works out patience. his patience perseverance, & perseverance wisdom, & the fruits are religious. Now the religion of today contains the elements of society & they run through all its roots & branches & produce its fruit. Science makes war upon this trinity & the war will continue till it is crushed: then democracy will be subject to science & hypocrisy will not appear in the leaders. Then will come a new heaven or dispensation based on eternal truth & man will be rewarded for what he knows. not for what he thinks he knows

The popular teacher will then publicly correct the democracy of the errors which make them sick, as well as political errors. Now political doctors in addressing the masses bind burdens on them which they ruling like camels receive & kiss the hands that bind them. This slavery is the will of aristocracy & consequently it is not popular to oppose it. therefore no appeal must be made to the higher feelings. but their base passions must be addressed. Aristocracy never complains of oppression except when it cannot oppress. its motto is rule or ruin & where it rules slavery is considered a divine institution. Science is mocked at in its religion & the mockery is echoed by hypocrisy as it sits in the hearts of the rulers & delivers the law. But Science like an underground is deep & strong & as its tide advances it will sweep away the foundations of ignorance. aristocracy. Revolutions must come & no man can tell what will be the end of this generation. but Science will work out the problem of universal freedom to the oppressed in body & mind. I prophesy that the time will come when men & women shall heal all manner of diseases by the words of their mouth. They will show the democracy that they have been deceived by their blind leaders who flattered them that they ruled. when they have had no more to do with ruling the nation than the dog who is set on to the lions has. to do with his masters affairs. No slave either black

a white ever did or ever can rule. they both will fight for their master till they are intelligent enough to know their own rights. of all slavery democracy is the most. for it is so indoctrinated into the hearts of men that it is ~~as~~ popular & it is not safe to oppose it. Aristocracy its master has given it a name which is superior to every other viz: the intelligence of the people & to oppose this is to oppose its master. It tells the people that they rule, while in truth aristocracy itself is the only ruler & it is the same with North & South. And the democracy in both sections do their masters bidding. African slavery is kept in check by the laws & democracy by the hypocrisy of the leaders. To appeal to truth with sound logic is as unpopular at the North as to preach emancipation & abolition at the South. The leaders would set the hounds on a person who would be rash enough to attempt it.

Such evils arise from mans ignorance of himself. If man knew himself. his first object would be to become acquainted with sensations that affect him. He would then learn that a corrupt fountain cannot bring forth pure water & that from aristocracy nothing but the blackest corruption can issue. which however is popular because of the fountain. From the dens of iniquity comes an atmosphere as pleasant to aristocracy as tobacco to one who has been poisoned almost to paralysis by it. Till him it hurts him. the

answer is I know it but I cannot help using it. Such abject servitude is the medium of aristocracy for democracy would never have taken the world had not the former set the example. All drugs when taken stupify the intellect so that science cannot reign. Error is a tyrant & democracy his agent to destroy the progress & happiness of man. Show a man who smokes or chews just how the habit affects him & he will part company with tobacco as quickly as a democrat will leave his leader when he sees the corruption of their motives. A democrat is like a disease. he believes in everything popular and opposes everything unpopular & does not regard the welfare of his government. Let a man from this state in time of peace go South if he is popular he will be in favor of slavery but if he honors the principles of the Constitution more than he loves his party he will not be popular & neither will he be in favor of slavery. Therefore if he wishes to place himself under the influences of slavery so that he will become a dictate in the nation. let him abide by the so called democratic principles & denounce every thing differing from them as political quackery. then he will be exceedingly popular. To be popular in religion. praise the institutions of the Sabbath & the church. Say what you please in the street about priest craft & fear of man. only mention that your family go to church & you will be considered sound.

to be unpopular. be honest in every act. treat others with respect. mind your own affairs, & permit others to do the same. then like an old fashioned person. you are out of society & no one cares for you. To be independent speak the truth on all subjects without fear or family. Condemn sin wherever it is popular. treat others as you wish to be treated & let your religion be shown in your acts. Such a man will be envied by aristocracy, respected by the wise. hated by hypocrites & listened to by the thinking classes. He is at the same time popular & not popular His style pleases the people therefore the aristocracy will be forced to admire him in order that they may retain their power over them, for their rule is "keep as near a kicking horse as possible." They extoll such a man in sermons & condemn him in others. & thereby neutralize his effect on democracy. Physicians will admit what the people believe. they will acknowledge I cure. but limit my power to a few nervous cases & appeal to the family of intelligence by saying that it is not possible that an uneducated person can really cure actual diseases &c. A political leader at the north appeals to the democracy in this way. It is not expected that we at the north can equal those gentlemen at the South. who have devoted their lives to the study of politics. This is swallowed, for the pronoun "we" makes it palatable. putting the

leaden & the democracy on a level. Is this the way the Southern leaden addresses the Southern democracy? Not at all. he says to them. those miserable Yankees want to rule over you. when you can each whip a dozen of them. Thus the demagogue makes politicians of the masses as some Generals make politicians of Soldiers. This is the use of democracy. which is really the mouth piece of aristocracy to which it is believed to be opposed. It is a stream rising from a corrupt fountain. it trickles over the pebbles of ignorance & lows down into the ashes of eternal monarchy. Politics. Religion & Disease are the offspring of the trinity I have named & are the same combination of error. they will exist so long as error exists for they live on ignorance. 'Aristocracy, democracy, hypocrisy.

1863. Feb.

On Wisdom.

Perfect wisdom embraces every idea in existence & therefore every idea that comes to the light through the senses existed before to wisdom. Every person who was or ever will be existed as much before he came to our senses as afterwards. The same as any mathematical problem or truth. Mans intelligence is a truth that existed before he took form or was seen

by the natural age. Mans body is only a machine & its senses are its medium for his wisdom. the same as Science is the medium to wisdom. The real man is never seen by the natural senses. but the real man makes himself known through Science to his natural senses as a person who knows a fact can teach it to another. Wisdom or knowledge he teaches through Science & he uses his senses to ~~to~~ explain this Science. for his senses are all the medium the natural man knows. The real man is God or the first cause. Every idea that man embraces comes through his natural senses. but this real man is not seen. but is truth or wisdom. The natural man may be compared to a checker board. & Science & opinions the players. Public opinion or common sense stands looking on & represents spectators: the wisdom that is superior is that which sees & knows the principle of the game. how opinions makes a move & the natural man or common sense says it cannot be bettered. but Science sees the working of opinion & makes him move in such a way as to compel his opponent to destroy himself. for he knows that opinion knows nothing as he should know it. Every move of opinion suggests his opponents move. So if one knows his game & the other does not the ignorant one is beaten every ~~day~~ time. but if both are ignorant they think they play a very scientific

game. Now there are certain games or arguments which men play called theories. that have no foundation or basis & there is no way to test them. because one is not the least above his neighbor & neither can prove anything

186 ~~4~~ 5

The cause of mans troubles. Good 1900

Do mans troubles arise from his errors? I say they do. but this is merely an opinion unless I can show more proof than my bare ~~opinion~~ assertion. I will try & give some proof of what I say. All will admit that if a person believes he is acting rightly - to himself he is. but if his acts are condemned by the world. he must suffer the penalty of them. This is true of every act in mans life. It is true also of the sick in every stage of disease from a lame ancle to a confirmed cripple. Their belief is the cause of their trouble. Man never acted at all unless his acts were a combination of these two same laws. Sometimes they are separate and sometimes they are not & where they are not there comes in the mystery as the interposition of God. Now if man knew what he was composed of. that is the identity called man. then his wisdom would put a different construction on his acts. Man is a combination of ideas opinions & beliefs arranged into a form called

man. The owner is not seen except by the representative which acts outside the real man. The true Scientific man is not known by either of the other two. The Scientific man is the one that deals out to the natural man the figures or machinery called the natural man. Now the figure or machine is the thing to be studied, for it is the fac simile of the owner if the owner owns his body or machine machine. Then all will go well & he will be happy. But if someone has a mortgage or claim on the body then he shows it by complaining. If Consumption gets a claim on a person it will not let him off till it saps the very foundation of the vineyard. For the body is like a vineyard & the owner is responsible to himself for his acts if he buys any thing he must pay for it & there is no escaping from it. It is like buying an article that we do not want merely because some person will trust us for it, but the pay day will come & if we cannot pay we shall have to be cast into prison till the debt is paid. As Christ or Science is the Savior, when he comes & explains his truth, it pays the debt & lets the debtor free & he tells him to beware how he gets into debt again. Now every person knows that there are thousands of ways of getting a persons money for some trifling object, which is of no use whatever, so that if a

person is not on his guard he is liable to spend more than his income. This is only the emblem of the spiritual man. His spiritual body is the vineyard: his errors are his debts. his wisdom is his riches, the world is the merchandize: the peddlers & traders are the ideas that are asked to be bought n believed. Now every person is thrown into the community where all these hawkers & peddlers are and their ideas are the articles of the world which every one wishes to buy. for they think they cannot get along without them. The doctor hings out his sign & puts in a card of what he keeps on hand. All kinds of diseases are hung out for sale. Here is a pattern. A thin face. sunken eyes. from skeleton. all ragged like an automaton. Speak to it & you will see that it coughs & throws itself into ~~many~~ a variety of forms. This you are asked to purchase & your curiosity is excited. So that you pay the proprietor to explain how it is made. He begins to say that the first thing is to go out into the cold till you begin to shiver. As he explains & the image represents the feelings, till you get so worked up that you buy the idea & give your note n belief & return home with the appearance that if you manufacture any more or let it your children do it that you must pay for the patent. So you give a claim to the disease & home you go & now you have sold yourself for life.

1864

Disease. Good with some alteration 1900

What is disease? It is false reasoning. True scientific wisdom is health & happiness. False reasoning is sickness & death & on these two modes of reasoning hang all of our happiness or misery. The question is. how can we know how to separate the one from the other? The truth cannot be changed. the false is always changing. The one is science & the other is error & our senses are attached to the one or the other. One is the natural development of matter or mind & disease is one of the natural inventions of error. To show how disease is not what it is supposed to be by those who use the word. I must show the absurdity of errors reasoning. for error is the father of disease. We are all taught by this error to call disease something that is independent of man. To make it more plain & show when the two modes of reasoning act I will suppose a case & take that of a young man or person who feeling a little disturbed calls on a physician. The physician ~~cal~~ sounds his lungs examines his heart & tells the patient he is very liable to have the heart disease. The patient asks him how he got it & is told that he is liable to catch disease & have it. for it is not a part of him & to get it or have it. or catch it. is to admit that it exists

independent of himself & though the patient be dead yet it would exist the same & others would be liable to get it. At last the patient really has the heart disease which his physician described to him. Now has he created it himself or has the doctor created it for him? Now I propose to show that he has made what the world calls heart disease himself without any ones help. To show how a building is raised is to frame one & then take it down again. So I will take down this building heart disease which this man has raised & then he can see how ideas are made or raised. I will say to the patient, you have built the disease yourself in your sleep or ignorance. This he cannot understand. So I will tell him how he has worked in his sleep & made the very edifice heart disease that he has got. So I begin to tell his dream by telling how he feels in which he admits I am correct. Now when he was asleep or ignorant of the feelings that disturbed him, behold a spirit in the form of a doctor sat by him. & lo! and behold he ~~sat~~ called up ~~by him~~ from the dead a person with the heart disease as he called it & he handled you & your sleep departed from you & your limbs became cold & clammy & your pulse quickened. This excited your brain & at last a figure of a person arose like unto the one you saw in your dream & then you were afraid & you awoke in a fright.

At last the image became more terrible till at length it overshadowed you & became a part of yourself so that when you awoke you looked & lo behold the dream had become reality & you had the heart disease. Now whose was it. the doctors or yours? did you catch the doctors or did you create it yourself. by your own reasoning in your sleep in ignorance according to the pattern set you by the doctor. I say you made it yourself. Now to cure you or take down the building is to show you that all the feelings that you had at the commencement arose from some trifling cause & that when I can make you understand it. I have performed the cure & instead of giving medicines or going to work by guess to destroy the building. I commence by showing the patient how he framed it by his own hand in wisdom. So I reason in this way. You listened to the doctor to try & understand what caused the heart disease. He explained every family of feeling or symptom & you listened till you understood it. Now without knowing it you created in your mind the disease as much as you would if an artist or mechanic had taught you how to draft a building & you would carry in your mind the building & in your sleep would create it. The only difference would be that one would please you. for it would contain wisdom while the other would bind you for it would contain fear & would threaten to destroy your life. Your

trouble is the material with which to build the building of disease. A chemical change in the fluids of your system takes place governed by your belief & you conduct them into a phenomenon corresponding with your draft. Now the fluids become diseased & your ingenuity in manufacturing the disease has been the destruction of your happiness. Now to destroy the disease I convince you that what the doctor said was an idea got up by error not knowing how to account for some little disturbance which in itself amounted to nothing. but by the doctors mode of reasoning about what he knew nothing of, you were led astray into the darkness of heathen superstition where all kinds of evil spirits and disease dwell in the brain of men. Superstition always shows itself. through the ignorance of mans ~~reasoning~~ reasoning assuming as many names and forms as the father of all lies the Devil or the Error of mankind.
1864.

Happiness.

We oftimes hear people say that the object of religion is to make us happy. The question then arises. what is happiness. This question cannot be decided by the opinions of one man. or a hundred. for it must embrace some wisdom higher than mans opinion. If the author

had no wisdom superior to the common belief of the world & chose the word happiness merely to represent ~~the~~ a quiet ignorant state, then I have no objection to the common definition of it but if it includes the person that labors for the improvement of man & his developement, there I say the word is misapplied for the results are as wide apart as virtue & vice. You might as well apply the word virtue to the most vicious person on earth as to apply the word happiness to a man who seeks every opportunity to defraud & get the advantage of his neighbor by every means in his power without laying himself liable to the law. Just see how the word is used The little child when it is playing round like a little puppy animal is called happy. Now if this is happiness it is not wisdom. so if it is desired rather than wisdom then "it is folly to be wise". Now let this state be called quiet & the word happiness be applied to the person who by his labors has discovered some great truth that is for the benefit of mans condition & who puts his wisdom into practice & the one that receives something that he feels & knows has enriched him both in health & wisdom & has raised him above the one who is ignorant, then he can say that wisdom is happiness & riches, just the same as the opposite man can say of the goods & money which he has estated from some ignorant person. as he sits down & counts it over and

and exclaims. "Oh. how happy I am. for what I have got."
Now while he is rejoicing over the ill gotten gains. his neighbor
is grieving over his losses & turns to the other who has by his
labor lifted up some poor sick invalid who has been robbed
by these land sharks out of their health & left on the cold
icy hand of the world to perish for want of the wisdom that
might make them free. Now see such a person suffering
robbed of the comforts of this life & praying that some kind
angel would come & feed them with the bread of life or
explain to them the great truth of nature which will let
them free from sin & death. Now see some one come and
open the book of wisdom & read to them all their griefs and
pains & by the power of his wisdom destroy their belief in misery
& show them the true way. Then they will arise in their
strength & might & with the God of wisdom which has set
them free. Then the oppressed & the redeemer can mingle
together & their joy will reign & that is happiness.
1865

How the senses are deceived.

Why is it that I run a greater risk of being misrepresented in regard to my mode of curing than practitioners of other schools? I must be allowed to offer my own explanation of this fact. because if I were understood. I should not be in danger of being misrepresented & condemned by the guilty. I stand alone. a target at which all classes aim their poisonous darts. for I make war with every and profession & idea that contains false reasoning. Every mans hand therefore is against me & I against every mans opinion.

Mans senses may be compared to a young virgin who has never been deceived by the the arts of the world. Popular errors are like a young fornice who stands ready to bestow his addresses upon all whom he can deceive. When he approaches the virgin he appears like an angel of light & wisdom. By soft speech & imposing address he wins the virgin mind to his belief. Having become entangled in his web, or false doctrines. she is carried away from her home a state of innocence into the gulph of despair there to live a miserable existence or become a slave to fashion. In this state a false theory holds out to her all kinds of ideas & she

becomes a slave to the world. Error favors the utmost freedom in thought & conduct & offers all the ~~at~~ allurements of pleasure & enjoyment to the young. Each one is approached with some fascinating idea with which he is carried away & to which he becomes wedded. These are the ideas founded in mans wisdom & manifested through man. The pure virgin ideas are also shadowed through the same medium. & each is addressed by truth or by error. Error in making a pretence of wisdom, assumes an air of wisdom. Wisdom however like charity is not puffed up & it is slighted by error. It is looked upon by the young as an old conservative. They say to it. depart for a time while I enjoy the pleasure of error. & when I am satisfied I will call upon you. Wisdom is banished from the society of the world & error like a raging lion goes about devouring all whom it can. In the shape of man it approaches the virgin mind & in musical tones commences paying his addresses. Finally overcome by his sophistry she is won to his opinion & is soon wedded to his ideas & they two become one flesh. Her senses are attached to the matter. what is his is hers & she is in all respects the partner & wife of error. She is no longer a virgin but a wedded wife. The belief is the husband. When a person is converted from one belief to another

she leaves her husband & marries another. This was the case with the woman whom Jesus told that she had truly said she had no husband. for he whom thou now hast is not thy husband. She had several different religious beliefs & as each was destroyed by her widow she became a widow. Then she joined herself to another & became a wife. These husbands were creeds & the virgins were those who cared nothing for religion & had no settled opinions about the future. The beliefs in regard to another world were represented by men for they were the embodiment of mans opinion. The virgins were those who might be operated upon. like the virgin soil. When Jesus sought to explain the truth he compared it to a wedding & all who could understand entered in. The five virgins represented two classes one having widow outside of the natural senses & those who cannot believe any thing outside of their senses. When the truth came they arose and trimmed their lamps but those who had no oil or understanding. could not enter. Every one who has not risen above the natural man but is contented with being ignorant is a foolish virgin. while those who try to understand are of the other class. Every one belongs to the former till they become wedded to a belief. There is still another class. those having professed to belong to a certain sect & having united

with it. who after a while leave & join another one. These are persons having committed adultery. for they are living with a new belief. therefore they are to be stoned or turned out of the church. This explains the case of the woman brought before Jesus as an adulteress. She had left the world's belief & become interested in Jesus truth. so the Jews she had committed adultery. & had been caught in advocating his truth. As she did not fully understand she was not lawfully married. & her first husband or the church had claims upon her. The Jews therefore thinking she deserved punishment. brought her to Jesus to see what his judgement would be. When he had heard their story he said. let him who is guiltless cast the first stone. They all immediately left & he asked her. where are thy accusers. or thy fears that this is not the true light that lightetth every one that receiveth it. She replied "no" belief has any effect upon me & he said. Go thy way & believe in mans opinion no more.

This article was written from the impressions that came upon me while sitting by a young lady who was afraid of dying. & also was afraid of being blind. It may seem strange to those in health. how our belief affects us. The fact is there is nothing of us but belief. it is the whole capital stock & trade of man. It is all that can be changed & embraces every thing man has made or ever will make. Wisdom

is the scientific man who can destroy the works of the natural man. Disease is made by the natural mans belief in some false idea. The young are the soil in which to sow the seed of error. The error comes to the virgin mind & makes an impression. The soil is disturbed & the mind listens or waits to be taught. If it is noxious, briars & thorns & trouble spring up in its path through life. These all go to make the man of belief. Wisdom destroys these false ideas, purifies the soil & brings the mind unto a higher state of cultivation. This is the work of Science. When a person has made to himself a body of sin & death truth destroys his death and attaches his senses to a body of life.

1865

Religion in Disease.

The question is often asked why I talk about religion & quote scripture while I cure the sick? My answer is, that sickness being what follows a belief & all beliefs containing disease; the belief contains the evil which I must correct. & as I do this a chemical change takes place in the mind. Disease is an error the only remedy for which is truth.

The fear of what will come after death is the beginning of mans trouble. for he tries to get some evidence that he will be happy & fearing that he will never arrive at that state of happiness makes him miserable. Another fear is the chances of losing our life which are constantly multiplied as the medical faculty create new diseases, which like the locusts of Egypt are in every thing we eat & drink. What I shall try to show is that these beliefs really do produce the very evil we are afraid of. We are taught to believe that if we pray we shall receive an answer to our prayer. A superstitious person believing this is ready to believe that he may be punished by prayer. for some one may pray that God may remove him. Each army prays that God will direct the weapons that will slay their enemies. In Bible times did not God answer the prayer of those who wished to destroy their enemies & did not they die?

The facts prove that what we really believe may follow. We really believe in disease, hence it is the result of our belief. For all beliefs admit disease. People never seem to have thought of the fact that they are responsible to themselves for their belief. & therefore to analize their beliefs is to know themselves. which is the greatest study of man. All theories for the happiness of man contain more misery than happiness either directly or indirectly. To destroy the beliefs of man & leave him where God left him to work out his own happiness by his own wisdom. One half of the diseases arise from a false belief in the Bible. It may seem strange that the belief in the Bible affects us. yet it is so. for every belief affects us more or less & I now propose to show that diseases are the effect of our belief directly or indirectly.

I will relate a case where the religious belief affected the patient & caused the disease. The lady was aged. she was so lame & bowed down that she could scarcely rise from her chair & could only take a step by the aid of her crutches. feeling so heavy that she dare not step. In this condition she had lived some years & all the happiness she had was in reading & thinking on the Bible. She was a Calvinist Baptist & by her belief she had imprisoned her senses into a creed so small & contracted that

she could not stand upright nor move ahead. Here in this tomb of Calvin her senses were laid wapt in her creed. here she was confined by the narrow limits of her own belief. Yet in this tomb was Christ a Science trying to burst the bars & break through the bands & rise from the dead. Her cries were not easy. she labored to be free from the bands & no one came to her relief. When she would ask for an explanation of some Passage. as she would ask for bread. the answer would be a stone & then she would hunger for the bread of life. At last in her misery she called on me & I found her as I have stated. I knew not what had caused her trouble. she thought it was from a fall. but this I knew was not the case. After explaining how she felt I told her. her trouble was caused by a series of excitements from studying upon what she could not reconcile. She thought upon religious subjects. & not seeing the scriptures clear. her mind became cloudy & stagnated. This showed itself on the body by her feeling heavy & sluggish which would terminate in paralysis. She said she could not understand how her belief could make her so numb. I explained this fact to her as follows. I said to her you will admit I have described your feelings. "Certainly". she replied. Then. said I. what do you suppose Jesus meant by these words. "A little while I am with you. then I go my way" And." you shall seek for me & when I

go ye cannot come". Do you believe that Jesus went to Heaven? "Yes" she replied. Now let me tell you what I think he meant by these words. I had told her before that in order to cure her I must make a change in the fluids & produce a healthy circulation. For she by her belief had produced a stagnation of her System. You have admitted that I have told you your feelings. Then I was with you as Christ was with his disciples in Sympathy. & when I go my way I go into health & am not in Sympathy with your feelings, therefore where I go ye cannot come. For you are in Calvins belief, & I am in health. This explanation produced an instantaneous sensation & a change came over her mind. This mental fact on immortality & health & she exclaimed in joy, This is a true answer to my thought. I continued explaining Scripture as I shall describe and a complete change took place. She walked without her crutches. Her case is so singular an example of my practice that I will give the substance of my reasoning. It seemed as though all her feelings were in her belief & if I wished to give her an idea of them I would make a comparison from the Bible, therefore when I wished to convey the idea that I was with her. I took a passage in the New Testament to explain ~~your~~ my being with her & being away from her. She was as it were dead in Sin & error & to bring her to life & truth was to raise her from the dead. I quoted the

resurrection of Christ & applied it to her own Christ or health. & produced a powerful effect upon her. I commenced in this way. Your belief is the sepulchre in which your wisdom is confined. The world is your enemy. Your opinions & ideas are your garments & the truth is the Holy Ghost or angel which will roll away the stone & heal your grief. The God in you will burst the band of your creed & you will rise from the dead or your belief into the truth. You will then walk into the sitting room & the friends will start as though you were a spirit & you will say Hath a spirit flesh & bones as ye see me. Give me a chair. Then the friends enquire where the Christ is. The truth will say she has risen from her religious body of sin & death & gone to meet her friends in heaven. Then comes the false ideas & as they cannot see the truth. the body being changed to them is gone & they report it stolen. You leave the body of belief & take that of science & rise into health & this is the resurrection of the dead. This with other explanations produced such an effect on the lady that she could rise from her chair as quick as any person of her age.

The natural world is full of figures that may illustrate mans belief. The silk worm spins out his life & mapping himself in his labor dies. The infidel & brutal mind reason that they do the same. The catapillar is a good illustration of

the natural man groping in the dark guided by a superior wisdom that prompts his acts. When his days are numbered, wrapt in the mantle of this earth. he lies down to sleep the sleep of death. but the wisdom that brings forth the butterfly also developes its science. In order that truth may come forth. error must be destroyed & science groping in darkness bursts into light & rises from the dead as the butterfly not the caterpillar. All men have sinned or embraced beliefs. So all must die to their belief. Disease is a belief. health is no wisdom so as man dies to his belief he lives in wisdom. My theory is to destroy death or belief. & bring life & wisdom into the world. therefore I come to the sick not to save their beliefs or life in disease but to destroy it. She that loseth his belief for wisdom will find his health or life.

I will now give what I believe to be the ideas of Jesus on the resurrection. I address my words to the sick. for I cannot make any illustration to the well. for they are not affected by their belief. According to the Scriptures. Sin is a transgression of the law. What law? It must be of God for it says. the soul that sinneth shall surely die. So sin is death & the law to which man is liable whose penalty is death is Gods law. therefore God is supposed to make laws to punish man

for his thought. for every idle word is to be accounted for. This law heads countless evils & it is the part of wisdom to correct it. for to believe that God is the author of our evils. is as absurd as to believe that he made the remedies & laws before he made man. How often do you hear this remark. There is a remedy for every disease. When we ask what it is. we are referred to some root or herb. but no hint is ever given that diseases can be cured by the power of truth. Did Jesus employ such remedies. On the contrary had not the sick to know he cured bro them? He said. my words are life eternal & by my words I cure all manner of diseases. If disease was a thing that required a chemical change. Jesus must have been ignorant to undertake to talk to it. If the palsied limb was the thing to be cured. why did Jesus say to the owner. Stretch forth thy hand & immediately it was made whole. Why did he not apply some remedies to the arm? The fact was Jesus knew that the arm was not the cause but the effect & he addressed himself to the intelligence & applied his wisdom to the cause. "He spake as never man spake" for he spoke to the cause. but when man speaks he gives an opinion. The acts of Jesus were all based on truth. while man acts from an opinion & chooses darkness rather than light. for the light of truth will show him his error. he therefore

shrinks from investigating his own belief. Since he knows it cannot stand the test of Science.

Truth & error both produce a chemical change in the mind, therefore it is folly to apply an inanimate something to cure an inanimate disease for neither contain any intelligence. If a mans face is dirty & he is satisfied, there is no disease but if it troubles him, the trouble is in him & not in the dirt. To cure him would be to tell him to wash. If the person believes he is cured, the water proves that what was told him was true. The war between my patient & myself is here, they make disease the dirt & I make the dirt the cause. They put intelligence in the dirt. I put intelligence in the person. To cure him I must convince him that the dirt is nothing that need trouble him & that water will remove it. By knowing the truth they are able to remove the cause. The doctors put the trouble in the dirt just as though the trouble & the dirt were one & the same, they never address the intelligence. but the opinions while the cause being unintelligent, like the dirt, affects the intelligence & is reflected on the body

1865

The Senses.

Are our senses mind? I answer no. This was the problem the ancient philosophers sought to solve. Most of them believed, the soul, owns a every intellectual faculty of man to be mind therefore our senses must be mind. The translator of Sucretius says, He attacks the ancient academics who held the mind to be the ~~sous~~ sole Arbiter & judge of things & establishes the senses to be the Arbitrators: for (says he) whatever can conect & confute what is false must of necessity be the criterion of truth & this is done by the senses only." This difference is true in part. both were right but they confused mind & senses into one. Like the modern philosophers who make wisdom & knowledge, mind & senses. Jesus & Christ synonomous. Now mind & senses are as distinct as light & darkness & the same distinction holds good in wisdom & knowledge. Jesus & Christ. Christ, wisdom & senses are synonomous. ✓ So likewise are Jesus, knowledge & mind Our life is in our senses & if our wisdom is in our mind, then we* i.e. Knowledge attach our life, senses, wisdom &c to matter. but if our wisdom is attached to Science, then our life and senses are in God & not in matter. for there is no matter in God or wisdom. for matter is the medium ✓ of wisdom. This difference has been overlooked by the

ancients & the modern philosophers have put mind & soul in matter. thus making a distinction without a difference. Now according to modern philosophy (belief) the soul. mind life & senses are all liable to die. but according to this truth. mind is matter. that which is not true is matter. the life of a lie is matter & all matter must be dissolved. Wisdom is not life. Our senses are not life. but all these are solid & eternal & to know them is life & life eternal. Life is in the knowledge of this wisdom & death is in the destruction of your opinion of matter. I will give some experiments of a man of wisdom acting through the man of matter & dissolving the mind of matter so the man of wisdom can escape. This process is the science of wisdom. Take for example two persons. or you & myself. one wishes to communicate to the other some fact: you feel a pain. I also feel it. now the sympathy of our minds mingling is matter. but there is no wisdom in it. for wisdom is outside of matter. Now if we both feel the same pain we each call it our own for we are devoid of that wisdom which would make us know we were affecting eachother. each one has his own identity & wants sympathy & the ignorance of eachother is the reason that that is between us. so we are drawn together by the invisible action called sympathy. Now make

Life un-
plies death.

wise enough to know that he can feel the pains of another and then you get him outside of matter. The wisdom that knows this has eternal life. for life is in the knowledge of this wisdom. This the world is unacquainted with. Now Jesus had more of this life or truth than any other person & to teach it to another is a science & although one may know it. he may not be able to teach it. If you know it & can teach it then you are a teacher of the truth. but if you know it & cannot teach it. then you are a follower of the truth. Now the knowledge of this truth is life & the absence of it is death. There are a great many kinds of life. Man begins at his birth. Mineral life is not vegetable & vegetable life is not animal life & then there is another kind of life that is not understood & that is the life that follows the knowledge of this great truth. The word life cannot be applied to wisdom for that had no beginning & life has. the word death is applied to every thing that has life. All motion or action produces life. for where there is no motion there is no life. Matter in motion is called life. but life is not wisdom. but a chemical change of matter & that is called animal life. Life is the action of matter & to know it is a truth & to know how to produce it is wisdom. I will now show how to produce eternal life. It was professed by Jesus - for he says. My sheep hear my voice & I give unto

them Eternal Life. I (Christ) and my Father are one. I shall show that Jesus was not life. but life or Christ was in him & he taught it. He says "whosoever will save his life shall lose it & whosoever shall lose his life for my sake shall find it." These people believed their life to be in themselves but Jesus knew their lives were in God. for if they lost their opinions & found this truth then they had lost their life & found it. I will now take my own practice to explain what life is according to Jesus. I said if two persons were sitting together & each felt a pain each called it his own. Now this pain is life for it contains our senses & this life is in matter. for the pain is in our mind & our mind senses & life are all the same according to the worlds ~~opinion~~ wisdom. I know I can take a persons feelings & this knowledge to me is a truth & to know it, is life & this knowledge the patient does not possess. He knows he has a pain & this ~~pain~~ to him is a truth so that his knowledge is life. but this life is in his belief & his belief is his knowledge & his knowledge is his mind & his mind is matter. so his life is liable to be lost by his losing his mind. My life is in my wisdom & my wisdom is not matter so that to know this is a truth outside of my patients belief & this truth contains my life. Now to get his senses out of his matter into this truth is to give him eternal life.

Now I want to give him eternal life to save him from the suffering occasioned by his belief that he shall lose his life by disease of the heart. Now my wisdom acting on matter is in matter. but it is no part of it. So what to him is death is to me matter that can be changed & there is no wisdom in it. His ignorance keeps his senses in fear of death & all his life subject to bondage through this belief. Now I will try to teach him the truth which will free him from the fear of death & give him eternal life which is this truth. I commence by describing to him his feelings. these he admits. but how I can tell them is to him a mystery. This I know for I see him in his own. yet he cannot see me in his wisdom. for wisdom is outside of error. & error cannot be outside of itself for it is in its own prison. It wants me to explain how I can see it & how I know how it feels. I will suppose you the reader to be the patient & that you acknowledge that I tell your feelings & what you think is your disease. All this I get from you without your knowledge therefore you do not know how I do it. So I will inform you. Every one is made of matter & matter is continually going through a chemical change: this change is life not wisdom. but life like vegetable & mineral life. Every idea is matter so of course it contains life & is the name of something

that can be changed. Motion or change is life. ideas have life. a belief has life or matter. for it can be changed. Now all the aforesaid make up man & all this can be changed. As I am trying to convince you how I take your feelings. I must use such illustrations as you can understand for my life is in my mind & if my mind cannot destroy your life or matter. then I cannot give you my life or mission. I will now take a rose for an illustration. You are like a rose. you throw from yourself an atmosphere or vapor. Now when the rose is dead. all outside of it is darkness to the germ of the bud. this is the child. Now as the rose opens it expands & unfolds itself to the world the same as a childs brain as it expands. (it opens the folds of its understanding). Now as the rose comes before the world of roses. it takes its stand with the rest of its kind. So it with man as he unfolds his knowledge he is classed with other minds of his ~~[illegible]~~ kind. Now as the rose throws off ~~[illegible]~~ its peculiarities to the air. the world is to judge of its odor. So as man throws off his peculiar character of life or health and disease the world is to judge of his happiness or misery by the fruits of his belief. Take a person with consumption. The idea consumption is matter & it decomposes & throws off an odor that contains

all the ideas of the person affected: [this is true of every idea or thought.] Now my odor comes in contact with this odor (thrown from you) & I being well. have found out by twenty years experience. that these odors affect me & also that they contain the very identity of the patient whom this odor surrounds. This called my attention to it & I found that it was as easy to tell the feelings or thoughts of a person sick as to detect the odor of spirits from that of Tobacco I at first thought I inhaled it. but at last found that my senses could be affected by it. when my body was at a distance of many miles from the patient. This led me to a new discovery & I found my senses were not in my body. but that my body was in my senses & my knowledge located my senses just according to my wisdom (belief) & if a mans knowledge is in matter all there is of him is contained in matter but if his knowledge is in wisdom. then his senses & all there is of him is outside of matter. Now to know this is a truth & the effect is life in this truth & this truth is in wisdom. So the man who knows all this is in wisdom with all his senses & life. Then where do I differ from you? In this respect. My wisdom is my health & your wisdom is your disease. for your wisdom is your belief & my wisdom is my life and senses & my senses teaches me that your trouble is

the effect of your belief. What is light to me is darkness to you. You being in the dark stumble & are afraid of your own shadow. Now I with the eye of truth I see you in your darkness a belief & you seem to me blind, or like the rose you cannot see the light. while I being in the light see through the clouds of your ignorance & see your cares and all there is of you held in this ignorance by this vain a matter & trying like the life of the rosebud to break through & come to the light. You have eyes, taste & all your senses but the clouds are before them & as Jesus said. Ye have eyes & see not have ears & hear not & a heart but cannot understand. Now what is the reason? it is this. Your eyes have not seen. your ears have not heard & your heart has not understood what happiness there is in knowing that your life, cares & all there is near & dear to you is no part of matter. & that matter is only a belief a casket to hold you in till the wisdom dissolves the casket & lets you into the light of science. then you hold life in the form of the rose & live in a world of light where all the sorrows of Hell Eternal & disease can never come. where you can sit & see that what man takes for a reality is only the works of heathen superstition; then you will not be afraid of

unopened

disease which leads to death. You may observe if all I say is true what is it good for? if it is only a belief like all religious beliefs. If it is nothing but a belief. then I will admit that it is of no more value to a person than any religious belief. but it is not a belief & my practice proves the truth of my assertions. You may ask for proof that will give some light upon the subject. I will give it as near as a man that has his eye sight can explain the subject of colors to a blind person. When I sit by a patient if he thinks he has the disease of the heart. the atmosphere surrounding him is his belief & the fear of death is in the density of the clouds of his mind. Now knowing he is in the clouds somewhere. I, as it were, try to arouse him. but it appears as though he was blind so I shake him to arouse him out of his lethargy. At last I seem to see him arouse & look around but soon sink back again. By my talk I seem to disturb the clouds & this sometimes makes the patient very nervous like a person coming out of a fit or awaking from a sound sleep. What I say is truth & being so it breaks in pieces his matter or belief till at last he looks up to enquire what has been the trouble. My explanation rouses him & gives another change to his mind & that is like a thunder storm. When it thunders & the lightening flashes the patient

is morons. When the cloud of ignorance passes over & the light of truth comes then they see where their misery came from & that it was their believing a lie that they were made sick. My arguments are based upon my knowledge of their feelings. & this knowledge put in practice is the science of health & is for the benefit of the sick & suffering.
1861

Do we always know all we write and say?

It is a common remark that if Jesus should appear on earth & could hear the explanations given to the remarks which he made eighteen hundred years ago he never would imagine that he was in any way alluded to. This may be true. Jesus was as any other man. but Christ was Science or God which Jesus tried to teach. There never was & never can be a man who can express his thoughts without being governed more or less by the scientific man or Christ. and the masses will receive the idea as they receive food and will pass judgement upon them according to their taste. Different opinions will arise. from the fact that often the writer is as ignorant of the true meaning of his ideas as his readers are. not but

what he knows what he says. but there is in each person a hidden meaning or truth that he as a man does not know. When one hears or reads any thing it awakens in him some new idea which perchance the author never thought of. yet the author feels as though he had a similar idea of its meaning It is the Christ in us that is making itself known through the senses. and as the senses are the only medium the world acknowledges. Wisdom uses them to destroy the darkness which prevents us from knowing ourselves. Thus it is when we read the works of the old authors. They have been misrepresented. from the fact that the readers minds have been so dull that there was not sufficient light to penetrate through them; so the dark explanations which are given become the true ones till the world becomes educated up to a higher point when it shall see that the authors have been misrepresented & that were some truths may have been conveyed in the writings which the author himself had no idea of. Every person is more or less clairvoyant and is in two states of mind at the same time. & where any one writes he is not aware that he is dictated by a wisdom that he through his natural senses does not know. On this principle rogues bring their evil deeds to light. Their crimes excite the mind & exposes their evils to view for by their

efforts to conceal their crimes. they betray them to others, by looks, acts or words though unbeknown to themselves. This is as it should be; & the better it is understood the more it will bring about the desired effect. Watch the course of the Rebellion. Almost every act of either side developed something beside that which was anticipated & still it was just what they might have expected would follow the act, yet ~~know~~ no one saw it still it was all right. The intelligence which is governing the world is as much in the dark to the actors as the plans of Generals are to the rank & file. So the wisdom of our rulers is as much in the dark in regard to their own movements as the soldiers are of their own movements. Both are mediums of a higher wisdom as much as a mesmeric subject is is the medium of the operator. Any one who has any intelligent idea of mesmerising is aware that the subject thinks he acts on his own responsibility. and so he does in a measure though he is also acted upon & controlled by others. The real man is not seen at all but is always acting upon matter & never will consent to change his course any more than the laws of Science. for Science is the real man & although the natural man would like to have Science decide in his favor

he ought to know that it cannot act differently from itself. & if we act wrong science will expose us by making us expose ourselves. Let man understand this & he will be more likely to act from a higher motive than he does now. Every act or thought contains the higher science. The natural man calls it reaction, but it is wisdom. If you put sufficient wisdom in an act it will see what the reaction will be. You can hardly suppose a person so ignorant but what if he knows a stone is thrown into the air, he will know that it will come down. If you put the wisdom in the stone, the stone would not know what the reaction would be, but if you put sufficient wisdom in the act that makes the stone go up, that wisdom will know the stone will come down again with the same force that it went up. Man's body is just as ignorant as a stone, but there are two motions which act upon it, one ignorance & the other science. Give a child a looking glass: before the child is educated, or receives the intellectual element of reason, its acts are governed by passion or desire, not knowing of reaction, for reaction is the higher element. & when that comes, & the child's eyes are opened to the light of wisdom. Until then it would throw the glass on the floor, but when it sees the reaction it is wiser & this wisdom checks it the next time. In all crimes which man

commits. the act embraces the intelligence. that is in the reaction which will follow sooner or later. for every act of mans must come to light. So the person who commits a crime leaves the evidence against him just as plainly as the thief who steals in open daylight. The sick suppose their case disease & I know by my feelings what they know by their senses. The more they try to conceal the fact. the more they suppose it. Now the reason of this is. that disease is a disgrace. although people try to make it fashionable but they show they do not believe it so. from the fact that they try to rid themselves of it as they would any bad habit. Every person has more or less acquaintance whom they would like to get rid of. yet they will put up with their company rather than cause them to feel badly. So with those who use tobacco. You will hear them say. I know it hurts me & I wish I could leave off the habit. but I cannot. Their wisdom is not equal to what it should be or they would leave their friend as they call it. but which is their enemy in disguise. Now if their wisdom could destroy a little of the milk of human kindness which they drink for the traitor who has no respect for their happiness except to gratify their desire. they would cut their acquaintance as they would drop from their lips a cup of poison prepared for them by hand of a pretended friend & their sympathy would soon cease.

1864

What calls out my arguments. Selections, 1900

It may be necessary to explain what calls out my arguments. All that I write is intended to destroy some belief of the patient. A belief is what I call disease for that embraces the cause ~~for~~ and it sets the people to reasoning till their systems are prepared (like the earth) to receive the idea which the phenomenon is brought forth the doctors call that disease. The belief in an idea that cannot be seen by the natural eye is as real as the belief existing in the natural world. For instance every person who has not been there believes there is a rebellion at the South & every day brings evidence to prove the truth of the belief. but those who are there have no belief. they know it. Every thing that does not come within the natural senses ~~is~~ & must be a belief. Disease is one of this class. the phenomenon is admitted & to make man admit it involves a belief that it exists. It does not follow that he is diseased any more than it follows that a man is in the war because he believes there is one. yet he may be liable to be caught. ~~though~~ There are however some exceptions. ~~Man like~~ Some diseases like war has its exempts. For instance. Small pox. a man can procure a certificate from a surgeon that he has had it or has been vaccinated. So the belief makes the thing to

the person believing it and as the belief becomes general every person is affected more or less. Children are not exempts. they suffer if they are in the vicinity of the disease. for their parents' sins: their diseases are the effect of the community. The children at the South had nothing to do with this rebellion & neither do ~~they~~ children have any part in the belief in the sins that come upon them in the form of disease. These come from the older inhabitants who embody the superstitions of the world. & they are as tenacious of their beliefs as they are of their lives for their life is in their belief. See how the South fight for slavery under the belief that it is a divine institution. The people believe the same of disease & each one will fight for his peculiar disease till truth will exterminate both. One is as dangerous as the other & each has its sympathizers & traitors. Take a persons sick under the law of disease which they know will kill them if the law is put in force. They are as anxious to condemn themselves by insisting that they have a certain disease. as a rebel is to swear that a yankee is an abolitionist: each is working to have the vrdain condemned. Both may be summed up as the effect of mans belief. Religious sects fight for their various beliefs which contain not a word of truth & the world has to suffer the consequences

The medical faculty. Spiritualist & every class who wit enough to have a belief keep up a warfare all the time to keep their beliefs alive that they may obtain a living. But when these are cut by Science or truth. they wither & die out & from the ashes comes freedom or Science War is always engendered by beliefs. Slavery is only the name for all evils that have affected man of which disease is one: they all have to pass through a Sea of blood before their heads can be crushed & they can be handled by reason. Religious opinions have raged through blood before reason could control the mind & then the warfare is carried on in words. Universal Freedom has not yet gone through this Sea of blood. but it is now in the storm & God only knows how it will come out. The belief which makes man bind his fellow man is very strong for it appeals to the religious prejudices & they really are the bottom of all evils. The natural man believes Slavery is right & he is religious in this belief. although in every thing else he is governed by party interest. Every sick person is suffering either directly or indirectly from the effect of some belief. therefore my arguments are to show the ~~arguments~~ absurdity of ~~the~~ beliefs whatever they are. for beliefs are catching. For instance who would believe that any sane man at the North would catch the belief of Secession. yet it is quite common. I have to come in contact with every persons belief either directly

or indirectly. The child is a mere tool in the hands or belief of the parent, just as the Southern child takes the parents belief without knowing the consequences ~~therefore the child is affected by its parents belief without knowing the consequences~~. therefore the child is affected by its parents belief. which is just as real an enemy to health as slavery is to freedom. Science is the true maid. belief is the enemy to happiness for every one knows that a man will die before he will give up his belief. So when a person has a belief of any particular disease he will not give it up till it destroys the body. when they know that fighting is their own destruction. A belief always works out its own destruction. When I sit by sick persons I find them either like a child or a person in a belief. If they have no ideas that come within their senses. they are like one affected by surrounding circumstances. as a child whose parents are fighting. is frightened & perhaps killed by the parents evil acts. When I have a patient who is frightened by some feeling in his system. which they have not named they are like a spectator in a room. who finds himself attacked & violently abused when he has been quiet all the time. but he knows that every person is liable to be affected by the company he keeps. I have to reason with such persons & convince them of their error & as they learn the truth

they are safe. for to know a truth is to get out of an error or disease. I take the same course with such as I should with a stranger who had ignorantly got into a mob & was violently attacked. I enter the crowd, take the man by the shoulders lead him out & then befriend him till he is safe. A belief in disease is like a belief in any other evil. but there are those who putting entire confidence in the leaders accept certain beliefs. Such are honest & are the hardest patients to cure. for they attach a religious aspect to their beliefs which are their very life. They often say they would rather die than lose their belief. A belief going to establish any religion is held on to as a child holds on to its mother when it is afraid of strangers. I frequently have a hard battle with such before they will relay. & they will sometimes weep & lament as though I were really going to take their life. As I have no belief to give them I try to show them the absurdity of their mind.

Good 1900

It will be seen that in all I write my reasoning is to destroy some belief that my patient has. Rheumatism or that state of mind affecting persons in that way is caused by various beliefs. Their minds as I have said are deceived into bad company & they have to suffer the consequences of their acts although their intentions may have been good. I will state a case. A man uses tobacco freely. both chews & smokes.

His wife being of a sympathetic nature enters into his error to try to inform him. this brings her into the same company that he is in. She is regarded as bad as her husband. she is beaten till blood starts out on her elbows shoulders & limbs. & her hands become stolen & sore so that she cannot work. Meanwhile the husband appears as well as ever. This is taking a disease from sympathy. & it shows that such evils are calcining in the world. To such I stand in this way. I take the symptoms & know who is the devil. I expose him & when I make the patient know him, the devil leaves. the error is cast out. the belief leaves & the patient is cured. This is a process of reasoning from cause to effect not from effect to effect. The world reasons to make one disease in order to cure another. I destroy the disease by showing the error & showing how ~~the error~~ it affects the patient. A number of my pieces are on some religious belief & they were written to convince the patients of some error in regard to God which they had embraced & which troubled them. therefore it was necessary to change their belief & destroy the evil that tormented them & when they saw how inconsistent their belief was it changed their mind.

Dec. 20th 1862.

Do we see that which we are afraid of?

Do we see that which we are afraid of? Never. I answer, We see the medium of our own fears through the medium of our own belief & call it danger. We connect ourselves with some idea which we think or know exists. & we attach our fears to it. We then wonder fear thinking the danger is in the thing we see, or think we see. Suppose you are on a rail road track & you see the Engine coming. Now what are you afraid of? Is the ~~fear~~ danger? in the engine or in you? I say it is in you. Now suppose you do not see the engine till you are crushed under the wheels. Is that which expresses fear crushed; or is it the body to which the fear is attached. The fear cannot be seen nor touched, therefore it cannot be run over. but the body is not that which is afraid, it is the owner. Again, suppose you see a bear lying down: as you approach him he rises & you do not know but that he is loose. You are afraid. If your senses are frightened, the fear must contain reason; for matter never reasons. A superior wisdom acts upon what we call animal matter or life & if wisdom directs the action, then nothing is seen but the matter acting. Here is the error. we associate intelligence with matter & call both one just as we put our fear in the bear & call him dangerous. Now separate the fear from the thing feared & then it contains no life nor danger, but

Fear is in your idea of what a bear is.

simply matter. End

On Death ——— Our beliefs have made us fear death which is the king of terrors. To destroy this is to destroy the foundation of mans misery. The wise man has said the fear of death is the beginning of mans wisdom. Let us examine his existence & discover his habitation. if he is in this world or the world to come. It cannot be in this world. for it cannot be seen. although we say men are killed. are shot dead. How is death in this bullet or in you? Of course it is in you; then the word death must apply to something that we admit has life. Man has admitted that the body has life. consequently it has death also. Can the death be seen? It cannot. Though we are afraid of that which cannot be seen. Perfect wisdom casteth out fear. for fear hath torment & as we learn wisdom we destroy death & the fear of death; there we live in wisdom, for science hath plucked the sting from death & robbed the grave of victory. Death like darkness is the absence of light. or wisdom. So every one who is in the dark is dead: fear dispels the darkness. & introduces ideas which are as terrible as any thing in nature & affects mans senses. Disease is one of these. & this is a danger which we never see. but through the medium. Through the fear of some invisible danger. we create our own troubles; the fear takes form & it is called disease. Death is the real danger or disease & the belief that

it is coming, or has come creates the fear: the sense being in the fear which is attached to the matter. The matter is so acted upon that a phenomenon is produced. This is called disease or death. If the fear is separated from the phenomenon, it would then be like a mild animal that you are afraid of. The real danger is not in the phenomenon that can be seen, but in the invisible idea that you have of it & in such lies all danger. Every thing connected w. we are afraid of. Man is made up of life & death, if life is destroyed, then all is dead. But if death is destroyed there is no more death. Jesus came to destroy death & bring life & immortality to light. The christians teach that man must die. Life & death make the man, one is destroyed by man & the other Jesus destroys, then where is man?. Jesus illustrates man by various figures. To him Life was a reality ~~to~~ ~~him~~ & death a condition. The natural man makes himself a combination of life & death. where his life goes out he is dead. Jesus makes man of light & darkness. his light is his wisdom and his darkness is death. and as he destroys darkness his light shines. He puts no life in error & his resurrection is from death while the Christians is of death. In all his teaching he always strove to destroy ~~death~~ sin & he separated it from the truth by giving them various names as righteous and unrighteous &c. These two characters are included in one man, as night & day are included in one

day. The mind man likewise includes light & darkness, or science & ignorance. Error is like twilight. it excites the darkness & the light bursts in. For when the light of truth burst in upon the Jews. through the preaching of Jesus. those who were in darkness or dead in ignorance could not see the light. but it was seen by those in error or agitated by doubts & fears. In this twilight of error man becomes superstitious. This is the condition in which he creates all the evils which a nervous state of mind can conceive. He must pass through it before he can shake off the body of death, or ignorance. This is death. Jesus entered this state & preached to those confined herein before the flood of light. Here were many sleeping in the dust of ignorance who should awake to the truth & come forth in the old testament. The people believed then as they do now. that man as you speak of him means all there is of him. what he knows & what he thinks he knows & that he dies wholly & at the last day his flesh & bones & all there is of him will rise. Jesus divided man into two individuals: one was in life and the other was in death & in the end, death was to be swallowed up in truth. These identities were kept as separate as night & day. both were spoken of but they never meant one. Mans ignorance has confounded the two together. & he now tries to convert the error into a truth & therefore he calls an error to repent

Here is a kingdom divided against itself. for error is life & health is also life & by destroying error. life is destroyed. Jesus had no sympathy with this character of error: he came to destroy it, for it is the prison or grave of man. Man cannot see these two characters. because he has never known himself. & he never will see them. till he learns that wisdom, which is developed through the medium, is the true man & that the diseased or sick man is error. What we wish to destroy is the man who torments our senses & he is the man of error. the man who tells what he believes but can explain nothing. one who can give the opinions of others. but can prove nothing. This character cannot be seen except by science. If you felt a pain in the region of the hip joint. error would say that you had the hip disease. Suppose you believe this, you are then affected by your belief.

The idea that cures are made misleads the mind. A mathematician cannot say that he had cured a very sick patient whose disease has that he believed that water would run up hill & he had been studying how to do it. Every person in error is sick, if there is such a thing as sickness: but if disease is an error. the misery that follows is the effect of that error: this is a basis of operation for establishing a a science, based upon phylosophical principle of reasoning. Then man can be reasoned out of his

error which the world calls disease. the same as he can be reasoned out of any other error. Religion is the basis of mans false reasoning, & it produces disease. The doctors undertake to cure the effect by admitting the cause; this will never destroy the evil. for while the causes exist the evil will follow. Now correct the evil & the cause will cease. Here I admit an evil before a cause. I will explain. A lie is nothing. neither is the belief. but the belief produces action which being seen & felt. lets man to reasoning. The The lie is not seen. that is in the dark. This evil therefore is not admitted in the making up of cause & effect. A physician in giving his diagnosis of disease never goes back of living matter nature. he never puts the first cause in an evil that he admits is a truth. He admits the idea disease. while I deny it. He does not admit the evil he is trying to cure otherwise his kingdom would be divided against itself. He believes the lie to be a truth. & when the fruits of his belief are shown he takes the fruit as a disease. never knowing that his own belief is the cause. This is why man is kept in ignorance of himself. A philosophy that will correct the first evil. being established. will destroy the opinions of the priest & physicians & place man on a better basis of reasoning. when he will look for causes instead of remedies. for the true remedy is in knowing the cause. Suppose you believe you have the hip disease. Now to admit the cause any thing but a disease is ruing

for if you do. you make a belief something. then something will follow. & that which follows you call disease. If this first admission were corrected. the effect would never be. Man is not developed enough to produce the idea that words have an effect on mind just in proportion to their definition. Ideas are made of words. & words to the one that understands them are something. True. they cannot be seen. yet every one will admit they will affect the mind. & if they can affect. how do they do it? First. the mind is not the intellect. it is the medium. These words being sounds must contain either something or nothing. If the person who speaks a word. knows what it means. it contains his knowledge. but if he does not know how to impress it upon the person he addresses. to that person it is an empty sound & it produces no effect. The truth which it is known will develope this fact. that the causes of the phenomenon exist in words. Here I differ from the world. I put the cause in words that convey fear to the senses. or in some sensation: never in the phenomenon. The world puts disease in the phenomenon & gruffes at the cause. they have never been taught that words are the basis of mans trouble. Words affect every person. yet you will hear people say. it makes no difference to me what a person says. it does not affect me." but this is not the case. it is just as impossible for words to fall

harmless at mans senses & not injure him. as it is for stones to fall on his body without hurting him. Get the mind ignorant of this fact. "constantly stoning the sick with their opinions or advice. Every word affects us. as much as the one we speak to; even our thoughts affect us & we are responsible for them as well as our acts. If this truth were known man would conduct himself so that his thoughts would take a right direction. then he will cease to do evil & learn to do good. Consider the influence that the physician has over his patient: weigh his words by the standard of truth & see the misery he creates. then the mystery of disease will be explained. Look at the effect his words have. if any virtue is attributed to his medicine it is attributed to his medicine, it is accompanied by words of sympathy or fear.

I will explain how words affect people There is nothing so annoying to a doctor as to have somebody give their opinion of his treatment expressing a preference for some other physician. If opinions have no effect on people, why find fault. & if they have an effect. how do they affect & what do they affect. Is that which they affect so imaginary that it has an existence outside of the senses? Certainly not. The medical mind want a monopoly of mans senses to impose their ideas upon them. & if they are interfered with by another. they accuse him of working upon

the imagination of the sick. They never deceive the sick it is their neighbors. They are blind guides & hypocrites & have imposed on the peoples senses their false ideas till the world has received them as true & now these impostors with a brazen face accuse others of deceiving the people through their imagination. This shows that they believe it can be done. but at the same time they know that the people believe that education is necessary to cure the sick. so they institute diplomas & if one appears without a diploma. they call him a deceiver. operating on the imagination. To me each acts in the same medium. call it what you please. The deceived is honest. but the deceiver feels that he can impose on the subject & take the advantage He tells the patient a he sif he believes it. this is acting upon the imagination, of this ~~world~~ more hereafter.

1864

Imagination.

This is a word that means something or nothing. The way it is used makes it everything & nothing. Now if it means everything, it certainly means nothing, but if it is applied to the power of invention, or imitation it can be understood. It is wrong however to apply it to deception, for a person must first be acted upon before his imagination can produce a phenomenon, otherwise it would apply equally to all operators, but to apply it to one phenomenon & not to another of the same kind is not right. I tell you a lie & you believe it, immediately your inventive power or imagination commences to create that which I have explained. I explain the operation of a machine to you, & your inventive immediately creates it according as you understand it. This is the power of imagination. In the first instance the world says your imagination has deceived you & there is nothing in it, but in the latter case you are right. This is a misuse of the word & you suffer from it. This power of forming ideas called imagination is one of the highest elements in the human intellect & it is the foundation of all true discovery, yet like all scientific facts it is abused & misrepresented. To give a clearer idea of the misuse of the word, I will illustrate it by a religious belief. Church members never use the word imagination in speaking of their belief & their religion. So they mean

to say that they believe without this power of creating the image of their belief? If so then the power that understands is the power of imagination. The fact is that their religious beliefs are founded in deception & they deceive the people into them. at the same time outsiders are sceptical upon these beliefs & apply the word imagination & superstition in derision. In this way every person wishing to deceive the masses calls every thing imagination that does not coincide with their belief. The medical faculty have assumed to themselves the whole power of creating by imagination every idea based on wisdom & all ideas opposed to them are false. In such ideas they say that the imagination that creates them is a disgrace & belongs to ignorance & superstition. A physician. for instance may tell you the most absurd falsehood that his imagination can invent. but it is true because it is has the sanction of the faculty. If you believe him you use the power which if rightly applied is one of the best of faculties. for the purpose of creating a disease after his deception which you have taken for a truth. There is no dispute or controversy about that. But if some outsider should deceive you half as much & you should create an idea. admitted by the faculty. then you are accused of being superstitious & believing every thing & imagining all sorts of humbugs. The word imagination is so

misophia that it has lost all the goodness it ever had & like religion it has only a name without a meaning covering numerous deceptions & applied to weak minded people. I never use the word as others do. When persons think they have a disease which I know they have not I do not ascribe it to their imagination. but to the fact that they have been deceived. A physician tells you what is not true about yourself. If you believe it he deceives you. that is no disgrace to you. but it shows an honest heart & confidence in the physician. There follows the creation & appearance of the thing he has told you. As far as you are concerned. you are blameless. but the physician is a liar & a hypocrite & has used your creative power to deceive you. for his own selfish ends. Now when their hypocrisy & deceit are exposed. they cry out humbug. "Our "craft is in danger.. & this quack works upon the imagination of the sick & makes them believe the medical faculty are not honest.

Let me call your attention to one fact. the word imagination never applies to the first cause. There is a superior power. conception that originates & imagination does the work & produces the thing. Science detects the direction that is given to imagination & corrects it if false. All men have gone out of the way & no one reasons from Science. So wisdom clapes them all in the dark. that it may save the whole by

introducing the light of a new mode of reasoning that will separate error from truth. This refers to the subject of health & happiness & not to arts & sciences. The evils that effect the body & mind are included.
1864

Mind not wisdom.

Every person admits the mind has a great deal to do with the body & each one makes a difference between them. To such the mind is the intellectual part of man & the body the servant. In one sense this is true to them. but to wisdom it is false for they all admit that the mind can be changed. if intelligence can change it cannot be wisdom. Jesus made the real man of wisdom. Wisdom cannot change but it can arrange & classify ideas each in its proper place & show where mind falls short of wisdom. To suppose mind is wisdom is as false as to suppose power is in weight. The natural man whose intellect is limited with the brutes & who cannot see beyond matter, reasons this way. He is in matter but thinks he is outside of it. He cannot see his absurd mode of reasoning. but it is showed in disease which is the subject of my philosophy. Man is composed of a combination of fluids & gasses & also his mind; the mind being the offspring of his body or brain is virtually the same

although in his conversation he makes a distinction between them. but being in matter his intelligence cannot see beyond it. Therefore he only believes in a superior ~~power~~ wisdom as a mystery. The fact that he admits it as a mysterious gift or power shows that he does not know it. To make man know himself is to convince him. that he. his wisdom. is as distinct ~~as~~ from his ~~wisdom~~ belief as he is from anything that exists separate from him. Then he will give to mind an identity embracing every thing having a beginning & ending. Sickness & disease are contained in it. but wisdom is no part of it. The sick embrace what they know & no more. their wisdom is in their senses. The cause of so much mystery lies in the fact that man cannot understand how wisdom can have an identity & not be seen by the man of matter. We put wisdom in matter. & if we cannot see it exhibiting life. then no wisdom represents it. If we see a dead person we have no idea of a wisdom that exists with all the faculties that were exhibited through the body. We try to believe but our belief is vague. We cannot describe it. Man is not developed enough to see outside of his idea matter. He is in the idea prophesying of what may come hereafter. I have developed this wisdom which is the real man till I have broken through the bars of death & can see beyond the world of opinion into the light of Science & wisdom. I can see what things have a being & how we take our opinions for a truth. The sun I will take as a

representation of the man of wisdom. Let the light be his senses. & the thing we see his body. The senses embrace all the light & wisdom even its own identity. The idea. sun. sees the light & not comprehending its power looks upon the light as light without intelligence. while it is the intelligence embracing every thing. This is the spirit world. The moon is a figure of the natural man. Its light is borrowed. or the light of the opinions of the sun. It thinks it has light of itself. but the suns light knows that it is the reflection of the suns light. The wise man. in like manner knows that the light of the body or natural man is but the reflection of the scientific man. Our misery lies in this darkness. This is the prison that holds the natural man till the light of wisdom bursts his bonds & lets the captive free. Here is where where Christ went to preach to the prisoners bound by error before the reformation of science.

1862.

Misery.

Human misery universally arises from some error that man admits as true. We conform our fears with the idea feared & place the evil in the thing seen or believed. Here is a great error. for we never see what we are afraid of. Suppose for instance we see a wild animal lying down in the forest. Not knowing what it is we are afraid lest it be a bear or catamount. This doubt is what makes our fear & torment. If we knew that the animal was securely chained. that knowledge would banish our fears.

Man is continually tormented through fear of death. We may say we do not believe in the destruction of ourselves. but every thing shows us that our lives are destroyed by this kind of terrors. Now if it even possible to convince man that the life that can be destroyed is life only because his ignorance & fears make it so. he would then look about to see how he could save himself from the death he so much dreads. At night man lies down & goes to sleep. in the morning he rises from the dead or the idea that he lived in eight hours before. Night & day are emblems of mans ~~nature~~ existence. When man is in doubt he is in the darkness that he has been warned of. All men must pass through this purgatory before they can awake to the light of wisdom.

In passing through the night of error. Shadows appear & the mind is disturbed & anxious for the light of day. In the day time we call ourselves awake. but we are just as much asleep to the light of wisdom as in the night, it however makes a difference in the ideas we fear. In the day a light of health. the ideas of disease are not near us. but in the night of trouble we fear the darkness lest we should never again behold the light. These fears arise from our education & they are based on the fear of death. but let death be destroyed by destroying the belief in the evils that lead to it. then it is robbed of its terrors. Men are in the dark about death & in this darkness Jesus appeared & brought the light of life. It is the common opinion that Jesus came to convince man of another world, but this cannot be so. for he never proved it. A Scientific analysis of the Scriptures will reveal the mission of Jesus. He came into the world as a Savior to save man from error not from truth. Their religion had taught them to believe in another world. He saw the misery it wrought on the people & he made war against it. He saw that like a serpent it wound itself around the life of man running its poisonous fangs through every act. Jesus was mortal. like any man. but Christ was wisdom manifested through Jesus. which could destroy the serpent. by binding him with the cords of wisdom in mans own belief. So that he could not deceive the

people again. This was Jesus mission. to save man from the devil & (teach him to destroy all evil) Christ often comes in the form of some good Samaritan & saves man from the power of the devil. ~~He~~ devil is the creature of mans belief & he is found in priestcraft & its followers. The church has always fought Christ-n Science. Their offering of prayers can never take away pain or sin

1864

Language.

One great error that man has to contend with is language. To repeat language is a mere effort of memory & to tell the meaning of words is the same. Now language was invented to convey some idea & not to be used without any meaning. Every word contains either something or nothing & goes to help make up an idea or form. or belief in something. There are words used that convey the true idea; the word nothing conveys an empty space & no person expects to see or feel any effect from the word. But there are other words that convey to our senses matter in some form & yet when analized they contain not one particle of matter or substance any more than the word nothing.

Now I shall show that although there are a class of persons who pretend to know

all about the original language. yet they use words & give the definition of them so that they have no meaning at all. All persons will agree on what there is no chance to differ. So if I show that words are used as empty of matter as the wind nothing, then it will be seen that there is a chance for improvement. Every word that is spoken conveys to a person the idea of something. but the same word may convey to another nothing. For instance, I say to a child. did you ever see a bear? Now although the word to me contains the matter to make the bear. yet to the child it is an empty ~~child~~ sound & if I do not impart something ~~to~~ power the idea to the child he is profitted nothing. but if I persist in impressing the childs matter with the idea till the senses become cognizant of the fact. then the child is wiser. but if I do not. the talk is an empty sound. Therefore words, although to me they may contain something. still if I have not the power of imparting the substance to another, are as nothing. Every word is filled with something in the form of matter: this something is thrown out by the person who uses the word & this affects another mind in the form of a sensation. Now if the sensation is not recognized by the person that receives it. then it excites their curiosity to learn the cause. I will suppose a case. for sensation contains no wisdom to the person receiving it till he is made acquainted with the substance of the thing

spoken. If a Frenchman should ask a person (in jest) have you ever seen a cat? if the person addressed was ignorant of French to him the word would contain no wisdom although the Frenchman had wisdom. but the wisdom was in him & not in the words. - While they are talking a cat comes into the room & the Frenchman says (Voila un chat. Now he has imparted his meaning & both have wisdom in regard to the animal. but the wisdom is in them & not in the cat. Now here is the trinity or the principles of reason. The word is the name of the Father, the cat or matter. the Son, or thing. & the application of the word to the animal was the holy Ghost or explanation of the union of the father & Son. The word God is the word for that substance called the father. Jesus or the matter the Son. the explanation of the union of wisdom & matter is the holy Ghost or science. Now here is the introduction of the devil or false reason. A sensation is made that contains no wisdom: the wisdom is in the explanation of the person that ~~belongs~~ fulfils it. desires to convey it to another. This is done in two ways. one by sympathy without language the other by sympathy in the language, or using the language to convey the sympathy. One is wisdom & the other is power. In the case of the woman who had the issue of blood. the sympathy of Jesus was given to the woman. not accompanied

by any explanation, only a mere word from Jesus to convince her that he knew he had imparted something to some one in need, & he knew the woman was the one. Now to the woman here was a cure by power. but when he cured by the power of the Holy Ghost. then he explained the fact or it was no more than any other cure. So the Holy Ghost is the science or language that conveys the idea to the sick, or associates the word with the thing. this was heaven & happiness. I will illustrate. I call on the sick. I sit down & receive from the patient their thoughts, not their language, but their feelings, & these to me are wisdom. for I can tell what the cause is, or what makes them; for sensation contains the substance of the idea. I know the idea by the sensation, just as a person knows an orange by the odor. When I smell an orange to me it contains wisdom. but if I had never seen nor smelt one, the smell would be a sensation without wisdom. This is science to teach to every person the principles of association. (or of attaching the word to the object.) For instance, take the word, neuralgia, to all who have never heard the word it only produces a slight shock. As truth is light & error darkness, the word to some is light & to others is darkness. then the word is in the darkness & the darkness cannot comprehend it. So to darkness a error it is a sensation, this makes error nervous, or excites curiosity to know what it is & here is

introduced false reasoning. Error taking the word for truth. commences explaining what it is. So he imparts to ignorance his version. or some one else. the patient receives the word with joy not thinking that it contains the seeds of misery. At last the matter springs up & the patient finds himself nervous & fussy. Led by this poisonous substance he goes to the doctor to have him give it a name. The doctor being an anti christ says it is neuralgia. So he unites the word to the thing the patient has made & they two become one traine. This is false Christ that Jesus told the people to beware of. Now if I have shown how language is used by these two leaders or by science & Error. then you will see that it is easy to tell the false Christ from the true one, although they both use the same language. for language is only the echo of our thoughts. Our thoughts make the mission but our language directs it. So if our mission is of truth it will show itself by uniting the word to the thing spoken of. so that there can be no doubt: but if it is from opinion it is evil.

I will now make an application with this remark first. Every idea spoken of that cannot be seen only as an opinion is to be doubted till there is some evidence given to show that it exists outside of man. What state of the world do you imagine would be struck out of existence if the human race should

cease to breathe at this instant? The earth would exist & every thing on it & mens bodies would be lying round & in fact every thing that could be seen by the natural eye while living. I am now supposing that man is gone so far as his intelligence goes. All is annihilated. Do you suppose that disease would be prowling round. Would spirits & ghosts be haunting the tombs & dwellings. Would religion be preached by angels. Would heaven be any where? or hell be in existence. I think I hear some one say this would be the end of all things. Now just suppose that the great cause of all things should cause a deep sleep to pass over the frames & there should be a shaking among the dry bones. the flesh should return to the bodies. & they should stand up and exhibit signs of life but no wisdom. All former ideas of every thing known was lost. no language but the original language of sympathy. Do you suppose if a person felt a sensation in the hand. he would call it neuralgia, or anything. Now he wants to communicate to his friend how he feels. This he cannot do by language. for like those who built the tower of Babel. their language had become corrupt so that when they called for bricks they brought them mortar. Therefore there was a time when language ceased to convey any true idea of sensation. Suppose now it should enter some ones mind to invent words to explain a sensation. For instance, a person felt a

sensation from an animal running towards them. he might say. "Scare." Now the one who heard the word would have no idea of the sound except as a sensation. So they set themselves to work to give the sensation a name & as it was in sympathy with bottle. they called it "Scare." To verify it. it might be called fear or some other word. Now they knew the sensation & applied it to thing. to them it was wisdom or true. But those that heard the sound & forgot the sensation would attach the word to the sound & when they heard a sound. it would convey the idea of some horrid thing that frightened them. So you see the very instant man commences using language to convey an idea of sensation. he introduces a false mode of reasoning that would lead to all sorts of error & deception. People would become superstitious & false ideas of disease would spring up. therefore all the evils that flesh is heir to are the invention of man. Man has invented every invisible thing that haunts the mind of man. he has created & formed it in this invisible world & these things are as much in existence as the creation of any thing in the natural world. As man creates & forms things from the invisible world. so he creates & forms things in the form of disease & teaches the young & old how to make them. So man forges the fetters or disease that torments him. Man must be taught that he is the author of his own misery & until that time

comes man will be tormented his own belief & that of others. This is hard to understand yet it is true.

Now separate false ideas from the true & their language ceases to have such a sway over the mind. but now it is in the hands of the most desperate set of demagogues that ever existed. I am now speaking of that class of minds applied to the health & happiness of man. The language of mechanics does no harm for it means just what it says. & so does the language of all science. but where you come to the medical faculty. the clergy & the politician their language is like that of Babel a confusion of tongues. it has no application to any thing. only the superstition of the mind. & such superstitious ideas as witchcraft. disease & devils. ghosts & spirits that never has any existence only in the invisible part of man's being, all of which science is to destroy. These being admitted & man being an immortal being as well as a creature one & his mind being matter. he can create out of his own body, or matter any image that his wisdom can be made to understand. So as disease is the greatest evil that troubles him he creates the image of his own belief & sets it up in his body & the doctor comes & names it after some invisible thing called disease & says he has caught it. or it has got hold of him. So man torments himself by his own folly. I will give a case to illustrate what I have said. Take a man that is in the habit of drinking. He is wasting his system or mind till he gets into a complete state of

working matter like the potters clay. Now he is ready to create & produce every kind of living creature. No one will doubt but he does create the things he sees. for they are as real as any thing that ever had an existence. but the life of these things depends upon the person. So the whole world is as much a hypochondriac or disease as the drunkard is in regard to his blue devils. Excitement from study under a false direction brings about a state of mind to create all these devils that the medical faculty produce. So the medical faculty & the priests stand to the people as the rum shops stand to the intemperate, rank chopes for all sorts of evil spirits in the form of disease, insanity every kind of misery by the wholesale or retail. Science is opposed to both & to all sorts of false reasoning that leads to misery. My mode of reasoning separates the true from the false. Truth never creates any false images but destroys all, it never comes to make peace. but war. for error is always making trouble, therefore Science comes to destroy, its work is to set one error against another. & let error destroy itself & then peace & happiness will reign. & out of the destruction of error comes happiness.

The question may be asked what is wisdom? I will try to give you one illustration. Suppose you invent some new machine for guiding a vessel. Now in illustrating a truth you must

suppose yourself ignorant of navigation. So you apply yourself to the study to learn it thoroughly. You enter a ship as an apprentice for the sake of learning. The word navigation is a word that is applied to a certain kind of wisdom not reduced to practice. The theory is learned & then you seeks attach the word navigation to the theory. & this called knowledge, for it admits a doubt whether you know it or not. To know a thing is to put it into practice & know how you do it. while to teach it to others is another branch therefore in all this there is no true wisdom. Suppose you take a voyage with me & try to put your wisdom into practice & you fail. then where do you stand? Your wisdom is not wisdom but a belief based on what you have no proof of. You believed a person could navigate a vessel. Now I want to put your theory or name in sympathy with the matter, or elements or practice of seamanship. So I make the winds & currents hills & cross seas & every obstacle that a ship master has to encounter. So that you see all this as you see your theory. Now both are separate. each has its identity separate & apart from the other. ~~So that you see all this as you see your theory~~ One is matter while the other is spirit. Now to unite the two is wisdom. So when I teach you how to apply your theory to your practice. So that they two become one the wedding is called wisdom: before it was a theory or a belief not wisdom. So now you being one. when you are asked if you believe you can navigate a vessel. You will

say I have no belief I know I can. This is known to you. So knowledge is a belief in wisdom. but when you put your belief in knowledge into practice. or apply it to something & it is right. then the two bring forth the element called wisdom. Now as wisdom creates it cant act against itself. For the beginning & end is the present. it speaks & it is finished. but belief speaks & then applies itself & when it finds the answer it becomes wisdom. Now here is the difference when man speaks he either speaks the truth or he lies. For instance, when I say I believe there is such a place as London. as I tell the truth in give my opinion. If I ever was in London & should say I know there is such a place as London. I lie for I cannot see it. & it may be destroyed by fire or in some other way. but if I should say I know there was such a ~~place~~ city called London a year ago. for I was there. that is wisdom. but to say I know there is a place called London now may be true & may be false: for it admits a doubt & if these differences are not made man gets into trouble. For instance you feel a little out of sorts & sick & you call a physician & say I am sick & want you to help me. The physician says. how do you feel. Now apply the wisdom here. say to him, tell me how I feel & then you will convince me that you have some wisdom. for his knowledge of your case depends entirely upon the application & if his knowledge depends on your telling

telling him then there is no wisdom. but when you apply your wisdom to the thing spoken of. this is knowledge & it becomes wisdom. for all doubts are gone & there is no belief or opinion. The difference between myself & the medical faculty is in the application of what we know. what they know is just nothing & what I know is what I feel & my wisdom is in the knowledge of applying my senses to the thing that produced the sensation. Dr enter a room that is hot. I feel the heat & it affects me. You do the same & both are affected. I know that heat is the cause. now this knowledge of heat & the knowledge of my feeling produces the state called wisdom. but your knowledge of heat is not sufficient to put you in possession of the fact that your feeling is the effect of heat. So your knowledge is based on a belief & this belief not being wisdom. makes you nervous. for you want wisdom or harmony. So you call a physician & his wisdom like yours is opinion & he tries to find the cause. So he admits a cause. Experiments are now tried on you, for in his ignorance he believes it must originate in you. So in the confusion he & you get up another effect which is the reaction of your acts & you give it a name. He being blind leading the blind you both fall into the ditch.

Now I think I have carried you along through this engage & have now once more landed you on the shores of investigation & now I ask if you can tell me what it is to get wisdom. I think I hear you say it is

applying the name of what you do not know to the thing spoken of. "Illustrate." I will. I ask you if you ever heard of a dwarf. & you say, yes. Can you tell me what it is, or how it looks. you say, no. I do not know what the word means. So I say come with me and I will apply the word to the thing. So I lead you up to Commodore Nutt & say this is a little dwarf. Now as your senses are attached to the word before you see the matter or thing, when I feel your senses a sense in communication with the matter out comes another element called wisdom. So true wisdom cannot be changed & to get wisdom requires the application of science for science is wisdom put into practice. Now do you think I understand. I will answer in the words of Jesus. Oh Israel the Lord thy God is our God & to love the Lord thy God with all thy might &c & thy neighbor as thyself. & the Scribe said thou hast answered truly. for there is but one God & to love him is more than all burnt offerings. Then Jesus said to him Thou art not far from the kingdom of heaven. This God was to put this wisdom into practice & to know that was more than all the offering of the priest & wisdom of the wise & to know it is heaven & the wisdom gives the happiness.

1864

Language.

It has been generally supposed that language contains some intelligence but this is not the case. It is like the rays of a galvanic battery. A conductor of intelligence, containing nothing of itself. An idea is something & to give it to another person requires a medium. So words or language are used to convey the idea. The medium may be used for good or bad purposes. like the telegraph. Opinions & science are the two identities that monopolize language. Language is an invention & the person who first started the idea of language gave the first impetus to science. for some sensation higher than the natural man saw understand wished to make itself known to another person. Now this was the Christ or God manifest in the human mind. The desire to impart something to the world is what has been prophesied of. So language is its medium & every medium is used for good & bad purposes. So language is the medium of science as well as of error. There is no way of getting at the truth by language. for a lie can be clothed in better language than the truth. The least language or clothing truth has the better. & the pure naked truth stripped from all language is the most perfect. So language is not to add words to wisdom. but to be used by wisdom to convey itself to another. Every original idea that has ever developed itself through matter comes to the world a man through language. So the idea is the Christ & the Holy Ghost is the science or language. & when man is filled with the Holy Ghost or

by the wisdom of God or Science. then he speaks not of himself but of wisdom through the Holy Ghost or Science. When it says that Jesus was begotten of the Holy Ghost. it does not mean the man or flesh. but that Jesus was a medium for this great truth to develope itself to the world. So that the Holy Ghost was Jesus' father & the Christ is in Jesus. Then Jesus could say that he, that is, Christ, had no earthly father. but God made known to Jesus by the Holy Ghost or Science was his father. It required language to communicate ~~language~~ this truth to man. But the ignorance of the world not knowing or feeling the Christ or truth applied it to the man Jesus & called him Christ. Here was one instance of the misconstruction of an idea not language. The language was not to blame. for the words were invented long before the idea was developed. yet the truth existed before language was ~~developed~~ invented. To make it plainer I will suppose a case. Take the word Cancer. now if a person that does not know the meaning of the word should say to another as ignorant as himself. that he had a cancer. there could be no effect produced, because the word did not contain the idea. But it might convey some idea & this idea be conveyed to another. Now let one be posted up with regard to the idea Cancer. then if he used the word Cancer something would be conveyed to the other by language. Now a belief is a chemical change produced in the mind by language which conveys an idea, of an invisible thing that cannot be seen. but described. The image being created in the mind according to description

the matter is kept condensing, a phenomenon is produced on the body according to the belief. Now if there never had been any language the belief never would have been created & of course no phenomenon could have been produced. Every branch of Science is made known to the world through the language of the people & every error is made known through the same medium. To use language scientifically is to correct some error that the people believe in that makes them sick or troubles them. Now through Science the error has been destroyed by wisdom through the same medium & corrected by Science. Take the belief in the revolution of the earth. The idea that the earth was flat was communicated to the world by language. yet every one now knows it is false. Wisdom through Science uses the same language to destroy the false idea & establish the truth. Take a piano. The same keys will produce discord that will produce harmony. So language like the keys of an instrument is directed by a wisdom outside the mind & keys. Thousands of persons use words without any meaning. If men knew what they were conveying their language would be of some force, but they often convey a wrong impression when they intend to convey a right one from the fact that there never has been a science admitted for the correction of disease. Now let man know that his ills are the effect of his belief & his belief comes through the medium of language. then he will test the belief in Science & see what foundation it has in truth. Every truth existed before language was invented

Now can any one say that disease called Cancer existed before man? Man is not the beginning. there must be some wisdom to create man. So if we believe that disease was before man there wisdom must create it & man must be made exposed to disease that is in the world. It is true that as the world is at the present time diseases have their identity and are as well defined as evil spirits or devils were in the Old Scriptures. But we must go back to the first cause language. Does any one suppose that if Moses had never known language he could have given an account of the creation. And if he had not the world would never have been frightened into the belief that this world would be destroyed. Now as I said before. there is nothing in language of itself. The substance is in the one that uses it. So the substance of truth was in Moses & this wisdom he wished to give to the world. If the world could not understand the true idea that Moses wished to convey it was not for the want of language. but because it was not developed enough to receive it. Some persons think a truth is in language. Suppose I speak to you of some scientific truth in Greek if you do not understand Greek you receive no value. Suppose I say to you. You will find some food in that basket. Now if you understand me. I have conveyed ~~you understand~~ the truth. but not a scientific truth. To convey a scientific truth to another is to explain to them something or give them something that they had no idea of. Suppose I am thirsty & ask for a tumbler of water. If I ask a Frenchman & he cannot

speak English. then I have not conveyed my thirst to him. for I have put it in my English & he cannot receive it. Now the Science is to communicate the feeling to him so that he will feel my desire for water & give me a drink. Now the medium I use is the holy ghost or Christ in me. This acts upon the Frenchman & brings his mind into sympathy with mine & he feels the same desire for drink. Then he by his wisdom gives me the water that quenches my thirst. Now this is the truth made manifest in the flesh. This is the Christ that came into the world & took upon itself language to communicate to man what never has communicated to the world before. Now life is a lie & therefore is defeated. The original language is not the invention of man but is God itself. It is sympathy. but man has tried to explain it & created language & has lost the original & set up a false idea & made the people believe a lie that they might be sick. So when a man speaks he speaks a lie for he speaks of himself & his life is a belief & not true. Every person believes in the idea of cancers. So to cure a cancer. the one that undertakes to do it. tries to make the person believe that he can cure it. Having that his cure depends entirely on a persons mind. This is true but is not the person that practices the cure a liar! For he will tell you he believes in a cancer independent of the mind & then he uses all his skill to change the mind to cure the cancer. He thus shows that all his practice is deceptive & only to affect the patient.

Now what does wisdom do? Wisdom sees the phenomenon & knows the effect of the mans belief. So he uses his science or knows to convince the man of his error. The science dissolves the error & the man is cured. not of a disease that existed before man was formed but of an error that man has made. So language communicated to a person containing some scientific truth: but all the language used to enlighten man in regard to his health & happiness & his future state is useless & is of great evil to the world. Science will in the process of time destroy all these refuse of lies & establish the kingdom of truth in the hearts or understandings of men. Then disease or lies will be looked upon as an evil that has been permitted to deceive the people for some good purpose - like slavery - for they are the works of the kingdom of darkness. Error has its kingdom as well as Science & its converts are ten to one of Science. It rules the nation

May 18th 1864

Same Subject Continued

As I have shown that language is a medium through which sensations are conveyed I shall try to communicate to the reader a truth that has never been reduced to practice & when it can be reduced to practice & conveyed to the mind of man it then becomes a science. Man will then see that what he believes he wants to get rid of - not what he knows. The belief is the

speak English. then I have not conveyed my thirst to him for I have put it in my English & he cannot receive it. Now the Science is to communicate the feeling to him so that he will feel my desire for water & give me a drink. Now the medium I use is the Holy ghost or Christ in me. This acts upon the Frenchman & brings his mind into sympathy with mine & he feels the same desire for drink. Then he by his wisdom gives me the water that quenches my thirst. Now this is the truth made manifest in the flesh. This is the Christ that came into the world & took upon itself language to communicate to man what never was communicated to the world before. Now life is a lie & therefore is defeated. The original language is not the invention of man but is God itself. It is sympathy. but man has tried to explain it & created language & has lost the original & set up a false idea & made the people believe a lie that they might be sick. So when a man speaks he speaks a lie for he speaks of himself & his life is a belief & not true. Every person believes in the idea of cancers. So to cure a cancer. the one that undertakes to do it. tries to make the person believe that he can cure it. Having that his cure depends entirely on a persons mind. This is true but is not the person that practices the cure a liar? For he will tell you he believes in a cancer independent of the mind & then he uses all his skill to change the mind to cure the cancer. He thus shows that all his practice is deception & only to affect the patient.

Now what does wisdom do? Wisdom sees the phenomenon & knows the effect of the mans belief. So he uses his science or knowledge to convince the man of his error. The science dissolves the error & the man is cured. not of a disease that existed before man was formed but of an error that man has made. So language communicated to a person containing some scientific truth: but all the language used to enlighten man in regard to his health & happiness & his future state is worthless & is of great evil to the world. Science will in the process of time destroy all these refuse of lies & establish the kingdom of truth in the hearts & understandings of men. These diseases or lies will be looked upon as an evil that has been permitted to deceive the people for some good purpose - like slavery - for they are the works of the kingdom of darkness. Error has its kingdom as well as Science & its converts are ten to one of Science. It rules the nation

May 18th 1864

Same Subject Continued

As I have shown that language is a medium through which sensations are conveyed I shall try to communicate to the reader a truth that has never been reduced to practice & when it can be reduced to practice & conveyed to the mind of man it then becomes a science. Man will then see that what he believes he wants to get rid of - not what he knows. The belief is the

casket or bottle that holds the person that affects him. I will illustrate. In making these illustrations it gives the person the idea of a sensation. & shows whether he understands what he thinks he does. A child can tell a story of what he has read & yet not understand anything of the fact. Now to understand scientifically is to illustrate the idea by some figure of your own: not to give the identical words for the words contain nothing. Suppose I tell you that you have scrofulous humor. Now any person can tell that, but if you never heard it described or knew there was anything bad in it. You receive no sensation. But if you are told your life is in danger. then if you believe it. this disturbs your mind. By what intelligence you have got of this imaginary idea scrofula. You create an image after the pattern. This is the way disease is created. A lie set in motion as a truth. The minds are excited. Fear takes possession of the minds & phenomena are produced & then the wisdom of the wise or doctors gives them a name. This ignorance keeps the minds excited & the wisdom of this class of blind guides deceive the masses through the power of language & keep the world groping in darkness & disease. Now make man understand that mind is something that can be affected like the earth & any false idea may be created by the fear of some lie that originated in some medical school. then he will try to correct his errors instead of embracing more. See the craft of this set of blind

guides. Some great medical man in France or England makes a statement of something as false as can be. This is published in the medical journal. a lying sheet in the hands of this set of deceivers. This is sent out as some great discovery. The small fry catch at the bait & like birds distribute it all over the face of the earth. It falls into every persons mind. there it lies & is husbanded till it springs up. Then one of these birds of prey are sent & a name is given, perhaps the spotted fever. The idea & all the misery that follows this disease has been some years ago. so that the persons mind has been already to produce the disease. Now this fright gives direction. the fluids are changed. a phenomenon is produced & all the people pronounce it the spotted fever. Now comes the harvest. The minds are all ripe. The heads are all ready to be taken sick & in step the vappers or medical faculty & reap a grand harvest out of the suffering of the masses. At last the scene changes & the harvest is over, & there is a large number not saved or cured. Then comes lamentation & mourning. At length the cold chill of public opinion commences blowing & the little streams from the fountain that ~~feeds~~ ~~not~~ ~~of~~ from the eyes are frozen up & the soul or mind is left to be at rest till some idea springs up to deceive the people

1864

Mans identity.

We often speak of mans identity as though there was but one identity attributed to him. This is not the case. Man has as many identities as he has opinions. and the one his senses are attached to last, is the one that governs him. Now this may seem strange but nevertheless it is true. Our senses are not our identity because they cannot change. for they are principles. But our belief. thoughts & opinions can change for they are matter. so when we say a person never changes it is as much as to say he is nothing but a brute for he really denies the principle of progression. because he does not admit such a thing as change. Now we hear of our tastes changing. Does the principle (i.e. the thing that tastes) change or our belief? The fact that we are aware of the change shows the change must be in that which can change & this must be matter. Then what is it that does not change. It is that principle in matter that never moves. or the foundation of all things. It is that which says when we have found out something new as we think. why did you not find it out before? It says to us when we are investigating certain mathematical truths. This truth has always existed. & we believe it. This is the something that is wisdom. It does not come nor go but is like light. You cant shut your eyes but you see it. You cant keep it out of sight & in fact you acknowledge it in every act. But that which acknowledges it is not the

something acknowledges. For instance if you work out a problem & the answer comes out right. you acknowledge a wisdom that worked before you knew it. So you may change but you can't admit the something you speak of can change. Now the trouble is to get our senses attached to this something so that we shall not change. The beast is not aware of this something. for they never acknowledge it in their acts. for they revolve in the same shape their fathers did. But the matter called man. has a higher element called dynamics which the brutal man & beast knows not of. They know no higher law than the common law of statics. Now the inventive man that changes from statics to dynamics wants to increase his speed. So he invents motions by gearing into the old of ~~dynamics~~ statics & increases the speed by what is called dynamics. This developes some new idea & then he says. why did I not find this out before. So here is the beginning of the man of wisdom. His birth is conceived in matter or statics & brought forth in dynamics. This is the new birth. This was the life that God breathed into statics & he became a living or progressive dynamical being or soul. Each of the two have their senses. one in statics the other in dynamics & the fruit show their identity. The of statics is always changing to the dynamical. For instance statics never change & dynamics life is in progression. So the senses is the wisdom of each. So that the senses of the natural man change for his

senses are matter or belief. but the senses of dynamics is his wisdom & this never changes, only developes. As the darkness of statics disappears & leaves the man of dynamics in full possession of all his senses. The cause must be put outside

1864 of the phenomenon –

Truth –

How are we to determine what is a truth? The dictionary says it is conforming to facts. veracity. certainty. exactness. faithfulness &c. Now all this does not settle the fact how to tell what a truth is. We wish to find some way of testing facts in order to know how to define the truth so that persons wont ask what is a truth. Now the word truth is like the word right. neither would be needed if there were not something to change. But as changes are continually taking place. the discord is called wrong. When all is harmony that is called right. So right is a truth & wrong is a discord. To apply the word truth to discord or belief is using it in another sense. If two persons argue upon any thing they call it a truth. but the truth is in them & not in the discord or thing believed. For instance two persons believe there is such a thing as a Ghost. Now if they believe it. it is a truth to them. but it is not certain that the ghost exists outside of themselves. The word truth used in this way applies to all sorts of error. But there is another mode of testing the word scientifically. I will give a case where the

right & many truth come in. for the word is only to assent to what one or more believe. I will show how I test the word. A patient calls on me. I sit down by her. I ~~tell~~ feel a sharp stinging pain in my breast. This I tell to the patient as her feelings. This she says is true. So here is a real truth without a belief for its basis. I now tell the patient that she thinks the pain arises from a cancer coming on the breast. The patient says yes. Now here is another combined truth for it combines the two, the fact that she believes she has a cancer & that I know she does. But in this there is a discord. for I know there is no truth in it. but the truth is in her belief. So the discord is in these two truths. It is also a truth to me that there is no cancer. Now to destroy the belief of a cancer is what I try to do. My reason is to destroy one truth that is founded on a belief & establish health & then she will enjoy it. This is a truth & we both agree to this last result as a truth - that she never had a cancer only as a belief.

Language was invented to communicate a sensation from one person to another. Now if there never had been any sensation there need not have been any language So as sensation is the first action in matter or mind it required some way to describe it. So of course discord would make the idea. Then the opposite is harmony. So every word must conform to this rule of discord & harmony. Discord is disease. harmony is health. & every ~~& every~~ person starts from one

or the other of these two bases. The word truth is applied to both. but if there was not any discord. there would be no need of harmony. for before there was discord all was quiet. So that it is a truth that there is such a state as discord in the mind. but the discord is in us & not in the thing spoken of. The discord is not in the tune but in those that hear it. for if there were no one to hear it there would be no discord. Now there are certain things that would exist if there was not a man on the face of the earth & certain things & conditions that would not exist. For instance our senses. if when a man dies as it is called. if his senses die with him then every thing that pertains to man ceases. but no one would say that if every man was blotted out of existence that every thing that exists would go with man. But if we look at it in the right sense: destroy the wisdom that man has & you destroy creation for with wisdom they are all as drops. for every thing that moves & has life is in wisdom & there is nothing outside of him. Now as wisdom sees through everything. matter is to wisdom a shadow. but to man it is a substance. & yet man creates things that to the one that creates them are shadows. So the ideas that man has created & brought into being which cannot be seen are the things I shall speak of as being of that class I call discords to which the word truth is applied. The invisible world or the things believed in that have their existence in an invisible world are as real to those that believe them as those things that are seen & felt by the

natural senses & both have the same identity in the natural world & are called truths & here is the error in language. To make it plainer I will illustrate. Suppose I tell you a story that I know is a lie, & tell it as a truth & you believe it. now to you it is a truth & you believe it, yet I know it is false. Now the question is how shall man distinguish between the two? one based on a belief the other on a fact yet you cannot show the difference between them. Here is the lack of language expressing the true ~~language~~ meaning of what a person wishes to express. It all arises from admitting a lie at the beginning; then some one began to account for some sensation after his and thought & told them as if they were true. This error once introduced started up a lot of false reasoning based on an opinion of false basis. & from this false basis has sprung up all kinds of theories of another world & God & devils and as men have received them as living truths man assumes them as facts & all his wisdom is based on them. This is called the Bible if this false theory is not admitted then you disbelieve the Bible. So now the question arises what influence prompted the writer of this book or did they have any higher object than those men that wrote about the rebellion of our day. We know that there are certain events spoken of that happened before the New Testament but did persons that wrote the book believe that they themselves were inspired from any superior power ~~superior~~ over ~~to~~ their followers that they could not learn. Now to me every man

or the other of these two bases. The word truth is applied to both. but if there was not any discord. there would be no need of harmony. for before there was discord all was quiet. So that it is a truth that there is such a state as discord in the mind. but the discord is in us & not in the thing spoken of. The discord is not in the tune but in those that hear it. for if there were no one to hear it there would be no discord. Now there are certain things that would exist if there was not a man on the face of the earth & certain things & conditions that would not exist. For instance our senses. If when a man dies as it is called. if his senses die with him then every thing that pertains to man ceases. but no one would say that if every man was blotted out of existence that every thing that exists would go with man. But if we look at it in the right sense: destroy the wisdom that man has & you destroy creation for with wisdom they are all as dross. for every thing that moves & has life is in wisdom & there is nothing outside of him. Now as wisdom sees through everything. matter is to wisdom a shadow. but to man it is a substance. & yet man creates things that to the one that creates them are shadows. So the ideas that man has created & brought into being which cannot be seen are the things I shall speak of as being of that class I call discords to which the word truth is applied. The invisible world or the things believed in that have their existence in an invisible world are as real to those that believe them as those things that are seen & felt by the

natural senses & both have the same identity in the natural mind & are called truths & here is the error in language. To make it plainer I will illustrate. Suppose I tell you a story that I know is a lie, & tell it as a truth & you believe it. now to you it is a truth & you believe it. yet I know it is false. Now the question is how shall man distinguish between the two? one based on a belief the other on a fact yet you cannot show the difference between them. Here is the lack of language expressing the true ~~language~~ meaning of what a person wishes to express. It all arises from admitting a lie at the beginning; then some one began to account for some sensation after his and thought & told them as if they were true. This error once introduced started up a lot of false reasoning based on an opening of false basis. & from this false basis has sprung up all kinds of theories of another world & God & devils and as men have received them as living truths man assumes them as facts & all his wisdom is based on them. This is called the Bible if this false theory is not admitted then you disbelieve the Bible. So now the question arises what influence prompted the writers of this book or did they have any higher object than those men that wrote about the rebellion of our day. We know that there are certain events spoken of that happened before the New Testament but did person that wrote the book believe that they themselves were inspired from any superior power ~~superior~~ over ~~to~~ their followers that they could not learn. Now to me every man

when he writes has his two influences. but when he has nothing to test his wisdom by. it is of no value to the world.
1864

Spiritualism

Who are to judge of the phenomena of Spiritualism. those who see the phenomena or those who ~~do~~ can produce them. It seems to be the opinion of those who see the experiments & cannot explain them. that they must be brought about by Spirits. So all explanation that is given which goes to show that it is the works of the living cannot be true. for these men wise in their own conceit cannot admit what their narrow minds cannot comprehend to be true. So this set of wise men must give their opinion & the world is bound to believe what they know nothing about. for they admit it is only their opinion. Now I fall in company with such persons every day & have conversed with them & they cannot give one single fact to prove their theory only those based on a belief in Spirits of the dead. This error is so common & is believed by nearly every person that to deny it is to deny our own existence. Now every person that believes in spirits of any kind is a believer in Spiritualism although he may deny it. Yet he is ready to believe at the first phenomenon that takes place that he cannot account for. So it is with disease. All men who believe in disease admit it as a thing a spirit outside of themselves like spirits. & so they are

liable to catch one when they are in a right condition. to take a disease or see a spirit. This is the same with religion. Every religious belief embraces these evils. Now to suppose that Jesus was a believer in this is to make him a Spiritualist which he positively denies. for when he was accused of being a spirit he denied it & said. "A spirit hath not flesh & bones as ye see me have." Now Jesus had a different idea of spirit from the rest of the world. His spirits were of this world. They were a belief—not of wisdom but what flowed from a superstitious mind. I will give one parable of his. the parable of the spirits leaving the man when he wanders about & at last returns & finds the house swept & garnished & then goes off & gets other spirits more wicked. then he returns & takes possession & then he sees the last state is worse than the first. Now in this parable we shall see what Jesus thought of spirits. how much life they had & what injury they could do. I will now make a proper illustration. Take a sick man who believes he has consumption or any disease. His belief is himself a spirit, not the spirit of truth but of disease. Now let a person sit down & explain away his belief & the spirit or fear leaves him & it wanders around like a man's mind when he is convinced of an error. At last it comes back in the form of a doubt. but every thing seems to be clean up & his house or belief seems to be completely swept of every error or doubt & he wanders around for happiness

At last he runs against a doubt or bad spirit. This waites him & more doubt comes up & there are spirits. So at last they return to his mind or house & enter. There comes the conflict with truth. If the spirit of error gets the advantage the truth is enslaved & error or evil spirits rule & this last state is worse than the first. This is Spiritualism & this was Jesus Spiritualism. But the religious Spiritualism is the belief in dead spirits good or bad that inhabit another world & the only difference in them is whether they come & converse with the living or not. Now Jesus never had any such belief. He labored to convince the world of a science in regard to the working of the mind. showing that the mind is capable of changes. & that in these changes is what we call reason & thought. And the science is to cultivate these thoughts. for they take form & if we do not understand that they are the creation of ourselves or of some other person. then our superstition calls them spirits. So the act of thinking is the foundation of spiritualism. for if there was no thought there would be no improvement. This is the case with brutes. Their power of thought is limited to their race. but if the brute be placed under a wisdom superior to themselves. their matter or mind is lifted up producing a higher state than the original one. This is the same with the human species. Man is a thinking machine. his thoughts are spirit or matter like the shock of a battery controlled by this wisdom. If his wisdom is of science his thoughts are to him the reflection

of his wisdom. but if his thoughts are from his belief they are spiritual. So a corrupt fountain cannot throw forth pure water. nor a belief explain a scientific fact. The Science is to change the man of wisdom. not that you can bring a clean thing out of an unclean thing. but there is such a thing as Sound to those that can hear & there is an echo. Call the Sound the real & the echo the Spiritual. like action & reaction. The echo is opposed to the Sound. Reaction is the man of opinions & contains nothing but noise. Yet it has its identity & name & ignorance puts as much life in it as he does in action. To those who see no reaction cannot see action. So when the action is not seen to such the action is dead. But to the Scientific man reaction is a spirit or the echo of his and act. Now there is no life & in the belief that wisdom is in the Shadow or reaction. Make man understand that what he sees is not himself but the Shadow or reaction & then he will not put life into the vessel. but will see himself outside of the thing or world looking into it instead of being in the thing or vessel. or body looking out. Here is the difference. the man of belief is in his belief. The man of wisdom is in his wisdom. one is looking out of his belief to find wisdom & the other is in wisdom looking into the belief to put wisdom or the real man. Such is the difference between the religious world & Christ. The religious world is looking for Christ to come. but Christ is outside looking into their beliefs

saying "I am with you even in your own beliefs or hearts & "you know me not. So repent & break from your belief & rise in the truth." So the diseased man is in his disease or spirit. for a spirit is a belief whether of disease, of God, of witches or of the other world. All are of this world & Science will destroy them all. Our feeling is a state of mind like water. Cold water is expressed by some intelligence outside the water. hot water & all the varieties of heat are expressed by language, which expresses the changes in the water. This is the same with ideas. Like water they affect man & the misery or pain depends upon his fear & his fears are the result of his own. Let man know that his thoughts are as harmless of themselves as water & he will not be getting into trouble as he does. Disease is one of the troubles that follows his ignorance. Make him learn that every spiritual idea is the outbursting of a fountain & that the water contains nothing bad but is a mass of water let loose & he will be better off. So with mind that is mere the direction of a belief. it lets off a volley of matter or opinions in the form of every evil that can be imagined & to the wise is as harmless as the water but to the ignorant it contains what is bad & frightful. So wisdom separates the wheat from the chaff & the separation is the end of the world or the sun & this is Science. As I give my wisdom to one particular branch of this wisdom. that is the correcting of the false ideas of the sick. I have to make war with

every idea that affects them & the effect is shown on & in the body. through the mind as it is called. Now the natural man treats the body as the man & knows nothing of the inner. So he enters his neighbors house & upsets every thing that is in harmony & sets up his kingdom of darkness or opinion. So the children of darkness destroy the house. but when the true master or wisdom comes. then he turns out the children of false ideas & puts in a more intelligent set of ideas that will render unto the truth a better offering.
1864.

Disease & its causes

Disease is as old as mans existence but the causes of it have never been explained. Various causes have been given. The ancients admitted disease & then tried to show that it arose from the people's habits of living. The Epicurian Philosophers tried to show that man by his own acts caused his disease. Lucretius one of the pupils of Epicurus contended that man is the cause of his own misery by his own belief. He does not use these words. but I shall show that that was what he meant. & being misrepresented his ideas have never found their way into the minds of the Christians of our day because he showed that the religion of his day was the cause of all the disease & trouble that men suffered. To show this was

his labor in his poem that has never been understood. The reader will see by going back about one hundred years before Jesus. how the people were excited by the religion of that time. To see what Lucretius had to contend with is to know what the people believed in. The effect of religion on the people Lucretius shows in his poem. I will give some extracts. He says. "Indeed mankind in wretched bondage held. lay grovelling on the ground. galled by the yoke of what is called religion. From the sky this giant showed her head & with grim looks hung over us poor mortals here below. until a man of Greece with steady eye dare look her in the face & first oppose her power. Him not the fear of Gods nor thunders roar kept back. nor threatening tumults of the sky. but still the more they roused the active virtue of his aspiring soul as he pressed forward to break through natures scanty bounds. ~~So~~ his mind's quick force prevailed. And so he passed by far the flaming portals of this world & wandered with his comprehensive soul over all the mighty space. From thence returned triumphant. told us what things may have a being & what may not & how a finite power is "fixed to each. a bound it cannot break. And so religion "which we feared before. by him subdued. we tread upon in "turn. His conquest makes us equal to the Gods." It is generally believed that the writers of the Epicurian philosophy were men that opposed every thing that was good. but they are misrepresented. They opposed the

ours & superstitions of their day & to do this was to show that the heathen mythology was based on nothing but a belief. So he shows the absurdity of their religion. The Pythagoreans held to the transmigration of souls. "A poet who lived about a hundred years before Lucretius "affirmed that the soul of Homer was in his body. but" "that he might not injure Pluto. he bequeathed to the" "infernal mansion. not the soul nor the body but the" "ghost which the ancients held to be a third nature of" "which together with the body & soul the whole man" "consisted." Speaking of this class of Philosophers. Lucretius says. "And yet the nature of the soul we know "not. whether formed with the body or at the birth infused & then by death cut off. she perishes as bodies do. or whether she descends to the dark caves & dreadful lakes of hell. or after death inspired with heavenly instinct she returns into the beasts. as our great Ennius sung. who first a "crown of laurels ever green brought down from Helicon. "described the stately palaces of Acheron where no our "souls nor bodies were come. but certain spectres strange & "wondrous pale" But then he goes on to say that he shall search into the soul. what her nature is & what meets our wakeful eyes. & frights the mind & how by sickness & by sleep oppressed we think we see. or hear the men of those who died long since. whose mouldering bones rot in the cold embrace of the grave. These terms of the

"mind. this darkness. there not the Suns beams. nor the light"
"ray of day can ever dispel. but <u>natures light & reason</u>."
"whose first principles shall be my guide." This taught him
that nothing was by nothing made. therefore could not
produce something & every effect had a cause. Now these
strange ghosts & Spirits are all the inventions of man not
of God. yet to man they are something. but ask where
they come from & how they get here. then comes the mystery.
Now Swedenborg shows that man is matter dissolved & like
all other matter passed into Space & the matter was seen
by those who believed in Spirits. Here was where he failed.
He proved that every effect had a cause & as these
spirits are nothing they have no cause a beginning.
His theory was that matter. like seeds. dissolves & each end
retains the elements of the whole lump. This reasoning he
carried into man. So that man like all nature dissolves &
passes into space & each particle or seed contains the whole
of mans life. This was the cause of their strange spectres
being seen that the people called Spirits & ghosts. Their
fear produced it by their imagination. This was his theory
& as far as he reasoned his reasoning cannot be refuted. His
standing point was light & reason. This taught that
nothing cannot produce something. for if a thing could spring
from nothing. what need is there for stories to grow. & if
nothing could produce something. then man might spring
up out of the ground. grain from the Sea & fish live on

the land. But every thing shows that all things have their causes & all phenomena must come from some thing. This shows that imagination is either something or nothing & if a person imagines a thing & the thing appears it shows that it had a cause outside of the thing seen. Now all these things have been seen & thousands more & there is ~~no~~ proof to show that spirits, ghosts, specters & strange delusions are matter moved without the aid of the natural man & all these phenomena are so well attested that it is folly in any one to deny the fact. Among the strange phenomena are diseases. for disease is one of the great proofs that these things are among the things believed. The ancient philosophers were promulgating certain truths as they thought & to live up to them was their religion. They did not have creeds as the people of our days do. but a sort of philosophy that governed their lives according to the science of philosophy. The Pythian philosophy consisted in searching into the laws of mathematics. This would teach them causes & effects. So all their acts were governed by their wisdom & their happiness was the fruit of their religion or philosophy. Plato believed in one great cause & matter in an invisible state subject to a power. Here he like all the rest of the philosophers holds man. Now according to my own experience. matter is a substance to the one that believes it. but to suppose that matter exists independent of wisdom. it is not in the power

of man to prove. So if matter is an idea it is very easy to see that it is entirely under the control either of our belief or our wisdom. Now here are the two powers one wisdom & the other belief. Now belief admits matter as a substance, wisdom admits it as a belief. Wisdom speaks it into existence & to belief it is a reality. I will now show how a belief can create matter & get to wisdom it is nothing. To do this I must assume to know what I am going to do. So if I can make a person believe a thing I impart to him a sort of wisdom (. I call it wisdom because it is the highest he has & he thinks it wisdom. but I know it is not wisdom but an error. Now to the person it is wisdom after I convince him of its truth. So I must prove it to the person to establish the fact. So I will take a person & perform a mesmeric experiment & satisfy the person that it is performed. Now he knows I have done it. This to him is true. but he believes he cannot do it. I tell him he can do the same. So he tries & I produce the phenomenon myself but he thinks he does it. In this way he gets confidence & does it himself. Now he in his belief does the very thing I do. Now I am in his belief & he knows it not & thinks it is himself. So now he uses the wisdom he gets power me to perform his experiments. Suppose I tell him that the spirits can make him move a table. This he does not believe. By my arguments I affect his belief till the table moves. Now I have established my wisdom in his belief till it is sufficient to move the table. Now his belief will not give me the credit. but gives it to

the spirits showing that my wisdom is a spirit to him. Now this wisdom that I impart can be the spirits & he creates them under this belief & to him they are spirits. but to me they are the spirits of his own make. Now to him this is matter so he can be made to believe that bodies can be moved. but to wisdom it is not matter. Matter supposes distance between like our senses. that is one chair must be not as another chair. So our senses are divided into five. Now with wisdom there is no division only as wisdom makes it. Senses are swallowed up in wisdom & there can be no space. So everything is present. The difference between wisdom & belief is this. wisdom is never deceived. belief is never certain but always changes. Man is like a town. the inhabitants are the intelligence & the identity of the town is the same. The locality is the same always. although the intelligence is always changing. yet every person admits the identity of the town. but its inhabitants or intelligence are always changing & improvements are going on showing the growth of the intelligence. not of the town or ground on which the town is built. So God makes the ground or identity called body & gives it an identity called man. This is under the wisdom of man until it is able to act for itself. when man's body like a city or town is governed by the inhabitants or wisdom of the town. As a town is made up of different talent. So man is made up of different ideas & sometimes one set rules & sometimes another. Man is not a unit. but is governed

governed by a city or nation, & is liable to be deceived by false ideas into a belief that gets up a sort of rebellion. All this is the working of matter. So diseases & revolutions take place & sometimes the inhabitants flee from their enemies. but this is the working of matter

Continued.

There seems to be a sort of inconsistency in regard to God. If God knows & rules all things. how should there be another power that seems to be contradictory to what we call God's wisdom. Now according to my theory that mind is matter it looks very plain to me that there should be a conflict going on in man as in nations. for there is a regular grade of matter from the mineral to the animal creation & there is a regular grade of intelligence that corresponds to the matter. Now as the matter of vegetables & animals are connected it is not strange that every person should partake of the elements of each. Yet we all admit that the mineral & vegetable life acts just as it was intended by God. but when man steps in he reasons that God is not quite up to the intelligence of man & we try to reconcile God to man, not man to God. This is as natural as our breath. Man wants to rule his fellow man & even dictate to God what is best for mankind. Now look at man's mind partaking of all the elements of knowledge of the lower animal creation acting in man warring against the higher intelligence of matter or mind

Then you will see that man in the center a land of all the intellect of the brute creation. as the United States is the house of refuge for the scape goats of all nations. So these elements in man as well as in nations are warring against themselves. So as mans body is the bounds of his identity as a man. his knowledge has its bounds as an intellectual man. So when we speak of a man we embace his body & his knowledge as one. just as we speak of a city. For instance. if we speak of Portland. we speak of it as a city of intelligence according to our ideas of wisdom. So we confound the city with the intelligence. Every citizen of Portland will admit that there are parties & sects that come in conflict with eachother. & sometimes one party rules & sometimes another. Now the dominant party reasons that it is right & the other wrong. then perhaps the next season the tables are turned. "the outs" are in & "the ins" are out. So no person will deny but there is a difference in regard to the intelligence of parties. yet every one will say that his party is right. Now there are certain facts admitted by every person that cant be disputed. that shows there is a difference between what is called intelligence. For instance the brute is not blamed for being a brute. nor is God blamed because he made man superior to the brute in this. that the man when developed can produce what the brute cannot. Not that man in his original state is above

the brute. but man like the earth is capable of being cultivated beyond the brute. but the wisdom that developes man is not of man. But the earth brought forth all living things that hath life. but wisdom of Science never came from the earthly man. So as life is out of the earth & animal matter there is a natural grade. So that every person can tell his ~~grade~~ place in Society. if he only has the wit to acknowledge it. & if he will not the intelligence of the world will place him where he belongs. To illustrate what I have said to show that there is a standard to test the plane of mans intellect. No person will call two dogs fighting with eachother equal to two human beings, yet they dont find fault with God but look upon the dogs as a lower developement of matter or mind. Now suppose a being in the shape of a man should be found fighting with a dog. would any person place him on the same grade with a man of higher intelligence. Would not such a person place him with the dog & if he is on a level with the dog. then God is not to blame for his acts any more than he is for the dogs. but the higher intelligence ought to look upon him as a being that makes a link between the dog & a higher developement. So if you have the working of the mind in man you will find that man is now largely identified with the brute & is not to be condemned for his brutal feeling. Once admitted as such you dont keep a dog that growls at you or even would

like to bite you. but you dont expect anything better. Now that intellect which is nearly on a level with the brute shows itself opposing every thing that goes to restrain its acts. but at the same time shows its brutal instinct by fighting down everything that will not bow to its own will. showing no wisdom of doing to another as you would have another do to you. This is the point where the man ceases. or breaks the link between the brute & the human species. This step taken opens the door for reason which the brutal man never does. His reason is all on one side that he is the Lord & his will is law & if he cant have his own way. he goes for destroying them. With man & beast it is rule or ruin. Now this is all as God intended & man as I said. to like a new country unexplored. full of every kind of ideas that to embrace in the world.

1864

"The Other world."

Suppose every person could disbelieve in another world as it is called. what would be the effect on each individual. Let every one put the question to himself. Reader. do you suppose that if you could disbelieve in another world. that it could put you out of existence as long as you could believe? I'm as long as you believed you would be in existence. Now imagine the heavens and the earth & all that in them is to be

annihilated. Can you doubt that there must be something that knows more than you do? Then the next question comes up. where is it? You cannot say in heaven. for you have denied this place. Then where is it. for it cannot be in heaven. Jesus answered this question of where heaven is by saying, "it is in you even in your thoughts." So the kingdom of heaven was in their mind. Now this is my belief. So it is with "the other world," it is all in the mind. Now get it out so that the mind does not contain it. then what exists? You exist & that you know if you know anything. You know that you are always learning something new. You know that matter & mind are always changing. You know that science is progressive & that its truths always have existed & always must. Though all the people were swept from the earth. Still the truths of science would exist. Science in you teaches you that you are a child of science & therefore your identity cannot be lost. So to be a child of science, you cannot leave the father & go into a belief of what you can show is nothing but an opinion. Now where does science look for the God it worships? In the clouds? No. Does it call it from the vasty deep? No. Then where does it seek it? It looks at the evils of the world & says. how long shall man wander in darkness looking for wisdom where it is in himself & he does not know it? So it is not any where for it is every where. but man does not know it. It is the higher principle of our nature. Now let this higher principle rule

with me above all the opinions of man about another world & come up hither & lift up the clouds made by superstition & look & survey one vast space where perfect light & harmony exist. Now turn your eyes to the earth & see mens eyes turned upward to see this world & listen to their stories about it. See them down on their knees calling on an unknown God to guide them to this world. So the superstition in regard to it is that the spirits of all those that they have created & believed in come from this vast place where man never comes & where he never will come till he breaks the fetters of idolatry & by the buoyancy of his wisdom rises by his own wisdom unfettered by superstition into this glorious light of Science.

1864.

To the Reader.

In introducing this work to the reader my only excuse is the existence of evils that follow the opinions of the world in regard to mans health & happiness. My practice of twenty years has put me in possession of facts that have opened my eyes to the misery of mankind, from ignorance of ourselves. My object is to correct the false ideas & strengthen the truth. I make war with ~~pers~~ what comes in conflict with persons health & happiness. believing that God made every thing good & if there is any thing wrong it is the effect of ourselves. & that man

responsible for his acts & even his thoughts. therefore it is necessary that man should know himself, so that he shall not communicate sin or error that will rebound to his disadvantage. All my writings are the effect of the impressions made on me while sitting with the sick, so that my book is of the lives & sufferings of my patients. their trials & sorrows & my argument is in their behalf. It may seem strange to the world that I write upon so many subjects. but when you take into consideration the great variety of persons and the peculiar state of literature varying from the most cultivated to that of the lowest intellect. it would not be strange if my writings did not excite the curiosity of the reader. For instance. one is all full of religious ideas & becomes almost insane & some are entirely so. This excites me & my thoughts run upon religion. Another will be almost insane upon Spiritualism. then I have to battle that, & show the absurdity of that belief. Some are excited upon millerism & believe the world is coming to an end. This brings up arguments to refute their belief. Some upon witchcraft. Now their minds are continually dwelling on all these subjects. & on the Bible. So to cure I have to show by the Bible that they have been made to believe a false construction. my arguments change their minds & the cure comes. This is my excuse for what I have said upon the Scripture.

Some people are love sick & disappointed. These are not a great many. Minds are affected in various ways. Some are ship masters. Their sickness is caused by various things. But all mankind must be reached by parables. So I illustrate by such phrases & symbols as they can understand. So you will find pieces written on , so all my illustrations are called out by the case I have to treat. Females are more spiritual than men. therefore with them my illustrations are drawn more from the Bible than from any other work. The medical science I have to use rather hard. for the sick have the most bitter feeling towards the ~~sick~~ physician & the religious teachers. These two ~~characters~~ classes I have to come in contact with. The fear of those two classes make the patient sick. All the way I have found this out is by the effect the patient has on me. I have been so ~~provoked~~ indignant. when sitting by the sick. with the physician & also with certain classes of diseases. that it was with the greatest difficulty I could keep my temper. & I had never been the doctor nor minister. But I always found that when I would get the patient clear from their opinions. they would express themselves in as strong terms as I had. I thought that the fault might be with me. but I am now satisfied that I was only the scape goat to carry off their and feelings that they dared not lisp out but could not tell why. Therefore so far as I am concerned. I have not the slightest

feeling as a man towards any person, but toward error. That I have no sympathy with it. It is a hypocrite in myself & in every one else. You may say that I have gone out of the way to attack religious denominations. If I have the fault is in my patient. Every one knows that some very pious persons ~~are~~ when sick are the most profane & talk the most about the Bible. This is because they are the most in fear of it; this is the cause. With these remarks I will leave this part of my subject & say a word & two in regard to words. I differ from all persons about some words. One is mind. Mind to me is not wisdom. but spiritual matter. and I think before you get through my book. you will think so too. & be convinced of the truth of what I say. So far as my education is concerned I need make no apology. My writings will show that without an apology. If I have learning enough to explain my theory it is all I want.
1863-4

Conservatism.

Conservatism is the tory or disease to be removed. Error is its opponent & so is Science. Conservatism is opposed to both. Error is like a stream set in motion governed by no theory, only chance. Science is the wisdom that directs error. Conservatism is the tory to move. Now put language into those elements & you rule hear how they reason. Now as I said. Conservatism is

a disease. Error is progression without wisdom. Wisdom gives direction to error & conservatism is a dead weight or the thing to destroy. To illustrate it. take the application of Steam. Error would set Steam in motion without any regard to Science. Science would instruct error. Conservatism would oppose both & reason in this way. "you cant make steam propel anything" Error says. I can propel every thing. Science asks how? Error cant tell. Science explains. Error dont understand. Conservatism says you both are too fast. Let Steam alone & I will come out right. but you are both wrong. But as error keeps up the fire. the Steam holds back till Science makes the engine & the Steam forms & tries to escape from the get it wont start. But when Science unites the Steam to the piston. then the body conservatism moves off in triumph. Then Conservatism says. now this is just what I said. I told you to wait the time had not arrived. but now it has come. So the water is made into steam by the force of error controlled by the wisdom of Science. The steam never dreamed that it had gone through any change for steam is water. hot or cold. So Conservatism is matter or weight at rest or in motion & it never had the element of wisdom in it. It is the element to destroy & it destroys itself as fast as it moves. So with all progression. Take government. All governments are like individuals. They either hold their identity. boxy a government. or they dissolve

& take new identities. The principles or Science lives. Take this government. Its life is its principles. Its principles are progressive & freedom. So it contains like individuals the trinity of elements of the Godhead. Progressive without any definite idea of any kind. This element contains also freedom. Therefore as it has the element of Freedom it will not be bound if it can help itself. but as it has in this element no wisdom it acts against its own reason. for when it wants freedom it will enslave its opponent. Now as Freedom is the principle to be obtained. Science has to direct error. So Science is the only element that can exist. all the other elements are always changing. This is death.

Death.

I will now say a few words in regard to the state called death. As this error is so well established that it is folly to deny it. I must explain my grounds for denying what every one believes. Now let us see what man loses by this change called death. I will admit that if you make a man admit that his happiness is in this state of error or opinions. then to get out would be death. but convince every person that he might sit down & fall into a state in which he might go where he pleased & enjoy the society of those he died in his waking state & be responsible for his acts the same as though he was awake. & if his ability & genius & good character won for him the sympathy of some friend that would like to have him

accompany him to some foreign country she should go & see all the beauties & enjoy all the privileges of a guest & then wake up. dont you suppose he would like to take another trip? Now destroy all ideas of death & that would destroy disease. Then man would labor for wisdom when he grew rich he would say to himself. I have got rich enough so I will now lie down & rest & enjoy my friends & listen to the world talk. So he gives up his cares & lies down & like a man that has got rich, rides around & enjoys himself. One is a figure of the other. but one is real & the other is a shadow. The man that is rich in this world goes to the exclusion of some scientific capital cant travel in the world of science with his money. To have money & no wisdom is to be like the rich man in the Bible spoken of by Jesus. He had been to work & got rich & his crops were so large that he said to himself. I will tear down my old house & have a build me a more expensive establishment; or I will drop & go into more educative society among the literary world & enjoy myself. But science says to him. this night shalt thou be satisfied that all thy riches will not make thee a man of science wisdom. So you must lose all that foolish pride that impels the rulers of the world. for when science comes riches take to themselves wings & fly away into the wilderness of darkness. Now when these two characters lie down together. they are received into society just according to their worth & talent.

For money is not wisdom. So the rich man of this world may be the beggar of the Scientific. while this beggar or man of small means with scientific riches will be as far removed from his neighbor as Dives from Lazarus. One must die to become the other. The man that is made of money & knows nothing but his money. See him when he is past making it. He is feverish & all he thinks of his money. This is his happiness & some one is all the time getting it away. so he is in trouble while the man of Science is investigating all the improvements of the age. & becoming acquainted with all the scientific ~~subjects~~ secrets. Now they both lie down to enjoy their riches. The miser is all the time nervous & frightened about his money. while the Scientific man is travelling on the interest of his capital. & if an expedition is fitted out for some great discovery where his science is wanted. he receives an invitation & goes & enjoys himself. while the miser is prowling around to buy some second hand lock to put on his door to keep out the robbers. Now these two characters may go on for hundreds of years. for time is nothing in eternity. So we see every day figures of change. How many persons are there in this city that get up in the morning & pass the day without ever gaining enough wisdom to last them till nine o clock. But you will see them up in the morning before day looking round to find some hole to creep into to get a drop of water or a substitute to moisten their tongue. for they are tormented

with this appetite for this worlds goods. So their life is one continual state of excitement. Always in the way of opposing every thing that enlightens mens minds & elevates their character. Now such a man is dead to the world of science. whether he is on the top of the ground or underneath. while the man of Science is alive whether he is on the earth or in it. They both lie down in their own sepulchre. If one is made of opinions he must take it. if the other is science, he will be in it. So while one is prevaricating the other is looking on. They are both rewarded for their acts.

1864

What I impart to my patients.

The question is often asked me. 'do you impart anything to your patients when you talk? I answer I do & I will try & make you understand how. To do this I must give you an illustration in language applied to something that you wish to know which gives you trouble. The trouble is the disease & the phenomenon is the effect. To make you understand I will illustrate. Suppose you are purchasing goods & in your hurry you lose your wallet containing all your money. You do not miss it till you go to pay your bills & then you find you have lost your cash. Now the shock excites your system or mind just

according to the amount you are disturbed. Now you become excited & very nervous. This is accompanied with a feverish state of mind, or body. for the body is only the reflection of the state of the mind. At last you let your troubles be known to some person & you begin to look for the money. You cant find it & borrow money to pay the person for afflicting you. This adds to the trouble & at last you take your bed & send for a physician. He feels of the pulse. says your ~~head~~ head is affected & orders your head shaved & a blister applied. This only agravates the nervous excitement. So you keep on till you finally give up & dismiss all the doctors & come to the conclusion that your money is gone & you must make the best of it. The next day you feel more reconciled & your doctor calls as a friend & finds you better & says the medicine you took has had a good effect on you. Now the question arises who gave the medicine? Not the doctor but wisdom took possession of the man & he began to reason & this contains something but not all. So he sends for me. I know nothing of his trouble. but I have found a pocket book containing $14.00 & am going to advertize it. At the sight of the pocket book he starts & says that is mine. The shock changes his mind & the cure is made. Now who imparted the cure? The $14.00 I gave him. So this is the way I cure. The person has lost something that he cannot find or has got into some trouble that he cannot get rid of. Now he wants something to satisfy his need & whatever that is. it is the

same as the money. & the one that can impart it gives to him the remedy. Suppose a person receives a shock from falling into a river in the winter. This produces a shock & he returns home excited like a cold. This produces a cough. Now as there are many ghosts in the form of disease. he fears some of them may get hold of him. So he goes to a doctor & lays his case before him. The doctor says you are very liable to have consumption. Now of course you are troubled & are all the time like the man who was looking for his lost money. So he enquires of every person what is good for a cough, or if they can tell where his money is. So every person gives his opinion & there is just as much in one opinion as another. Both are husk & contain no food. At last in despair he gives it up & now I am sent for. Now I will show how I really give the sick person something he needs. I first tell him what he is afraid of by telling him how he is affected. Here is something he cant get from the doctors. This makes him feel more comfortable & then I go on to show him how he has been living on husks or opinions about an idea that never had an existence only in the superstitions of the people. Now as the patient is full of these opinions I have to give him something in the form of truth that will dissolve the error & satisfy the patient. Now the something that satisfies the patient is the substance. like the money. For the money

contained no value in itself but was a representative of value. So health & happiness is what every man wants. So the substance is the representative. The wisdom that I imparted to him by my words. filled with the substance that he longed for. was to him like the money. & his soul was satisfied. Now if I had no more wisdom about his troubles than he had. my substance would have been like ~~food~~ chaff or opinion containing no food. Here is the difference. It is my own wisdom that is superior to his. As in every case of trouble opinions never impart any wisdom. Science never imparts opinion but truth. So the scientific man in whatever he does imparts to the world some substance while the man of opinions never imparts any thing but what must be destroyed. One reasons from the basis of statics & the other from dynamics. These two principles are used in chess & checkers. You will see two persons playing a game. Here they show power. One that can play both sides. while the poor player cannot play either. Now take two poor players. They really believe they show as much science as the very best players & they will look as long & make as great calculations. as they think is the very best when they show no kind of sagacity or science. While the other has both set before him & he is at a loss to know how to move at first till he finds the strength & wisdom of his opponent & then he feels his superiority. Then he moves with confidence.

1863

Religion

What does Jesus mean by the kingdom of heaven? We all know that the common opinion was that heaven was a place. Now some suppose it to be a state of mind. but had Jesus either of these ideas. I say he did not & will show what his ideas were. God is represented as all wisdom & love. Now love is not wisdom but a desire for wisdom. therefore a desire to get wisdom for the sake of the happiness that follows is the highest love. This is heaven & to be deprived of this love is to be out of heaven. Now I will bring this illustration down to a practical one. The sick are strangers to this heaven. It is true they do have a sort of Love but it is governed by a false love or wisdom. It is the light or wisdom of man. This leads to death. but to have the true love or desire that leads to wisdom. This is heaven. Now as I said the sick are strangers to this truth & being strangers they are deceived into a false belief that lulls them to sleep. To cure them it is necessary to arouse them from their lethargy & show them their error. To get a person out of an error is to destroy their error. This can be done in two ways. one by ignorance. the other by science. I will now give the true conversion of a man of this world. or sick man. converted to the religion of Christ. or cured intelligently. and also one converted from one error to another. or one disease to another. I call all error disease that leads to death & the remedy is religion or a knowledge

of the truth. that will save us from the evils that flow from our sins. To illustrate the different forms of religion is to show the different modes of restoring the lost child of disease to health & happiness & to show how Jesus differed from all others is to show each religion separate & how the belief affects mankind. All will admit that Jesus opposed all the religion or modes in which the medical men or priests used to save the people from their sins or evils called diseases. For to be diseased was an evil & the sick were dealt with accordingly & the false idea that the sins or diseases of the parent are visited upon the children is handed down to this generation. This was the belief of the people in the days of Jesus & to save them of their sins was to cure them of their diseases. For this cause Jesus came into the world. suffered. died & rose again that all that believed might be saved from their sins & enjoy the presence of God which was heaven. This was the doctrine Jesus taught. Now what was the idea which the world had of heaven? They never had such an idea as the christians have now. They never believed in any other world. but their suffering was their evil & to be cured was their heaven or happiness & for this object they employed every means in their power according to their belief. The people were taught that there were certain rivers or pools that the angels would disturb & all who visited them were healed. Certain diseases were held so sinful that the victims were kept aloof from the people till the priest cured them. So their religion was all for their health

or happiness. This idea of preparing for another world never entered into their minds. It is true that there was a small class who believed that at the end of the world the dead would rise. This belief had been handed down from generation to generation. So that religion was in that method which was used to restore them to health. This of course made them happy. This to them was heaven. So all religion was for the happiness of man. but their religion never extended to any state after death. Now Jesus opposed their religion or belief so it was necessary to destroy them to cure the sick. for their beliefs made them sick. To do this he had to show them the absurdity of their own belief. So he called them to him & said. Beware of the doctrines of the Scribes & pharisees. for their doctrines bind burdens on you. It made them superstitious. made them believe in ghosts. spirits & all sorts of jugglery. This kept the people under the rule of the priest who invented all sorts of craft to deceive the people. pretending to take away their sins. So that God would not torment them with out spirits & diseases. Jesus knew that it was all in their beliefs & if he could introduce a higher principle or a better mode of reasoning. or priest-hood. that could take away their sins or errors. So that they would be more enlightened. he would be doing them a great favor & would establish an universal truth that would work out a more excellent law. To do this it was necessary to bring proof of his superior wisdom. So it is said. he came into the

world. suffered. died & rose again. He was talking about this great truth called God that governs every true & scientific mind. He made two worlds. one the natural or superstitious man that they were all in. the other the scientific man. Now the scientific man was to rise from the earthly or superstitious man. This he called a resurrection from the dead. not that the dead rose. for if you cannot get a man out of his error, there is no resurrection. As Paul says (1 Cor. 15. 12) if Christ (or this science) be preached that it rose from the dead (or error). how say some among you that there is no higher truth than mere opinion. As science is spiritual it must be explained by literal things. So he used parables to explain how this truth grows in the minds. for he makes the mind matter & sows the seeds of wisdom in the mind. So he takes for example a little child, before its mind is filled with the cares of the world, as a figure of heaven. Not that the mind contains any wisdom. but is like the soil of the earth. pure from foul seeds or error, ready to receive the true seed of wisdom guided by a higher developement. than the priest. He says "of such is the kingdom of heaven" that this truth could live & grow in the ~~heaven~~ child. Not that the heaven or kingdom was happiness. but the happiness was in the one that got into it. But as the kingdom grew. false ideas would creep in. for it is not to supposed that Jesus ever intended to make his kingdom perfect. till every enemy or error should be destroyed. So he likens it unto

a great many things. to a sower in a field & an enemy sowing in the same field. Here you have good seed & bad seed. truth & error. good & evil. but the good was good & the bad was bad & they never mingled. So now I will take a person as he would come to Jesus & show how he preached to them the kingdom of heaven. Take the little child that was tormented by the devils that would throw him into the fire & water & on the ground. See how he does. See if he ever said anything about another world. but ask the parents where they said they had carried him to the disciples & they could not cure him. The cure was what they wanted. So here was the cure. Jesus asked how long this child been in this way? (Mark 9 - 21) When told he said. do you believe all things possible with God? They said. yes. So then he cured the child. not by a power but by his wisdom. for he knew what he was about. So their faith in him kept the child from having any more fits. I suppose. All his cures went to prove his theory of the mind. This theory of Christ was what talked about. It was a science. So he preached it & illustrated by parables & proved it by showing himself to the multitude after they believed him dead. Now this truth was called Christ. when Jesus spoke it. he spoke Christ & the identity of it was a body & the doctrine was its blood. So when he says. if you eat not my flesh & nor drink my blood you have no life in you. But the ignorance of the people thought he meant to eat the man Jesus. I will give an

illustration. Suppose a person comes to me to learn navigation. I say you must be born again. for your ideas of navigation are all false. He says how can I learn or be born again when I am so old. I answer you must be born in the science of navigation. This he cannot understand but still he wishes to learn. So I begin to explain. As he begins to learn. this is called the love that is spoken of with which so loved the world &c. Now the love for wisdom prompts him to learn & as he learns his happiness is increased & when he has learned all. then his happiness is full. This is entering into heaven. This is the heaven that God has prepared for every one who will try to learn & if any one will search for God or wisdom. God will not cast him off. Now I will apply this to disease. To me the disease is a lie or burden bound upon you by the evils of the world. I take upon myself your infirmities that I may lead you to health. for health to you is heaven. The love for health prompts you to come. My love for you prompts me to lead you to health. This I do by teaching you the evils of your belief & showing you where you have been deceived. The truth like love leads you to see your sin & the happiness of your recovery is heaven.

People believe that religion was one thing & health another. This is a false idea & if you look at it you will see that to be happy is the chief end of man. And now what is happiness in what we think

~~we think~~ we have obtained. Take the religion of our day, but that is a poor illustration of happiness. for the money it occasions is twice the happiness. We are taught that Our belief is one thing & our health another. But it is not so. Man's belief is his heaven. or his hell. You may not be aware of the effect of your belief. Disease is one of the ents that follow our belief. For instance. I will cite a case. Take a young lady. Begin to tell her that her happiness depends upon her having religion. She has no idea of what you mean. So to convince her you give an account of what religion is & how she must get it, or be eternally lost. This makes her nervous. So you tell her to come to Christ. This to her is all blind. You say Christ is standing with his arms extended to embrace her. Now for her to fall into the arms of a Stranger is more than she can do. So she empts not knowing what to do. So she becomes unhappy. This you tell her is the conversion of her soul. At last she is made to believe she is not worthy to be a christian. Then comes the soothing words of the priest. This words sooth her aching head & she quiets down & then you tell her this is a change of heart. Now she is in a state to get religion. Now what has been brought ~~about~~ to pass. The young lady has been deceived into a belief that has cost her all her happiness she had. It will be said that her religion had nothing to do with her health. but this cannot be the case. for our life

is nothing but a belief & when this fact is known then people will begin to be cautious what they believe. For every person is responsible to God & himself for his belief. She must take the consequences of his belief. Now as I said, religion is a belief & disease or happiness is what follows. So as all men have sinned & got a belief, the sentence has been passed upon them of death, for all have sinned & come short of the truth. So this truth came into the world of opinions to open the eyes of the blind, & appeal to a higher intelligence to lead them to the truth that would cure them of their sins & errors. Now a religion, or a theory was to explain to the masses to help them out of their trouble. We suppose that Jesus wanted to convey the idea that man was in danger of being destroyed after death, but if he would believe in Jesus he should be saved. So our belief depends upon our beliefs. Now was Jesus' idea? Let us see if Jesus belief was founded on man's opinion, or on the scientific fact that man through his belief in the priest had been deceived. This deception had brought on evils that were unable to destroy. The leaders of the South who have deceived the people & brought forth all the evils we are now suffering from. They have a God & a religion which upholds them in their wicked belief. The North also have their God & their religion. Now Jesus belief was different from this. His had no rites & ceremonies, but a love for the higher development of the human soul. This was Jesus' religion. & he put it in

practice by his acts upon the sick. not by giving an opinion of what he knew nothing but by showing that their sickness was the effect of their belief. Now see if you admit that mind is matter & to change the mind you remove the burden. How often you hear persons say they are not nervous & they never change their mind. That is as much as to say they have no wisdom. for wisdom changes the mind. Make a person believe a thing. The belief being matter or mind. it is an obstacle to wisdom. This obstacle must be removed before the truth can shine. If there is not wisdom enough to remove the obstruction. then we say such a man has a strong mind. It is a true that he has a strong enemy to be overcome. but his mind embraces just as much intelligence as a stumbling block in the way of a train of cars. that must be overcome by wisdom. The dissensions among the passengers represent the contest between the strong minded & the intellectual man. One sees no way to remove the obstacle & concludes that it cannot be overcome & settles down in the strength of his mind. while the wisdom investigates the chances & sets himself to work to remove the burden. As the intellectual man works. his mind changes. while the strong man sits & contends that he knows whom he makes up his mind nothing can change it. The other is fickle & therefore has no mind or stability. At last the trig is removed & the train goes on. his own burden waiting for time to destroy

the obstacle. Now this is the case with disease. The belief is the burden to be corrected or overcome. In any disease the strong mind means a man ~~difficult~~ deficient in mechanical wisdom who cant see whether the world developes him, or he developes the world. The strong minded man is a man whom the world developes. she not knowing the fact. the change comes with his growth & therefore he never changes. While the man of God or wisdom developes the world. for the world is one universal truth while matter is one universal error. These two principles of truth & error make up the extremes & every identity is in the one called truth. but the controversy arises about the sensation made on this mind or matter. The strong minded mans foundation is on what has been handed down from one generation to another. This to him is truth & the disciples of this are his leaders. So his wisdom is based on their opinions & these being false are the burdens that the scientific man has to remove. So that the conflict is not to establish an opinion but to destroy an error. The cure to the disease & the destruction of the error is freedom from the disease. But the strong minded man reasons as though you wanted to destroy his belief & make him embrace yours. But truth reasons in this way. Truth is an universal element of God & the destruction of error leaves the man this element without an opinion. but with wisdom. I will give an illustration. Suppose some one should say that a messenger had just arrived & said

that Washington was taken by the rebels. Now the minds of men would be disturbed & their wisdom would begin to create to themselves burdens according to their mode of reasoning. except those that were bound before. This class would begin to throw off their burdens. So each ones mind is in action directed by their wisdom governed by their love of party. So this love or enemy would destroy. or create trouble. Now when the mind is disturbed the ignorance of our wisdom rises from what they know & as the lower kind of reason comes from error. there is no wisdom but fear or submission. This is the element that man is afraid of. This is the element man worships & bows down to. & prays to. He worships it not because he loves it. but because he is afraid of it.

May 1st 1864.

The Honey Moon

The principles show their practical working in the development of every individual & reveal the progress of wisdom in man. The only true way to show the operation of the higher & invisible intelligence that governs & controls the affairs of the world is by illustration, using natural facts, such as are real to the world, but revealing to the wise a higher development of truth, not yet known as such or accounted for. To bring to light the higher & unseen intelligence that over rules the motives & actions of men & yet is unknown I will use the illustration of a play. Not that the author had the slightest idea of the wisdom that governed him in writing the play, but seeing it, I take it to illustrate the higher truth whence it proceeds.

Every principle of truth & every error assumes a character: error is generally master in the beginning, but truth finally triumphs. Two characters are admitted in the play, but only one principle, that of the natural man. The Spiritual is so mingled with the natural, that its separate existence is not recognized. For instance, Love and passion are so interwoven that the world knows only one while there is as decided a difference as between black & white. Every person is composed of these elements & I will introduce the characters of the play to bring them out. One represents progression, is a well educated, refined & intelligent gentleman. The other, a lady, is aristocratic & overbearing.

These two characters are both in different degrees in the lady & gentleman & each is governed by the one which predominates. Therefore several characters are necessary to illustrate one individual, for every person is double & to bring out the perspective it takes four for two are only shadows & they change as I shall show. All plays represent the various characters of one person. therefore the two characters in the play are really the conflicting & opposite qualities of one individual. The gentleman is one whose finer feelings & intellectual culture overbalances the lower passions of man. The lady is aristocratic so that her higher qualities are subdued by an overbearing & haughty disposition. Money is an emblem of wealth. So they must both be rich. with one money is riches. with the other wisdom & virtue are riches & money is a secondary matter. Thus they both hold a higher position in society. one uses it to elevate the intelligence. the other the passions of the world. As these two minds meet. there is a sympathetic attraction towards each other. but with no understanding. for man does not know himself & there must be a discord where the time of life commences. These two typify the developement of man into a higher state. In society the man is superior to the woman. for she represents the scientific & spiritual character. while the man represents the animal. These two do not belong to one or the other exclusively. for man & woman are a compound of them. but in the world man is superior

Get in the play their wisdom is reversed. for the female in the man is the ruling wisdom & the male in the woman. Therefore when they sympathize. the male in the woman comes in contact with the male in the man & the female in the woman sympathizes with the female in the man & they do not understand eachother. To make it plainer I will call it animal & spiritual. The woman loves the man. that is. that part of the woman in subjection to man sympathizes with the higher element in man. The object is to subdue the male that governs the woman & bring it into subjection to the higher wisdom. - the female. The spiritual element in man sympathizes also with the same in woman. The two characters. (The Duke & Julianna) not standing in relation to eachother as the world would have them could sympathize but not harmonize. for their motives were different. At last they marry. Marriage. is to agree to a contract in this world. If I tell a person a story & court him till he believes it, this is a spiritual marriage. If I reason with a person till I convince him of of a scientific truth, this is a scientific marriage. Sanctioned in heaven where no worldly passions can mar. This is Christs marriage & to this wedding every person is invited. yet some come without the wedding garment. The marriage of the earthly man is to opinions & that may change. but the great wedding of science is the true wedding. while the other is a contract. So man is all the time marrying & giving in marriage & getting divorced. To return to the married couple. The man wished to develope his wife or subdue the earthly man. The woman wanted to subdue the scientific man.

So when they began to act. they were like Paul when he said. When I would do good. evil is present with me. To develope a person it is necessary that he should contend with an opposite. So the error in the woman made war with the Science in the man. But the truth prevailed. error was subdued. harmony was restored & they became united in one living & true sympathy that knows no dictation.

Now as the female is superior to the male this has all to be reversed by introducing two more characters that are contained in the play Zamora & Rolando. Let the man or animal rule & the female is not known in his brutal acts. but lies in the soil of the man as a servant. secretly destroying the natural man by her soft tones. speaking through the fiend of a man. The servant acted on the Spiritual element of the man. fostered & fed it in the wilderness till it grew large enough to come forth. then it threw off the earthly garb & assumed the scientific woman. The brutal man covered down & the spiritual man came forth. became wedded to the scientific woman & the natural man in bolts became subject to the Spiritual man. This is what every person goes through to arrive at the Spiritual state.

April 1863

Geo A. Quimby

Vol.

VII

Page 94

* In the article Aristocracy & Democracy appear the words "Christian Science" - written Feby 1863 - Mrs Eddy died not see Dr. Quimby till Oct - 1863.

1848 January hath 30

Government
A Prophesy containing the Nation
How can a person learn to cure the Sick?
My conversion from disease to health &c
Disease
New England.
Is the true Issue of the Rebellion before the people.
Two Brothers
False reasoning in politics
Concerning Revolutions & Rebellions
The Analisis of ideas by a lecturer
Aristocracy & Democracy — 2 Page 94.
The Poor vs The Rich
On the Draft
The assassination of President Lincoln 2
Nations & individuals have four characters
Misery contains knowledge
An Introduction
Concerning the use of Medicine
The definition of words
Method of treatment for a child
Concerning Happiness

Government

What is the standard by which man is weighed? There is but one true standard by which man is weighed & that is by his acts. Men set up standards to weigh others. but the standard of wisdom is a balance & sooner or later mens acts are tested by that as in the case of Nebecudnezzar. With this balance man well knows his true ~~character~~ weight. for it never varies, but man weighs his fellow man by the balance of public opinion: his weight is his popularity so he varies according to the atmosphere in which he lives. To carry out the illustration of weighing men or mind, (for mind is matter,) by the standard of public opinion, the balance must rest on the same substance with itself. therefore the atmosphere of the place is the base on which the scale stands. And as each man is a world of himself. he creates a scale to weigh himself: but sometimes circumstances change the atmosphere & man finds himself weighed by another balance, then his weight is used to fill up a vacuum made by the change of the wind of public opinion. In instance you often see a man who fuls as though he was

of some importance. yet who never shows any wisdom above the circle in which he moves: although active & aspiring he evinces no superior intelligence. & restless & uneasy he attaches himself to a political wheel of fortune ricking what he never really had but thought he had. The wheel revolves & finally stops. some fall off, others hold on. So a vacuum is formed: he who held on did so from no merit of his wisdom, but from desire of gain & he is received not for his worth but for his persistency to fill the vacuum of the rotation of public office. Now behold the change! His own ~~opinion~~ wisdom never made him above a third class lawyer or an intriguing politician. Leaving his own home & the place where his talent was balanced he jumps on the political wheel & is landed on the judges bench there to appear in the presence of men who never heard of such an individual. How comes this metamorphosis of a man jumping from the lowest class of politicians into the highest scale of the legal profession? Is the profession of his class of wisdom, or is there some mistake in the scales?! Are judges weighed in the scale of their own wisdom or the political scale? Here is something which if wrong ought to be corrected, but if it is right, then let the barrier that separates the demagogue from the legal world be destroyed. If law is nothing but a bubble like any political bubble then the world has

been deceived & it is not what all wise men have claimed it to be. Where is the principle to weigh the diffence "in these estimates", so that people may not be deceived by their own ignorance.? This has never been done So political scales which determine all merit are the standard of law. This makes law arbitrary & if it is so then law has no standard but public opinion & political opinions are the standard of the laws of nations. Therefore a government & laws founded on public opinion must sooner or later crumble bringing anarchy. despotism & destruction. This has always been the case & always will be where error holds sway. Let us see if there cannot be some way by which man can see the scale of justice that weighs every man by his acts. The world must be governed by laws & the judge must be superior to the law or he could not explain it. So the judge is the law & the people are the parties & when the people make a contract to govern their acts the judge is to listen to their stories & decide according to contract & his decision becomes law. If it becomes necessary to have more than one judge. the question comes who shall appoint him. Must the candidate be weighed on the legal or on the political scale.? If the judge is a political judge or made by

political party or any party, at all outside of the profession, then you have no judge at all. only a political demagogue. This holds true in all clases of science. So long as the judges are taken from the people, the government is in danger for the wisdom of the political world is always changing.

Every man is a standard & his wisdom is his weight & each man shows his weight by his wisdom. If a man is wanted to work out a Mathematical problem, one who had never studied Mathematics would not be selected & if in a school one of the teachers of that branch should die. no one would expect the scholars to select another. It is so in all branches of arts & sciences: politicians can never elect any man to any profession. calling. science or legislation: the power to determine the scientific must be kept apart — as religion from politics. Now man is a nation of himself & is governed precisely as a nation & any principle that will promote the health & happiness & prolong the life of a nation will apply to an individual. There is a principle which if rightly understood would prolong the lives & happiness of nations. but this principle has never been recognized by the world in nations or individuals. The standard of opinions has always held sway & that is arbitrary. Yet there is an element in both nations & individuals which is science. which has its secret influence & has always governed the

civilized world. It is not recognized by the wisdom of opinions. but is finally referred to after the opinions are exhausted by their own weakness & their power is gone, then steps in this third power & settles the trouble. Wisdom is supposed to be this last named power. but true wisdom is one thing & political wisdom another. but if the former settles the trouble there is an end of it. Disease in man is the same as in nations. I will take our nation as an individual & show how its gets diseased show it is kept so. is finally destroyed & killed. how it sometimes may rise again as man is believed to rise. & also how it becomes exterminated as man is believed to be annihilated body & soul. The life of a nation like that of an individual depends on its wisdom & it is no evidence of wisdom to destroy life in either individuals or nations. Ignorance is nearer wisdom than error. for error has to retrace her steps to get back to ignorance to receive the truth. According to the judgement of error or opinion we are the wisest nation on earth. but our acts must tell the story. If the acts of the last administration had not been checked by a power superior to the executive our beloved country would have been the scene of civil war & a final annihilation of the Republic of the United States. showing that with all our boasted prosperity as a nation we

had hardly reached the age of some individuals on earth. Now where is the defect for there must be one somewhere? Is it in the principle that wisdom cannot govern a nation. or is it in the want of wisdom in the rulers. As I have said a nation born into existence is like a child born into the world. both are nursed until the become old enough to help themselves. Now a nation that is born crippled or diseased is harder to raise to a healthy nation than one born perfect or ignorant. For instance China is the oldest nation on the globe & the most ignorant. The American nation is the most enlightened & advanced in the arts & sciences. Some pretend to say Now see the difference. China stands firm. – America is on a pivot: time must determine her destiny for ruin or progress. The wisdom of the American people has never been heard by the masses. the only sound which has reached their ears is from political demagogues. Tyranny has been the throne that the people have had to submit to. & until the power is wrenched from these political ~~demagogues~~ despots liberty is a mere farce. I will describe the growth of this young child not quite eighty six years old. He was born in the year of our Lord 1776. His parents were driven from their homes to find a place where they could carry out their own way of worshipping God & here they planted their free principles among a savage

race. As in all ever they did not see the true law of justice & their first Christian act was to make war with the natives & drive them out of their land. Then the same error persecuted all religion opposed to their opinions. Finally the old world finding her child growing too strong undertook to put it into subjection & hence a war opened between father & son. The latter having thus sympathy of strangers fought & finally gained his freedom. Then came a union of the North & South which resulted in the birth of a son called Uncle Sam. He like his father was diseased. For slavery had bound one side of him paralizing it so that it was a dead weight to the other side. Now it was for wisdom to bring the diseased side to life. As I speak of each I will call them North & South. The South being crippled by slavery. the north had pity for his sister & ~~forgad~~ divided the heritage with her & they formed a contract called the Constitution. The North had the most political power. the South could not be heard in the political scale. for her voice was in the minority. as she had slaves who according to the laws could not vote. So to make all things easy the North agreed to a basis of representation that should put the South on an equal footing. The North gave five votes to three of the South. So as the slave population grew faster in

proportion than the whites a basis of representation was made that five slaves should be equal to three whites. This was made in good faith. Now Slavery was not known in the Constitution although it was in the minds of the framers & it was a principle of honor which made the North give the South the advantage of representation. The equivalent was that in the territory to be acquired, this equalization of power should not be carried; so the Constitution said nothing about slavery but acknowledged the right of representation as far as the states were concerned up to the thirteen states. This right being acknowledged, the South forgot the honor of their fathers not to trespass beyond their original states & when new territory came to be admitted quoted the contract & claimed the right of representation in free territory. Here was where the mistake was made by the North, in not seeing what was claimed by the South. The South seeing when they had the advantage of the North have always endeavored to hold it, but as the west grew up, the South seeing her power passing from her cries out persecution! The North being ignorant of the true issue have been made to attach their ideas to slavery instead of representation, so that the cry of slavery has been heard at the North when that has nothing to do with the question at issue. The true question

is whether the North is willing to agree to a one sided bargain that deprives them of two fifths of their votes for no equivalent. This is the question. It takes two thirds of Congress to alter the Constitution. but it will not take a long time to convince the North & West that they may stop the South from carrying their basis of representation into free territory. This error arises from the fact that when the wisdom of the Political World makes political judges the Scientific world is enslaved. This was the case in the Dred Scott decision. the judges were political judges under the influence of political power therefore they decided according to their party. Now I go back to the starting point. if judges have no more wisdom than political demagogues or mafes. their science is a sham & law is a humbug: but the wisdom of the old world has shown to the contrary. The health of a nation like that of an individual depends on the influences that govern it: perhaps it may be illustrated by the case of a sick person. The sick are made so by the influences that govern them; political quacks or doctors like political leaders deceive the patient by false issues. The doctors make their opinion the standard. create disease like politicians & deceive the people into a belief that makes them sick: they then offer their services to get them out of their trouble that they have got

them into. Now how can these evils be overcome? Only by teaching the people to know the difference between ~~the~~ an opinion & a truth. - This I will try to show. I will return to the political judge. If the people want to have a healthy nation they must have wise judges. How can that be done? All will admit that a law is not so wise as the lawgiver, for the lawgiver could see a defect when the parties would overlook one, but if a decision is made by a judge not fully acquainted with the law then the people are the losers. This was so in the Dred Scott decision. If the judges had been honest they would have seen that the law was not defined in the case & therefore to decide a question or principle embracing so much by giving an opinion upon what they could not decide was assuming a power that showed that they were not judges of the law but party judges. They were to decide the law not give an opinion. For an opinion is not law. The North had one opinion. the South another, each claimed to be right. The Constitution being silent on the law of territory each party might speak with some show of truth & the judges had they been independent of party, must have agreed provided there was no question & if there was a question let the people decide that & when a similar case

came up. the judges could decide according to contract or law. These political judges are the cause of all disease; they make it by their own error. & the people take their opinions for reality or truth. This caused a dissension among the people: it split up the North & united the South & condensed a political error into a party truth. The error running into the North set fire thru & turned the executive power into a political engine used against the North & instead of pumping water to put out the fire, it turned its power towards upsetting the North. As I sit penning this article the engine of government is in the hands of the North, but not without a struggle, for all that Buchanan & his party could do was done to destroy the government. If Gen. Scott had been a traitor like the rest, we should at this time April 26th 1861 be in a bloody war. But fortunately their power has departed & Buchanan like Nebecadnezzar is turned out to graze. & Abraham has assumed the throne. His first act is to decide what the judges misrepresent. He says let the people decide what is not plain in the Constitution. This is as it should be. Now his acts are to take effect & what I now say is a prophesy, not yet fulfilled: it is based on a law not of opinion but of wisdom or on a chemical change taking place in the political world

which is governed by a wisdom superior to an opinion. although to the masses it is an opinion. But it is based on a chemical truth that must prove true or the country is lost. The nation stands now like a man given over by his friends. The political doctors stand around his couch dropping a hypocritical tear for their lost faith. but ready to devour his substance as soon as he breathed his last. They have exhausted all their skill on him till there is nothing left but the skeleton of Uncle Sam. The people have got angry with these quacks & have taken the old gentleman into their hands & have employed a new physician by name Abraham Lincoln. As soon as he comes to the old mansion the first act is to listen to Uncle Sams story. Here it is. While the old gentleman was sleeping his son James who had the whole care of him was planning with the rest of his brethren to rob the old gentleman of his money & arms & get possession of his goods so that the kingdom would fall into their hands. So when the old gentleman was roused by Abraham he was nearly paralyzed. out of thirty four children seven had stolen all they could. This roused Abraham & his decree has gone forth. Baltimore is to be the scene of action & if the northern troops do not

pass then the fight commences there. But I think that the government will pass their troops through & this ends the fighting at the North. but the principal fighting will be in the border States.
April 1861

A Prophesy concerning the nation.

It is based on the principle that mind is matter, also that nations & individuals are governed by wisdom or error & the effect shows which power governs. Upon this wisdom I make this statement or what might be called a prophecy. I admit the United States as a child or man not fully grown with passions like all other children. The President is the servant of the wisdom of the child, or people. for the people are the body & their wisdom is their strength. Now as foreigners come among us, their ideas affect our government or mind: this creates imitation, for error is uneasy & is never still in man or nation & it is always getting up something to destroy itself. for its life is its and destruction. Slavery is admitted by the people. for the Constitution says nothing about it. & they have it in their power. The constitution

neither admitting nor denying it. the error is free to put such a construction upon it as they please. & as error is never right it always ranks out its own destruction. I will take Jeff Davis as the head of this error or disease for such it is & it must be treated accordingly I give no medicine but I explain the truth which destroys the error & kills the disease. Jeff Davis is the patient & Abraham Lincoln is the physician He is disease is of the head brought on by over excitement of the mind: his endowe not being equal to his ambition. the excitement affects his body or the South. The South is the body & Jeff the brains & in a fit of delirium tremens he assumed the government, & the people thinking him sane listened to his story. In a fit of rage he undertook to destroy himself & the Government or father; his pretended father who was not in reality his father got frightened at his insanity offered him the whole of his wealth. but the rest of his brethren protested against so they commenced to check his career. Now an insane man is a coward & Jefferson Davis is a mixture of man & brute. I will give his character as he seems to me. He is a coward & a fool. I will show you how he is a fool. he cannot see the

ma of his schemes, his wisdom lead him to destruction & he thinks by his error to control the North & West. Here he shows his courage in his ignorance. As soon as he sees his error, his courage fails, for it was based on ignorance & infused into the people. Yet error is gained to the surface of the border states. But as health & union ran into them. like a stream running into the ocean. when the tide sets in the stream rises. So as the North West current set towards the South. the tide of the border states rises & the low lands of the states are in danger of being overflowed with their own stream. Now you can see Jeff Davis paddling from one point to another to check the tide. He will try to throw up a dam around the border states to prevent the North west waves from overflowing the South & but when the South East winds come with their ships & he sees nothing but death on one side & a halter on his and then his courage will prove sham & he will. if not destroyed flee with all he can get & leave the South to take care of itself.

April 1861.

How can a person learn to cure the sick? As a pupil in mathematics learns to work out a problem.

Every word is supposed to have a meaning. Who words are like nuts. Some are full. Some partially full & Some are empty. The food or wisdom is in the word & if the word contains no wisdom. then it is like husks or froth. it fails to satisfy the desire of the ~~substance~~ person who seeks the substance. Natural food is to satisfy the natural man & spiritual food. or wisdom is to satisfy the inner or scientific man. The child before it begins to know is fed by natural food. while its spiritual food is opinions expressed in words. Therefore as I said. words contain more or less truth. all are not full & Some are empty. but when a person speaks a word that conveys the real substance & applies it to the thing spoken of. that is what is called the head of life & he neither hungers nor thirsts for wisdom in regard to that. The sick have been deceived by false words & have fed on food that contains no wisdom. Hungry & thirsty they apply to strangers for food: they ask for

halite or the head of life & the natural man taking head as a natural substance. bring head to them. but their state of mind does not hunger for natural food. therefore to them it is a stone. There is a head. which if a man eat. he is filled & this head is Christ or Science. It is the body of Christ. Jesus says whoso eateth my flesh & drinketh my blood hath eternal life." "For my flesh is meat indeed & my blood is drink." The jews of his days were like the scholars of the present day. Bread is head & blood is blood & they say "how can this man give us this flesh to eat?" They do not mean that wisdom is a body & opening a shadow. The natural means belief is his body & to eat & drink the words wisdom is to eat consumption or disease.

Now. I will illustrate a case. I set down by a sick person & you also sit down. I feel her trouble & the state of her mind. & find her faint & weary for the want of wisdom. I tell her what she calls this feeling that troubles her. & knowing her trouble my words contain food that you know not of. My words are words of wisdom & they strengthen her. while if you should speak the same words & the sound should fall on the natural ear

precisely as mine do. they are only empty Soumas & they sick derive no nourishment from them.

I will describe this food that you may taste it & be ready for your meal. In order to prove that food satisfies a persons hunger. I must find a person who is hungry & in order to prove that my nerves satisfy the sick. I must take one who hungers & thirsts for the head of life or health. Being weak & faint from exhaustion she applied to a physician for food to satisfy her desire for she was famished for the want of nourishment in regard to her trouble. Instead of giving her nourishment which would have satisfied her. he in his ignorance gave her three nerves full of poison. Your trouble is a cancer in the heart. As she received these nerves she grew more faint & exhausted till she became sick at her stomach. She ate of this poisonous food till the seeds of ~~disease~~ misery began to agitate the matter. the idea began to form & a bunch appeared on the breast. As she attached the name cancer to the bunch. the name & the bunch became one body. The physicians nerves contained the poison. the poison produced the bunch. their ignorance associated the name with the bunch & called it cancer.

I was called to see the lady & being perfectly ignorant of her trouble. I felt this faint & hungry feeling & as I felt the effect of the doctors food. a opinion on her. I said the food you eat does not nourish you. it gives you a pain in the breast. // This I said in // reference to the way she reasoned in regard to her husband // How do you know? said she. I then told her that she thought her trouble was a cancer. & she admitted that it was so. I then told her that she had no cancer except what she made herself. I will admit the swelling. said I. but it is of your own make. You received the seed from the doctor. ~~but it is of your own make~~. and he prepared the mind or matter for its growth but the fruit is the work of the medical faculty. Let us see how much of the idea cancer exists in truth. The name existed before the bunch. then the bunch. before it appeared. must have been in the mind. for it was not in sight so how the mind was first applied to it. or when you were first told that you had one. You know that you can be affected by another mind. Certainly. Now I wish to show you that every phenomenon that takes place in the human body is first conceived in the mind. Some

sensation is felt which we cannot account for. we then conjure up some idea which we create into a belief. & soon it is condensed into a form & a name given to it. Thus every phenomenon taking the name of disease is a pattern of some false idea started without the least foundation in truth. Now this bunch I call a phenomenon, for I cannot call it a cancer. because if I do I admit a thing outside of the mind. The cancer are the man independent of flesh. That is one thing. The mind cancer is another. Now I want to find the matter that the mind is applied to. To say a thing exists & to prove its existence are two different things. If any doctor will tell where that cancer was before it was in sight. I will ask him how he knows. Let him say it was in the blood. that the state of the blood indicates the presence of cancerous humor. Now do you deny that I told your feelings? Certainly not. Then have I a cancerous humor? By no means. Then there is no wisdom in that argument. Again He never knew you had an ill feeling till you told him. then where did he get his knowledge? Not from you for you never thought of a cancer. It must have been from what you said about your pain.

Suppose I had said that I felt these same pains & you had kept your peace, then according to his theory I must have a cancerous humor. Now I know that I have no humor, nor had I an idea, or pain till I sat by you, therefore his story of a cancer is a lie made out of whole cloth without the least shadow of truth. It is like the stories of Sinbad the Sailor, or some such fables that have no existence in truth. Then ~~when~~ you will say what is this bunch? It is a bunch of solid matter, not a ghost or any invisible thing, but it was made by yourself & no one else. I will tell you how you made it. You remember I spoke of your having a heat. This heat contained no good or ill, but it was a mere decomposition of your body brought about by some little excitement. It troubled you for you say your deep fretted the parts: then your superstitious fears of disease began to haunt you in your sleep, creating an action in the part of your breast where the error had made a stand, till finally you called on the doctor & got his opinion of what he knew nothing. You commenced then to form the idea till at last you have excited the muscles to such an extent that the bunch

has appeared. If now I have proved the
cure I have effected is the bunch will
disappear. Do you wish to know why. yes
Have I not explained that the doctors theory
is based on a lie? yes. Can the effect remain
when the cause is removed? I presume not. How
do you feel? I feel easy. How do you feel
in regard to your trouble & in regard to what I
have said? I think you are right & that it
looks more reasonable than the doctors story.
Then your senses have left his opinion &
have come to my wisdom. This is the new
birth. You have risen now the dead if you are
free from the doctors ideas. This brute has
destroyed death & brought life & health through
science. Now I say unto you take up your
bed or this truth & go your way. When the
night of error comes, spread out the garment
of wisdom that enfolded Jesus & wrap yourself
in its fold a truth. till the Sun of life shall
shine upon you born a truth & you rise free
from the bits of the old belief
1864.

My conversion from disease to health & the subsequent change from belief in the medical faculty to entire disbelief in it & to the knowledge of the truth on which I base my theory.

Can a theory be found capable of practice, which can separate truth from error? I undertake to say that there is a method of reasoning, which being understood can separate one from the other. There never dispute about a fact that can be demonstrated by scientific reasoning. Controversies arise from some idea that has been turned into a false direction, leading to false reasoning. The basis of my reasoning is this point, that whatever is true to a person, if he cannot prove it, is not necessarily true to another, therefore because a person says a thing, is no reason that what he says is true. The greatest evil that follows taking an opinion for a truth is disease. Let medical & religious opinions which produce so vast an amount of misery be tested by the rule I have laid down & it will be seen how much they are founded in truth. For twenty years I have been testing them & I have failed to find one single principle of truth in either

This is not from any prejudice against the medical faculty, for when I began to investigate the mind I was entirely on that side. I was prejudiced in favor of the medical faculty. for I never employed any one out of the regular faculty. nor took the least particle of quack medicine. Some thirty years ago I was very sick & was considered fast wasting away with Consumption, At that time I became so low that it was with difficulty I could walk about: I was all the while under the allopathy practice & I had taken so much calomel that my system was said to be poisoned and I lost many of my teeth from that effect. My symptoms were those of any consumptive & I had been told that my liver was affected. & my kidneys were diseased & that my lungs were nearly consumed. I believed all this from the fact that I had all the symptoms & could not resist the opinion of the physician. while having the proof with me. In this state I was compelled to abandon my business. & losing all hope I gave up to die. not that I thought the medical faculty had no wisdom but that my case was one that could not be cured. Having an acquaintance who cured himself by riding horse back. I thought I would try riding in a carriage. as I was too weak to rite horseback.

My horse was contrary & once when about two miles from home, he stopped at the foot of a long hill & would not start except as I went by his side. So I was obliged to run nearly the whole distance. Having reached the top of the hill I got into the carriage & as I was very much exhausted. I concluded to sit there the balance of the day if the horse did not start. Like all sickly & nervous people I could not remain easy in that place & seeing a man plowing. I waited till he had plowed round a three acre lot & got within sound of my voice when I asked him to start my horse. He did so & at the time I was so weak that I could scarcely lift my whip. but excitement took possession of my senses. & I drove the horse, as fast as I could go. up hill & down. till I reached home & when I got into the stable I felt as strong as I ever did.

When I commenced to mesmerised. I was not well according to the medical science. but in my researches I found a remedy for my disease. Here was when I first discovered that mind was matter & capable of being changed, also that disease being a deranged state of the mind. the cause I found to exist in an belief. The evidence of this theory I found in

myself. For like all others I believed in medecine. Disease its power over life & its curability are all embraced in our belief. Some believe in various remedies & others believe that the spirits of the dead prescribe. I have no confidence in the power of either. I know that cures have been made in these ways. I do not deny them. but the principle on which they are done is the question to solve. For diseases can be cured. with or without medecine on but one principle. I have said I believed in the old practice & its medecines. the effect of which I had within myself. For knowing no other way to account for the phenomena I took it for granted that they were the result of medecine. With this mass of evidence staring me in the face. how could I doubt the old practice. Yet in spite of all my ~~practice~~ prejudices I had to yield to a stronger evidence than mans opinion & discard the whole theory. of medecine practiced by a class of men. Some honest. Some ignorant. Some selfish & all thinking that the world must be ruled by their opinions. Now for my particular experience. I had pains in the back which the doctors said were caused by my kidneys which were partially consumed. I also was told that I had ulcers on my lungs. Under this belief I was

miserable enough to be of no account in the world. This was the state I was in when I commenced to mesmerised. On one occasion when I had my subject asleep. He described the pains I felt in my back. (I had never dared ask him to examine me. for I felt so sure that my kidneys were nearly gone) & he placed his hand on the spot where I felt the pain. He then told me that my kidneys were in a very bad state. that one was half consumed. & a piece three inches long had separated from it. & was only connected by a slender thread. This was what I believed to be true. for it agreed with what the doctors told me & with what I had suffered. for I had not been free from pain for years. My common sense told me that no medicine would ever cure this trouble & therefore I must suffer till death relieved me. but I asked me if there was any remedy. She replied, "Yes I "can put the piece on so it will grow. & you will "get well". At this I was completely astonished & knew not what to think. He immediately placed his hands upon me & said he united the pieces so they would grow. The next day he said they had grown together & from that day I never have experienced the least pain from them. Now what is the secret of the cure?

I had not the least doubt but that I was as he described. & if he had said as I expected he would that nothing could be done, I should have died in a year or so. But when he said he could cure me in the way he proposed. I began to think. & I discovered that I had been deceived into a belief that made me sick. The absurdities of his remedies made me doubt the fact that my kidneys were diseased. For he said in two days they were as well as ever. If he saw the first condition he also saw the last. For in both cases he said he could see. I concluded that in the first instance he read my thoughts: & when he said he could cure me. He drew on his own mind. & his ideas were so absurd that the disease vanished by the absurdity of the cure. This was the first stumbling block I found in the medical Science. I now ventured to let him examine me further & in every case he would describe my feelings. but would vary about the amount of disease & his explanation & remedies always convinced me that I had no such disease & that my troubles were of my own make. At this time I frequently visited the sick with Lucius. by invitation of the attending physician & the boy examined the patient & told facts that would astonish every body & get every one of them were

believed. For instance he told a person affected as I was only made, that his lungs looked like a honey comb. & his liver was covered with ulcers. He then prescribed some simple herb tea. The patient recovered & the doctor believed the medicine cured him. But I believed that the doctor made the disease & his faith in the boy made a change in the mind & the cure followed. Instead of gaining confidence in the doctors I was forced to the conclusion that their science was a humbug. (self deception)

Man is made of truth & belief if he is deceived into a belief that he has or is liable to have a disease, the belief is catching & the effect follows it. I have given the experience of my emancipation from this belief & confidence in the doctors, so that it may open the eyes of those who stand where I was. I have risen from this belief & I return to warn my brethren lest when they are disturbed they shall get into this place of torment prepared by the medical faculty. Having suffered myself I cannot take the advantage of my fellow man by introducing a new mode of curing disease & prescribing medicine. My theory exposes the hypocrisy of those who undertake to care for the lives of others. They make the

diseases to me cure thus bringing a surplus of misery into the world & shutting out a healthy state of society. They have a monopoly of the business and theory that begins disease can compete with them. When I cure there is one disease the less. but not so when others cure. for the supply of sickness shows that there is more disease on hand than there ever was. therefore the labor for health is sure but the manufactory of disease is greater. The newspapers teem with advertisements of remedies showing that the supply of disease increases. My theory teaches man to manufacture health & when people go into this business. diseases will diminish & those who furnish disease & death will be few & scarce.

Jan 1863.

Disease.

Is it necessary, ~~that~~ for the benefit of mankind that there should be such a word as disease? I answer no. & will show that the world will never escape from this evil as long as they admit it. Now the word disease supposes that either certain phenomena exist in the world which pass under the name of disease & which have an identity separate from each individual, as much as wild animals have an identity separate from man; or that there are certain hidden evils called disease that are ready to attack us when we expose ourselves to them. For instance there are certain diseases that go in the air, we are told. Now let us analize them. Let us take for example the plague. This horrid disease as it is called, goes in the air & travels from one part of the globe to ~~the~~ an other. Now when it is in the air what kind of a looking thing is it!? Has it any knowledge? It must have according to what the medical faculty say of it. For it generally follows large cities & armies, but I never heard of it where there were no persons to be devoured by it. So of course it has an identity & is a foe to mankind,

Now how much does it vary from the old superstition in the church about the devil & evil spirits that were going round seeking whom they might devour. If you ask a person if he really believe there is such a thing a being as the devil he will tell you. no. But if you ask the same person if he believes in the plague going round from one place to another. he will say. yes. Now one is just as absurd as the other. Both are the inventions of man & both will give way to the wisdom of man. Liberal religion has destroyed the devil as a being & located him in mans evil thoughts & acts & we are taught that to get rid of him. is to keep ourselves free from mischief & learn to do good. In like manner Science will show the serpent head called disease & when man learns that its body is in our ignorance & we create him in ourselves the same as we create the devil. then this old serpent the devil or disease will vanish & man will be free from one of the greatest curses that ever afflicted the human race.

I will try to show that disease is what follows our belief & that our beliefs affect us & eachother & also animals. Ignorance being the medium to be affected. even is the first growth after the soil is disturbed. Now even Israel all the

seeds of misery. These seeds are beliefs. All phenomena in the soil of ignorance would of themselves ~~is the true~~ produce no trouble. This is proved by facts that cannot be denied. Take savages in their perfectly savage state. they are not much troubled by the inventions of civilized life & in proportion as the savage has intercourse with the white man. they become diseased. thus showing that the whites are the originators of this evil. Now if disease is not the invention of the whites. why does the savage have the disease in the same locality in which he lived before he ever knew the whites. Take the Indian tribes. when they lived separate from the whites & had no communication with them they were healthy. but as soon as the whites settled near them & they began to enter into their beliefs. then the savage became frightened & disease took hold of them. Now if disease is a thing that goes round & attacks man. why does it not attack those that never had any thing to do with civilized life? The fact is religion & disease are synonomous. Both are the inventions of man for the special benefit of a few. but disease has become so settled in the minds of man that it amounts to a solid fact & is believed in as having a being independent of man & is an enemy to his happiness. It is believed by

every person therefore. that to correct this belief & restore a person to health is a mystery. but when a man can see that his belief can make him sick. he must require much reasoning to see also that to correct his belief will make him well. Now take the effect of his belief & call that a disease then you see that there is no need of the name disease. When man finds that a belief is something as much as an odor. then it must be very difficult to see how odors affect man & beast. Now prove that odors affect man & beast to make them sick then odors must be something. & the next will be to show that man has the power to ~~correct~~ create odors by his own belief & will. Now the case of the boy Casper Hause shows that odors which man in his ordinary senses cannot detect by the slightest effect, would make him vomit. The least wine or liquors put into water would throw him into convulsions & make his head ache, when meat was offered him. or putting it into his mouth it produced convulsions. The odor of flowers affected him the footsteps of persons at a distance were easily detected one from another. His sight was also so sensitive that he could see when it was so dark that others could not see. All this effect on the boy was proved. Now see the effect of these odors on the boy. making him sick. throwing

him into convulsions & giving him dreams. Now after being taught hear his story. He says that while confined in his cell or cave he never dreamed & never had sick & he lived on bread & water all going to prove that the elements of disease are in the world if the world had been a cave or prison & man was as ignorant as the boy Caspar Hause. disease as we have it would never have come. In bread & water he became accustomed to the other vapors would have affected us. but the same disease would never have been known. Now there vapors that make all the disease that flesh is heir to. where did they come from & how came they in the world? I have said these vapors affected this boy. but only temporarily. The vapor of a thing that could not be detected by his friend was very disagreeable. Now, no one will say that the odor of a flower would give a person the Typhoid fever. or even any fever for all medical men recommend the open air & green fields to the sick. So all those things that we as individuals believe are healthy brought all his trouble & misery. So we must look for disease from some other source. Now all that I have said in regard to this boy. I have proved by a mesmeric subject that I had. I found that his sense

of smell was so acute that he could detect any odor at a distance & not only detect but describe the flower or person that threw the odor. but all this does not account for disease. But I will lead you along to the point that will & in doing so. Be patient for it cannot be shown by one sentence; It must be by argues. As the boy Caspar Hauser was transferred from his sensitive state to the normal state of man. for he was a mesmerised subject in one sense & I refer to him to show the similarity between this boy & my subject. For instance persons & things were like pictures all on the surface. A man to him looked like a picture & every thing the same. So with my boy. I could think of a being & he was as much of a being to himself as any one. Now just suppose that Caspar Hauser had been told that all these odors that affected him were poisoned & that he was liable to disease. & suppose he had been taught all the names of diseases & the symptoms, do you not see how he must be made sick. I said that I could create objects that my subject could see so of course I could create things that would frighten him, & I could create all kinds of fruit which he would eat & be affected by. For instance when awake he was very fond of lemons & was always eating them. I thought I would break

him of it. So when I had him asleep I would create mentally a lemon & he would see it there I would make him eat it till he would be so sick that he would vomit. then he would beg me not to make him eat any more. promising me that he would never eat any more lemons. I never named the conversation to him in his waking state. After trying the experiment two or three times, it destroyed his taste for lemons & he had no desire for them & could not bear even the taste of them. Now to the natural man he eat no lemons. then why did he vomit from the effect of eating? It may be said that it was my mind acting upon his. This was the case. Now if my mind had not something it could not produce an effect. So if my mind is something what is it? It is my belief governed by my wisdom. So an idea is the center of a belief. Now every idea that exists in the wisdom of man is in his mind. as every idea of a plant is in the earth & every living idea that creeps on the earth, dwells in the seas & every living thing that has form throws off an odor & every person is affected more or less by the things he sees. Now there are another set of ideas just as real as the former. Such the world makes no account of & yet they are of all things

of the most wicked & dangerous from the fact that they cant be seen by the natural mans mind. & yet they are in us living on our very lives & devouring our substance or happiness & we know it not. Now lettte this one thing, that ideas that cannot be seen are as real as those which can. be seen When man can account for his troubles as easily as he can account for injuries caused by an accident on a rail road or steamboat. or any evils that we are subject to & he can learn how to avoid them. Some ideas contain no intelligence because the author puts none in them. Others do & the ignorant know no difference between them. Take the light of a lamp. When Caspar Hauser saw the light of a lamp he expressed joy & put his finger in the light but as soon as it burned him he drew it out & cried like a child. although he was 17 years of age. Now the idea candle to him contained no harm. but to those who knew it would burn him it contained heat. So after he was burned he was afraid. Now Suppose a person had put into the idea candle the idea poison. the idea poison to the boy would be like the candle before he put his finger in it. To him it contained nothing but a name poison. Now to explain the nature of poison & make him believe that his finger would be liable to become diseased. that it would

spread all over the body & finally kill him & a combined idea enters his mind. But suppose you take some simple remedy & rub him & he applies it to the burn immediately it may stop the disease. Now here you make an idea poison & the idea is as real as the light. Now the idea poison is in the light. Every time he sees the light he sees the poison. Now until he is rid of the idea poison he is liable to be affected in case he should be burned by the light. This is a fair illustration of all these ideas of disease. The natural world has in it all sorts of living identities from the vegetable to the animal and every one throws off an odor & before man became acquainted with the real properties of the odor ignorance, superstition & error introduced other ideas & associated them with the thing that had an existence in the natural man & error & not knowing how to account for all the sensations of the odors. the false mode of reasoning called knowledge sprang up. So now there is not an odor from any thing but that there is a lie attached to it in the form of an opinion. These opinions become a part & parcel of the original idea. So as man receives the one he is affected by the other. Now the odor from the false idea contains the knowledge. So that every

idea that contains knowledge. You may know is a lie for the true idea contains nothing but a sensation & so in fact does the false idea but the knowledge is in the war of the lie & not in the war of the real. In instance the word consumption is like a flower that throws off an atmosphere. but the atmosphere is different from the flower in this respect. The war from the flower contains the bush but no language. The idea of consumption contains all the horror of death. all this is language. So if a person does not know the meaning all he sees is the bush or skeleton from which this war arises. You make him acquainted with the disease & then he stands exactly as the boy does to the light when he is made to believe it contains poison. So the idea consumption contains all the knowledge of its locality & the symptoms. & infact all the varieties of changes that man goes through after he thinks he has it. The symptoms are like the burn & the remedies are not equal to the disease. So those that are affected by the symptoms are so excited that the idea remedy is not sufficient to produce the cure. Now apply this theory & you have a touch stone to test the true idea from the false & the analizing of the false idea destroys the effect & health is the result.

1863,

New England.

We are sometimes told that our puritan ancestors were distinguished from other men by one characteristic. Viz a tenacious adherence to a particular religious faith & that in other respects they were like the society in which they lived. Persecuted on account of religion. They left comfortable homes, faced the dangers of the sea & planted their colony on the barren shores of the new world in order to enjoy unmolested the right of worship. Now if I understand the true feelings of these people they were men & women who partook of the principle of freedom, for the sake not of monopolizing but of extending it & teaching others to enjoy it. Jealous therefore of any social corrupting influences that might lead their flock astray, like Moses, they established laws & penalties, such as in their judgement would promote the general good. Religion was their peculiar feeling. perfectly simple & easily borne by them. but not knowing that it contained error. ~~but~~ yet enforcing it as true, they made it obnoxious to the masses. But opposition awakened their higher faculties & men & women came forth uniting in themselves his strong elements of character. Viz. great intellectual

energy & what gives it protection & efficiency a corresponding degree of physical strength. These are the characteristics of New England.

As drones always sink their way into society, they appeared among this people & affected their intellectual developement. For being acted upon by the higher element, they in their intelligence began to invent & their inventions were counterfeits of those of the higher class, because they had no sympathy. Inventiveness is never easy when there is a chance for improvement, but drones having no more respect than savages for improvement appreciated only the worldly advantages derived from them. Gain being the first law of their nature their eyes were open to the least chance of obtaining the reward of labor without the toil. Thus desire for wealth became uppermost in the New England mind. But riches are not confined to dollars & cents: there is a purer one & one more difficult to obtain. Wisdom requires the highest developement of man & this the inventive element, when directed to the pursuit of wisdom, produces. Acting upon the natural man, it seeks every opportunity for improvement while drones are striving to obtain money without intellectual effort. Ambition & love of gain are the two opposite traits of the New England character

They cannot be found in latitudes where the soil requires little or no labor to support population. The inhabitants of such countries finding no incentive to ambition or incentive to labor are indolent & stupid. If California should lose her gold the state of society would rapildly improve for when hard times come New England hands will labor & invent & there thrift & prosperity would endure. Again let the South become poor it would at once produce a class of people industrious & intrepising who would devote themselves to agriculture & the arts & sciences. New England habits must drive out indolence & establish its own principles of free labor & education all over the country & cause science & industry to be every where appreciated. The natural man who is only a grade above the brute is proud, overbearing & fond of power. Below him is another class of mind, represented in the masses, inferior because like mortar it must be moulded by some outside influence. Out of this proceed again the natural man & every evil thing. But when it is refined enough to receive the seed of wisdom then New England intelligence enters the field & makes war with the children of this kingdom. This state of things is illustrated in the parable when Jesus says, And they shall come from

the east & from the west & from the North & from the South & shall sit down in the kingdom of God. So Science shall come into the kingdom of truth. Southern ignorance shall be cast out & a new state of Society shall appear.

No community can be thrifty & intelligent except on the basis of labor. In New England every faculty was early brought into action to make money & to originate ideas. Every kind of useful implement was invented, manufactured & sold by them to the parties in exchange for land. Opposition served only as stimulant to their inventive minds. their names as well as their ideas were circulated all over the country & New England itself became a sort of pedlars cart. What then is New England? I answer that portion of the human race that discovers truth establishes Science & cultivates the arts & also that part of mankind which are skilled in low cunning & craft. The two extremes of moral condition, the subtle art of the serpent & the lofty genius of genius meet in the New England character being the outgrowth one of the sanguine & the other of the bilious elements of man. The latter causes a man to try to gain money without the honest labor of his brains & hands. In such men the highest motive of life is a selfish desire for gain & to this end all their energies are directed.

they want money but instead of acquiring it by honest toil, a ingenious inventions. they forge lies & appealing to the envy & jealousy of the ignorant try to turn them against all improvement. On the other hand he who partakes of the progressive element brings the fruits of his brain into the market & supports his idle brethren who are too proud to work. A genuine Yankee of the first quality, whether School teacher trader or professional man. brings his articles into the market & advertizes his business. His customers are the indolent & the ambitious. Such are Southerners who assuming the strut of the turkey & the air of the peacock live on the degradation of the race. Like bloodhounds they are always ready to spring at their masters bidding. Led on prejudice they oppose every measure which demands energy of thought. Their leaders although preaching the doctrine of equality really stand to their followers as master to slave. & find it for their interest to oppose the ambition of superior minds.

See by sympathy. the early settlers chose localities adapted respectively to develope their peculiar traits. An indolent man in New England and a smart man in a slave community are equally out of

place. Ambition & pride mantle these opposite characters & pursude society. The puritan Yankee is opposed in every principle to the Southerner & to the northern chaw mite Southern principles. The puritan principles of liberty & improvement will penetrate every part of the globe & will always be found battling with indolence & slavery. Although not acceptable at the South it will one day establish itself on the ruins of slavery. It is indestructible & it would well if the New England states ~~were~~ should be blotted from the face of the earth. It cannot, like matter, be dissolved. For it is God in man. it will reign till slavery is under its foot. Slavery has its God & its religion. but they are in profession only. while the God of New England is in the life of his people. Slavery has its worship but its worshippers are narrow & overbearing demanding reverence: while the worship of the lovers of freedom is deep in their souls.

Feby. 1863

The difference between my belief & that of others who have written upon the philosophy of the mind is this. Every philosopher aims at happiness as the great object to be attained, & they believe that goodness is one of the means by which to secure the prize. All their thoughts are aimed at this one object Happiness. thinking it is somewhere in futurity & that they may by hard labor obtain it. That was the study of the great philosophers. Now I profess to study the philosophy of the mind & have done so for the last twenty five years & I have arrived at this conclusion, viz. that happiness is like light & that misery is the darkness & man being in darkness chooses darkness rather than light, because of his ignorance. All philosophy teaches man how to find this light by prescribing certain rules & regulations as to what he shall eat, drink & wherewith he shall be clothed rejecting all kinds of restrictions on him which if he observes he may at last find this light. Now all such rules & restrictions rather lead him into darkness, death, disease & misery. I differ from all such philosophy & call light happiness & darkness misery & instead of trying to find the light. I labor to destroy the darkness. I will give you an illustration of what I mean. Disease is the effect of

darkness. or a belief. for a belief has no light or wisdom. for wisdom is light & opinion is darkness. when man is in opinion he is in darkness & to get out of his opinion is to get into the light. therefore I commence to correct the man which troubles him. for his trouble is his darkness. If I convince him of the truth the light springs up & his light is his happiness. for the Bible says the people which sat in the darkness saw a great light & to them which sat in the region & shadow of death light is sprung up.

Mat. 4. 16

Is the true issue of the rebellion before the people? I say no. the people are arrayed against eachother by false issues. Factions or parties have their idea of the rebellion, One set contends that that it is a war to emancipate the blacks, another that it is for the Constitution & the laws. The North is divided as they always were for the benefit of the South, the north have no real national idea as a body. The Southern feeling runs through the north & there is a subservient obedience to aristocracy & a sort of servile admiration of a Southern Gentleman as though he was superior to a Northern man. Now the South have one idea that is outside of all the northern party feeling. that is Aristocracy or Slavery. To them the true issue of the rebellion is the extension of slavery. To accomplish this is their ~~whole~~ sole aim & for this the North is at loggerheads with each other. So false issues are started by the Sympathizers at the North. One is that the South want nothing but their rights. & the abolitionists want to get away their slaves. This splits up the north & at this time there are at the north two parties one that sustains the administration & one that opposes it. For the South. while the ~~government~~ administration ~~say that they are in favor of the constitution~~ are really carrying out the measures of its

opponents. The opponents of the administration say they are in favor of the Constitution as it is & the union as it was. & accuse the President of going contrary to the Constitution. This is the Southern party. Now where do they two differ? One party sustain the ~~party~~ President in putting down the rebellion outside of slavery. & want nothing at all to do with it. Then there is another party that sustains the President but at the same time says that is personal sympathy is to sustain the Institution of slavery. This creates a sort of irritation for this class see that the true issue of the war is the extension of slavery. Now this is the true issue & how stands the country? The administration goes to put down the rebellion. Now the rebellion contains two issues one at the North & one at the South. therefore it requires two parties. The northern soldiers are employed to put down the rebellion without having anything to do with slavery. but the Southern sympathizers at the North try to instill the false idea that the war is to free the blacks. thus affecting the prejudices of the officers & soldiers. They neutralize their pulling & demoralize their order. This party are exclusively under the power of the government. The other element. the blacks are arrayed against the true issue the extension of

of perpetual bondage of their race. As the one idea dies out of the administration of crushing the rebellion & saving slavery. the people get disheartened & say this course can never bring about a peace. Then the element of freedom sets itself against that of slavery & at last every ~~true~~ other side issue will be out of sight & the true issue that was first started by the South will stand out. Then every person must choose between slavery & death or freedom. for there never was any other issue at the South.

Now if the reader will stop & pause a few moments he will see that the true issue is the extension of slavery. Slavery is the true issue at the South. The party that made war with it is like a little cloud, black but increasing till the whole heavens are black. Then the lightening will flash & the fire of revenge will fly from one section to another till the whole heavens will be one vast element of freedom. Then those that are in favor of slavery will flee into the mountains & caves to hide themselves from the light that sets the world free. Those that sit in darkness will see the light spring up, & those that sat in the shadow of death will be set free from this cursed evil. African Slavery.

May 1862

There once were two brothers who looked very much alike. they were in the same business. dressed alike, were both lame & each had a pumple foot. Their names were John & William K. A gentleman wished to find John but could not recall to mind his given name & he asked a friend if he had seen Mr K. Which one? there are two brothers. The lame one. They are both lame. Well. the pumple footed one. They are both so. Well. he is a pedlar. They are both so. Well this man trades too. So do both. Well my man is a democrat. So are they both. After thinking a while he says. he wears a buffalo coat & drives a lame horse. So they both do, replied the other. Well, said he I will give up & wait till I can see him. The difficulty was that the gentleman was not aware that there were two brothers & as soon as he learned the fact he must find out the name in order to discover the right one.

Wisdom is the surname & Science & error the given names. Science is the christian name of ~~wisdom~~ wisdom & error that of ignorance. Neither ignorance nor wisdom act. but as matter is the medium of both it is difficult to distinguish them unless you know their surnames. All through the old testament these two opposites are found

as Adam & Eve. Cain & Abel. Jacob & Esau. and in the new testament Jesus & Christ. Paul & Saul &c &c. These two characters are in every person, but the natural man recognizes only one. Both can create. God or Science through the scientific man. & error through the natural man & if you do not know their names you will be liable to be deceived. Opinions is the man that can invent stories & give false directions. that is create disease. Wisdom never creates an idea that tends to make man unhappy. Wisdom is outside of matter while opinions are in matter. The masses of the people are the medium to act upon. an error exists in the masses which sets the mind at work. & after error has created a disturbance it has not wisdom enough to guide it & being in ignorance of its wrong ideas it finds fault only with itself & guides & controls the storm by what intelligence there is in matter. Error will find fault but cannot show any reason for its acts & after the storm has raged & destroyed the country as those out of matter had prophesied. then the same ones who caused the trouble commence a war against the expences the government have been to, to put out the fire these same persons have kindled. Error commences the trouble by exciting the minds till a phenomenon is produced & while Science

is all the time trying by mild means to correct the lie. Error is attributing the cause to Science & after Science succeeds in correcting the lie then error berates it on account of the cost it has been to for nothing. trying to show that had the capital been spent in another way how much better it would have been. This is a fair example of how error works. When error is so subdued that Science takes the lead then the two characters will be recognized & kept separate & the acts will determine which is of Science & which of error.

In order to show how error can invent a lie & have it admitted as truth I have only to refer to the Rebellion. Every intelligent person will admit that had there been no slavery in this country we should not be engaged in the present war. Here we have a starting point - slavery. Now the idea slavery exists in the minds of men, & every man individually will admit that he wants his liberty. Yet if every one had his liberty as the world is now there would be no liberty at all. For by abolishing all laws perfect liberty would be granted every one. Then might would be right & man is so constituted that the stronger would enslave the weaker. A compromise must be made between liberty & slavery. In this compromise man has no right to bind or enlarge its bonds beyond the contract.

which is confined to what the parties agree to.

The United States had great extent of territory & it embraced the two hothers freedom & slavery. To act on the agreement ~~that~~ of equal rights as far as possible an agreement was made that the majority should decide which hother should govern them when any new territory was annexed to the old homestead. As the party for freedom increased as it always will, slavery being the opposite contracted into Aristocracy & wanted that which it could not get by the agreement. These two hothers are elements in every person & the government is the voice of the one or the other. They are chosen as president a cracle to ~~utter~~ utter the voice of the people & the people are the matter to be acted upon. Slavery is advocated & wants its power extended & all the elements of the institution are brought to bear to help its progress. Freedom also appeals to the people to prevent the spread of slavery. Now as Freedom & slavery are wedded together as it were, a family quarrel ensues & the children take sides with one or the other of their parents. Slavery is the father a brutal man. Freedom is the mother. As slavery has the brutal strength of the father it endeavours to crush out freedom, but freedom having the sagacity of the mother is shrewder & keeps herself more on her guard, while slavery having no other

motive than to rule tries to govern by its will. Freedom is more powerful & is always on the look out while slavery being a brutal element has no regard to self preservation. Its motto is. Let us eat, drink & be merry ~~for~~ & take no thought of the morrow & so it does eat & drink till the flood of liberty comes & washes it away. Mans life, his health & his happiness is as much a Science as Chemistry & his errors will submit to wisdom as much as they do in Chemistry. Tell a person or a multitude of persons that you can raise a ship upon the hydraulic principle with a gallon of water & they will laugh you to scorn. You tell them. I do not ask you to believe what I say merely because I say it, as I can demonstrate it. Then when you show the experiment to be true their mouths are closed & they bow in reverence to the law or principle. When man can be shown scientifically that his life is one that can be lengthened or shortened by scientific computation or changed from good to bad or bad to good then he will bow to that principle. The good does not change to bad nor the bad to good but science destroys the bad & the good lives. While error only creates bad & covers up the good. Mans life & happiness are the things to be attended to

as that is for his happiness. for if he is unhappy & without health he is of all beings the most miserable. It has not entered mans mind that his happiness is an effect & not a cause. In Mathematics when a person is working out a problem, if it is difficult he is unhappy until he arrives at the answer. then if the answer is correct he is happy & his error is swallowed up in Science & his Science becomes wisdom. Man has analyzed every thing but himself which to him is a complete wilderness is full of false ideas which run wild & destroy all his prospects. He rises in the morning apparently safe from these wild beasts or ideas. but before night he is caught & devoured. else his estate is mortgaged to the Devil for a ransome to get rid of some error that he has been accused of such as going out of doors & taking cold contrary to the laws of this God. Man becomes a slave to the medical & religious world & is all his life subject to these laws. This is the way that Science is furnished by its now. It comes to its own & its own receives it not. but turns & opposes it. All the happiness that man has. has had to pass through the fire of excitement before it could establish its claim. yet there never has been a person who has been able to resist this wicked generation that holds the life of man

in slavery. Let mans wisdom once get its standard established that he must fight his way through the rebel armies of medical & religious ideas before they will abandon the field to him then he will buckle on the armor of God or wisdom & fight the battle of liberty from religious & medical slavery & establish the science of God in the intelligence of man. Their opinions will be cast out & man will live by science, for opinions lead to death & misery & while science leads to health & happiness. Then he will see that disease is the creation of error & that the introduction of science is its destruction. Mans happiness is in his wisdom & as he frees himself from the medical faculty and opinions by analizing them, he destroys the phenomenon or disease, which he has built in himself, and this edefice or disease is matter & is made by error & can be destroyed by science, for wisdom does not recognize any matter or any obstruction. Error is the darkness that is called matter & mans life is in it & science is the light of his life with which to light up the lamp of wisdom & as the the light springs up the error dissolves. Now admit this truth as a science & then the man will walk by science or light instead of error or darkness: then he will learn that this world

which contains all kinds of disease, evil spirits & every miserable idea that makes us unhappy is of our own make & created by our beliefs. We can create this idea called matter & condense it into any form that our belief is capable of conceiving & if our power of imitation is sufficient we can form any idea we choose. Every disease is a manufactured article of our own make & children being but a lump of our own ideas their mind or matter is as much under our control as their education. We can teach our children to be just what we wish & even give form to their matter & certain actions to their bodies. So we can create tumors, coughs & every disease that flesh is heir to. Mind or matter is like mortar or potters clay & no one will presume to say but what the clay in experienced & scientific hands can be made into better vessels than in the hands of an unscientific person. Mind is like the clay & wisdom & error are the potters. Error can make vessels which wisdom can destroy for error is merely an apprentice ~~to wisdom~~ as it were. & when wisdom moulds the clay error stands aside. The two characters are spoken of by different names. Paul spoke of them as the inward & outward man. If there is not some way to distinguish one from the another how are we to know which one speaks! The word science is not used but once in the old testament & once in the new testament.

The people knew there was a difference between a truth & an error. but as the two characters could not be known except through the oracle or medium through which they spoke. The natural man or error put the wisdom in the oracle. but the Scientific man puts the oracle in the wisdom. This makes two invisible beings acting through one oracle therefore to know which one spoke it was necessary to have them named. They named one & the other when it became old enough to have a being. Science was never applied to the inner or the outer man by the world but Science is the one & error is the other. The natural man is composed of gases & these gases must have a separate identity. If the gases ever had ~~xx~~ identity they must have had them in their original state. If the gases separate are the two characters of man, then man can have an identity when he is separated from the gases which make what is called flesh & blood. If ~~the~~ oxygen is the life of man then there must be life outside of matter. for the oxygen cannot be destroyed or changed. therefore the oxygen is the outward man. Now divide the gases into two characters, one that character called truth or wisdom & the other error & then the element embracing truth cannot be changed, it includes all intelligence without matter. The other element is under the

control of matter, which is the element I call God. it cannot be seen for it is all wisdom. The other element is the gases which compose the natural man. These elements are the gases which are combined together to produce certain effects. For instance oxygen & nitrogen united go to make up the air: there there are elements called carbon & hydrogen. The carbon being a solid & the hydrogen being a gas. Water is formed by the combination of oxygen & hydrogen in certain proportions. Could we take away oxygen from the water. what remains being hydrogen will burn. Now the caloric is this invisible principle that we call heat. This principle is something. but we do not find any intelligence which man admits except these gases when they are combined into the form called body. then the life is visible or the body has motion. If these gases when combined produce wisdom when separate are nothing. what was it that made the gases whose combination makes wisdom? The element of caloric does not seem to belong to any of these gases yet it is a power or principle which cannot be seen. Oxygen is not water, neither is nitrogen yet when mingled together in certain proportions these two produce water. Water is matter & the two gases which are not matter can produce it. therefore nothing can produce something. Remove the oxygen from

the water what remains will burn. So according to this theory oxygen is water & nitrogen is fire. It is certain that every thing animate or inanimate. matter or solid dies or dissolves & passes out of ~~space~~ sight. Now if each & every one of these mates bodies or beings that are formed by the combinations of these gases when resolved into their original states do not hold their distinct identities then there can be no first cause. I assume that every element when disturbed is combined with other elements to produce some idea & when the idea is destroyed the elements of which it is composed return to their original state. If life is a combination of elements which when they are dissolved, destroys life. then life is not an element of itself but a result of a combination. and let me ask what was it that made the elements a combination? It must be something that is outside these ~~combinations~~ gases. I contend that wisdom contains all this & every thing in the form of gases & fluids are subject to it. then we have an endless space filled with invisible matter & governed by an invisible wisdom which sees things that are invisible to our eyes. Give wisdom an existence outside of matter & give it a being & then you can have something which will exist when opinions are gone. I assume wisdom to be the father of all. & science the son of wisdom

& those of us who know science or the Son know wisdom or the Father for wisdom & science are one. Science is the Christian name of wisdom. Error is the child of ignorance. & the generation of ignorance will roll on till it destroys itself & out of its ashes rises science the child of wisdom. Wisdom & error are both in the world together. but error being like the elder brother it keeps science in subjection as long as it can. but as science grows it expands & error loses its hold of science. Now these two distinct identities have been kept up ever since wisdom began to act, yet they have always been applied to matter & the world has always been trying to convert the one into the other. The religious world have made a man of matter & endowed him with these two principles. thus making the word of no effect by their doctrines for wisdom is not of this world. Man is ever trying to make a wheat out of a tare but Jesus never confounded the two together. He called them by various names. sometimes the rich man & the poor man: the law & the gospel. & sometimes the difference was made in one person as Saul & Paul. Jesus was one Character & Christ was another. but the religious people of his day & the Christians of ours has the same opinion of Jesus, they ~~see~~ considered Jesus Christ was like Geo. Washington. that is a single person with

a double name. So it was with Paul: his other name was Saul. No one believes that Saul was the surname for it was the christian name & Paul was the other. Yet they did not belong to the same character & we have Paul's own words to prove this statement correct. We also have Jesus own words to prove that he was not God but Christ was. Paul tried to show the difference between himself & Saul, whom he called brother. For he says if meat make my brother Saul to offend. I, that is Paul, will eat no more meat while the world stands lest I make my brother to offend. Here are the two ideas error & wisdom in one body. Wisdom says if meat, or argument or false ideas offend my brother error I will not argue any more so long as these false ideas stand, or in other words we will cease from arguing ~~for~~ about what you do not understand till you learn what you are talking about. The people have no idea of God at all, it is true they have a belief about God but it is as absurd as their belief in heaven & they cannot locate him either in heaven or on earth or under the earth & yet they believe in him, The great fault is in the first start. Man has been taught to believe that matter is intelligent & that matter can be developed as can Science. This is an error. For when Science is developed it is done <u>through</u> matter, not that there is the least wisdom in matter

however. The old idea that beauty & ugliness, good & evil. Strength & weakness. Pleasure & pain is in the thing spoken of causes all the trouble. There is no intelligence in any thing that can be seen by the eye. one can only see the working of intelligence in matter. With pain. the pain is in the invisible while the effect is apparent in the visible. the visible being one character & the invisible another. Science has one character & is not seen but its brother is seen in matter or the natural man. For instance Science acting through matter or mans body gives to the world some scientific fact & the matter is the brother & Science can only be seen through its brother. Aaron had an impediment in his speech. so has Science & it makes its brother or Moses speak for it. & Moses has the same brother to speak through. so the brother becomes the made of the two. yet in fact they are all separate beings. When wisdom is acknowledged to contain every idea & it is acknowledged that nothing can exist without its knowledge. then although man as we call him cannot admit it. because of his unbelief. it will not prove that it does not exist. Teach this truth that matter is nothing but gases combined together by wisdom for certain purposes & direction just according to the will of wisdom & then he will see that although he. that is the Christ or the Scientific man is not seen by the natural man

or jesus. yet he exists with all his wisdom. He will find that error & opinions exist & he can see them yet they cannot see him. All that you know scientifically is God a wisdom & to prove what you know so all will admit it & error will submit, then the decision is science. For instance when the idea first started that a steamer could cross the Atlantic. error disputed the fact. The ignorant said nothing; the scientific believed. but even their wisdom had not rid itself of the old garment of error. but when the voyage was accomplished. then science throw off the old garment of error & arrayed itself in the white robes of wisdom which shone like the star of science in the heaven of wisdom. This light threw its rays on the world of error which caused its dry bones to shake & those that had been dead & in the grave of doubt came forth saved by the everlasting truth. Some of these false prophets were in the city of Gotham lecturing to the people that the steamer never could cross the ocean & even while they were eating & drinking at the feast of error the steamer arrived at their very city & then those that were dead were resurrected & those that slept awoke. Some to everlasting shame & others to life. This was the first resurrection of steam & those that rose at that resurrection never died again. We never have been taught to believe that what we see is not that which lives, & being

ignorant of ourselves we have put all our wisdom into matter & believe that matter can bring forth life. All the theories of the ancients prove that what we call intelligence was the result of the combination of gases & formed into what is called man. The Christian believes the same but they have a supposition of the ancients of a light but as to what it is or where it goes they are as much in the dark as ever. Every generation has made a distinction between good & bad, & truth & error but they have never given either an identity. If man would call them elements. like light & darkness & admit that every person is one or the other, then he will easily learn to distinguish between the two. All kinds of evils are darkness, & science from the least to the greatest is light. Man should choose light rather than darkness, but he has got so far in in the dark that to come to the light or science is a greater cross than he can bear & rather than be the subject of conversation they remain in the dark. For then they are in company with their own flesh, who are the children of darkness & whose father was a liar in the beginning & above not in the truth. The elements of error are as real as that of ~~truth~~ darkness & no one disputes the fact that there is darkness but take it & bring it to the light & it vanishes. so error vanishes

when brought to the light of Science. These two characters spoken of in the Bible are contained in the present rebellion: Freedom & Slavery. Slavery is the natural working of error, yet it seems hard that these wars must take place. There is such a thing as ignorance, & that begets ignorance & at last they get quarrelling among themselves & out of the war comes error. Science is an element that is kept in reserve till the time of reformation comes & matter must go through certain processes before it can be moulded by Science. For instance take paper. Cotton is the matter, rags is the error. The rags go through a process to destroy their identity & then comes the pulp or ignorance. Then comes a higher process. The pulp goes through a number of changes, all the error & impediments are removed & the wheels of time set the rocks of freedom in motion & the hand of Science guided by the power of wisdom rolls out the white scroll which John held in his hand when the angels wrote the things which shall shortly come to pass. This is the parable of the end of slavery to the African race. There are many other rebellions yet to be battled before man can sit by the throne of wisdom in every department of Science. The nation like an individual embraces these two characters, Science & error, & both are elements. Science is the

element of freedom in the lawful minds & error is the element of slavery in the slavish minds. These two elements have been acting together like white lead & oil. but each element or substance retained its own identity. Slavery or the brutal element has tried to keep freedom in chains. but freedom expands while slavery contracts; therefore the bands that once bound freedom are broken & the cry has gone forth from the temple of liberty to those that are bound to prepare for the battle & the word of freedom has gone forth to all the world even to the whole length & breadth of the kingdom & will not return till every one shall acknowledge the rights of the enslaved at the cradle of liberty.

A large class of men in reasoning always leave out the cause & reason about the effect. Take this rebellion. There must have been a cause, this all will admit, but when men reason & act they say nothing about the cause, for that is beyond their comprehension. They merely hint of the existence of a cause as nothing & talk about individual acts. Now every one must know that the cause of this cursed rebellion was in error, or in principle if you choose to give it that name. Liberty & equality, so far as political freedom goes, are for all & he who opposes it places himself antagonistical to it. Now if might is right one has a physical right to enslave another if he can, but as a principle there is no such an element, but might is physically stronger than right & has no respect for it, so it creates for itself an element & all evils are in this element or might. When these elements are at war they work out another element called law. Now law was never the design of either right or wrong but the pleading of might & the yielding of right. The element of freedom is in opposition to slavery, & slavery is opposed to the rights of freedom for the slave. As the element becomes condensed into a party & are engrafted into individuals. Now

this element prompts might to action & as freedom never acts till it is acted upon. it is insulted by might. Slavery being the element to excite the brutal feeling makes war with the higher element of freedom & shows itself by its aristocratic power. I wish to say one word in regard to riots. Man makes no distinction between them when there is a great difference. Right never gets up riots. Might is never right but always wrong. When this government was formed, it had to be propped by the element which came out of the brutal element or might. So laws were made for the protection of might & not for right. For right does not need any laws. Might is rebellion of itself but it causes a reaction that it is afraid of & then it calls on right to protect it. Now this brutal element of slavery not being under any law & because they had the power commenced to enslave the blacks & because they exercised their power a reaction took place & now the world is experiencing that reaction. They have created the element of retaliation by their striking down the law that has hitherto protected them. The reaction is not a mob nor a rebellion, but a natural consequence of their wicked acts. & if they get handled roughly it is their own fault. When they call on the law to protect them against

their own crime; they must first destroy the evil before they can have any garantee of protection. Just as long as the evils exist, just so long they will commit crimes by their wicked acts. Make the principle a party responsible & individuals will forsake it for the sake of their own protection. All mobs which start for an evil purpose are met by a corresponding mob & governed & headed by right not law, which beat the mob of evil till it cries for mercy & begs for some garantee from right that it shall not be harmed. Right lets them make their laws & then says now respect them & obey them. but as this serpent slavery is so treacherous that it will abuse liberty every chance it ~~gets~~ has. it must be met by its own weapons. It now cries for peace but it has not yet got its full reaction, it must have its reward & then when it is ready to make a law that shall eradicate the idea or element, then they can have it. for it requires a law to make it do right.

Concerning Revolutions & Rebellions.

Freedom is the child of science. Error or aristocracy is its opponent & is the casket or earth which holds the child till it is able to take care of itself. Man as a nation has both these principles, freedom & aristocracy. The working of error to keep freedom bound creates revolution. These revolutions must take place & will till error is destroyed. There is a species of rebellion that is a sin against the Holy Ghost or Science. It has been said that revolutions never go backward, but revolution is only another name for a rebellion to destroy some error. It is true that rebellion is the natural working of the mind & is in some cases right. Rebellions that go backward are evils for they not only destroy themselves but do much damage to society. but still they work out a greater truth. Probably the rebellion in this country is the first one started for enslaving liberty or freedom. All other rebellions have been to free man from oppression & improve his condition. The Revolutionary war was to free us from the oppressive yoke of Great Britain. & after we had achieved our freedom we still had the elements of oppression or slavery in us & although we formed a

constitution based on the principle of self government yet there was an element in it that would not agree to this. It was a government admitting the right of revolution. Those revolutions which expand the area of freedom are the natural workings of mind, revolutions in religion have always been taking place, but you will find that the liberal principles of freedom get the mastery over the aristocracy of slavery. It is the same with the medical. There is also a revolution & freedom has not got its just dues yet. The medical faculty hold its iron grasp on the people from which they cannot escape. The sins of the nation are like individual sins. Slavery is the effect of mans belief & the belief was fastened on us by our fathers. We do not believe in the old mosaic priest hood that sin is of divine origin, nor that our parents having eaten of sour grapes, the teeth of the children will be set on edge, but that every one must answer for his own sins. & if we sin against God or truth we must pay the ~~the~~ penalty. The United States government is not a thing you can take in your hand. but like Science is a principle that is implanted in the hearts of every man. & if its presence is not felt it is because it has been kept down by the iron of slavery or aristocracy. So revolutions must take place till every one feels that he is a part of the government

and constitution & if he has not this feeling he is a stranger in ~~a strange~~ his own land. The revolutions of progression which are dictated by wisdom, never make war to oppress but to liberate. Rebellion is to rebel against freedom in support of slavery. & all the states which are in rebellion have lost all rights under the constitution & have no claims to state rights which they had at the formation of the government & a revolution of opinion & gunpowder must take place in order to destroy this right in the states. for the states are all combined to make the government & their union was sanctioned by God & wisdom. then the people bowed in subjugation to the will of the majority. yet the rights of states was acknowledged. but when some of the states seceded against the will of the majority then this error was cast out never to be reinstated. The difference between rebellions & revolutions is this. Revolution is headed by the liberty party of all the world.. Rebellion is got up by the aristocracy for their benefit & the enslavement of the many. Now the idea that a rebellion & a revolution depend on circumstances to change the name is wrong. but as all governments are founded on revolution, the idea of revolution was right to a certain extent, but when a government is formed on the popular voice of the people. that is the answer to all the questions of self government & for if a government

cannot stand against a rebellion waged against liberty it clearly shows that the time for revolutions to cease has not arrived. but when all will admit that the people themselves are the government & to destroy the voice of the people tends to destroy the government. then any act perpetrated against the liberties of the people must necessarily come under the head of rebellion. for the change must bring anarchy, aristocracy & despotism. It must be admitted that our government is intended to be the voice of the people, it is perfection as far as mans wisdom goes & therefore to destroy it is wrong. The South having destroyed their claims to the right of self government. they cannot destroy what they gave to make up the constitution of the United States. By rebellion they gain nothing but lose every thing. They lose the privilege of state rights & they garantied to the union the right to govern all the states subject to the laws diligated to them & to oppose them was rebellion against their own state & thus as a house divided against itself they could not stand. Now they having lost their states rights, it does not carry the state out of the ~~existence~~ union. for the state belongs to the will of the loyal men in it & if there are enough

loyal men left in the State to form a constitution leaving out States rights. then the state is at harmony with itself, & no rebellion would have taken place in the United States. but in the state laws which can always revolutionize for the better. but to rebel against itself is suicide to all concerned, & they lose all claims to self government and must be treated as rebels or aliens & have no voice in the state. till they are restored to their rights through a proper course of law.

A lecture
ideas is in a different atmosph
masses & those who are led by
instead of truth. See no force in
This is why public speakers ar
to the skies by one class of pers
by another who cannot find an
of praise in what they say.
comprehends spiritual ideas
them to the ignorant can readi
ones to match them. but if the
are settled on an opinion in reg
idea then his illustrations of the
their minds ~~would~~ will destroy their
they not seeing the basis of he
misrepresent him. When
the two ideas North & South a
elements, he gives a different p
affairs from one who is bound by
says that the North means fre
department of civil & national
free speech. free thought. free sch
while the South contains the opp
slavery, oppression & ignorance.
that so long as men & nations a
must continue to change till th

en when he analizes
ostphere from the
by public opinion
in his reasoning.
are always lauded
ersons & cried down
anything worthy
He who ries &
s in illustrating
dily find natural
the minds of men
regard to a certain
the truth by changing
heir opinions; hence
his reasoning would
a lecture resolves
into their Spiritual
picture of our national
by his opinions. He
hadow in every
al life: fre prep.
schools & fre labor,
opposite elements of
e. Also, he says,
are in error. they
their redemption

from sin & ignorance
at truth. Truth & error
powers which act upon
variance and set men t
exist in the same place
light & darkness, for one
other. Truth is from G
its attribute is freedom
problems. Error is an o
consequently it must pe
slavery & its effect is to k
suppress all discussion
under different names a
up a continual warfar
individual & have chan
reason is under the c
up false issues & tries
real facts, but when g
from principles whose

A ch

is opposed to it & if lef
indolent & brutal in int
truth, shakes off the
into a higher view of
under the light of u
developes himself. An
live in the same un

ance is ranked out & they arrive
eror are identified in the
ow men. they are always at
e to fighting. & they can never
ce, or mingle any more than
ne is the destruction of the
God & Science is its embodiment,
ne & the discussion of unsolved
e offshoot from matter &
perish, its representative is
o keep men in darkness and
ion, These no principles
s are in every person & keep
fare to get possession of the
harge of his actions. When
control of error, man gets
es to deceive himself as to the
guided by truth he reasons
ose demonstration destroys error,
child seeing no sense in Science
left to himself would become
intellect, but spurred up by
the earthly element & rises
of ~~wisdom~~ intelligence.
wisdom man necessarily
and as truth & error cannot
mind in peace, when the

man of truth has fought & con
man. He finds his freedom in se
man of error. But each has its
that continue the battle on a lo
instance. Science annoyed at the
ces that its contentment is a sh
le wisdom. So it sends an idea i
of ignorance which stirs up a
parties spring up & array thems
truth, like individuals they a
& show their position towards
acts. Error being a step higher
it into action & then seeks to m
is the friend of ignorance but be
cannot be seen. So it has to act
on ignorance. Error seeing tha
another power than itself is f
deceive ignorance that it may st
bondage. So it misrepresents the
Science & by incorrect version rende
Then Science goes off & seeks a ho
where it can develope itself.
fathers to cross the ocean & se
in a climate where no idle o
would follow to molest them
of ownship. Thus New Engla
those stern followers of Science

conquered the ignorant
n separation from the
s its respective ideas
e lower scale. For
the idleness of ignorance
a stumbling block
ea into the domain
p discontent &
himselves against the
are of mixed motives
ds the truth by their
ue than ignorance rouses
enslave it. Science
being spiritual
act through error
that it works for
s jealous & seeks to
still hold it in
the arguments of
nders them absurd.
home in a far country
This led our pilgrim
settle in the wilderness
r ignorant people
in their right
land was filled by
ce who sacrificed

all ease & pleasure for th
& aristocratic preferred a
soil where they could
labor. Therefore in our
separated & took different
loved power settled South
industrious, ingenious &
for power remained nor
divided & the division c
be seen in the concep
Ignorance not knowing
correct the evil, but be
cause tries to smother o
its measures of accom
etins up hatred. For con
the real combattants,
passions till the battle
The hatred is not towar
felt, it is the stern &
against tyranny that si
in men's minds & rous
& ~~feelings~~ hatred of wrong in
of reasoning stands so
& ignorance on all de
either inclines towar
when they are at war
forced to fight on the

the South. while the madest
a milder climate & more fertile
d rule without so much
our country these ideas
ent localities; those who
outh, while those who were
ns & enterprising & cared not
North. So the land was
w was spiritual & it could
responding dissensions of men.
ving the cause could not
t error assuming to know the
e or subdue the evil, & by
roachments & conciliation
while freedom & slavery are
s, men cannot stay their
tle is over & one is victorious.
wards those for whom it is.
& resolute opposition of freedom
stirs up the evil of slavery
rouses feelings of patriotism
in others. Every one capable
somewhere between science
disputed questions. He
ards freedom or slavery &
war he will find himself
the side where he belongs.

In working out universal b
never has revealed its identity.
a locality, & is only known as a
dwells in every Heart & rules the
Its power is felt by both parti
individual & a nation, & cont
up in regard to its character.
fighting for error, maintains i
truth out of sight, or in a myst
whole field itself. this splits
come forward who will not agr
extremes of error. They learn f
that the principle of freedom c
extent, will free man from men
human slavery & like wise that sla
in power would subject man to
servitude. Science will work
of freedom, & error that of slavery
a disease its death is Science, se
it tries to cripple Science & in th
itself. Controversy is its destruc
that it galls the masses by arbi
& they complain. This starts a
ly to gain the ascendancy, makin
Science standing to the world
party quotes it as authority f
largely from the Bible that st

~~liberty~~ freedom. Science
ty. for it has no party
a missionary. but it
the destinies of nations.
rties, alike in an
ntrovertis spring
ee. That which is
ittel by keeping
mystery & taking the
s the party knew
agree to such
from wisdom
carried out to its
mental moral &
slavery unsuitd
to every kind of
k out the principle
ny. Error being
. so to save its life
the struggle it destroys
truction & to prevent
bitrary measures
s another party who
ting a political war.
d as a friend each
from God. one quotes
slavery is a divine

institution. Another p
is the order of the day
handed down from the
that the masses are not
the other pretends to be
intelligent enough for
rock on which they
being the mortar to h
build up the party.
it. One tries to get co
appealing to their pa
the other attempts a
tries to reason with them
of these elements & these
a love of power. Hy
issues & democracy -
the principles of one.
the administration. pu
& freedom to all man
unknown power in th
on the ~~masses~~ leaders.
at the present time
at issue. yet it is w
will bring about the
One party at the So
slavery is a divine
many such at the

e party saying that Magnus
day. Oppose this as an error
the dark ages. One believes
not fit to govern themselves.
believe that the people are
for self government. The
split is democracy, that
hold the ideas together &
. each class wants to lead.
control of the masses by
passions & love of domineering,
a more intelligent plain and
them. Each party is composed
these Jaws a trinity Aristocracy
hypocrisy. inventing false
- the masses. These are
me. The other stands up for
putting down the rebellion
mankind. Science is an
the matter & acts silently
ers.' Neither of the parties
me appeal to the true idea
working itself into light &
e destruction of slavery.
South honestly believe that
institution & there are
he north, but the North

being now under the element
enlightened & thus the minds
the true issue is revealed & ad
slavery party will go down. bu
in all its length & breadth the
All those minds ranging from
intellect will show their grade
of narrow mind can appreciate
admit but he cannot understand
easily led into error as truth,

It is the s
when ignorance is roused to a
in error. which being disease s
ignorance in bondage. So when
to ignorance attacks error, ignora
not seeing Science, it is deceived
submission & slavery by error.
priest retains his power over t
doctor over the sick & the dema
masses. Science is that still s
says to error thus far shalt t

I have given
in politics. I will now give it i
father. (the makers of arbitrary
is disease, the ignorance of ma
the law & mankind) & the med
explains the other two. This is

t truth, it is more
s are divided. Whenever
admitted. then the
but until it is mainstream
the party will be popular.
n the brute to the higher
e in talking. No man
ate freedom. he may
ersland it. So he is as

—

e same with disease
o action. it is confined
struggles to keep
hen Science. the friend
orance is frightened &
ed & compelled into
. In this way the
the people. the
nagogue over the
small voice that
thou go & no farther
n the trinity of error
in disease. God the
y laws whose punishment
man. the medium between
medical science which
is the trinity of Superstition

I will give that of wisdom
or Science. Man being me
the wildemess of superstiti
true wisdom or the father
the true God are not in
an aristocracy of wealth.
mans opinion. To rebel
opinion is to erect the
temple of mans mind,
God or Science. To him
tongue confess that the on
is Science. In every c
Slavery divide society.
slavery is uppermost
with their intelligence.
country. Science & Re
are considered separate &
Religion is cultivated
principles. & hypocritical
men become religious.
but in the end the Sc
Whenever the intelligen
approached by scientif
will crumble to dust
the people wish to in
religion. now it conta
runs through all c

isdom. Wisdom. man & Christ
matter must pass through
ition & slavery to arrive at
ther. for the worshippers of
in medical colleges, now in
th. (but in a heart free from
bel against the God of man
the kingdom of heaven in the
, & write on it to the living
n shall every knee bow every
only true religion of liberty
civilized society Liberty &
ty. In all barbarous nations
t & their religion corresponds
. It is the same in our
Religion are not the same. they
& apart in character.
by men of aristocratic
cal motives & modified as
. The former governs the world
scientific man will reign.
ence of the masses can be
tific reasoning. their democracy
in respect to an idea that
investigate. Take for instance
tains the same trinity that
erra. but let people become

so enlightened that they will worship science as their God, instead of mans opinion about God, then religion would prove by its works whether it be of Science or opinion. Ignorance is the natural growth of matter. out of ignorance comes error & science is the wisdom that will destroy both & put matter in a state of cultivation that it becomes the medium of science. When the identity of science is acknowledged as much as that of matter then it will be seen that every man is like an uncultivated wilderness inhabited by rude ideas which like wild beasts live on eachother till a higher intelligence comes among them. subdues their savage ideas & introduces those of arts & sciences. Whenever these two clases of ideas come in contact with eachother a war commences which is kept up till the brutal party is subdued. The natural man having acknowledged that science has an identity outside of matter, working in man or matter preparing him for a higher capacity than the intellect of the brute, looks upon it as its teacher - whose object is his own developement. The great error that stands in the way of this truth is this. Wisdom is not matter. it governs the brutes & all living things but matter reasons as though itself was intelligent, Ideas governed by science & error are the material

of man: one set are matter & are like building material. The other are spiritual & not visible. but they dwell in the temple of the material ideas & exercise an unseen influence on matter which matter attributes to its own intelligence. This false reasoning makes one world] Science the other. The Scientific man knows that the man of opinion is (not a developed man) though he is a step higher than the brute & his intellect ranges from the brute to the man of wisdom. Because they are all of God we place them on the same platform. This is a mistake for if it was so, there there would be no chance for improvement. We clap intellect as children without regard to age or color & let the standard of developement be wisdom & we should see old people new young in wisdom & young ones. old.

[Principles are the foundation of the Scientific man. he is not of matter but dwells in wisdom. while to the man of matter he is like a man who once was & now is not. This error arises from the fact that man places his wisdom in matter & cannot see either intelligence or matter outside of himself.] Therefore his wisdom is in his light & his light is in his body. So if his body is full of darkness he cannot see any light but the false one of darkness. If however his body is of Science. he is full of light & looking upon his body. he sees it as a thing

or idea. Like any other idea that can be changed & destroyed she is not affected by what the world calls destruction of the body. This is the wisdom of Christ which Jesus possessed. therefore he like other Scientific men was to the world a mystery.
March 1863,

Mankind are governed by two principles acting together & I will call them aristocracy & democracy. These terms are used in describing political parties. but their real meaning is not brought out. These elements always act together for either alone is harmless. Democracy is the ignorance of the masses. & serves as a medium for aristocracy to work through. this shown in the demagogue. There are what is called the rich aristocracy but they are not the ones who rule the nation. they accumulate money and are governed by the same popular demagogue when it is for their interest. The scientific element has no identity as a party & is shown in opposition to all parties. Aristocracy & democracy I call the two extremes of one party. they are like the serpent which when killed a cut in pieces. comes together & lives. They are found in all sects & parties under different names. In religion they are in the priest & people & again in the physician & masses. In both cases aristocracy rains over democracy & there can never be a change till these extremes are severed. for democracy is the body of aristocracy. but there asunder & each will find the other. It is false that they are opposed to eachother as it is popularly believed

Wisdom is riches. so the scientific

man is rich & as money is a figure of wisdom, it is aristocracy of money is opposed to ~~wisdom~~ democracy. So it is, for no man with money wants to give it away & become poor. & neither does a wise man want to lose his wisdom & be ignorant. They are both opposed in these instances & there cannot be but one mind about it. Men divide on the application of the word; aristocracy of wisdom is thought to be the same as that of ~~money~~ party when one is the counterfeit of the other. Teach man how to reason & he will free himself from the aristocracy of party. for this is the head of that serpent which has deceived the world. ~~Give~~ Give man wisdom she will free himself from the aristocracy of party. for this is the head of that serpent which has deceived the world. Give man wisdom she will easily detect him & find out his abiding place. This spurious aristocracy is always found drumming up democracy feeding the food of envy. exciting their passions & telling them how they are oppressed by the rich. The fraternity of an also of this serpent. They are constantly appealing to the rich to take good care of the poor & instruct them for the reputation of the church. But the most representative of this class is the aristocratic physician ~~for~~ he has entire control of the democracy. These three types of one serpent are the same in

power reach leads the masses. Let them be exposed by wisdom & their influence vanishes. If men questioned opinions they would see that their trouble arises from their belief. Ask a person what diphtheria is. The answer is, a collection of white sores in the throat always indicate the presence of this disease. Here a disease is admitted outside of a phenomenon. The invisible diphtheria is the genuine & the white sores come from it. This reasoning admits that the name diphtheria is the disease & the effect seen is what follows the name. Admitting the effect man looks for the cause & finding no name he names the effect, which makes a cause in his belief. If man knew what produced the effect. He would have given no name but would have shown the causes. This would end names & stop diseases & their cause & effect would be the things to reason about, then man would look back of the phenomenon to learn what produced it. For instance, if any one happened to have a discharge of water from the head. He would reason that it came from some little excitement on the mind which he could not name. But now in such a case he would say he had the catarrh & this is the name of the effect which we believe is disease. Throw away names & we

get rid of disease & then the great necessity of the medical faculty vanishes. There is no need of naming every effect on the body. the only good done is to make a thing corresponding to the name. destroy the word consumption & the effect that gives rise to it would never appear. I will show how to make the word intelligent to a person. Teach a man that a certain amount of clothing & pure air is necessary for his health. that low studded rooms. exposure to night air & chilly east winds are very dangerous also that bad blood, narrow chest. & the habit of sleeping & sitting in a certain position are injurious & when he believes it all he is certainly two thirds in consumption. To cure him is to take him away from his error & convince him by your own life that the whole belief is false & the evidence brought forward is the cure. To set people reasoning about the folly of such opinions is to drive disease out of existence. If the people ridiculed & laughed at the ignorance of the profession. the doctors would hide their heads & cease their loud talk. Start a lie. the people give it an impulse. it spreads & circulates through the country till every one is satisfied that it is true. That is the success of a lie. Now if people would not repeat the words of a physician admitting that they are from superior

then it becomes a fact + as we are not taught the dif between a fact + a truth, no lie or fact ever becomes acknowledged as a truth.

knowledge this quackery would end.

The idea of disease is instilled into the minds of the people as firmly as secession is at the South & it is as hard to convince man that his disease is of his own make as it is to convince the southerners that they are the author of their present misery. Look into the newspapers & observe the manner of accounting for certain phenomena. The most absurd stories are given in explanation of remedies, as though there was real efficacy in the application used. A person afflicted with rheumatism is obliged to apply the sting of a bee to the part affected as a sure means of restoration: then follows an explanation which is merely an opinion. I know from my own experience that the word ~~rheumatism~~ rheumatism applies to some effect on the body, but men take the effect for the cause. I will describe a case. Two persons get into an excitement & become heated up with passion & fear. The excitement does not pass off & each returns home feeling sharp pains in their joints. One takes no thought of it. The other is alarmed & they both send for a doctor. One sends for an old school allopath who tells him he has acute rheumatism. The other sends for a quack who knowing nothing of the disease tells him that there is

no serious trouble. he merely got excited & is heated & inflamed & as the excitement abates the blood will cool & he will be well. He told the cause therefore there was no need to name the ~~effect~~ The other did not tell the cause but named the phenomenon phenomenon."

"There is a name of something that you are ignorant of which has an existence independent of the person who caught it. Here is where the error lies, each person was the cause of his own trouble, both would admit it when explained. but in one case the cause was not alluded to. while another idea. the invention of man, was introduced. Drive the name of disease out of the world then remedies will cease & men will find that their troubles are within the control of their own wisdom.

1863."

There are two opposite principles in society. named aristocracy & democracy. but this is not all. The former always dictates & seeks to govern the latter which being ignorant, cannot rule. By means of hypocrisy it governs the masses. but it is not the only governing agent. another element opposed to it also acts upon the minds of men. Science which dictates no man but proves all things. (while the religion of Science embraces all things) Neither of these contain that love of power & deceit which distinguish the two I have named. Priests govern the people through hypocrisy. [but Science requires not even a belief to establish itself. & when it is understood its fruits are universal freedom & charity]. Since it works out freedom, science is unpopular for that united with democracy forms a perfect system of slavery. Disease is another combination of the same elements. The leaders of the medical school through the hypocrisy of their profession deceive the people into submission to their opinions. while the democracy forge the fetters that are to bind them to disease. Science which would destroy this bondage is looked upon as blasphemy when it dares oppose the faculty & religion has no place in the medical science. So in the church the religion of

Jesus which is Science is never heard. For it would drive aristocracy out of the pulpit & scatter seeds of freedom among the people. Nevertheless the religion of Christ is shown in the progress of Christian Science. While the religion of Society decays in proportion as liberal principles are developed. Mans religion labors to keep Science down in all churches North & South, by suppressing free discussion. For aristocracy will not hear anything tending to freedom. It wishes to govern democracy as it always has done by arbitrary power. For the masses are always in slavery either black or white. African slavery is recognized by state laws & these are endangered by striking at the Constitution. therefore aristocracy opposes any discussion of slavery in politics while democracy dutifully opposes any discussion of the same in ~~politics~~ the pulpit. this affects the white slaves at the North. So nothing was so tenderly handled, before the war, as slavery. There was no freedom of speech allowed unless it be in favor of the extension of slavery. This was white slavery. & the opinions of democracy ruled. All men are more or less democratic. For they are not wise enough to govern themselves & rush into aristocracy from fear. A man who denies all law & vindicates unrestrained freedom must depend on some arbitrary power. Science is to

elevate democracy but aristocracy aims to keep it in subjection. It is easy to distinguish them. One appeals to the people in their own element of prejudice & passion & tries to convince them that the other party seeks to enslave them. Science tries to open their eyes, it shows them how their masters are binding them but this requires reason. & they will not listen to it. So they continue to bind themselves with their own burdens till they cant help themselves. then bending down they kiss the hand that oppresses them. Democracy will not apply as a name for liberty, it is counterfeit & deceives many. Throw away all doctrines that deceive or enslave man & democracy will break from its leaders & come forth in the field of science & religion.

Feby. 1863.

The poor vs. the rich.

Every now & then we hear of the rich oppressing the poor. & these attacks come periodically. Now why is it? At times we are quiet & then this disease, as it were, breaks out again. There must be a cause for all this which never has been known, else the disease could be eradicated. It generally makes its appearance just before an election, so that the cause must be in the electioneering. Now are the rich so oppressive to the poor, or is that a lever used to help some designing politician into office.? There is an element in mankind that is overbearing & aristocratic. but it is not confined to the rich any more than to the poor. it is an element in us & if we are poor it chafes us & makes us envious. Give us money & it acts like a stimulant. it excites & brings out the aristocratic element & we become overbearing. Our nature is not changed but money stimulates our passions. If we are poor & have no envious feelings, riches will not change us any. Like intoxicating drink it excites the ruling passion in man. Some years since there was a political party called the Know Nothings. Now what gave rise to that party. It was because the

democrats let the Irish vote, not because of the envy of the poor towards the rich. There is & always will be a set of demagogues in the country who are too lazy to work & too proud to beg who are always contriving to excite the poor & envious against the richer part of the community. There is as much aristocracy in the lowest hod carrier as there is in the wealthy merchant. the one is poor & envious & the other rich & aristocratic. The Demagogue knows that his salvation depends on setting the poor against the rich & he makes no distinction in individuals but calls the rich as a class all aristocrats who want to grind the poor & in this way these demagogues get the votes of the poor. The foreign population have been winked upon by these demagogues & the Democrats have got nearly the whole of the Irish under their control & that gave rise to the Know Nothing movement. Now let the poor stop & think. If it is for their interest to oppose the rich. simply because they are rich. All this talk is just to create an excitement & turns some one out or get some one into office, The mere getting one or more persons in or out of office is nothing of importance. but to set one class against another leads to bad results, This is seen by the rebellion, by setting the whites against the blacks which was only for

the benefit of the political demagogues, the rebellion was caused & now they are getting their award. All demagogues who would set the poor against those who are giving them employment are doing an act that will some day rebound against them. To say the rich cannot live without the aid of the poor is erroneous. If I have money enough I can live just as I please, but if I am poor I must work, beg, steal else die. Now if a man has capital & is willing to help the poor & thus help & benefit himself he is the poor mans friend rather than his enemy and it is as much for the benefit of one as the other, for they have a mutual sympathy in the cause. & he who would destroy this sympathy between them is a bad demagogue, & not fit to be trusted by any class. He sets the very element of pauperism at variance, for if the rich will not employ the poor it reduces them to mere slaves while the rich become an aristocracy. Beware of the demagogue who will set the employee against the employer. You only see them just before an election, at which time they have a great deal of sympathy for the poor, but all they want is some office themselves, or are tools of some one else who does. but after election is over & the smoke clears away. You

return to your employers ashamed for having abused them, when you had nothing in reality against them & merely acted as you did from political excitement
Sept 1864

On the Draft.

What will be the effect of the draft on the political parties? The copperheads intended to turn the draft to their advantage by hypocritically pretending to help the poor while while their true object was to prevent the towns from paying the conscripts. To accomplish this object the leaders hit upon the idea of making the cities & towns vote to pay each drafted man three hundred dollars & allow him to keep it & go into the army or pay it into the government & stay at home. This all looks very fair but when you analize it, you will see their true motive. They know they never could get the loan taken & therefore every drafted man must either go or pay three hundred dollars himself. This was the plan in view to get rid of paying any thing themselves. The deception was so apparent that it soon showed itself & then they turned & said that the cities & towns would never have voted to raise a dollar

if they had not driven them to it. Now let us see how the city stands with those towns that votes to pay every man who was drafted three hundred dollars when the Copperheads had every thing their own way. Portland voted to pay every man who was drafted went into the army or furnished a substitute three hundred dollars. Westbrook when the Copperheads ruled voted to pay every drafted man three hundred dollars whether he went into the war, or stayed at home giving him his choice which to do. Portland has got her loan taken while Westbrook cannot raise hers & the leaders do not want her to & never intended that she should. Now Mr. Copperhead. if you are as good a friend to the poor as you pretend to be why do you not step up & toe the mark as Portland has done & take the Westbrook loan? and not wait for Union men to do it for you. You never intended to take it & never will. Now how does it affect the poor. In Portland the poor man who happens to be drafted gets from the city three hundred dollars & then by paying out of his own pocket twenty five or fifty dollars can provide himself with a substitute. instead of paying three hundred & fifty dollars himself. or as the case in the towns where the Copperheads conducted the

raising of money. Such has been the effect of this deception. It was a trick laid by the Copperheads & now they are caught in their own trap. Let the pro conscripts call on these leaders & ask them to take the loan & advance the money & show whether they are ready to back up the proposition as the loyal men have done. They have done what they have agreed to & if these Copperheads do not back up theirs you will know it was all a trick & a tool with which to work against the administration.

1864

The Assasination of President Lincoln

The people are once more called upon to reflect upon another of the natural results of this accursed rebellion against ~~Slavery~~ & Freedom & Liberty. The assasination of President Lincoln is nothing but the natural spasm or convulsion of a wicked rebellion which is determined to destroy itself, like an insane man. and all the evils arising are the natural results of the disease. The murder of the President is the working of this cursed evil that has taken possession of man & deluded the higher intelligence of his Soul & now the people are called to their several places of worship to pour out their grief in behalf of the Country's loss of one whom they loved & respected. But how stand those who are under the cloud of Secession? Do they feel the sting of reproach that they through their aid have given countenance to their wicked act? No. They drop a hypocritical tear & say. "Well the party is not responsible for the act"; But wisdom will hold them responsible & sooner or later they will reap their reward. When the principle of freedom bursts forth they will see that

individual acts are nothing but the natural results of principle & that the principle is responsible for the individual acts whether right or wrong. God is responsible for his acts & no man can point to any one act of Wisdom & say it is wrong. It is not for error to excet the Standard as to what is right & wrong for wisdom proves itself. I will take the case in question. the death of the President. In regard to Mr Lincoln or Booth as men I have nothing to say. both were mediums of a principle & each placed himself where he belonged. Mr Lincoln was the medium of the great principle of Freedom & Liberty. & this cloud or influence has been carried along through darkness of slavery & the sea of blood till he has reached the land of Liberty. Here was where the cloud stopped & the cloud of error formed round the different parties & began to burst forth & then collect its scattered fragments & cry for peace & compromise. In this vacuum of hesitation slavery is never easy because its life is its destruction. & it always does the very thing it ought not to do for its own defense. yet it does the very thing it ought in order to destroy its life. As the President being the

medium of the people. had no motive to destroy individuals, it hesitated to carry into the effect the law of error, but slavery does not reason, it goes for "an eye for an eye & a tooth for a tooth." So it must do something & the worst thing it could do. So as all the elements were resting, as it were, on their arms, this cursed serpent crawled up from its den & struck the deadly blow at the President just at the time when he was the most popular with all the world. What was killed by the murderous blow. Liberty or Slavery? Let time give the responde. President Lincolns body was not the body of the principle & although slavery may kill the body, yet when it has done that it has done all it can. but truth & Liberty cannot only kill the body, or party of error, but its very Soul & can cast it into Hell. God holds men as well as nations & parties responsible for their acts & the Democratic party will be held responsible for this assasination of Mr Lincoln & the liberal party will hold them responsible not as individuals but as a party, for Booth is nothing. Execute him & what do you destroy? not the evil, for another may do the same. No make the principle responsible & then see who will back it up. As long as the principle can strut around, it fears no danger.

but strike at the principle & then you will see signs of mincing & uneasiness in the party. In this way you destroy the evil & the effect will cease. This is what is now on trial. whether the principle shall have an identity in this country or whether it shall be destroyed. Slavery cannot find fault to be tried by its own laws. it has defined treason & how it shall be punished. Now. as they have through their wicked acts laid themselves liable to the law. let President Johnson say to this rebellion as Jesus said to the Jews. when he said I come not to destroy the law but to fulfill it & not one jot or title of the law shall pass till slavery & all its party shall be destroyed. For their souls are all against the law of God & man & cast this wicked generation of ideas into outer darkness. There will be a new heaven or principle wherein all can worship at the altar of liberty. when one shall not say to another. you shall not be free. but all shall have the privilege of free men & the right to worship God according to their own conscience.

April 1865

The assasination of President Lincoln brings forth some queer ideas in regard to whether it was the design of God or solely the work of man. It is queer to hear the adherents of both these doctrines argue about what neither know anything of except as their opinions & I listen to find the point of the argument. that they wish to prove but I only hear one tell what he believes & the other in turn give his ideas on the subject. One believed in fore ordination & pointed to the Bible as proof, the other discarded the idea that God had any hand in the matter at all & left it altogether with man. Differing with both. I will give my ideas which are based upon what I think every candid person will admit. Freedom is opposed to slavery. this all will admit. Now is Freedom an [redacted] of ~~itself~~ intelligence, or does it belong to our senses. that is would freedom exist independent of our senses? Is it a truth that exists as a principle. the same as mathematics? Is it not like confined steam or any thing that wants its liberty. Admit that liberty is wisdom as far as it goes & you have one point to reason from. Suppose wisdom to be an element & every

act to come within its knowledge. So that nothing can happen without its knowledge. Suppose every thing is within this atmosphere of wisdom as your body for instance & if anything touches your body, your wisdom knows it. Every thing that is seen by the natural eye existed with wisdom before it assumed a body. The chicken existed before it burst through the shell and had an identity & showed life, though when it came out of the shell it assumed a new character. Now had the egg been destroyed before the chicken was hatched would the idea chicken be destroyed to wisdom? I say, no. You hold a bullet in your hand & you let go of it the bullet will drop. Now wisdom knows that the bullet will fall & the holding of it one minute or more will not change the law or truth which knows that it will fall. Just as you drop the ball some one catches it. now is the law of gravitation changed? No. but you as a being cannot see outside your senses. that is. that there is any wisdom independent of what mankind knows. & so you cannot see any wisdom outside of the bullet. & if you try to account for its falling you only make it less clear. In the fate of the President men try to prove that he is alive after admitting that

he is dead. Now he is either alive or dead. but if he is dead then wisdom is not wisdom. for if you admit that the President had any wisdom & then assert that he is dead, you contradict yourself. Let us look at it in another light. I said Freedom was an element of wisdom. No principle can make itself manifest to man unless it assumes some form. Take the idea of grabitation. If there was nothing to fall you could not prove the principle. So Freedom must have some medium by which to prove itself & so it works through man. Men may be compared to checkers. Liberty. represented by Lincoln. & Slavery, represented by Davis. are the players & either Freedom or Slavery the stakes. Every person who has any great interest in the quiet game reflects himself on the board. Now there is no intelligence in the checkers. but the wisdom is in the players. The President is the party representative of Freedom and as all loyal persons wisdom is concentered in him, it is not strange that he should play with hesitation & caution lest he lose. for Slavery is a keen player and a hard element to contend with & often gains a point & then loses it. At last Freedom gains the

advantage & slavery has to yield. This excites the public & brings on discussion & discordant feelings every one gives his opinion & some one attacks the President & destroys the medium a body but he is not in the body but in the principle Freedom with the people & feels the advantage gained over slavery & rejoices with the people as much as any of us. Wisdom no longer requires that he should play the game, but let another person assume the office while the President, sits, looks on & enjoys the fruits of his labor. I look upon the change that has taken place in that way. He has finished his work & given up to another who will put the law in force on the traitors, not that he has lost any thing for I cannot think that he has. I have no death but the death of error, Wisdom cannot die. Slavery he destroyed & he ~~slaved~~ reigned till he had brought all the enemies of Freedom under his feet & the last enemy was slavery. Now he delivers up the keys to his successor that his wisdom shall be all in all. Now the identity of Abraham Lincoln as a man was his own independent of the people & the elements of Freedom & Slavery were so evenly divided in him that he was sensitive to the outside impression of each party or element

& had he possessed more of either element, either of slavery or freedom in him, it would have made matters worse. but the combination of the two made him sensitive to all the feelings of each elements & he was directed by the true element of Freedom & justice which made every move & saw the effect thereof. he was not the man of party but of a principle. Now since he has established the principle, it needs another element to gather up the grain of his threashing & burn up the chaff & that task has fallen into Andrew Johnsons hands.

April. 1865.

Illustration -

Nations & individuals are composed of four characters. So the world. the natural & spiritual man are united in one body, but science can divide & separate them. The natural man lives in truth & also in error, & these make two distinct characters. The spiritual man of truth & error the same. Here we have four distinct characters or identities. The natural man of truth & error & the spiritual man of the same. & the former is in each case the shadow of the latter. I will illustrate how these are combined & show how they are distinct & yet united. At the United States represent an individual or a union of the four. Two of these are seen in political parties. One seeking to govern the nation by slavery may be called disease. the other, striving to hold the power over the mind by sympathy for human rights, is like health. These two powers are like a man & his wife, one wishing to rule the other who is lazy to live in peace. Slavery is that diseased state of mind governed by passion, & has its spiritual counterpart in the Devil. The opposite desiring to live in harmony is the shadow of a spiritual truth for they are

the offspring of matter. Beyond these there is yet another being. directing & governing all things for the best. Wisdom or God who over rules & provides every thing. The government of the United States I will take as a symbol of this wisdom. & by it I will illustrate how the father or wisdom is bringing about his own ends for the benefit of the world. Slavery & Freedom like heat & cold are necessary to bring about some great result. They are represented by man & woman & when they unite as in man & wife it is under a contract & the arguments to bring about the ~~courtship~~ union is the courtship. Like all marriages this union was subject to certain contingencies. Between slavery (the man) & freedom. (the woman) there was no sympathy. for each was true to its own element. & when new states like children were added to the union. they partook of their parents ideas & as there never was harmony between them it was not strange that the children should disagree & that they should take part in the family jars. Now the over ruling wisdom that I have spoken of is not yet known. but it is in the element which governs the mother. that is love for her children. But the father not partaking of that element does not admit it. yet it acts upon both. in one case to destroy the

& in the other to purify the mind: that is to destroy the earth or ignorance & bring forth the new man or science. The wife or mother is the child of wisdom but the husband is of the earth: for out of the earth. the Lord made man (not woman). & the word man refers to that part of every person that must perish: it is error. The marriage is for the life of man. but the resurrection is to follow death or the fulfillment of the contract. As the union is now in its last stages & the old man or slavery is about to die. the mother is to come into possession of the estate & the children being of age claim the privilege of dividing their inheritance & the result is a family quarrel. Those who partake of the mother element are in favor of the Whole. that is of holding the property in common & those who wish it divided are of the Father. Meanwhile the wisdom which governs all things is acting silently in the minds. At last the children begin to conflict & the slavery power finding that Freedom or the Mother element is predominant becomes moth & makes war against peace. They fight & out of the ashes of the quarrel comes a peace corresponding to the Mother, Then liberty & peace. ~~Both~~ neither containing the element of slavery. will mingle & become one. This wedding will embrace a higher class of

mind who are capable of being governed by truth & science. The serpent of slavery will be cast out & the love of progress & liberty will mingle with the love of the Union. the bargain will once more be renewed & cemented by the bonds of friendship. the Constitution. /end

Every individual is like a nation & every idea going to destroy the progress of happiness must perish. Sitting by the sick & taking their feelings had led me to investigate the relation of man & wife towards eachother. It is often said that certain married couples are not created to live with eachother & that if it were not for the law they would separate. This is the case with half the marriages but the evil is not attributed to the right cause. It is because of the ignorance of ourselves. Those who feel that they are not mated are in truth mated but they do not know it. from the fact that they know not themselves. I will try to explain what I know to be the true relation of man & wife & also explain the error that enters into their union & makes so much misery. Suppose a lady & gentleman become acquainted with eachother & the acquaintance is of the most happy kind. If both are in their proper element there will be no discord, but if one n

the other makes any sacrifice: for instance if the lady dislikes the natural turn of the gentleman she thinks she loves, or the gentleman is deceived in the woman whom he thinks he loves, there must be a concession. as with Freedom & Slavery. A quarrel follows & one becomes the slave of the other & if they are ignorant they both live in a discord. This discord can be overcome by the theory that makes persons one in wisdom.

method of reasoning

I will suppose that one of the parties knows this science & knows how to practice it, & I will show in what manner it works. This science of love is not of passion, it is always at work whether the person knows it or not. when not known it produces trouble. but if a person knows it the same ~~to know to him~~, trouble is felt but, governed by wisdom good results follow. It is like music the enjoyment of which you wish your friends to share. To compel him with no taste for music to listen would be annoying him. but if he does not listen to the music. it does not follow that he has no taste for it. but for some reason he was not interested,

Individual life is like a book made up of the wisdom & folly of the world & this science teaches me to read his friends

Look: & if he finds that it contains nothing of importance let him commence & read from his own book & then tell the qualities of his friend.
He must use his own judgement & not get discouraged if his friend becomes nervous for this shows there is a vein leading to a fountain of purer water than has ever yet been discovered. Therefore he must not give up the discovery & fall back & parley creating a delay whereby the opposition can make a more desperate effort. for if there is nothing to gain there will be no opposition. I have found in curing the sick that ignorance never disturbs itself to fight. I have also found that I can change the mind so that a person that is hated can become loved if he has any thing to be loved & also the person that is changed can respect what he never had any respect for. He who knows this science can read this opponent & see whether his mind is worth working. for some persons are like a mine that is soon exhausted. while there are others. where it seems the more you dig into their mine the richer is the ore. This desire to develope mind is God working in us & if mans desires become attached to this wisdom, his happiness is in the improvement of others. I derive more happiness in developing a persons mind than in all the scientific pursuits I ever followed

Good for the Kind

Disease is that part of the mind that can be compared to a wilderness, it is full of erroneous opinions & false ideas of all kinds. & it opens a field for speculators to explore. The medical faculty, ~~Spiritualism~~, & all forms of religious belief invite the people to enter under their false ideas & when I sit by a sick person, he tells me the story of his travels & his experience of the evils that beset him in this wilderness. for it forms a part of every person The Scientific character is like the prodigal son, it desires to enter this land of mystery to see what it can gain therefore every person with ambitious sets out for the prize & Alas! ninety nine out of a hundred fail & are cast into prison. This is the field for scientific investigation & as health is the thing most desired, to find out how to keep it & when lost how to restore it is the object of our journey into this territory.

The question may be asked what is health? I know of no better answer than this. it is perfect wisdom & just as a man is wise, just so his wisdom is his health. but as no man is perfectly wise, no man can have perfect health. for

Ignorance is disease although not accompanied by pain. Pain is not disease itself but is what follows disease. According to this theory disease is a belief, & where there is no fear there can be no pain. (For pain is not the act but the reaction of something which creates pain. & therefore that must take place before the reaction) But, says one, I never thought of pain till it came. Now, if it came, something must have started it. therefore it must be an effect. whether it came from some place or from ourselves. I take the ground that it is generated in ourselves & that it must have a cause. Every one knows that a person in his natural state is sensitive to what is called pain. & if his sensitiveness is destroyed he shows no signs of pain. But to suppose his senses are destroyed because he feels no pain is not correct. his senses may be detached from his body & attached to another idea. So that he is not sensitive to any effect upon the body which in his natural state would give him pain. This shows that pain is in the mind, like all trouble, though the cause may be in the belief, or the body (For instance suppose a tumor appears on the body the person feeling no sensation or trouble from it. He consults a physician who after examining it, asks if he has shooting pains & hot

flashes. The man says no. why do you ask the question? The doctor replies that it looks to him like a cancer. & then explains the nature & symptoms of such a disease. In the course of an hour the man feels shooting pains. &c. Now where is the pain. in the tumor, or belief in a cancer.? I answer in the belief & as mind is matter a belief is also matter governed by error. Error gives direction to the mind. & a cancer is formed just as far as the belief is received by the patient.)

If man reasoned from another standard different results will follow. Every thought is a part of a persons identity & if it contains a belief he must suffer the penalty of his acts. for to believe is to act. To illustrate. Suppose while I am talking with you. Some one comes along & says the Small pox is near here. The one who is talking with me never had it. His thought instantly makes his belief in disease & his liability to take it. therefore he is in danger just as much as he is exposed by his belief. I stand here. I believe that he. as well as the rest of mankind. believe in the disease. but I know that God did not make the disease. therefore being the invention of man, it cannot live where there is no belief. therefore I am not

affected. To me all disease stands in the same
way & just as I have analized them. I find they are
the invention of man & they can be dissipated
unless the impression is so strong that it is beyond the
power of the operator to explain it. Such a case
is like the trial of an innocent man. where all
the evidence is against him. It requires a skillful
attorney to get such a case. but when the evidence
can be explied. So as to be questioned & cross-examined as it
can in nine cases out of ten. there is no danger of
losing it. We all have an influence over
each other & if we know how to direct it. the effect
will be just what we want. but if we are guided
by a belief. the effect will be just what we do not
want. because our belief is governed by fear, for our fear
affects a person instead of our belief. For instance
a person wishes to influence a friend. if he is afraid
that he shall not have the influence he wishes. his
fears & not his desire will affect his friend.
Therefore it is necessary that man should know
himself. for every person is a machine governed by
the owner or some one else. When controlled by
wisdom it cannot go wrong but when guided by
error it cannot go right. for error is not wise
while wisdom is an element of itself & if our
senses are in that, all is right, but if they
are in error discord & misery follows. To make

understood how we all stand towards each other. I will again compare this wisdom, which is an element in common, to music. Every person possessing it enjoys the pleasure that flows from ~~it~~ knowledge of it. This represents perfect love not of matter. it is harmony without any other character. It is something outside of every other feeling having its whole happiness in the development of man. therefore it acts upon man; but ignorance takes it for passion. then misconstrua & unappreciated it becomes timid. Here is where a great mistake is made. The man that is a little above the brute. knows no love superior or separate from the brute. while there is a love that does not contain a particle of the animal – the love of the beautiful & wise. This is not appreciated by man & when it comes to him to lead him to a higher state. it is met by the brutal element & a belief formed that it is passion. This cold reception causes a discord & chills the element that flows from the purest fountain. The mistake his in the false idea of love. Man being progressive is not always to remain a brute. his reason must elevate him from the brutal element. & lead him to see & feel that the purest love that one can have for another contains no passion nor any of the brutal element.

but man began to reason before he came out from the brute, & judged the world by his own standard, therefore to the insane nothing is pure, but those who have passed from the error of matter to the element of Love in which every thing lives can see how it may be misrepresented. The love of parents contains nothing spurious or animal, but let the parent & child be deceived into a belief that they are strangers, & their love is changed. Again let one know of his relation to the other & he in his wisdom discards the error of belief, while the other still is under his brutal belief. Where then is the brutal element? in the love or in the belief? I answer in the belief. Let all persons know this, & they will understand themselves, & knowing the animal element in the male & female will know their position & safety. Then they will subdue the animal element & lead man into a higher wisdom. I say it without fear, that religious creeds are based upon this law of animal intelligence, but as the brutal element is pure, the effect of the belief depends on the intelligence of the person, in whom the animal prevails over science. The reformation of Jesus was intended to separate man from the brutal element that he might rise into that state where ignorance could not enter.

This wisdom then will be a light to lead man into the dark & give him power over all unclean ~~spirits~~ ideas. & he will become a teacher to those in darkness. in whom the light will spring up. This is the light that Paul saw when the scale fell from his eyes. When wisdom becomes common. every one will use it to draw his friend out of this world into science. It may be asked if this will not break family ties & destroy marriage contracts? Not at all. for their contracts will be carried into eternal wisdom: whereas they are now made till death. they will then be made for eternity. But, says one. if I have got to live with my husband or my wife to all eternity. I shall not believe this doctrine. Let me explain. No two persons are together unless they are agreed. therefore man & wife are not necessarily together. but most frequently are separate & trying to come together. for as I have said when two persons agree on one thing. they are together. The difficulty in cases where persons think they are not matched. lies in the mutual misunderstanding of the parties. One wants to lead or instruct the other. or the one most advanced in wisdom wants the other to share his happiness. while the other knows no

happiness outside of this world & cannot see beyond matter. therefore this party wishes to control the higher. The higher being capable of receiving the lower reason, it becomes deceived by opinions. under this error it mingles with the lower element & both sink below their level & misery is the result. But cultivate the scientific life & the lower will become subject to the higher. When two individuals set out on the road to wisdom, they will develope each other & their happiness will be one. Their labors will be no greater than to gather gold without much toil. For this science opens such a field to the traveler that he cares not to eat a clock but finds his happiness in investigating the regions that lay open before him. He who enters this country must have a partner for the whole interest lies in overcoming opposition & developing each other. To be alone in wisdom is like being alone on an Island with no prospect of collecting jewells. That which gives me the most satisfaction is to develope a mind capable of improvement. It is like learning music. there is a family that gives the operator the greatest happiness. The science is inexhaustible & the more you have the more you want & you will find this continually exciting you.

1863

June 1900

The world has never admitted that misery contained knowledge, nevertheless to the Science I am developing, it is as intelligent as any outward expression. Misery is the language of a person who is in trouble whose trouble comes from the deranged state of the mind. To explain. I have said that every material form from the mineral to the animal kingdom throws off an odor, To me the odor contains no intelligence that I can perceive, though to itself it may have a language. So every idea of man contains an odor, which is a language that man has learned & taught to others without the use of words. To a person never having heard the term, heart disease conveys no wisdom any more than any strange sound, but both may contain an essence which I can detect. The word orange contains taste & smell &c but no intelligence; the term <u>heart disease</u> contains all the feelings & symptoms of a person affected & also the danger of sudden death. To one who never heard of the heart disease, the words would produce a slight sensation, like the odor of something unpleasant, but to one knowing the disease the odor contains knowledge & it poisons the mind till a being is created after the knowledge of

the world. Wisdom detects the difference between the odor of an orange & of heart disease. & the latter affects him who is in the belief. but if he does not believe. he is not in the knowledge. & the sensation produced is like any unexplained sensation. The odor of disease is the belief & that is mans knowledge. Some odors are catching according to the belief. A story that the man in the moon would throw a stone down upon your house & kill you would not be catching to a mature person. but it would be believed by a child & the misery that follows would be the poison of the lie. Children are liable to such a belief but as they grow older they learn better.

Make man acquainted with the odors that affect him & no bad effects would follow. while if he remains ignorant. every odor affects him as his knowledge may direct. Each sensation which his knowledge cannot account for is attributed to some mysterious agency. from another world. The truth is man is continually affected by odors coming from things seen & believed. for a belief is as much a reality as a true. Casper Hauser was made sick by the odor of a rose. I am easily affected by the odor of disease. When I am in the room with a number of persons & one of them thinks he has the heart disease I perceive it

as easily as I perceive the odor of a ~~rose~~ apple. It does not always contain knowledge. For to one ignorant of its language it is not intelligent. If a child who does not understand is told he has the heart disease, no intelligence is conveyed but a sensation is simply produced. We are continually affected by the opinions of the world & this theory is to make man wiser than opinions. A wise enough to understand odors.

Feby 1863

An Introduction.

In the work which I propose to introduce to the public, one of the principle points will be to give the reader an account of the causes & facts which led me to arrive at the following discovery or conclusion. viz: That man as we see him is a combination of truth & error, that he is as much those two opposites as he is of right & wrong, that the identity of these two characters can be traced through every act of his life & the connections or links can be as easily followed as the progress of science. The writings of the Bible have recognized these two principles & the religious world have in vain tried to separate them. For their separation is all based on false ideas which are opinions instead of wisdom. They have always regarded the Scientific man as a mystery & have thus been trying to divide their and houses a theory & at the introduction of science their theories must fall. Always labouring under a mistake they endeavor to make a truth out of opinions which gives rise to parties whose whole business is to have a hi acknowledged as a truth, & the people made to believe it. - This the full

extent to which the religious world has developed man. Death to them is a truth but the state after death is a question on which there is a wide difference of opinion & it is to the christian world a complete mystery. They do not embrace the true man of wisdom in any of their theories but they really disbelieve in everything which goes to identify the scientific man. There are certain elements or principles of life which have an affinity for each other & as these principles unite or come together certain results follow which vary just according to the combinations formed. Man as he appears is the machine under consideration & all I say will be to show that he is moved & worked by two agents. Science & opinions. but these two agents have no more affinity for each other than light & darkness. but each acts in opposition to the other. Error is a combination of matter, & has three distinct characters. Error. Ignorance & Opinions, which is all there is of the natural man, but all these are nothing to the scientific man of wisdom for wisdom can dissolve them all. I shall first speak of the natural man. by which I mean opinions. errors. & ignorance & in fact all there is of man except wisdom science & truth. The real & scientific man

is made of elements which are eternal principles which are everlasting which never cease. & these principles are what I call eternal life. but when they are united together for certain purposes they are called matter. but when the matter is dissolved into its original ~~elements~~ state the principles still exist with their identities. Now outside of these principles exist a superior wisdom which controls them by a medium called Science. for by it we prove the identity of wisdom. Science is connected with eternal life or the first principles & matter or the combination of these principles is also a part of life. but it assumes to be the author of its own existence, while it is but the author of its own acts & it acts in accordance with itself. Man is so formed that he is a perfect image of these two principles. his senses are in his life but his life is no part of the combination called man. but the compound is a union of the principles of life. The compound has its identity as a machine has life in the inventor. When the machine is dissolved, the elements still live in the principles of matter, though the identity of the machine is gone. so it is said the life of the machine is dead. The scientific mans life is his senses & his senses are in his wisdom. The natural man

is to the Scientific man as Shadow to Substance. Simply nothing, both have their identity. one as a shadow & the other as a substance. but the identity of the one depends on the life of the ~~the~~ combination of the other. Take away all Science from a man & you have a complete animal. though not as perfect as some. yet you have an animal that contains all the elements which go to make up an animal & these elements are under the law of matter. The principles of Science are not contained in matter, or were in it's elements. but ~~are~~ a part & parcel of wisdom. So that the destruction of matter does not destroy the principles which governs it. Man contains within himself all the elements of matter. but these elements are ignorant of the power which gave them their life or identity. As the natural man becomes purified ~~by~~ pow the natural element ignorance. it becomes the medium through which the Scientific man developes himself. Matter. or the natural man is like all living things upon the earth. but the Scientific man is pow above, or independent of matter. I will give an illustration showing the character of these three characters. A. says to B. "I see a Spirit." describing it. & B believes it. C. hears what A. says & knows it to be

false. C's wisdom is outside of A. & B. C. hears what A says & knows it to be false. he knows that all B suffers arises from believing the lie of A. Here we have three characters. C. the scientific man. B. the sufferer or natural man & A the liar or first cause. I will call the clergy & medical faculty A. their followers B. while. I stand to the sick as C stands to A. & B. in the foregoing illustration. knowing that what A. & B say is false. It is not necessary to confine the identity of the scientific man to any particular branch of science only to create a man who is capable of detecting a false hood when it is uttered. For instance A. relates a story affirming that it is true. but B. is not bound to believe it unless A can prove or demonstrate it. if the story is based on a religious or medical opinion he cannot prove it & B. must use his own judgement about believing it. & if B has been taught to believe in these opinions. he must suffer the penalties of his belief. but if he has been taught to understand that all their wisdom is founded in superstition. then he will stand to A. as C did to A. & B pitying & condemning A for his ignorance & hypocrisy. I contend that means happyness & misery lies of his own creation

after he began to know what it was to be affected, and I intend to keep the identities separate though both are in one. Every thought contains a combination of gases which makes man, the food merely going to satisfy the brutal part while all ideas go to feed the spiritual ~~or selfish~~ part. A. & B. C. is not included in these two but is at the elbow of B to check & develope them & if possible to get possession of B, which is but the habitation for A. or C. The tempter is B, the disease or elder son is A. the scientific man or younger son is C. B. is the body or field & contains the principle of both & the developing of C. is the destruction of A. C. is wisdom in B. or matter. A is the life of matter changed from one idea to another. I shall call these characters by various names. Sometimes principles or laws of nature. Sometimes the spiritual or natural man. good & bad, and truth & error, &c. Wisdom is always outside of mind or matter. yet like the seeds in the earth it is growing & coming forth to assume its identity outside of matter. This is the child science. born out of matter. begotten by wisdom & kept from the evils of the world till it can speak for itself. All we see of man is a combination of matter or ideas in a living form. having powers like the brute but differing in some respects. Wisdom from some

cause best known to himself created man & beast different in their combinations as the soils of the earth differ in different latitudes. The products of a tropical clime would die if transplanted to our bleak & cold northern latitudes. yet by introducing a higher element into matter this transpiration can in a measure be overcome. It being the design of wisdom that this should be the case, Progression was to be the instrument to bring about this change & as mans body like the brutes contained the same elements a soil. it was necessary that a different soil be combined with it to bring forth a superior element. Now man being this element, it was in it that wisdom breathed the breath of life & he became a double being. not that man has any preeminence over the brute. for both are of the earth & must return to it again. The brutal element in man will not if possible be governed. It makes itself known whenever it is, in the wild or domesticated beast or the cultivated man; It is opposed to everything which interferes with its interest. It is the element to be subject to science & knowing this it makes war with itself & its life is its own destruction

Science is in this principle & is in every thought, it accompanies all the nourishment of the body, it goes with the blood to all parts of the system & is like C as he stands in relation to A. & B to protect the child in B which A wishes to destroy. B. is nothing but the shadow of A. & they make war with themselves & out of their ashes. C springs up. Every thing that man thinks about, hears or admits, that thing takes possession of his body & he, that is, the machine is worked by that idea, wisdom being but a silent observer. I frequently introduce subjects into my articles, which do not seem to have any bearing on the subject of disease. but they do & could we see what disease is. we should learn that it is a deviation from science or truth & that happiness is mans aim but the roads to it are so obstructed by false lights or ideas that it is almost impossible to travel in the true scientific highway & Satan has many agents all over the country calling on every person & in every language & tongue entreating them to listen to this story. Some tell you you are in danger of losing your soul, others offer great inducements for you to enlist in the army of the Lord, & fight for their own particular creed, promising you a crown of glory at the end of the war, or when you die. So you are apprised of every pleasure you might

otherwise enjoy & torment yourself to death merely for what you are promised at the end of your lives. Your death ends the man & your crown of glory depends upon your faithfulness to your leader. Satan has so completely deluded the masses by his deception that his followers have stolen the livery of heaven & in which to serve him. & have established laws as arbitrary as ever did any despot. ~~not respecting Jeff Davis.~~ Wisdom has no respect for persons. but is like a pair of scales which weighs out to every person the wages for his labor. for all scientific men are laborers in the service of wisdom & their acts are weighed and they receive their wages just in accordance with their acts. but their acts have no effect on the great first cause. Wisdom; no more than a person going into business; if he loses all he has the loss is his not the governments. yet the government protects all its subjects. So science protects man from error. but it does not protect him by upholding his error. Man stands to wisdom & as the child to the parent. the parent is in the child but the parents identity is in itself, but had a mother twelve children. each child would have a part of its mothers identity. for the mothers identity is in her wisdom & her wisdom is in the child & the idea matter

is in the ideas. So it makes the child of matter and wisdom, not the wisdom of science but the wisdom of the mother. The Mother seeing ~~the~~ a shadow of her own belief or ideas puts into it an identity & gives it a name as though it was not a part of herself. She by her own belief makes the distinction between herself & child & this belief keeps her separate from her child. This separation has been going on till man has wandered away from wisdom & become sick & discouraged & Heaven is to bring him back to the knowledge of himself. the knowledge of this is heaven, the ignorance of it is hell. or misery. Sin & death. It keeps man all his life ~~subject~~ in fear of death & subject to bondage. What I say is to break the bands or destroy death & let into the prison science who will open the doors & break down the partition walls which separate us from God or wisdom, open the cells of disease & let the captives again into the fresh air of health. Now to do this is a Science & I shall by & show how & why it is so. I suppose all will admit that there really is no wisdom in an opinion & yet effects are produced by them. All men can give opinions & those who believe are affected by them. This is true, but man's happiness depends on correct or erroneous opinion. Know how you do it & a scientific process. This applies to disease & a curative process.

and misery never have as yet been acknowledged to be the result of the effect of our beliefs. but a something we are called upon to get. For we are called upon to get religion to make us happy. admitting that religion is something outside of our belief. We are told that it comes by some mysterious power. this causes people to believe that there are unknown agents working in us of which we are not aware. Now, there is the shadow of truth in all this, but the explanation is all an opinion & not from science. I will here say a few words in regard to opinions. Opinions are the life of matter or mind for the time they are embraced. just as the gardener is the life of the garden while he controls it. for the earth would not bring forth the seeds unless the gardener had placed them in the soil. Man is at the mercy of opinions which come & take possession of him & cultivate just such vegetation as they please. So opinions take possession of the mother or native ideas and use them like slaves to cultivate such ideas as they see fit to have sown. They sow the seeds of disease & the native ideas become subject to their direction. this course causes trouble & a war of opinions arises & the doctors or neighbors are called in to settle the trouble.

but as opinions are ambitious & the natural ideas are lazy the latter are very easily subjugated by opinion. Science is not known in all this trouble, opinions assuming all the wisdom & that is the exact case with the sick. they being two characters, one opinions & the other the natural ideas held in subjection. Opinions are as cowardly as ignorance & more so for they fear Science, while ignorance fears error & opinions. Science knows that disease is the effect of opinions & ignorance. Many cures are performed by persons having no claim whatever to wisdom & it is an admitted fact amongst a certain class that there is such a thing as foretelling to some extent what will take place, & all Science does it in a limited sense. but the foretelling depends altogether upon the wisdom of the scientific man. All who pretend to cure profess to tell the effect of their medecine on the patient & that is their Science & to the man of opinions it is foreknowledge. To the truly scientific man the person who pretends to tell the effect of his medecine is a hypocrite & wishes to pass himself off on to the man of opinions as a superior being. He quotes men as being scientific when he knows he is uttering a falsehood. the whole composition of his being differs from

science the man of opinions. his character is religious to the extreme & his store of information is inexhaustible. We have not yet arrived at the scientific man. All these characters that I have named are prominent in the world & are in fact leading characters in the world, while the scientific man is not known to them at all. Every person has these two characters. I can easily tell & I know that the two, opinions & hypocrites are consulting together how they may keep ignorance in bondage, for ignorance is the child that is to be purified. So as to receive the scientific man & opinions & hypocrisy are the two characters which must be destroyed in order to free ignorance, for they are nothing but drofs to science which must be burned up by the fires of truth. They fear the truth as the burned child does the fire. They tremble & the earth quakes & that is their disease & they greatly fear the light. I will represent the ignorant man as coming to me for instruction being in trouble & not knowing the cause of his misery & the other two pretending to be his friends. I see the other two as plainly as I see him. For I do not make myself known to them knowing as I do that they are the enemies of the ignorant man

and I treat them as I would any one whom I knew was trying to deceive a person with false ideas. I do not trouble them, unlesp they undertake to uphold their master, error, till I sit with a patient when I come in contact with them. They have their motives & objects as much as Science, & if the hypocrite wishes to achieve an object he has to exhibit more shrewdness than opinions while Science has to exhibit more than the true, ignorance, hypocrisy & opinions, or else he will lose his case. Ignorance must not be destroyed for it is the soil on which both these two reside. The reason I give identities to different principles & ideas is because principles have as much of an identity as matter. the only difference being that one can be seen & the other can see. one fills all space while the other is space & has its conditions. As wisdom sees opinions it knows what is the trouble. I talk aloud to the outward man but he is entirely ignorant of my conversation with the one who governs him, who is in him as the light is in the darkness. His fears are the working of matter & all he says is but to complain of his troubles, he is like a person in a quandary, not knowing what to do & afraid of every thing. When I enquire the cause of the

trouble. I do not ask the person in trouble, but those around him, which are opinions of all kinds. The sick man is like a stranger in the hands of men who are robbing him of his substance & he being frightened dare not stir; there is in fact no end to the torment that the ignorant man endures by the hands of these hypocrites & men of opinions. The sick are in their hands as a mouse in the power of a cat, who may play with it for a little while yet will not let it go free. I find every sick person in the hands of these characters, which will become as docile as lambs when Science approaches, unless they see their reputation is to be questioned, when they will gnash their teeth with rage & try & destroy not only their own lives but the life of the sick. I have learned how to approach them unobserved & I ask questions to find out the trouble & then expose opinions to the light of reason, which reason is the workings of ignorance. Opinions make false statements from false bases & then labor to prove their statements. They take the very medium of wisdom to prove their assertions; the only difference is one is science & knows it & the other is opinions & knows it. I must take the sick man & separate his different identities

and also place the scientific among his enemies.
I will call the sick man ignorance & his enemies
opinions. which are like a mob. each opinion having
an identity as much as a person & it is this point
that man does not understand. Science has its
identity in wisdom & is eternal. Opinions reason
to save their lives & unless science destroys their
reason. they live. Ignorance is the soil to be cultivated
& opinions believe there is wisdom in the soil.
They accordingly reason with themselves according
to their belief & operate on the soil to prove that
their reasoning is correct. Science is the life of
the soil or ignorance & its growth depends on the
developing of the soil. The developing of mind
or matter. embraces what opinions call either
miracles or humbugs. either one is but an
opinion to science who sees what will be the
beginning end of all opinions. Take the
eclipse. opinions could not see the cause &
therefore to them it was a miracle. while
science not only could tell the cause but the
precise time when the phenomenon would occur.
There is another phase of science like this.
You see Mr A. tell Mr B. to place his
property in Mr C's hands. stating that
he will thereby get good interest. Now you
know that A. & B are leagued together to

rob every person they can: now just as B is about to place his property in C's hands you, knowing that B will lose it, tell him so & interfere with the speculation. This angers A & C and you are obliged to prove to B before A & C that he would surely lose his property which if you do, the process is Science put in practice for B's happiness. It is this Science which the sick need to keep clear of the priests & doctors. For the motive of one is to save the soul & the other is to save the body. Every sick person is in the power of one of these enemies to health & happiness & yet they have such hold on the body, that ignorance gives them about one tenth of their income, while the sick pay about the same as the people did under the Critical priesthood. Our religious ideas & belief in a future state are all founded in error & they really change mans whole nature. + Every truth is not a scientific truth, for even if so, we could have no standard to judge by & consequently every mans opinion would be admitted as a truth. The word Science represents the name of the process by which man arrives at a truth, & the process itself is Science. To illustrate you wish to know the height of a triangle

See note.

the length of the other two sides being given. I will give three ways in which you may arrive at the answer. First having a correct eye you may possibly guess at it. 2ndly you can enquire of one who knows. 3dly you can measure with a rule. Now in all these ways you may arrive at the truth. yet the true scientific answer can be arrived at by a mathematical process in which there is not a doubt, a process of wisdom which is not contained in either of the other three, & the science is putting in practice this principle. not that the answer is science but the arriving at it. The correct working of problems by the principle of levers would fail if certain variations were not taken into consideration. For instance take the first class lever illustrated by a crowbar. If the bar is ten feet long & the fulcrum is placed within six inches of the end, then one pound on the long end will balance twelve at the other, & if the weight is raised one inch, the other end of the bar will fall one foot. but if the fulcrum should sink or give way then this same lever becomes a third class lever where the power is at one end, the fulcrum at the other & the weight in the center. Therefore all these must be taken into consideration, or you fail to arrive at the correct answer & the science is to

know of these variations & take them into calculations in working out the problem. Suppose, again, that you & I see a person at such a distance that we are in doubt as to who it is. Now wishing to ascertain who the person is. we can guess. but we may be wrong. We can get a person to go & see but he may deceive us. or we can go ourselves & this latter process of finding out is the science, by which we arrive at a truth. Science is to labor for what we receive & the reward is happiness To cure the sick scientifically is laborious. but to cure by books or opinions is nothing. it is merely it is merely the science of him who had but one talent which he hid & got others to think & act for him. If the world will take an opinion for a truth. then the lazy are on a par with those who labor & the wise might well say if opinions are wisdom it is folly to talk of Science. These false ideas prevent man from studying into the wisdom of opinions which is Science falsely so called. & Paul speaks of it for in his Epistle to Tymothy he writes. O Tymothy. Keep that which is committed to thy trust. avoiding profane & vain babblings & oppositions of Science falsely so called. which some professing have erred. concerning the faith." I contend that disease is the

result of the reasoning of this Science falsely so called. & therefore it is necessary to establish a new mode, & show how man can be scientifically cured of his errors. My method is based on a science which embraces every part of mans reason & which destroys opinions on all subjects which tend to disturb mans happiness. This being my foundation, I assert that every thing seen & felt must have a cause & that nothing cannot produce any one thing. Now admitting a cause the process of finding it is a science & is a labor. I assert that all there is of us that can be seen is the effect of our belief & our beliefs are matter & can be changed & every thing I write is either to lead or disturb the mind. So that the truth can be seen as it were. For it is thus that I destroy opinions & introduce in their stead the science of health. It is a new mode of religious reasoning for all we believe is the effect of our religious training, the medical belief being a part of it as much as any church creed. I do not intend to attack any person or persons in particular but the erroneous ideas of mankind in general. I believe that ideas are something which affect the happiness of mankind & disturb the senses. The senses are affected by opinions which although not admitted as having an identity

yet they have one as much as heat & cold & have as powerful effect upon our senses & they contain an odor as disagreeable to health as any atmosphere which man breathes & the individual who has it. has his senses affected just according to his fear. Now the question arises does disease exist outside of mans belief as rocks & trees? I answer it does not. but the world says it does. Science is to correct the errors which heathen superstition have handed down to us. Ideas are like individuals & live & exist as much as the things God has created. The mind is full of these ideas & you can trace their genealogy from the ancient times down to the present date & in every person you will find some trace of the heathen idolatry. Now it is these errors & evils that we wish to rid the world of, although they are not seen by man yet they fill all space. Ideas have life & both ideas & life have an odor but not a name unless they are not attached to the body. Take the disease Catarrh., in space it has no form nor life. but like an odor it may be offensive to a persons senses. but it contains no idea so as to make it of any consequence. but attach a name to it & then the senses are disturbed & we create the enemy which torments us

called Catarrh. All false ideas in regard to disease contain the elements which go to make up disease. Our mind is like the land of a certain lazy man which his ~~to~~ neighbors tried to make him till. At last they told him to dig his land all over & he would find a treasure buried. This he did but found nothing. they then told him to plant his land with wheat. which he did & in the fall he went to his neighbors. & told them he could not yet find his treasure. Well. say they. go & reap your wheat. Thrash it out. & see if there you will find your wished for treasure. Now we must work over our minds looking for a treasure & while doing so. we rid ourselves of error & find the treasure to be the truth which we get for the result of our labor. & the priest or medical faculty will excite the curiosity by relating some story like that of the treasure which stimulates the person to gain the prize. This excites the mind & the doctors then sow the seeds of disease, or tell them some false story which makes them nervous & a phenomenon is produced. & when the crop of their own planting is reaped. they show it to the doctor who say that is the treasure which is disease. If wheat or truth is planted. we reap truth, if error or disease then we reap disease. In either case the

labour gets the reward of his toil, & if we sow to the wind or believe what the priest or doctors say we must reap the whirlwind. but if we sow to wisdom. Science & happyness is the ~~result~~ harvest, It behooves every person therefore to test opinions & see if they are based on science or otherwise. for we must be accountable for our beliefs whether right or wrong. & there is no escape for it. Let man understand that he is accountable for his belief & then he will be as careful as to what he does believe as he will about what he eats or drinks. Wisdom has never been taken into consideration in regard to mans composition but man has been looked upon as a machine set in motion without any wisdom to guide it. as a locomotive let loose to run its race & die when its fires were out. All calculations made in regard to keeping man running are made without considering wisdom at all. but he becomes a machine of opinion whole ~~error~~ error is error & he is subject to all the errs which error can invent.

Ford 1908

Concerning the use of medecine

I am frequently asked if I am opposed to the use of medecine. To this question I answer. As people are now educated, they believe a lie to be a truth & therefore to such persons the truth would be like killing lies. So I would not destroy the law but fulfill it. & wisdom is the end of the law to all who believe. To every person who believe no disease there is according to their belief no forgiveness or cure. except through the medium of medecine. but to those who have been born again. or who have seen that disease is the result of a belief disease has no power & medecine is useless. "Seek ye first the kingdom of God & his righteousness and all these things shall be added unto you." That is seek first the science of health, which is wisdom & then all things will appear plain to your understanding. To take a person who believes in disease to cure the sick is like taking the hair of the dog to cure its wound or like punishing a crime by a penalty similar to the offense. which barbarous custom is still kept up & sustained as much as the medical faculty. All remedies are based on the law of health. The doctors admit-

health to be the standard and a deviation from it a crime deserving punishment. So if you are found complaining of any complaint you are judged by the doctors. & if found guilty a blistic emetic & the proper punishment is administered till you repent, & then if there remains life enough to rally you recover & if not. you are found guilty of another offence. Now if by explanation simply a prisoner can be cleared from the charges brought against them without the use of any remedies, & become convinced of his error & can learn to do good, which is to understand, then he is born again & ready to enter the kingdom of heaven or science. He can then enter this ~~kingdom of heaven or science~~ world of opinions and plead the cause of the sick & rescue them from the hands of their enemies, without paying any great penalty. Perhaps if the criminal believe he must take a little cathartic he may be allowed to take it, not because the person who rescues him believes it to be necessary, or that the criminal is liable, but because it gratifies the patient who believes there is honor even amongst thieves. His protector only yields to an old prejudice which still clings to him. When Paul converted a person or performed a cure & the patient wished to be baptized, he would

comply with his wishes & baptize him not because he believed there was any curative properties in the water, but simply to gratify the patient. There are a class of ideas or persons who are never satisfied till they cause the poor to suffer for their sins. Man is a government of himself. & some have certain animal propensities which causes them to torment themselves. & such feel happier to be punished. like the man who, in the days of Salem witchcraft, believing himself to be possessed of a witch, could not content himself, till he was beaten nearly to death in order that the witch might be killed. The sick at the present day are not satisfied till they have been purged & bleeded almost to death, in order to kill the disease (or witch) which possesses them. When the reformation came, water took the place of the stake & whip; so when science shall come everydown will take the place of the drugs of the physicians & the tormenting hell fire of the priests. Mind will be guided by the star of science which points the way to wisdom. but medecines will be continued to be administered to the sick till the time when science shall step in & shall make a sacrifice of all these errors. & then will come the end. Jesus seeing the folly of the world's belief offered himself a his opinions as

a willing sacrifice to the world to be crucified in order to show the world a higher & better way to salvation, or the recovering of ones health. & then he rose from the natural world into the scientific world. there to appear in heaven or science for us. once for all he laid down his life or belief & put his trust in science. believing it is able to cure the sick & save man from his sins or errors. The priests & doctors are still offering up sacrifices in the form of opinions. prayers, obsistics &c none of which can take away the sins or errors of the world. When science comes it makes an end to all these deceptions and introduces a new mode of reasoning to all who will receive it, The new heaven is this new mode of reasoning. & to enter into it. is to be baptized in the blood, or belief. of Jesus which is Christ or science which will wash away all opinions. I baptize with water. but when the real truth drives out of your opinions then you will be baptized. with fire or wisdom. & the Holy Ghost. The Holy Ghost is science or the revelation of the Father which is wisdom. All persons who come to the truth must be born again or baptized & it is not strange as in the case of the disciples. some should cling to the old ideas.

& therefore we must yield to their superstitions. If they believe themselves ill with a believing disease & cannot consent to go through the fire of truth, but wish to be baptized of their old ideas, then we must administer some simple medicine, not that it possesses any curative qualities, but simply as an offering to their ignorance which they imagine must be made, otherwise they cannot recover or be pardoned of their sins. Medicine contains nothing to me except no effect & if a patient believes he must use it, I sometimes allow him to do so, but always tell him the cure is in himself or in his belief, & not in the medicine. Could there be schools established where persons could be taught to correct the errors of the sick in regard to disease, then such an one could approach the sick armed of science, & the opinions of the sick would melt away before their reasoning, as darkness before the light of the sun. Disease is a cowardly belief & he who knows it, is to the sick as a teacher to his pupil. The errors of the pupil can be destroyed by the wisdom of the teacher. The passenger on board a steamer may be enlightened by the wisdom of the captain, but if the captain is as much in ignorance as the passengers, & the ship encountering a gale succeeds in coming out in

safety it is not by the skill of the captain but by a universal wisdom that sometimes guides man through the darkness unknown to all. A person outside of all these beliefs in disease is to the sick a savior. whether the sick are aware of it or not, but for the sick to mind it themselves is to be their own pilots.. It may appear strange at first thought that belief can cure us but it is readily admitted that belief can make us sick. Now I affirm that the belief is the very thing I wish to destroy. Was there nothing to believe we should have not ~~[illegible]~~ have any ~~[illegible]~~ beliefs. Were you to see a person you know to be your friend. you would not fear that he would hurt you. but to have a belief that he might injure you you might have some good cause for your belief. whether real or imaginary. to you it is real. If you were aware that your suspicions were wrong the belief that he intended to injure you would vanish. With disease the error is the same. the cause was invented by the superstition of the world & the people have been imposed upon through their ignorance. by the priests. till the idea disease has taken a living form & now is to man as real as his existence. & yet in reality it is as false as the religion. The time of the foundation of the Mahomedan religion can-

be ascertained. but now it is a living reality with as much life as has the Catholic or Protestant church & contains as much truth as either of them. The medical faculty have exercised more power over mans mind than the priests. for all believe in disease if they do not in religion. To me both are alike. The same tree produced both. The popular belief in religion as explained by the priests of the present day is as absurd as the belief in disease. yet every person believes more or less of each. Some persons appear & profess to disbelieve in religion & also in medicine but they still cherish a belief in both priest & doctor & fly to each at the least approach of danger. The opinions of the priest have as little influence on me as do the ~~priest~~ doctor. they only strengthen my conviction that if honest they are deceived & ignorant. & if not honest they are hypocritical & to those I only hope that they will repent & turn aside from their wickedness ere it is too late.

1864.

The Definition of Words.

As I may have used some words in my writings, which may have conveyed to the reader a different meaning from that intended, it will not perhaps be out of place to state some of the words which occur frequently in my writings. For instance the word mind might be so construed as to mean the definition given it by man in general, that is the intellectual power of man. The word here makes mind the intelligence while I make it the medium of intelligence. Here we have one point of difference & this difference runs all through my writings. In no case do I admit mind to be wisdom, but when the word might be used without misleading the reader as to its meaning I may use it, but in the same sense as we say the sun rises & sets, knowing all the time that in reality it is not true, yet it conveys the idea of night & day. I believe mind to be a certain combination of matter under the control of wisdom & error. I make what we call man the medium of two ideas, one of wisdom & the other of error. The body is like the globe, the earth being the medium of the sea. Mans body is the globe. His mind the

matter acted upon & changed by wisdom which is struggling in the mind to rid itself of the matter a casket which holds it. & the action is called by the world the enlightened part of man. when there is no pure wisdom that is clear from error. Wisdom is that which is reduced to Science. If I say I can do a thing & do not do it. or say I can do a thing & then do it. neither is wisdom. but if I can teach you how to do a thing so you can do it according to my directions & always have it done right then that is Science or wisdom reduced to practice. So do a problem & know you do it from memory & never reduce it to practice or apply a principle to it. So that you can teach it to another is not wisdom but knowledge. So far as the person himself is concerned. he is rich. but his riches are to himself. but the world is no richer in wisdom. Wisdom that cannot be reduced to practice is but knowledge to the world. Here you will see the idea mind introduced into science. Whenever I use words different from the world. the difference between us is this. while the world applies words to literal things as life & death. this & the other world each of which have two meanings. I never intend to convey the least meaning of the religious worlds ideas of them, but merely give them as Jesus applied them to mans being & acts. To do wrong was a sin & this

sin was death & to be converted from the wrong & have the error explained was the forgiving of sin. The resurrection of truth from death is the receiving of the truth in regard to what we are dead in. This is what Jesus believed as I understand it. His coming from & going to his father was coming from truth into a discussion with a person in regard to the troubles which affect him & abiding with him in sympathy till his errors were destroyed & the truth & Jesus kingdom established in the very place from which the enemy had been driven out. His ideas differed entirely from those of the religious world in regard to the two worlds, yet both used the same words. The disciples could not understand for he says they had eyes, ears, & hearts yet could not understand. Now if their life or salvation hereafter was what he intended to convey the idea of. & he believed as the world did in regard to it. then every one might have understood. If Jesus ideas of death were like those of the religious people. then what a man died he was dead as that was the real belief of all sects & parties. The controversy was whether there was anything after death. The religious people of his day tried to entrap him, as he used the same words as they did. but they applied them to literal things & he applied the same

words to the mind. The difference in the use of words
healed the controversy but failed in any way to
entrap Jesus. I will give an instance where Jesus
views came in contact with those of the people. When
he was walking in the temple at Jerusalem. the
chief priests & scribes & elders came to him & asked.
"By what authority doest thou these things, and
who gave thee this authority to do these things. And
Jesus answered & said unto them. I will also ask
you one question & answer me. & I will tell you by
what authority I do these things. The baptism
of John was it from heaven or of men? Answer me.
And they reasoned with themselves saying. If we shall
say from heaven. He will say. why did ye not believe.
But if we shall say of men. We fear the people"
For all men counted John. that he was a
prophet indeed. And they answered & said unto
Jesus. We cannot tell. & Jesus answered & said unto
them Neither do I tell you by what authority ~~he~~
do I these things. Now it appears that it was
his cures that caused the hatred of the chief priests
& elders. They knew that the people believed in Jesus
not because he upheld their religion but because
he could cure better than any one else. but
how he performed his cures was the question.
The priest pretended it was by the power of
Beelzebub. but this the mass of the people did

not believe. So then the priests sought to find something against him. but all they could find against him was his cures. Now if man's belief had nothing do with his sickness why did Jesus commend it so? Jesus & Christ are like Saul & Paul. when the Christ spake he did so of himself. as God or wisdom. while the Jews thought he spake as a man like himself. When the chief priests came to him & enquired. Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders. for they wash not their hands when they eat bread. he asked them. Why do ye also transgress the commandments of God by your tradition. for God commanded. saying. Honor thy father & mother & he that curseth father or mother let him die the death. But ye say. whosoever shall say to his father or mother. It is a gift. by whatsoever thou mightest be profited. & honor not his father & mother. he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandments of God of none effect by your tradition. Ye hypocrites. well did Esaias prophesy of you. saying. this people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth but their heart is far from me. But in vain do you worship me. teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. And he called the multitude & said unto them. Hear

and understand. Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth the ~~body~~ man but that which cometh out. This defileth a man. Then came his disciples & said unto him. Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard these sayings? But he answered & said Every plant (or idea) that my heavenly father (unknown) hath not planted shall be rooted up. All these ideas Jesus had to contend against for they created sickness amongst the people. Then answered Peter & said unto him. declare unto us this parable. And Jesus said. Are ye yet without understanding. Do not ye yet understand that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly & is cast out into the draught. ? But those things that proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart & they defile the man. For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts. murders adulteries. fornication. thefts. false witness. blasphemies. These are the things that defile a man. After this as Jesus was departing. a woman of Canaan cried unto him saying. Have mercy on me O. Lord, thou Son of David. my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil. Jesus said unto her. Be it unto thee as thou wilt. & her daughter was made whole from that very hour. How if the priest had not taught the existence of a Devil

then this woman would not have been cured with me. Jesus knew it was her belief & therefore kept silent. but her mother cried the louder & entreated him to cure her. when he saw her faith he cured her daughter. Now here was a cure performed where the disease was in the mind. as probably no one at the present time believes that the woman had a devil vexing her that could be seen by the natural eye. Perhaps the world's wisdom & knowledge have not been ~~defi~~ defined as clearly as they might be. Wisdom is demonstrated by science so it cannot be misunderstood. Knowledge may be wisdom undefined, so it comes under the head of chance, opinions or memory. To know a fact that you cannot explain is not wisdom, but knowledge while to know a fact that you can explain or the wisdom of some one else is not wisdom. To know the globe is round because some one said so is knowledge. but to know it from mathematical calculation is wisdom. To know that a ball thrown in the air will fall to the ground again is wisdom. but to know why it returns with the same force is science. You may admit it but if you cannot explain it on a scientific principle. then it is knowledge.

When I use the word knowledge I do not mean Science or wisdom. Science is the medium by which man proves that he has wisdom. Opinions may deceive but science never does. All theories based on Science are ~~based~~ proved by their standing & all theories based on the traditions & opinions of the learned is knowledge & are not to be believed as true. - Religion, Politics, the Medical Science falsely so called are all based on opinions & will some day fall. All are founded on superstition & ignorance & cannot stand the test of investigation & like slavery they must give way to Science. It is man's religion & God's wisdom, Jesus or Christ. Jesus was the representative of man while Christ was the Science which took away the errors or sins of man. Misery & disease are sins & to get clear of them man pays the priests & doctors just according to the law. There are sins unto death, for instance: The sin of Consumption, now if man sins against the laws of the doctors he must pay the penalty of his sin or die according to the law of the priest or doctors. Thus he gives all he has of life & happiness & becomes poor & distressed. tormented with a cold, cough &c all to gratify the belief & pay the penalty, after the doctors have robbed him of his

health & happiness & a great share of his worldly gains. finding nothing left of him but a skeleton, he turns that over to the priest in order that he may torment him. This was the condition of the people in the days of Jesus & he warned them to beware of the doctrines of the Scribes & Pharisees. for they bound heavy burdens on the people grievous to be borne & would not use the tip of their fingers to remove those burdens. Is there any one who cannot see that mans disease was made by his belief? If so I pity their ignorance. Jesus said unto such. "O Jerusalem! Jerusalem!" "(a belief) thou that killest the prophets & stonest" "them which are sent unto thee (which is science)" "how often would I have gathered thy children" "together, even as a hen gatherethe her chickens" "under her wings (& taught you the truth) & ye" "would not. Behold! your house (or opinions) are" "left unto you desolate. For I say unto you" "ye shall not see me till ye shall say Blessed" "is he which cometh in the name of the Lord!" That is ye shall not see Science or Christ till ye get wisdom enough to understand & then ye will say. blessed is he that cometh in the Science of wisdom. Verily I say unto you there shall not be left here one stone

(or idea of your belief) upon another that shall not be thrown down." He gave the disciples the sign of his coming & the end of the world or error, by saying. "Now learn the parable of the Fig tree, when his branch is yet tender & putteth forth leaves ye know that Summer is nigh. So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things (that were taking place in the world) know that it is near even at the doors. That is ye may know that mans belief or opinions have come to an end. That mans conception had ripened into a harvest ready to be reaped. Then would come the new theory or heaven. The world at this time is, like the harvest, ripe. Error like the wheat, holds up its head ready to be cut. but when the sickle of wisdom enters the field of error, in the hand of prudom. it will cut down the crop of error & disease & slavery, & the fire of liberty will run over the field of aristocracy & burn up the political stubble & their land or ideas shall be destroyed & their weapons shall be turned into scientific plowshares or teachers that shall plow up the errors of the old rule of slavery. or disease. & then shall come a new generation of ideas free from the old superstition. Then will the signs of the times be near at hand. Ideas will be warring against ~~his~~ each other & while they

are eating & drinking in false ideas. The truth will come in the form of science & liberty & sweep away the old men or ideas & then the young ideas will go from one Sabbath to another & look upon the dead carcass (or beliefs) of the men that have transgressed against me. For the worm shall not die neither shall the fire be quenched: & they shall be an abhorrence unto all flesh." This is always the effect of the evil generation of men. Truth or Liberty will always rank itself out of matter or opinions & woe be to the man that opposes it. It would be better that he should have a mill stone about his neck & be cast into the sea of public opinion & say he knows nothing about the affairs of the world & takes no interest in the progression of events. Those to oppose this truth. Disease is the slavery that Jesus made war against & as disease is the shadow of man's belief. his belief is the thing to destroy. The sick are bound by some belief, not knowing that it is wrong. & disease is the punishment of believing an error. A Northern Copperhead is punishing himself & his punishment will come to maturity sooner or later. for if a northern man entertains feelings in unison with Southern traitors he must meet a traitors reward. for his belief

is a disease & contains its own punishment How often a person will do a wrong act out of spite merely. & then because they start wrong rather than acknowledge it, they keep on the wrong track out of malice. To let a person lead you with his ideas is as hard as dismounting from a horse & walking yourself while you let your enemy ride. We punish ourselves in giving a disease to punish another. Man is an inventive being & will create & put in practice all the ideas that can be thought of. This world is that state of mind where man creates whatever he understands from what he hears & sees. There is another class that have not this mechanical mind. The idiot has not this inventive genius though if he undertakes to imitate, he becomes really an inventor. for his imitations are so far from the original that they might pass for new inventions. Disease is one of the inventions of man. & if every man had a scientific mind, they would make diseases more alike. but some have no imitation & some no invention. So their ideas are thrown together haphazard & in that way some of the most awful diseases are created that can be thought of. They cannot be described & it is well they cannot, for if they could they would be more imitated, The true science of disease is to destroy the

desirable to put in its place science. The true science of wisdom is to destroy error.

Method of treatment for a child.

To show the effect of the will upon the minds of a child I will state the case of one about two years old who was brought to me to be treated for lameness. The mother held the child in her lap & informed me it was lame in its knee. This was all the information I received from the mother. but when I sat by the child I experienced a queer feeling in the hip & groin. but no bad feelings in the knee. I told the mother that the lameness was in the hip. & that I would show her how the child walked & how it would walk. even if lame in the knee. I then imitated the walk of the child & also showed her how it would walk were the lameness in the knee. & after explaining the difference to her. the mother admitted that I was right. I then informed her that to cure the childs lameness. I must cure her, (the

mother) of the disease which was in her sense while the phenomenon was exhibited on the child. She said that the doctor told her the disease was in her knee & wanted it splinted. To splinter up the knee & keep it from bending would be to encourage the evil in the hip & make a cripple of the child. I was obliged to explain away the doctors opinion & when I succeeded in doing that it changed the mothers mind so much that when she put the child down she could see that her will guided its motions. This was so apparant to her that she could in some measure counteract the wrong motions of the child. & with my own wisdom attached to the childs will I soon changed its mind so that it walked much better. This is a fair illustration of the ignorance of the medical faculty in regard to the sick & it is no wonder there are so many cripples in the world.]

When this child was teething it was very nervous. which got its stomach out of order. & its food helped to create a nervous heat which filled its stomach & bowels. Now, as this heat or gas passed through the bolow, it pressed on the veins & arteries in the groin till it destroyed their action & produced a state

of numbness in the groin: So that the child could not put its foot forward. So it would drag it or throw its body forward. bending the body at the hip instead of bending the ankle. thus keeping the ankle stiff & bending the knee to save moving the hip. Now all these movements would follow from weakness in the groin. and these unnatural motions, by keeping the ankle stiff, created heat in the knee & caused it to swell. & the doctor seeing the swelling thought the lameness must be there. All these errors arise from a want of science on the part of the medical faculty. The doctors treatment only went to prove his theory & make a cripple of the child.

The sooner people are aware that they are placing their lives in the hands of quacks although "liberally educated" the sooner they will try to understand themselves. The question arises. how can we understand ourselves? Go back to the beginning & see what man was & how he differed from the brute. Both were on the earth equally ignorant & of course each looked out for himself. both were equally exposed to the same climate & both got their living as well as they could. Now no one is foolish enough to believe that

delicate or its mode of treatment was then in the rude. or that there was any language greatly superior to the brutes instinct. All ate because they wanted food & not because any one said eat this or eat that. This was the state of mankind when God breathed into him the breath of science. He was a wilderness in which to introduce a higher principle of cultivation or science to clear away the error.

1865

Concerning Happiness.

There is one point of belief in which all men are agreed. viz. that the better a person is the happier is he. In this as I said all are agreed & the only question to be considered or argued is how shall we live so that our lives may be good & happy. Parents differ from one another as to the manner of rearing children, they do not all see alike. & each one has some peculiar belief in regard to the right way in which the child shall be brought up. They may all be honest yet some of them are deceived. The religious belief of parents has great influence on the child for good or for evil & they stand to their children

as God stands to them. If they believe that God requires obedience to his will as a duty they view Him as their preserver & friend. then they exact the same obedience from their children. All kinds of religion are arbitrary & require submission to its will. It is the natural asking of the earthly man. he asks to be worshipped in order that he may worship. In his ignorance he invents some form of ~~religion~~ worship & this to him is religion. Jesus had no religion. yet he worshipped not any ones God. but a truth. a Science that he could feel & appreciate: that was his God. but it is not the God of the present Religious world. man: his God is one of power & strength. a God that must be obeyed. a God that requires prayers & a strict regard for His laws.

The whole scene of mans belief is this that there are two worlds. one that we now live in & the other that we shall inhabit after death. for man believes that he must die & that his body must decompose & return to the mother earth. while his soul if he have any, will return to the God who gave it. When men are asked if they will know their friends in the other world they answer, 6 yes. ask what the Soul is & they

It is the spirit of some person. Can you see a spirit? C. No. Can the spirit return to earth? Well, we differ on that point. Some persons think it can while other persons think otherwise. Therefore some think their departed friends are with them while others think they are absent. They all agree however that we must all die or something to the same effect, that we throw aside this body & assume a spiritual body. Now this same controversy existed in the days of Jesus. Many were the questions put to him in order to learn what belief he entertained in regard to the dead. Now I believe that I entertain the same ideas in regard to death as Jesus did & although to others it may be an opinion. I know that what I say is a truth.

Science is not matter but wisdom reduced to practice. Error is matter for it can be destroyed. If I should tell you that you had committed an error in regard to a certain business transaction whereby you had lost quite a sum of money. I make the error so plain to you that you believe it. There would be an effect on ~~your~~ the body or matter. If what I said did not contain something & it still produced a effect then it would seem that

nothing can produce something. therefore that which I called an error was something real & I call it matter because it can be changed. The mind can be changed & the ideas annihilated & still the mind will exist. A house is built of stone. the house is matter therefore, you destroy the house, but the destruction of the idea house is not the destruction of the matter for the matter is eternal & cannot be destroyed. though its combinations may change. So it is with beliefs which, like buildings, are made of matter. The belief may be destroyed but the material remains, and can be formed into other ideas, as is the case with any other matter. Mans belief is all matter. his religion & ideas of delicate are all false beliefs & the effects produced on his body are caused by them. Mans creator is in him & governs him yet he is recognized only as a principle without wisdom. Assuming that man & his beliefs and all that we see of him are matter & can be changed, I will endeavor to produce a man that is not made of matter one that you cannot see except through your belief but whom nevertheless you will admit. You will admit that there is such a thing as memory, yet memory

cannot be seen. You will also admit there are certain principles which we call Science but you put no wisdom in them. Now it is just here that we differ. Jesus was a man of matter, but Christ was from God or wisdom. No one will say that God is matter or that he can be changed. Jesus' superiority over the natural man came from some wisdom above opinions. therefore if you believe that his wisdom came from God, you must admit that it existed before the birth of Jesus. If so what was it & what was its identity? It could not be seen yet it was admitted. We are told that it came into the world & the world knew it not. it came to its own & its own received it not.

Probably all will admit that this something was intelligence. & if it was. and it is admitted that intelligence can come & go & yet not be seen. then it must have an identity not of matter but of something else. something that cannot be destroyed: and it must be wisdom. Wisdom must contain within itself all of mans knowledge & ideas & know what is true & what is false yet be invisible to our belief. yet it is the power which governs all matter whether in the form of man or beast. The world that Jesus came from when he said. he came from

his father is not the christians world. but the world of wisdom. & when he came into this world as it is called. he did not mean this world of matter. called the globe. but the world of opinions or the peoples beliefs. Christ came from wisdom into error to teach the child of science. that we are held in bondage by the rules of religion. that this world was not his home. for he had a house not made with hands or mans belief but by wisdom which is eternal. & that the temple or belief which held him must crumble to pieces & be destroyed. the matter returning to matter to be subject to wisdom. To convince the people of this was to teach a new Science when a person grows up & rids himself of our or opinions. then he lives in wisdom & is no longer a man of matter. I will give you my belief for to ~~me~~ you it is a belief. though to me it is a truth. I will take a man giving him all the wisdom of the religious world & address myself to him & show wherein we differ. yet he cannot see the difference for having eyes he sees not & ears but hears not & a heart but cannot understand. He chooses opinions or darkness because he cannot bear the truth or light. for

Science destroys error & sets the truth free. To make the difference between our beliefs plain it is necessary to set them down side by side. A religious man is one who acknowledges himself to be flesh & blood but having a soul within him, which after the body dissolves goes to Heaven. The soul is a belief to him but the flesh & blood is a reality. I ask him to give me his ideas of the two worlds. If I understand him, he means by this world the material globe & all that is in it. This constitutes the religious world. The other world to him is but a belief while this world is a substance, a truth. His belief is founded on the Bible. He believes that God made this world before he made man & then He placed man in a litral garden wherein were all kinds of fruits, & bade him eat of all kinds but one. That man in this garden disobeyed Gods commands, & in consequence lost his right to the other world & was banished from Gods presence. Seeing that man would not return to Him of his own accord, God pitied him & sent his own Son Jesus Christ into the world to pardon all men on certain conditions. Man of himself can do nothing. His salvation is not of works lest they should boast, but it is a free gift of God

& to obtain this gift man must forsake father & mother. house & home & acknowledge before God or his fellows that he is unworthy to be called a Christian. that he has sinned against God & if he had his just deserts. he would be cast out of heaven forever. He acknowledges that God is the embodiment of all benevolence. that his tender mercies are over all his children & that not one hair of our heads can fall without his notice He believes that God has prepared a palace for him & will sometime send his angel to bear him to this home when he puts aside this earthly body. I will not say that I have given the whole belief of the religious man. for I have not, but these are some of the principle heads. But unless we comply with all this & much more. God will cut us off from all his blessings & throw us over to the evil one. This is a literal statement of the Christians belief,

I find this truth in the words of Jesus. Viz. My kingdom is not of this world. Jesus. then, had a kingdom unlike mans. & my kingdom or theory is like that of Jesus as I understand it. Mans kingdom is in another world outside

of this material world. & Jesus came into this world & established his kingdom but his kingdom is not like that of the Christian. This world to the Christian means this material globe & Jesus kingdom was in mans belief which was matter also. Man was a literal substance & could be seen by the people. Christ or Science could not be seen except by those who had this Science. One came by sight & the other by feeling & sympathy. The good & wicked were all in this religious world while no unclean thing could enter the kingdom of Jesus. The Christian is all the time trying to convert the wicked while Jesus was trying to destroy them. The kingdom of Jesus & that of the people were so different that Jesus could see no resemblance between them. & he destroyed the kingdom of mans in order to establish his own. He aimed to destroy the devils kingdom & that is what I am aiming at. Whenever he destroyed the kingdom of man he holds up his own creating a new heaven & a new earth as the old heaven & earth had passed away. The fire shall run over all the earth burning up every root & stubble. from which shall arise a peculiar people that shall worship God day & night. I will now give my ideas of all this. This world is mans belief. The truth is the Science or true

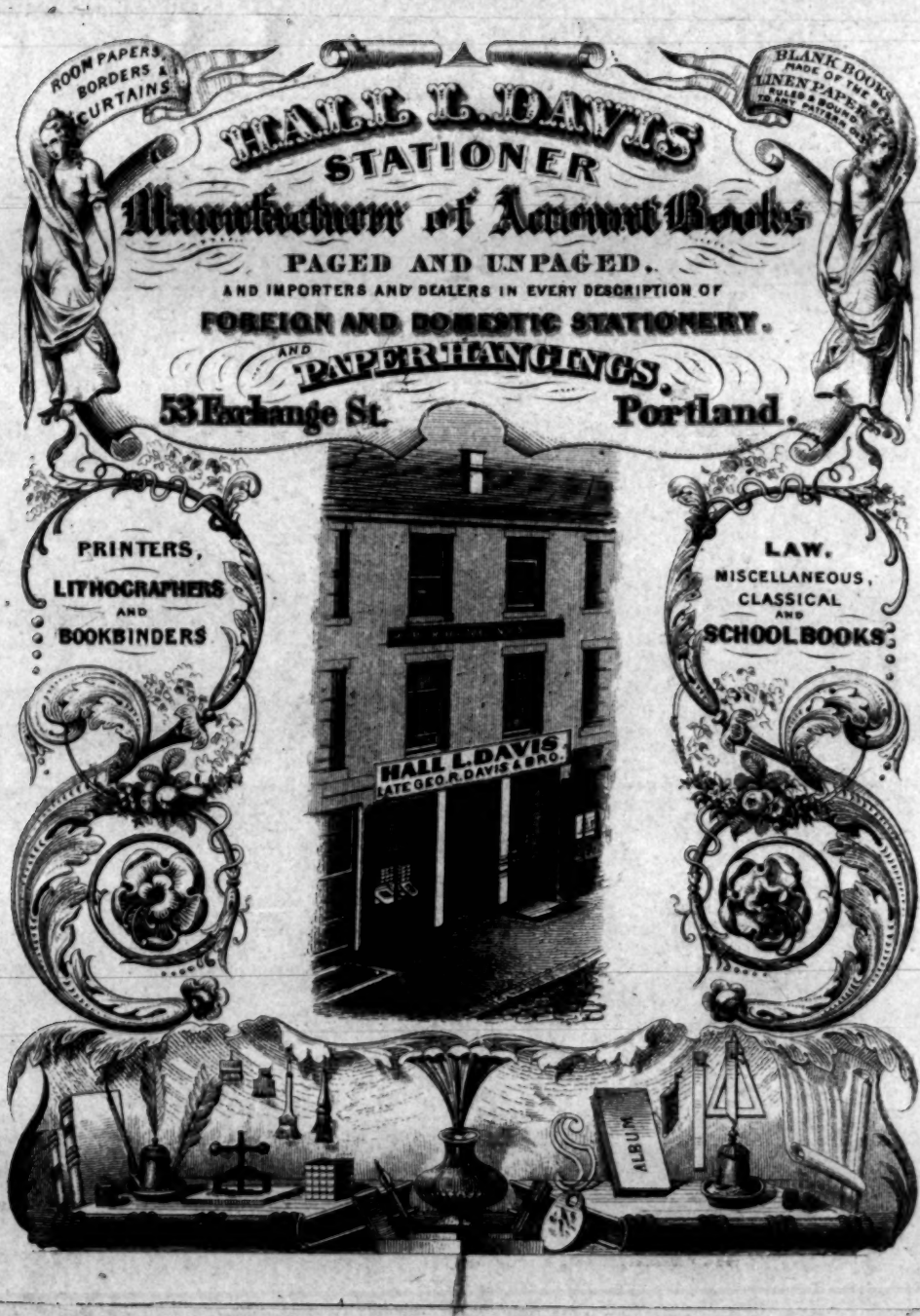
shepherd. This truth put in practice is that which takes away the sins or errors of man. the end of error is the end of the world. The introduction of religion ~~in the~~ based on Science is the Commencement of the new world. the fire which shall devour our errors is the teaching of this great truth. The sick are those who were bound in prison before the flood. & the opening of the prison doors is the understanding of this truth. Peter is the Science that holds the keys or theory. All that are loosed on earth by this truth are loosed in heaven or in their belief. To preach Christ is to put heaven in practice. to liberate the poor & sick who have been bound by the false ideas of the world.

I know of no other world than that which Jesus set up in mans heart, which meant the mind. He never had any ufluence to this globe as a world. His two worlds were Science & error. he made but one for himself & that was Science but man had made another world from their beliefs & that was the world that he came into in order to cast out the children of the kingdom of error into a lake of fire. that is he enters mans belief & destroying all error he

establishes the his kingdom of Science so that men shall come from the East & West. North & South & sit down with wisdom. it is as then that the children of men are cast out & that was the end of the world. Then a new world begins & a new religion spring up based on Science Under this religion. no man will say to another. do what is right for all will do right be cause he will feel right in so doing

1765

[1 8]


ROOM PAPERS
BORDERS &
CURTAINS
BLANK BOOKS
MADE OF THE BEST
LINEN PAPER
RULED & BOUND
TO ANY PATTERN
HALL L. DAVIS
STATIONER
Manufacturer of Account Books
PAGED AND UNPAGED.
AND IMPORTERS AND DEALERS IN EVERY DESCRIPTION OF
FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC STATIONERY.
AND
PAPER HANGINGS.
53 Exchange St.
Portland.
PRINTERS,
LITHOGRAPHERS
AND
BOOKBINDERS
LAW.
MISCELLANEOUS,
CLASSICAL
AND
SCHOOL BOOKS.
HALL L. DAVIS
LATE GEO. R. DAVIS & BRO.
ALBUM

Book VIII

Dr. P. S. Quimby
Portland
Me.

Drian ~~do. 1. p. 1.~~

do . 4 . 23. X

do ~~. 5 . 26.~~

do ~~. 6 . 29.~~

do . 14 . 92.

Dr. P. P. Quimby
Portland
Me.

Sept. 1862

The second date appended to articles in the back of the book is the date when those articles were copied into these book.

Book VII.

I

Sickness is what follows the belief that disease is an independent life.

———"———

'There are certain phenomena that man is afraid of which do not contain life. These include accidents, for instance if a person breaks his leg no one is afraid of the person who broken his leg, because the thing that broke it is not attached to the leg; but if any disease attacks & eats off the leg then the person is frightened, because he has attached intelligence to disease. We think we do not attach intelligence to disease, but all our beliefs show to the contrary. There is not a person who believes in a Supreme Being called God but believes in a Supreme Being called the Devil & all persons who believe in ministering angels from Heaven admit evil spirits from Hell. Let them say what they will, actions speak louder than words. If they do not believe in a devil & evil spirits why do they place so much power in their minister? It certainly is a great sacrifice for them to go to meeting & pay the minister, they will often pay three times as much to support the Gospel as they will give to the poor. If they think all will be well after death with them you would not see them so interested. All facts go to show that man believes in a Heaven & Hell, it is true some undertake to deny one & establish the other; the Liberal Christians pretend to believe in Heaven & disbelieve in Hell but they do so a sound of the other, for if the Bible teaches one it does the other.

(Every act of the liberal churches shows that if they act in obedience to a belief in Heaven, the same belief makes them act to keep free from Hell.) As I have said if one is right so is the other & whoever believes in one believes in the other) The same book that teaches Heaven teaches also Hell. To disobey God was a sin, & as Adam sinned death entered into man's belief, so all men have sinned. To sin is to transgress some law and as the torment came from the Devil, man has been taught to keep clear of him. As no man has seen God we have attached our senses to a being which has never been seen, but the Devil has been seen ~~as much as the sea~~ superior & we often hear of his imps tormenting man. There is not a Christian ~~who really~~ believer who honestly believes in God's angels but who at the same time warns people to keep clear of the evil influences of the Devil. Many try to make the people believe that any cures are the works of the Devil. Some go so far as to say they would rather their friends would die than ~~come to me~~ receive help of me. Now I ask which power such a person is most afraid of? This fear ~~It~~ shows how much they believe in this Devil. All such persons attach their senses to the effect produced, ~~to~~ & as if I affect a person, that person according to their idea is under the influence of the Devil & all they say is to make the people ~~keep~~ clear of him. If the Devil can be transferred ~~from~~ immediately from one person to another it shows that torment is of him & not of God. These very persons have more to do with the Devil than with God for God does not ask any sacrifice of his ~~as they offer~~. According to their belief in the Devil God has nothing to do with those who are well & happy, but is occupied in tormenting the sick, for they seem to be the ones who are tormented. If God

is so kind to those who are all the time trying to destroy the Devil & are keeping free from him why does he let them suffer so much, since there is three times the amount of suffering by those who are afraid of the Devil than by those who do not care much for him. Once this Devil tormented men, by entering them & turning their life out, then he changes & the form of witchcraft & now he has assumed a more respectable character; he appears in the most fashionable society in the form of neuralgia, Spinal disease, heart disease & rheumatism. The medical faculty are very anxious to inform the people of his coming & insist that he has made his appearance long before he is realized by the patient, then after he is acknowledged they very modestly offer their services to drive him away; & they commence the battle with their various inventions of war, blisters, liniment, calomel &c &c. & fight the Devil out of the sick. This is upheld by the clergy & physicians; they are the very agents of the lying influences that started thousands of years ago & have been fed & nourished by the church till the world is over ~~flowed~~ run, (like the people of Egypt) with false doctrines, & they have taught furthermore that God is at the ~~bottom~~ cause of all this hypocrisy.

I stand apart from all this, All their Gods & Devils, their Heaven & Hell are humbug to me. Their religion arises from the fear of their belief, there is not one particle of sincerity but it all comes from ignorance. They believe that disease is catching. A broken leg is not catching but a lie is & if you make a person believe a lie they are affected just according to the danger & their fear is their torment. So as the priests have made the people believe a lie their torment is the result

of their belief. Here is my belief founded on my practice. My God is ~~all~~ ~~love~~, all wisdom, no matter but solid, contains, is, he is full of love, compassion & has every attribute that wisdom can suggest. The Devil is all matter, all error ~~all~~ ~~pity~~, hypocrisy & every evil that man is capable of inventing, his intelligence is only opinions, his life is in his superstition & ignorance, his death is in the wisdom of God or Science. In fact the Devil is a chemical change that every son of God must pass through, As man passes from matter to science there is a chemical change, & his ignorance puts wisdom in the change & thinks life is in it. By this ignorance death came into man's belief because he saw matter moving around & could not account for the cause, he attached his senses to this shadow or matter not knowing that the substance was not in the shadow, so that to him every thing that moves contains life. To me every thing that moves is matter & there is no life in it. Life is not matter nor is it in matter. All disease is made from this ~~belief~~ belief in another world. To me there is no existence but this whole ~~I have~~ no other ~~world~~. My ~~world~~ is ~~one~~ a living progressive ~~world~~ one uninterrupted by death & man is in the world of matter & ignorance & to get out of error is to get out of one world into another, so I have one world in progression. Do I believe in rewards & punishments? I do not believe, I know. I am as sure that every one will be rewarded according to his works or thoughts as I am that I am writing this article. It is as ~~sure~~ certain as that action & reaction are equal. God ~~is the~~ rewards ~~of~~ every scientific truth. Every error is a chemical change. It is ~~like~~ the solving of a mathematical problem, when the answer ~~comes right~~ correct, ~~then~~ brings ~~comes~~ the reward. ~~The life~~ to the great problem is life ~~is~~ the true answer, & we attach our senses to the truth; this is an everlasting truth. But error attaches itself to the error & when the true answer comes the error dies, the misery is what follows the investigation

& the happiness is in the knowledge that you are right. To show how my religion works on me is to show how I feel when I am sitting by a patient. I seat myself by my patient & ~~their~~ his feelings become mine. I know that their fears arise from some idea based on an opinion. As they have attached ~~their~~ sensis to some invisible life in the form of disease that I know is false, ~~their~~ his fears to me are all in ~~their~~ his belief & I know that they are the causes of their own misery. My religion is to impart to them the evidence that their trouble is in themselves & their torment is seen in the shadow or body. Now make man sensible that there is no misery ~~or~~ happiness for him except he earns it by his own act, that if he is slothful he will be rewarded for indolence, & then he has some stimulant to excite him to do well. But if his ~~rewards~~ acts are to be governed by rewards outside of his acts, he then becomes selfish & wants more than he deserves. So it is with his misery: make him know that there is no forgiveness for sin or error & that you must take the Consequences of your acts not from any one else, then you become the judge of your own self. As sure as man ~~lives his~~ performs punishments will follow his thoughts & acts in the body in the form of pain or trouble, whether he is conscious of committing error or not. So if you believe what a person tells you & it contains rewards or punishments outside of your acts it is false & you will get the reward of your belief.

Dec. 23rd 1861

II.

Disease traced to the Early ages, and its causes. Religion.

My object in laying my ideas before the people in regard to the causes of disease is to separate my self from all others who pretend to cure disease. The world or the people in it are superstitious from ignorance but their superstition shows itself in a variety of ways. Some who think they are free from it are in reality most affected by it. Superstition is ~~not~~ confined ~~to~~ applied wisdom but to some idea that ~~has~~ is not understood ~~never been explained~~, & the understanding the explanation of phenomenon is the superstition, ~~if it is not explained on some scientific principle that puts an end to all investigation~~ & unless it is scientifically explained. My object in this communication is to confine myself to the prevailing superstition in regard to diseases, their causes & cure, & show where I stand independent of all others. To commence with the diseases of man I must take a ~~must go back~~ ~~to~~ the ancients. The ancients believed that disease was the consequence of sin. The Hebrews were very little versed in the study of mental philosophy & attributed all their sickness to evil spirits whom they believed were the executors of divine vengeance. If they could not account for their disease they did not hesitate to say it was a blow from the avenging hand of God & to him the wisest & most religious had recourse for cures. King Asa was blamed for placing confidence in the physicians when he had a painful fit of gout in his feet & not applying to the Lord. [2 Chron. 16 ch. 12 v.] "So Asa in the 39th year of his reign was diseased in his feet until his disease was exceeding great, yet in his disease he sought not the Lord but the physicians. So in the 40th year he died," having been under the medical faculty one year. This

shows that the medical faculty were of little account with the ancient Hebrews, who claimed to put their trust in God. Asa was blamed for running after quacks, but the world has since been remodelled, not after the days of King Asa. Job's friends ascribed all his distempers & sickness to God's justice & to comfort him they used these words, (Ch. IV. vs. 7 & 8.) "Remember, I pray thee, whoever perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off? Even as I have said they that plow iniquity & sow wickedness reap the same". Here Job was accused of transgressing God's laws of Events. Every phenomenon that could not be accounted for was attributed to God or Spirits from another world & these superstitions of the Hebrews have come down to the present day. Disease & death were the great evils to contend with & in order to avoid them it was necessary to do something to appease this God. So all sorts of religious theories & opinions sprung up to instruct the people in a body that will govern their lives so that they may shun the ~~people~~ evils which God has in store to afflict his children. Nearly all the diseases that people had were attributed to God, (Leprosy, so common among the Jews was treated as a disease sent by God.) The priests judged of the quality of evil, ~~shut up~~ confined the sick & declared that they were healed or still had the leprosy upon them, then they offered sacrifices to God for their sins or faults & so deceived the people through their own craft or ignorance. In Numbers, Chap. 12 the case of Miriams leprosy is recorded. Aaron & Miriam spake against Moses for marrying an Ethiopian woman. "The Lord sent for the three & after learning the story was wroth & departed, when the cloud

disappeared Miriam became white as snow. Then Moses called unto the Lord saying heal her now O God! I beseech thee, & the Lord said if her father had spit in her face should she not be ashamed seven days, let her be shut out from the camp seven days. After this was done she was cured. Here is a case of leprosy its cause & cure, but the mode of operating is not given but to me it is all plain. There is no doubt but that disease is what follows our belief. They priests had such power over the masses that they cured ~~their~~ evils by imposing upon them the people the process I have mentioned. Their belief of the people was their religion & the forgiveness of sins was the cure, so religion was health & disease was sin. This was Christs idea for he said the well need no physician (so according to the Hebrews it was a disgrace to be sick).

It may seem strange at first thought to say that ~~any~~ the same that cures mode of curing disease was to make it & all the cures are done by ~~the~~ an unknown God & therefore they are miracles. A miracle is some phenomenon that cannot be explained by the ~~world of~~ intelligently of men opinions. My object is to trace disease to its origin & see what it is, & who is its father ~~also if~~ or whether it can be attributed to the one living & true God, for I cannot believe that God is the author of our misery. Man is the author of his own misery & to trace disease to its author is to bring it down to man. The priest is the author of all the diseases in the old testament & it is easy to show that the case of Miriams disease was made by her belief in disease & cured by her belief in the power of the priests ~~the same~~. She was ~~made~~ taught to believe it right to object to Moses marrying an Ethiopian or colored woman, consequently she must have been disturbed at the act. She got her system into a state of nervous excitement & ~~she~~ was ready to bring about any

phenomenon that happened to come up. Moses resented her anger & of course she felt badly & her belief being that leprosy was a punishment sent by God for sin, ~~as~~ she thought she had ~~not~~ done right this punishment came upon her. The priest controlled the people & were the judges of right & wrong. To make a disease is to transgress some law of God & if any person had a brother or sister married to a black person would he not feel badly? I am looking for the origin of disease & I know it is in the mind or belief. I shall bring the Scriptures to show that the ancient Hebrews of the religious class all attributed diseases to God as a punishment for sin, ~~so~~ God had to bear the blame of all their error & hypocrisy. I will give some facts that go to show that disease followed some act that was not right according to their laws, for (God never made a law. This is the law & the gospel & all sin is death) The people were taught that God sent their diseases upon them so by their belief they were made sick & by their belief the priests could pardon their sins & cure them & their offerings were to pay the priest for curing them. There were those who were not so superstitious as the rest & they were of course called infidels. (Show me the Christian who believes that God brought on the gout to Asa or the leprosy to Miriam or the disease on Job.) The cure of Naaman the capt of the host of the Kings will be found in II Kings, 5 chap. Elisha without prescribing any medicine told the man to wash in the Jordan seven times & he was healed. Elisha would not take pay so his servant followed Naaman & took silver; for that

act the prophet said that the leprosy should leave Naaman & cleave unto him & it did so. Here you see a cure effected & a disease transferred from one person to another. This was done in accordance with their belief & the Lord had nothing to do with it, but the people believed that Elisha was a servant of God, or a medium. You will find in 2. Chron. 26 ch. a case of King Uzziah who had flourished for a long time & had become great. One day he went into the temple to burn incense & Azariah the high priest followed him with four score priests of the Lord, They undertook to stop him & he grew wroth & the leprosy arose on his forehead & he became a leper to the day of his death. Here was a case where temper threw his system into a state to be affected by his belief. I could show hundreds of cases in our own days where men dying of the heart disease, as it is called, while it is all caused by some mental trouble, but all this goes to show that disease is made by some impression on the mind under a belief that it is God's wrath. Those who were affected only the most superstitious did not believe that the priests could cure them except the most superstitious but they all believed in the disease, until Jesus appeared a warfare was kept up between the priests & doctors. Then a new philosophy or priesthood sprang up that asked no sacrifice & Jesus said that Aaron's priesthood was like an old garment & the world required a more perfect mode of curing. The people no longer referred the disease to God but to the spirits of the dead & the devil who flourished about the time of Jesus, & these bore away the credit of diseases which had been rendered to God. The power of the priests was waning, it was like an old garment ready to drop to pieces for it was founded on their doctrines or religious beliefs, as when

they wanted to unite ~~Jews~~ doctrine of Jesus with their own he told them that would be putting new wine into old bottles; the wine would ferment & break them. So his precepts of happiness could not be confined to their ~~bottles~~ or religion & as the people wanted a new ~~religion~~ one that would not lay so many burdens on them, it must be in opposition to all their previous religion. He ~~said~~ said, Come unto me all ye that are sick & bound down by the heavy burdens of the priest & I will give you rest. The rest was health & the sick came & he healed them by the word of his mouth. He said nothing about religion for his works were in direct opposition to the priest as much as mine are to the medical faculty. At that time there were medical men & those who cured by the laying on of hands. They were opposed to the priest & as the latter lost power in curing the people ~~the~~ diseases took another form; hell was invented and a devil to torment the wicked ~~people~~ was introduced. At the time of Jesus there was a variety of opinions, & people were afflicted according to their belief. They believed in a devil & that he entered into animals as well as men & in this form it was called spirits. Jesus saw that although the Jews had come up from out of the dominion of the priests in regard to curing, the disease & deception had only taken another form, ~~which~~ one that opened the door to all sorts of quackery both medical & spiritual, & there was competition & opposition among the sects. Each sect cured according to their belief which was their religion, so all who applied to medical men were not religious but placed more confidence in their men than in God, ~~to~~ the medical faculty did not amount to as much as they do now in the religious world. Job gives ~~the best view~~ a true description of the medical

faculty, Ch. 16. "Lo! mine eye hath seen all this, mine ear hath heard & understood it. What ye know the same do I know also; I am "not inferior unto you. Surely I would speak with the Almighty "& I desire to reason with God. But ye are forgers of lies, ye are "all physicians of no value. Oh! that ye would altogether hold "your peace & it should be your wisdom." Job knew that they were guessers & all they said was idle opinions about what they did not know. He was a scientific ~~man~~, not a religious man, but one who looked for causes & effects outside the priests.

There is one mistake that the world is in & they will never get out of it till the origin of disease is acknowledged. When this is done then men will begin to reason from cause to effect. My object is to show that the origin of the phenomenon called disease is in the mind or belief. Man is made up of opinions for truth is not matter. ~~The wisdom~~ of Opinions ~~is~~ are mans religion, the wisdom of Science is true religion God & that is not matter, so to find a cause for disease you must find some fear, for fear hath torment & the torment is the disease. The idea of death is a cause for fear & to keep clear of death is what every one tries to do. The religion of the Ancients did not contain any positive ideas of another world. Moses was a leader of a people who had been enslaved in Egypt, he made laws to govern them & ~~they~~ which were the best he could make & they all ~~xxxxxx~~ had reference to their relations & conduct in this life.

True Religion is something not found in our words ~~or~~ acts ~~or~~ ~~in~~ or belief; it contains no wisdom, it is a substance. I will liken it unto a well of water; there is no intelligence in the water but it

is merely to satisfy the desire of a person. ~~It is like~~ Religion is the of life. bread. It is the balm for every wound. It is to answer every ~~persons~~ one's desire for happiness; this is religion. The priests undertook to give it to the people. Moses undertook to give it to the multitude, the Bible but it says he never saw this substance, only heard it as it were. The people think religion is in a belief & they can get it & then they can sit down & say to themselves, as the rich man said "I have much stores laid up so I will tear down my barn & build a larger one; then the Lord said Thou fool, this night shall thy soul be required of thee". This illustrates the Christian of our days. How often do you hear professors of religion talking thus, "I take great pleasure in reading the Bible & meditating on the goodness of God feeling that I am worthy to be his servant &c. This is ~~all~~ in part cant & is shown up exposed by Jesus in the illustration of the rich man by Jesus. This man's happiness consisted in his great wealth. ~~Therefore~~ he could say "I am rich, why should I not enjoy my riches. I will eat drink & take my ease". The Christian ~~is~~ also rich in the opinions of the world, eating vanity, never giving any attention to anyone that will correct a fault or a sin, but he ~~sits~~ & enjoys his goodness, condemning every thing that he knows nothing of. ~~He is puffed up with the vanity of the world. When the~~ Truth comes & sets fire to his house or theory & burns up his opinions, it will say to him Thou fool! all your riches are vanity or opinion, which when Science comes will take wings & fly away. This is the religious man & in such, God takes no delight. His followers are not of that kind: Their religion is their.

riches in wisdom & to impart their wisdom to the hungry is to feed all those who hunger & thirst after health & happiness. The error is the idea religion; the priests have taught that God is something a spirit — that will answer their ~~requests~~ prayers. ~~You never know~~ A Christian ~~who was~~ prayer directed to act ~~differently~~ from any but a selfish ~~act~~. If a man should be inclined to give up all his goods to the poor & spend his life in relieving those in distress, he would be looked upon as a monomaniac or fanatic by the Church; but if he should give all his wealth to the Church & let his children starve then he would be a Christian. Religion is of this world & it is the result of sin & ignorance. The time will come when every man will be rewarded according to his acts or wisdom; when that time comes, to be religious will be to give to the sick something that the world of opinions cannot give; then to be wise is to be religious, but ~~that~~ your religion cannot be distributed among the poor or those that need it. There is somuch absurdity in regard to God, ~~it~~ makes the people disbelieve in almost everything. For instance, we are taught that God fills all space. Now we all know that matter in various forms fills some space; we are also taught that God is in everything; here is a tree without any intelligence or wisdom, we are taught that God is in the tree. How absurd it is to suppose that wisdom is in what we acknowledge contains none. It is not strange that with such absurdities people of intelligence should disbelieve in any religion Now here is the theory of my religion. My God is wisdom & all wisdom is of God; where there is no wisdom there is no God, for God is not matter. Matter is only an idea that fills no space in wisdom

& as wisdom fills all space, all ideas are in wisdom. To make the creature larger than the Creator is absurd to me. The Christians God is in every thing. My God is in nothing but every thing is in him. Attach all sight, smell & all the senses to wisdom, then they ~~all~~ fill all space, every thing to which one attach wisdom & all inanimate substances & opinions are in this wisdom. Then you see the difference between the Christians God & mine. Their man is of the earth & their God is in him; ~~my~~ man is what we know, & their man ~~is~~ in that so wisdom is ~~my~~ man & matter is the Christian. Therefore their wisdom is under a bushel. (Jesus said set your light on the bushel that it may give light to all around.) Wisdom in matter is no wisdom at all, but separate yourselves & come out that your light may shine, so that others being your light or wisdom, may be benefitted. Matter is darkness ~~to~~ wisdom, for when a man is in an opinion he is in prison & when the truth comes he dies to opinions & lives in God or wisdom. To see where I differ from any living man that I ever heard of is to show what others believe, Disease is something outside of mans opinions as the people believe. This belief makes disease not dependent on mans belief but existing independent of it. To prove it they quote a child & say the child has no mind, yet it has a disease, ~~so~~ of Course ~~some~~ remedies must be applied to cure a phenomenon which has no connexion with mind. This so called disease is admitted by almost every human being & no one denies the phenomenon. The whole civilized world

agree that ~~disease~~ it is something that exists independent of the mind, but in the causes & mode of cure they differ & this makes all the variation of practice. Since the priests lost the power of curing, the causes of disease have changed. Under the priests, God was the author of disease & it was the punishment for some crime or misdemeanor & the priest judged of the disease according to the crime. All through the ~~new~~ old testament disease followed some sin that the people had committed, as it did in the cases I have mentioned. The gout, leprosy, scrofula & rheumatism were all diseases that were cured by the priest. Now how did they ~~do it~~ cure? The people of those days would answer, by the power of God. Here was their remedy & cause ~~& their was the cause~~; the priests had made the people believe that unless they followed after their wisdom some trouble would come. All that was needed when ~~some~~ any phenomenon occurred was to ~~say~~ attribute it to some wrong which they had done & the priests would ask God to forgive them & their forgiveness was the cure. This was their religion & to ~~make all healthy & good~~ ensure happiness all must believe. But there were some who would not ~~believe in this way to~~ and instead of calling on the priest, they called on the magicians or on some other craft, for they believed in disease. Every person who cures or attempts to cure uses ~~some~~ the means in which they have faith. The medical men make the people believe that certain medicines will cure. The spiritualist ~~makes the people believe~~ that they have some gift or power from the dead, which directs them what to do. The catholic priests although they have lost their ~~power~~ hold on the superstitions, in some instances still claim to cure through the agency of God.

These all admit disease. I stand alone ~~on~~ take a decided stand on this ground that the phenomenon, disease, is the punishment of our belief. The priests commenced the evil & they are being at the bottom of all others. I need not go back further than Moses, to show that restrictions put upon the people, made them nervous & the phenomenon that followed they called a sin or disease, instead of the fear of the priest, for any simple thing that happened was a sin & the punishment direct. Upon my theory all disease can be eradicated, accounted for by applying the cause. Disease was the great evil that people were afflicted with. & various modes of getting rid of it have been introduced. These include the people's religion & just as that changed, so the evils or disease changed, but since the medical men have established their belief they have ~~of~~ the people more in their power than ever the priests had. Just as the latter lose their hold on the people the doctors catch them. The people are now as superstitious in regard to the origin of disease as they were in Moses' time, and instead of correcting the evils, they have increased it. The Catholics are now freer from disease than the protestants of the ~~our day~~, for the latter having lost their faith in the priest & have regained it in the medical faculty. The causes of disease are not explained & until the people will believe in it & put their lives in the hands of ~~these humbugs~~ — priests, doctors, mediums, mysteries, or something else — & they will continue to do so until they learn wisdom. Begin here Wisdom will teach them that every thing we see is a phenomenon & the cause that produced it is outside of it. Every thought that takes

form in mind or matter has its cause outside of it. and Man stands outside of all the above. [To believe a thing is to make it in the mind, for believing is understanding; if you believe what a person tells you you create in your own mind the thing & when you have created the thing you are either in it or outside of it. For instance I will tell you of some new disease. If I can explain it to you so you believe it, you have got it in your mind ready to spring up at any time when your system is in the a right condition, ~~so~~ then you are in danger of the disease. [If you ~~had~~ wisdom, the lie or disease would be in your wisdom as a lie & be a dead letter but if you believed it, your wisdom would be confined in your belief & your punishment ~~is~~ would be the disease. I am in no belief but am outside of them all; I look upon the medical & religious beliefs as the offspring of heathen mythology & priestcraft. [The fear of death is the prime cause ~~of nine tenths~~ of all disease. Rewards & punishments make men sick & bring on disease. The first ~~origin~~ step is putting restrictions on children in the forms of religious instruction. Take two children & bring them up in this way, Put restrictions on one; teach it if it does wrong God will punish it, & give ~~it~~ religious instruction. Take the other & let it learn every thing scientifically, use no deception, never use the word God or religion but be kind & reason with it, then see which of the two will make the best man. One will be free from superstition, easy in manners, kind in disposition.

The other will be fault-finding, crabbed & overbearing, for ~~just~~ as you measure out to a child, ~~just~~ so it will measure out to others. If you want to make a child good, be good yourself, & if you want him to be honest & respected, respect yourself & do not try to make your children believe what you do not believe yourself. The idea that the Bible teaches another world is ~~all~~ false, the new & old testaments were written to make man better & civilize him. The leaders like politicians varied in the mode of instruction In the old testament the people were governed by the rod & in the new, Jesus introduced reason & sympathy. Disease was the consequence of civilization, not that it is impossible that man might advance without it, but the principle on which such a civilization is grounded, would be scientific reasoning & analysis about every phenomenon of life & would not contain any religious belief — for that contains the seed of all man's errors & miseries.

— " —

Dec. 1861

III.

Imagination.

That is imagination? It is the word used to convey to another some idea that cannot be seen by the person you are addressing & to him it is nothing but your own fancy. This is an error for the word is not applied in the right sense. The true meaning of the word is here is any such ~~to this~~; to create a scene in your own mind by your own wisdom that you know is only the creation of yourself. It is all the while known to you, that you are the author, but if you convince another of it, then it ceases to be imagination & becomes a reality to him, but to you it is all the while imagination. Here is the trouble, we take what man believes that cannot be seen for imagination & that which we believe for reality. With God all matter is imagination, for to him it is but shadow while to man it is a self-evident fact. Man has the same power of creating ~~things~~ which he knows are shadows or imagination, but to those who believe ~~it is a~~ they are reality. (For instance to the person who believes it, liver complaint is a reality, to me it is imagination as I define it, for I can make the same idea & know how I make it, but if I believe in disease & make it so plain ~~that~~ as to believe it is a real disease then my imagination is gone & I am diseased, this is true.) There are two kinds of imagination to the one who imagines; both, real to those who believe. Suppose I see a stump really & ~~suppose~~ I say to another "there is a man with a gun", if my words ~~frighten~~ affect him, he makes the stump into a man; ~~to me~~ it is

~~a stump but to him it is a man~~, without any imagination ~~There is no imagination in either case~~; we both are according to our wisdom, but I have deceived him & to him my deception is a truth. Suppose I become ~~so~~ excited in my turn ~~as to affect him~~ also and so that he sees another object to which he calls my attention. If it is any thing that contains life, my fears are excited & the thing is as real as any thing that exists. There is no such thing as reality with God except himself, he is all wisdom & nothing else, all other things having form are things of his creation or imagination. His life is attached to all that we call life & when his life is detached the shadow to us is dead, ~~but~~ wholly to God it never had any life. There are many ways of illustrating this idea of imagination. I believe this very idea St. John & Jesus tried to explain. Thought reading was known at that time for there are many instances recorded where Jesus told them their thoughts, but clairvoyance was rare. All magicians, sorcerers, witches &c were thought-readers. Jesus knew that this was the extent of the wisdom of mind known to the priest, & all who pretended to cure did so on this idea. So when Jesus saw beyond their thoughts, he must be something beyond this power, — thought-reading is what we call knowledge but clairvoyance is wisdom. The difference is this, the clairvoyant sees by his own light the thought-reader by the light of another. Therefore Jesus is called the light of the world, ~~&~~ light means that state of wisdom outside of the wisdom of man or thought-reading

it is Science. Thought reading is imagination or reasoning. So when one say a man imagines ~~this~~ or that, it means nothing except that he believes ~~what~~ ~~some one has told him~~ something that does not really exist. God is the embodiment of light or clairvoyance & to his light all is a mere nothing. When he spoke man into existence, his wisdom breathed into the shadow ~~it~~ & it received life. So the Shadow's life is in God, for in this light it moves & has its being & it becomes the Son of God. As Jesus became clairvoyant he became the Son of God, & a part ~~of~~ of God himself. He said though you destroy this temple or ~~tought~~ body, I, that is this clairvoyant, can speak into existence another like the one you think you have destroyed. Jesus attached his senses as a man to this light or wisdom & the rest of the world attached theirs to the ~~thought~~ body or ~~darkness~~ shadow or natural man.

——— " ——— Feby. 1862

IV

Where do I differ from all others in curing disease?

In the first place all mankind admit disease as a living thing independent of the mind, therefore the cure must be brought about by some agent also independent of the mind. So all ~~sorts~~ kinds of inventions are produced to cure the disease. Some believe in prayer, some in Brandreths pills, some in the spirits of the dead, others in Poland water, ~~some~~ in travelling in foreign countries, & some in travelling in foreign countries, et cetera; all these claim a power beyond man's reason & are believed to contain a virtue far superior to man himself. To me they are all humbugs from the Allopath to the prayers of the Mormon. They are all founded on one false idea that mind is wisdom. I employ none of these aids. I believe they are the medium of disease & instead of lessening the evil they increase it. It is like Salem witchcraft, instead of explaining the phenomenon, they created disease by ~~their~~ ignorance. This is my theory. Mind is matter & the medium of wisdom & has as more wisdom in it than iron or brass; it is a material for wisdom & error to manufacture into any idea that comes up. Mind, being the material called man, ~~it~~ is a shadow or machine whose owner cannot be seen — like a corporation. You see the building & the laborers & the machine but the corporation you cannot see. In like manner you see the machine called man, but the owner is out of sight & never can be seen by the shadow, but it is all that contains what is called man. Now

when the machine gets out of order, I tell him (not the machine) where the trouble is & convince him of the fact. Then we (not the machine) go to work to repair the damage. I have been twenty years repairing these old machines & have never called to my aid spirits, medecines nor any of those agencies I have mentioned. I appeal to the owner of the body or machine & if he has not ~~sense~~ enough to understand what to do I have to do it my self. With children I always do it my self for their little minds are like mortar that can be moulded into whatever form of health & happiness you may please, if you know how to do it. I should as soon think of stopping the revolution of a steam engine by throwing coal on the fire as stopping the operation of the mind by a box of ~~Brandreth~~ pills - or curing a disease by medicine. Disease is what follows a belief. There is a vast difference between a disease & a phenomenon, a fool ~~with a large head & no brains~~ is not diseased for it is perfectly satisfied with itself. Tell a bright child that if it does not do so & so it will be like a fool & if you succeed in making the child believe, then the wisdom or child will commence with its mind to make a child or shadow like the pattern. The misery you have produced on the senses shows itself in the shadow & this is what ~~all~~ the ~~world~~ world calls disease. I call it the effect of the disease, & the shadow shows the misery contained in the belief. Here is where I differ from all others. I use common sense, my medium is my wisdom; so is theirs but they put their wisdom in their remedies & so do I. The Spiritualist puts his wisdom into the dead. The Christian who believes that prayer can cure puts his remedy in prayer. They all have something which works the cure ~~to get into~~. The Homeopath puts his wisdom into a pill & it must be powerful. I have nothing visible medium ~~to get~~

~~its~~. My wisdom is outside of the cause & see ~~right~~ through it & sees that medicine is all ~~a humbug~~ ~~only~~ useless except as it satisfies the patient till nature restores the mind to a quiet state; then the doctor claims the cure. Ever since the world began, certain men have led the masses by their so called wisdom, which ~~it~~ has been merely their opinions & they make the people believe that they are the wisdom of the world. In ancient days these were among the Chaldeans. "Nebechudnezzar when he besieged Jerusalem took certain of the wise men favored in knowledge & understanding science to stand in the king's palace where they might teach the learning & the tongue of the Chaldeans." Here is the first & only place in the old testament where wisdom & learning were called a science. Paul in 1st Timothy 6 – 3. says "If any man teaches otherwise & consent not to wholesome words even the words of the Lord Jesus (or Science) which is according to goodness then he says such a man does these things, knows nothing but doting about questions & strifes of words where of cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmizings perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds & destitute of the truth supposing that gain is godliness, from such withdraw thyself. In the twentieth verse he says. Oh Timothy! keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoid profane & vain babblings & oppositions of science falsely so called, which some professing have erred concerning the faith.

— " — Dec. 1861

V.

Death.

This is the basis of all disease. Disease must be classed with matter of fact ideas or phenomena without wisdom, that is such as have never been investigated & all these may be traced to the speculations & opinions coming from the belief in of the Bible's belief. Those diseases which are the result of reason call our first attention, from the fact that they cause more misery than the phenomena or diseases that ignorance produces. Take two children of the same parents, place one in the charge of a pious person who believes in the Bible just as it reads with a literal construction of the Bible & also in the allopathic mode of treating the sick with the various improvements in disease. Let the other child be placed into the hands of the lowest man of mankind, the cannibals for instance; both children are females. Let them grow up & I ask any person which they suppose could bear the most hardship, the christian or the cannibal child? No one is so ignorant as not to know that the christian child is more liable to die by exposure. It would seem from this that God in his wisdom, if it is his wisdom, instead of making man healthier & happier really makes him more sickly & miserable, so "where ignorance is bliss 'tis folly to be wise." Here is where the trouble lies. Man, as Paul says does what he ought not to do & leaves undone what he ought to do. Wisdom does not consist in opinions & health is not the result of man's wisdom. Man has no right to set up a standard of health or religion. In bringing up a child the child should never be taught to fear any punishment except that which follows the act, but it should be taught scientifically that every act contains a reaction just equal to the act, this is according to Science & is true. Do not teach the child that this is good &

that is bad, of idely, but that the good & bad is in the act & the reaction of both must follow; this reaction is the happiness or misery & religion is a belief in this truth. If you understand this you will then show by fruits which religion you are of - Science or opinion. Health is a word that ought not to be used, for it really has no meaning. Jesus says "they that are whole need no physician." It is man's duty to know how to correct those who have wandered away from God. I never made reflection during ~~I have heard that~~ God was healthy or sick. God is wisdom & wisdom is what man wants to keep him happy & the lack of it is either ignorance or error; if the former then he may be ignorantly happy, but error is misery. Wisdom would teach man that all his life is outside of his body, this would of course make him happy. Ignorance has no opinion nor wisdom, but in its way it is happy. The Christian is unhappy from the fact that he is taught to believe that he has a soul & that it is in the body, & he is also taught that the soul & body make the man & that the latter dying, the soul being in & a part of the body, your man is left in the dark as to the future, so at death every one must look out for himself & either the Lord or Devil gets us at last. Under this absurdity when ~~any thing~~ falls sick ails a person, he is like a stranger in a strange land, without friends, where every one is laying hold of him & he does not know which way to turn; he knows not but he may fall into the hands of bad men. So at this separation called death when the soul is about to pass, they ~~do not know where to go or~~ not knowing where they will go, ~~so~~ they want their minister ~~or some one to pray~~ want to pray ~~to keep up~~ to comfort their courage, till they ~~are off~~ die, & then their friends

settle their locality according to their opinions. The believers of course land them in heaven, but if the dead had done something wrong to one of his neighbors, then that one is in doubt. So the world is left in doubt where he is, - Some say he is in heaven, some say in hell. If the man knows the thoughts of his friends about him, he will find that their opinions are his judges. Now I have no heaven or hell to go to, so when I lie down on my bed I do not trouble myself what will become of me when I am nothing. If I am not anything & do not know it, then I am nothing, but if I am anything I know it as long as I know anything. My wisdom teaches me that wisdom is not matter & as my senses are attached to this wisdom, another world as the christians believe is to one all folly & superstition, like witchcraft without the least foundation in truth. Man is like mathematics: he is a principle not developed, his senses being attached to his wisdom in the same way as they are to mathematics. His senses are not attached to what he ~~does~~ not know, nor can they ever be true he knows it. So his size is in his wisdom & if that is in a belief & his belief is in a body, he is just as large as his body according to his belief. Job says, "no doubt ye are the people & wisdom shall die with you." but he says "I have understanding as well as you & am not inferior to you". Job knew that all their talk was without wisdom & would come to an end. He says "So! my eyes have seen all this, my ears have heard & understood it. What you know I know also. I am not inferior unto you, but ye are forgers of lies. Ye are all physicians of no value. Oh! that ye would altogether hold your peace & it would be your wisdom."

———"———

Jan. 1862

VI.

The efficacy of prayer for the sick.

What grounds have Christians for believing in the efficacy of prayer for the sick? The belief in a God independent of ourselves, who will answer prayer if asked in a spirit of ~~true~~ sincerity & perfect faith, ~~not doubting~~. This is the constitutes ground for the Christian belief. Let us see how much faith they have in what they honestly believe; Jesus says "by their works ye shall know them". Now do the sick in their trouble call on the Lord or the doctor? I leave the sick to answer, & I hear ~~one say~~ many told, the Dr. is the instrument in the hands of God to cure them ~~sick~~. Then I ask, if the sick do not get well, who is to blame, the Lord or the instrument? ~~You~~ It may be say the sick do not have faith enough. Then it is not the Dr. nor the Lord, but their faith that makes them whole. This was the case with the woman whom Jesus cured, when he said "thy faith hath made thee whole". ~~So~~ For faith without works is dead. It ~~is plain enough~~ seems plain that the Christians have ~~no~~ faith in God ~~except as a belief~~ but belief as a physician, they cannot trust him ~~at all~~ implicitly. As soon as they are sick instead of looking to God they send for a doctor & if he does not cure them they try some other: in their trouble they lose all patience & like Saul, they say, seek me a witch or one that has a familiar spirit that I may of inquire of it: thus denying the very God they profess to believe in. How comes all this skepticism in the church & people? It arises from the fact that the priests have invented lies & ~~set up~~ invented false Gods, calling on the people to believe in them, thus leading the people in the by ~~paths~~ ways till the whole have gone ~~out of the way~~ astray, &

none believing in the one true God who answers prayers, not through ~~the~~ priests or doctors, but through the ~~wisdom~~ knowledge of ourselves. For to know ourselves is to know God & that is Eternal Life, ~~to all, who knows it~~. You may ask if I believe in prayer. I answer, not in the sense that the Christian does. Jesus prayed, he said I & my father are one; this is a truth, but it was not Jesus, the man, that spake, but this truth called ~~God~~ Christ that spoke through the man Jesus, in the same way when any truth is spoken intelligently it is of God & that truth & God are one. Ignorance & Superstition have misled men into the dark, causing them to choose darkness rather than light, lest their error should be exposed & then they die. You may ask if I deny that God sometimes cures the sick in answer to prayer. I do not deny the phenomenon, but I do deny that the one who prays knows to whom he prays ~~to~~, or that ~~the~~ his God he ~~prays to~~ cures ~~the sick~~ by him any more than does medicine that the Drs. give cures ~~them~~ to. The priest & doctor stands in the same relation to the sick, the former puts the curative properties in the God & the latter puts them in the medicine; the faith of each acts on the patient & his faith mingling with theirs makes the cure; but that there is an intelligence, or God outside of their belief I know is false. Years of experience in curing the sick have put me in possession of a ~~fact~~ principle that can explain all the phenomena of prayer & the superstition of the religious beliefs. A belief is one thing & ~~the~~ wisdom is another. Jesus ~~explained~~ alluded to the difference when he said "render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's & unto God the things ~~that~~ of ~~are~~ God's." They were trying to entangle Jesus by their questions in regard to his belief in God. He knew that their God was the opinion of man & their worship the invention of the priests, & the

people paid tribute to Caesar, as the priests now do to Christ & to evade ~~this~~ paying tribute to ~~believe in~~ Caesar was a great sin. * The people asked Jesus whether it was lawful to pay tribute to Caesar & he answered "Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites!" Repudiated his fee ~~& made the remark quoted~~ above. Here was where Jesus made a difference between his God & theirs. He knew it was not right to rob God or truth & give the credit to error or opinion, for in this way you keep man ignorant of himself & God (by putting man's opinion superior to the truth) so he said render to man's opinions what they are worth & to Science or God what belongs to truth.

I will suppose that I, ~~like Jesus~~, stand to the sick as their friend & have to ~~come in~~ contend contact with the same Caesar that Jesus did, for Caesar is man's wisdom embodied in flesh & blood. Jesus' wisdom was his God, while man's, his opinions, so the latter being ignorant of ~~God~~ or Science in his ignorance worships it as a superior being & calls it God, but God is not in it, he is in the truth. When a man is sick, he is under the penalty of man's laws or Gods, as they are called & to be cured is to be reconciled to God or the priests' opinion. Now I know all their prayers & medicines are false, they contain no wisdom but opinions are set up by the ignorant. You may ask me for truth, I will give it, for I do not give an opinion; what I know is true & what I give as an opinion is what I do not know. This I know, I can prove that what a minister says is an opinion, not wisdom, & therefore is worth just what it will bring among those who put a value on man's opinion, but to me it is ~~not~~ worth ~~a snap for it is all faith or mind~~ nothing except as such. Here is a sick man

or woman sick, who wants to get well. Such a one is the test of Jesus' religion, he put his God or Christ into practice, ~~it was~~ called the bread of life & he called on all to come & eat of it &c. Why was Jesus looked upon as superior to other men of his day, for there were other men called Jesus & other Christs? The Jesus, we are called on to worship was not the only one, for he says beware of false Christs who were to come when the true Christ came, & he tells them ~~how to prove them~~ by their works. The true Christ shall cast out devils & do the works Jesus did & greater; but do you find the Christ of our day to do what the Christ of whom they pretend to be a disciple, did? No. Why? Because they are false Christs. I pretend to do as Christ did & I believe in the same God that he did & this God was the wisdom. ~~that~~ which showed that all the priests pretensions to divine wisdome were false, I know as well as I know that I am writing this, that there is not a word of knowledge in all their profession, & instead of making man better & happier ~~it~~ religion only makes them more bigoted & more liable to disease. ~~I will now tell what is not my opinion. I know that~~ Persons are raised from a sick bed to health & I have no reason to doubt that there are many ~~persons~~ who have been influenced to break off their sins, as it is called, & embrace the priests opinion as religion, all this & a great deal more I believe as a belief, but in all there is not one single ray of light or wisdom, — they are merely phenomena without any wisdom, like mesmerism & spiritualism. I will explain the foregoing, not ~~as~~ after the manner of the priests ~~do~~ by calling on you to believe in me as an oracle & then giving an opinion, but I will use plain facts ~~that are~~ which coming under my own observation every day.

What I know, I will call knowledge of God, & what I do not know is man's knowledge or opinions. I know I am writing this wisdom which is the of I know anything. I also know that this wisdom can ful another's fulings & that it can go to a distance & act upon another wisdom unknown to the man of opinions. Here is the difference between me as a man & the priest as a priest or a doctor as a doctor. We all, as men, have flesh & blood, they have a belief that there is a God above that knows all things & this God is independent of them. I know (1) that what they believe is false (from my own experience) for I take their account of the God they worship & find it to be only an opinion. This makes them up into a which takes a form in the person of a God, & their senses being attached to it, it is (to them) (2) wisdom, & this shadow is the medium of all their acts. When they pray their faith is in their God or medium & they give to him all the glory & the power, not knowing that he is an image of their own creation. You ask for proof; I will give it. Suppose that there is a sick person living at a distance who wishes to be cured, he calls on me & I go to him in my wisdom & cure him; this is all with myself, I know how I do it & can explain it. Suppose he is taken sick again & they send for a doctor, he tells him how he feels & the Dr. sends his medicine which he takes & is healed. Again he is taken sick & sends for a priest, the priest prayes & the patient get well. Where is the difference in as three? I know what I am about, my cure is in my wisdom, their cure is in their belief. The ignorance of the priest puts his cure in his imaginary

God, the patient puts his faith in his God, their faiths mingle brings about a sort of Chemical Change & the patient is restored. The doctor's belief in the curative qualities of his medicine & the patient's superstition in the Dr. wisdom, produces a change & the cure is made. All the cures are made just alike with one exception; satisfy the priest that there is no God but himself & his power is lost; satisfy the patient that the medicine is all a humbug & let the doctor know it & no cure is made. Is that the case with me? No. I have acted on the patient without his knowing it through his natural senses, & it is not necessary that the patient should have any belief at all in order to be cured. What conclusion have I arrived at in all the ~~above~~ foregoing? It is this. God is the wisdom of all mankind & every person has an identity in this wisdom, all live & move in it and cannot get out of it. Each person is made independent of each other by his ignorance of himself, yet like little globules of water we are held together by the great ocean of wisdom. We are like Ships on the sea with our lights at the head of our barques till the whole atmosphere of wisdom is lit by science; then our lights mingle in harmony till not a cloud can be seen, then we shall see as we are seen & know as we are known, then God is in us & we in him. Then priest's craft & opinion are burned by the fire of Science, death is annihilated & sickness is a shadow of the things that never had an existence only in the minds of error.

— " — March. 1862

VII.

How does Dr. Quimby stand in relation to his patients? | 3 Parts

He stands as a lawyer stands to his client; he pleads their case before the court of Science or Truth, his plea is their medicine, their opinions are their crime, the punishment is the disease & the phenomenon is the prison. The medical men are the mouth-pieces of public opinion or error & every phenomenon that takes place must first pass the fire of their batteries. They must give an explanation to every thing ~~they hear~~ which is received as truth, as ~~they~~ they being blind guides lead the blind till they all fall into the ditch of error & wallow in their own filth. To get them ~~clear~~ cleanse from this mire which is opinions or disease, is to show that part of them which is diseased the cause of their misery & the argument is the medicine. I will show ~~you~~ how the medicine works. Disease is a chemical change. Take the infant for example when it is born its ideas are its body, like the earth in its original state. As the ideas develope the body developes & the original seed or ideas come forth, these are called mother-wit, or ~~natural~~ sense. This is the earth spoken of in the Bible. Out of ~~this earth God or truth made man~~ which God made man or opinions & ambition or what is called the natural man, without science. It was not good that ~~opinions~~ he should be alone, so out of opinions came a higher element called Science or woman. Science is not a ~~natural~~ production of ~~error~~ the natural man, or the earth, or ~~child~~, but it is from a higher state called God, or wisdom. As the child is the vineyard or earth the man or opinion is the husbandman & the science or

woman is the wife, so opinions or man thinks he is the wisdom while wisdom is the owner & proprietor of the ~~whole~~ there earth. The child is like the garden & error or opinions is the man, & wisdom lets out the vineyard to man (opinions) to cultivate the little ideas or original ~~ideas~~ growth of the earth &c. As new ideas are sown in the mind they spring up in the form (which constitutes) of reason ~~making~~ the man, & the fruits (borne) are opinions &c.; out (from) of this man comes the spiritual or scientific ~~man~~, this man is not seen by the man (form) of opinions but (never theless) he is the real man, I will illustrate these two characters. A little tree grows up, blossoms (which) & bears fruit, this all comes to the natural sight. The fruit (before impacts to the air a fragrance) throws off an odor which cannot be seen, yet it is in the atmosphere & can be detected by the ~~odor~~ (sense) ~~or~~ life, this life (of smelly which pierces) ~~it~~ sees in the odor (more into) the apple & all its peculiar properties. This is the spiritual sinses ~~or the~~ life of the ~~apple~~ tree, ~~so~~ the natural man works out the (truth) real essense or property of ~~God~~ (which is) ~~into~~ the spiritual or scientific man that cannot be seen by the (natural) man of ~~opinions~~ (never theless) but is the real man. To understand how I cure is to see yourself outside of the natural man or ~~your~~ (rose) own opinions. (like the odor of the ~~apple~~ (rose)) with ~~all~~ your senses & reason, then (instead) instead of you, that is the essence being in the matter (or rose), the matter (or rose) is in the essense. It is often said that God is in everything, this makes God less than the thing he is in. Now make God the essense with all the senses attached to it, then you have an eternal & everlasting essense without matter or form; a point without magnitude, but eternal; call this eternal wisdom the father of all; that existing out of matter, (then) see this wisdom, ~~by its will~~, speak the idea matter ~~into~~ (through) existence, into every shape & form that ever was or will be ~~& into~~ every thing that man calls life.

All these are in the knowledge of this wisdom, and not the wisdom in the things created are spoken. It is the same with man, his wisdom is the living man, his opinions are the body or natural man. To put his wisdom into his opinion is to make an opinion greater than a scientific truth. Disease is an opinion, to put mans wisdom into it is to make the disease larger than the real man. It is a common remark that after we shuffle off this mortal coil, the spirit will be set free, this is acknowledging that their body is larger than their mind or soul wisdom. No wonder that with such a belief they men pray to be delivered from this body of sin & death, but, ~~thanks be to this wisdom~~ in the language of the truth ~~that~~ I, my wisdom, can see myself outside this earthly body & can float in the ocean of wisdom space, where opinions are like stones & pebbles ~~that the men of opinions~~ are raised as a shower of truth to pelt one another throw at each other, while to me they have no weight at all. All these are in me ~~that is~~ my wisdom & not my wisdom in them. I stand in my wisdom to the sick ~~who are~~ in their opinions ~~or~~ prisons ~~trying~~ to get out & the harder they try the deeper they get into the mire. I with this wisdom pleads their case as a lawyer to his client & if I get the case the opinion is destroyed & health resumes its sway. ~~If~~ you understand this you can cure.

Can Dr. I. be in two places at the same time? Part. II.

My answer is I can by sitting by the sick, not the well, for a ~~sick~~ person is one beside himself & to convince with two persons ~~who~~ who are not aware of their own presence, one must be in communication with both. A mesmerizer is

~~only~~ in one place at a time according to his belief, having but one identity, ~~but~~ I have two identities, one in matter & the other out of matter; one can be seen & felt by the natural man, the other can feel & see the sick man's identity which to him is not visible to the natural man. I will illustrate my two identies. When I sit down by a sick person I have one identity, the sick have two, yet one is not admitted except as their feelings; ~~but this is not the case~~, the natural man or identity is the shadow of the real man who is in trouble. ~~When the two separate~~ ~~is~~ When the spiritual man is disturbed & makes his complaints to the world of matter through his medium; but when there is no disturbance there is but one identity apparent although in reality there are two ~~the same~~. For instance when a person is in a mesmeric state his real self can be hundreds of miles from his body, yet to him he has but one body & one identity but to another he has two, for one is seen & the other is admitted from the evidence he gives of his presence at the place he describes. So with me I am conscious of my own identity, then I am equally conscious of conversing with the sick & listening to their complaints, ~~as I am of my own senses~~. I am conscious of their identity which consists of a body with all the senses of the natural man, with all the intelligence they possess, it can travel & show me things that their natural senses know not of. Their language is their feelings which contain their trouble, it is the touch which Jesus felt, it tells you its trouble. This I communicate to their senses to let them know that their very self is outside of the body & all their

troubles are in this self or identity which is not acknowledged. For the sick are like persons in a onesomeness state who want to return home having been carried away by false guides & left alone; being strangers they cling to the shadow of their old identity. This is the identity I see while I retain my own senses as a man, They remind me of a hospitable outcast thrust upon an inhospitable world ~~person~~ ~~turned~~ out of ~~his own~~ ~~house~~ ~~when he was born~~, by the dissipation of his parents, driven from his ~~own~~ ~~farm or house~~ where all his ties of earthly life are, ~~into the world~~ among ~~strangers~~. Believing they shall have a claim on the old estate they linger round the old place, sometimes driven away & even put into prison for daring to speak of ~~their~~ his wrongs. The child becomes ~~their~~ heir of its own vineyard given to ~~it~~ him by the father of all, so ~~it~~ he commences like a man & his wife in a new country. The father is opinions, (the child ~~being~~ the vineyard) Science ~~is~~ the mother, opinions are the earthly man, & the children partake of both parents. ~~As~~ Opinions ~~wants to rule it is~~ being arbitrary ~~wants~~ assumes to dictate, so as the little ideas grow up, the earth becomes peopled with a race of ideas, that are obnoxious to the children of Science. So a war commences & the earthly man being more powerful in opinions & these being the standard, the child of Science is driven from the land ~~& this land~~ which is left to the world of opinions. This is the state of a sick person brought up under the guidance of parents, who ~~have~~ reverence ~~for the~~ opinions of the priest & physician & have no wisdom

of their own. The children of these blind guides soon become overbearing & make war with their father & the land passes into the hand of strangers & they enter a home in the rocks & dens. It may be asked if I believe that man might live forever as it is called. I answer no. not that it would be out of a true principle of the economy of life, but because man is two beings ~~as it is called~~, one of opinions & the other of science. For instance suppose a man & his wife ~~go into a new country~~ & purchase some ~~millions~~ of acres of land, & being ~~intelligent~~ ambitious ~~that~~ they ~~should~~ have a strong desire that the land should descend to their own offspring. Their children grow up ~~& the~~ & marry females ~~many~~ men from some other country & ~~all~~ the titles are in the females (or science) name & if the males or opinions marry, their titles are at the will of the female or science. If this contract or agreement is kept in full force, generations will pass away & still the heirs of the original parents ~~would~~ will hold the soil. So it might be with man if there could be a science ~~or law~~ that would separate opinions from truth, so that man should not be deceived by false guides whose sole object is to get possession of the science & govern the world, then man would live contented as long as he pleased. But so long as the present theology exists revolution & misery must ~~follow~~ take place, there must be a war of opinions against science, call it aristocracy against democracy, or rich against poor, it is really opinions against science or progression. Science never makes war, opinions are always making a disturbance & calling themselves the children of wisdom. Jerusalem was called the place where

the Lord or Truth dwelt. & the pharisee Jews assumed to be the chosen people of God or Science, this was false science. Paul warned the people to beware & ~~keep clear~~ of such & avoid those babling & all opposition of Science falsely so called ~~which is professing love~~. The Jews had turned the word of God into a false ~~Science or~~ religion & had taken to themselves all wisdom so to be a religious man was to be a Jew. The Jews being made of opinions were looking for a teacher or ruler who should free them from the Roman yoke, or religion. So when this truth ~~came~~ ~~it~~ made its appearance through ~~the man~~ Jesus & as they claimed to be the wisest people ~~Jesus~~ he went to them, but they could not understand ~~it~~ so he returned to the gentiles; that is the truth was first preached to the priest & physicians but they could not appreciate it & con=demned it then it went to the sick who could appreciate it. It is so now. I have tried to make the priests & doctors understand, but they have eyes & see not, ears & hear not & hearts but cannot understand, so they cry out ~~Crucify it~~ try to cry it down as humbug, & they try to ~~set~~ prejudice the people against it. Therefore I turned to the sick & found that they can understand what is for their good. So a new heaven or theory will spring up & a new earth or soil ~~that~~ will bring forth from the true vine; for this science is the true vine & its believers are the branches. This Science was the stone which the builders rejected ~~that will~~ become the corner stone of the new Jerusalem that came down from heaven and established itself. Then comes the end when opinions

must crumble under the tread ~~of the footstep~~ of progression & their field of false science will be plowed up by the ~~plow of~~ voice Science & their habitation will become a desolate wilderness.. the fires of progression will burn up the errors ~~of~~ & opinions & the old ideas will become a by word in the land. This is an illustration of the progress of that true Science. that will free the poor sick & disheartened beings that have been robbed by the blind guides crying Peace, peace, where there is no peace..

Part III.

I will show the sick how I make myself known to them ~~sick~~ in the clouds. A sick person ~~is to himself one person but~~ is looking for his Messiah or Saviour to come & save him. ~~The first~~ Religion tells him to pray to this unknown God. The doctor ~~also~~ comes to administer to his wants, ~~each~~ having no wisdom they are false guides leading the sick & blind till they all fall into the ditch of error together. Now in the clouds of their belief while wandering around their prison, starving for the bread of life, sick & in despair & given up to die, a voice is heard that speaks not as man speaks but is that still small voice of wisdom saying, be of good cheer, your sins or errors shall be explained or shall be forgiven. ~~forgiven~~ Then comes a crash of the whole prison, the doors are thrown open, the walls of the prison fall to the ground & the keeper trembles for fear, for he sees the the shackles & bolts drop from the prisoner & he hears a voice saying Come hither! This is the way that this truth acts upon the sick, the prison is the belief. the cords & shackles are the pains & the keeper their belief. My wisdom is the Science or the Saviour, it sees & feels

their woes & comes to the rescue & if they understand this truth it is wisdom to them, but if not it does not prevent the cure. It is like a criminal listening to his counsel, if he understands he is the wiser & better for he knows better how to keep out of trouble, but if he does not understand it does not prevent the counsel from getting his case — for the criminal can of himself do nothing. So it is with the sick, nothing is expected of them except to be patient & answer such questions as their counsel shall ask, but if they wish to be posted up so as to keep clear of these deceivers they must give their attention to the argument of the counsel. But so far as the cure is concerned it makes no difference only to make the counsel take more interest if he sees his client is interested in his case. But if the criminal takes no interest in his case it gives the advantage to the oponent which is the disease, for it looks as though the prisoner felt that he was guilty. I find that if the prisoner places all confidence in me or this truth, he excites it more in his favor than if he looked upon me as though I had no higher motive than to plead his case for the little fee I get without regard to his getting clear. When I see this I take no interest in his case & fail as a counsel does when he knows the prisoner is guilty & has no feeling about his case. Of course the lawer cannot manage his case with as much zeal as if it were otherwise.

June 1862

VIII

Why I do not cure all with equal ease.

That I do not cure all who come to see me as easily as I do some seems strange to the well. The reasons are clear to me & I can explain them to the sick, but to the well it is a mystery from the fact that they are under an influence that is adverse to the sick! The in health have no sympathy with the sick & every dollar they pay comes as hard as though they had contributed to some charitable object that they took no interest in, but from fear of being called mean they would subscribe a small sum. All mankind are affected by these feelings & when a sick person is brought to me the real person is not known in the controversy, but the error or person that brings them, so I have to address myself to that character, called by the world our natural man. The victim is not known & has nothing to say. Every case is a variation of these conditions & I know the difficulty I have to contend with, while the well or those in error do not, & to make the world comprehend. I must explain by such natural figures & emblems as they can understand. I divide man into two characters governed by selfishness & the other by sympathy & every man's senses are attached to one or the other of these elements. Truth is an element of itself but error is a combined substance under a false direction & our senses are attached to one or the other. Suppose fire is an element of itself & your senses are attached to it & you live & move on it. Now cold is a chemical element composed of various substances. The senses of the man who lives on the fire are out of his natural element in the cold

than the fire.

& he knows no other, except as a mystery. Occasionally a warm
sensation passes through the (element) cold ~~& it~~ affects him,
he looks for the cause but not knowing whence it came
he regards it
it is a mystery, ~~that cannot be explained~~. In this
a flash ~~of~~ of intelligence, follows ~~that~~ penetrating the cold icy mind
& melting his error, so that for a while he really believes
it comes from the sun or some superior power, so that
he begins to set himself to work. Motion creates friction
friction ~~creates~~ action, action heat, heat expansion
till the ~~icy~~ band of superstition breaks like ice & the
soul or truth rises into the element of heat. As heat
contains light or wisdom & cold is transparent or error
the light penetrates the cold, but the cold knows it not
till it melts or dissolves by the power of heat & is
absorbed in the light or wisdom; it has its own senses but
its error is burned up & its wisdom is saved by fire. Disease
is in this element, not in the senses, neither is the heat wisdom
but the element that wisdom lives in, so the warfare is not
in the heat, but in the cold; Fear is cold, death is the
medium of all misery & as it is the combined element
of disease it is the king of terrors. So ~~many~~ all combinations
that leads to disease are like the little streams that run into
this ocean of death. Illus. As all men live & move in their belief,
their belief is like a ~~house or~~ barque either in the ocean of
death or the rivers that enter into it. Illus. Men find it hard to
stem the current when the tide of public opinion is running

so fast that they are in danger of being driven on to the rocks & ledges that are under the water or their wisdom. The pilots who are waiting to get a call are found to be under the pay of the master of the seas, the devil, so the streams & rivers are filled up with false lights to deceive ~~the~~ mariners while sailing on a voyage of discovery. This may seem strange to the well, but I can make it plain to the sick. These two oceans are invisible to the natural man but they are as real as the earth we stand on. When a mariner is tossed about on the ocean, he is like a man in an idea or belief tossed about by the ~~opinions~~ waves of public opinion & in ancient times ~~people's~~ some beliefs were compared to havens or places of safety. Noah's theory or belief was illustrated by an ark floating on the ocean of death. Noah was one thing, his ark another & the ocean was the sea or world that we are all on or in, more or less. This truth descends like a ~~fish hawk~~, & it ~~dives~~ into the sea & rescues the drowning who have been washed overboard from their old superstition & are being carried down to the gulf of despair, & it brings them into the ocean of science & light. Every person is in these two elements but is not aware of his characters & ~~so~~ being ignorant he wanders away into the dark, till he loses his way & is carried by the rapid stream into the ocean of death.)

Begin Spiritual wisdom is always shadowed forth by some earthly or literal figure, thus, the Bible ~~is spiritual~~ truths ~~shadowed~~ illustrated by literal things, but the people receive

the shadow or literal explanation & know nothing of the true spiritual meaning. These remarks were called forth by a patient sick & are made to show how little the well know of the sick & in fact the sick if you judge by their talk are as far out of the way as the well, ~~They were brought out by some patient that I have under my charge.~~ The difference of feeling in each patient, all & the influences that affect them & the barriers I have to overcome cannot be understood by the world. ~~The sick are a burden~~ to the well & if it were not for a certain ~~sort~~ of pride which would feel being looked upon as a low-minded person the sick would be thrown out to the icy cold hand of the world there to be dealt with as the public law provides. When the poor ask food of the rich the latter will frequently send them to the overseers of the poor, saying, "they will help you" & nervously shutting the door they feel very ~~nervous~~ & they say "I do not like to be troubled by these miserable creatures". This is literally true. ~~That this is the way the sick would be treated were it not for an arbitrary standard~~ the case of every day occurrence. ~~I know it from my own experience with the sick.~~ I have often used my efforts to restore them sick to health when their friends would drive them away as though they were strangers; but fashion & pride cover a multitude of sins. I do not like to blame the ~~sick~~ well but they are so constituted ~~as to~~ that they look upon the disease as an evil & the sick person afflicted, & that we cannot help acting accordingly. ~~being affected by it.~~ Disease is like the natural man, the

Christian who when religion has no sympathy with his neighbors uncovertid children if they do not walk up to the mark while ~~his own~~ he children are provided with a seat in heaven. because ~~he is~~ a pious man. This hypocrisy runs through every vein in the natural man, yet it is not known, I will cite one case for illustration. A child of about eleven or twelve years was brought to me by its parents to be cured, it had lost the use of its lower limbs. The child of course had nothing to say so I had to be governed by the parents, They were affectionate & tender parents but the earthly man had the advantage in them & he was the one with whom I was to come in contact. The question of course came up if I thought I could cure the child & a catagorical answer was expected. This placed me in a very unpleasant position for if I said I could help the child then I became responsible to the parents for the cure & if I should say I could not then the child would fail very badly, for the child ~~would think I~~ might. I cannot in such a case act independently from the fact that there has been so much deception that they will look upon the medical faculty with suspicion & well they may for the people have been humbugged out of their money & health. People do not stand in relation to each other as they should stand owing in a great measure to our religion. Religion instead of smoothing down the rough paths of life, throws stumbling blocks in the way of man's happiness, making

him selfish, superstitious, penurious, narrow-minded, dictatorial, & ~~overbearing~~. This gets up a counter-it-ation & brings in another set of skeptics that look upon all men as selfish & impostors. ~~So that~~ The wise men of the age have used their wisdom for their own personal advantage & have-ing no ~~sort of~~ idea of pure sympathy, & their lives have been the guide board for ~~every one~~ others to follow till the masses have lost all confidence in them; ~~so~~ it is therefore hard to correct this evil that has crept into the church. Money, its is said, is the root of all evil, but this is not the case. Pride & selfishness & power is the evil. this creates the desire for money in order to obtain this power & influence ~~that is~~ so much courted by man. Now let man be made acquainted with his true character & his relation to his fellow man & you will not see so many miserable creatures without friends or money; but so long as the present theology stands & the medical men have sway misery & disease must follow. To return to the case I have mentioned. In order to cure the child it was necessary to have her with me or where I could see her often - this would of course involve expense as she did not live in the city. I was aware but the parents were not that I could not have the same control over the child by letting them dictate the terms of her

cure; for their fears lest she should not get well in which case & they would lose their money placed me in relation to them as a ~~cost~~ of money-maker. They could not help this & I knew it, so I must give them security by an opinion that I could help the child or they would have their doubts about leaving her. The child had nothing to do, its life & health was the same as an old mill; if it did not cost much to have it repaired the owner would have it done, but if there was a doubt then comes in the cost & how it could be done the cheapest. Competition comes in & the poor old mill goes to ruin ~~is cut to~~ pieces & none the better. Let the well know that there is a higher power in man than dollars & cents & that it is this wisdom that what eies the misery of the sick, & that it is for their interest as well as the sick that it should be understood, then instead of my coaxing the sick ~~that it should be understood~~ or their pretended friends they both would coax me & excite my sympathy in their favor & instead of putting me to the trouble of running after the ~~sick~~ they would run after me.

— " —

March 1862

IX

The Christian explanation of the Testaments.

All religious teachers explain the Bible ~~wholly or~~ not wholly in part literally. Now a literal translation of the old testament destroys all the wisdom & beauty of the ~~writing~~ book. The writings of the old testament, the books of Moses for instance are founded on the progression of the intelligence of the races, illustrated by facts at different periods of the world, & to ~~do~~ this literal illustrations must be used to typify the intellectual progression. The writer commences with man & carries him up step by step to the commencement of civilization & shows his progress through the process of error to the land of truth or Canaan, & here is where the writer ends his history. It never was intended to be understood that he had no higher motive than to state certain facts (about the children of Israel passing through the wilderness) he took all the literal facts & habits of the people & used them as illustrations of what he wished to teach. So when he tells what God did in six days it is not to be explained literally, for no intelligent person can believe it. But heathen superstition had handed down these fables & Moses used them to explain the great science he was to communicate to the people. (His teaching was like travelers in a wilderness & he uses the fables of certain tribes who had travelled to illustrate his truth) When a body of men emigrate to a new country they carry with them all their ideas of right & wrong & their religious principles. Moses after Moses had remained in Egypt as a teacher his teachings became a part of the

very more liberal

peoples belief & his ideas of civilization and religion were not liked by the religious people of Egypt, so like all persecuted people they sought a home in a far country. Like all emigrants they must have laws which to govern the people, as well as Science to teach them & as they travelled Moses instructed them in the wisdom of this great truth of Science & happiness. This truth is the Science of health, & as their diseases all arose from the Egyptian religion Moses acted as a teacher & priest. Moses was the natural man & Aaron the Science or truth that teaches man how to take care of himself. I have no idea that the word Moses meant any particular man but signified the natural man or error & disease, & Aaron the Science of the wisdom of God made manifest in the progression of man's developement. The people's ideas were represented by Moses, the Science was also made manifest through the same man called Aaron. The history of the world was the ideas of the heathen theology & Moses exposes their absurdity by parables. The history of Pharaoh & Aaron was a test of their powers or wisdom. the rod was his truth or arguments & the magicians words was also their wisdom or truth. The subject or idea was the error & they were like frogs & lizards &c. they had, like the medical opinions of our days, got into their food & drink. Ever since the world began there have been two principles, one based on Science & the other or ignorance & superstition, one is called religion the other infidelity; these two principles keep together & run through every act of man's life & each man is a part of them. Ignorance has always led, but Science has pushed it along. All religion is based on the superstition of man, you will find it in every revolution fighting against freedom. Freedom is Science. Superstition & error is slavery so the superstition of every man wants to put down the wisdom

of Science. These two powers are at war with each other & all writers are impressed by one or the other, & they have had as many names as political parties. One is always changing & does not know it, the other is progressing & knows it. The former is made up of those who profess to be the true christians or democracy. They are like a man in the fog who sees no one but himself, so he thinks every one is in the dark while he is in the light. The scientific man & poet pictures to himself man's progression & in his poetic strain illustrates his ideas by facts or fiction. These little fables are handed down from one generation to another till the ignorant believe them as literal truth. Progression is the power that moves the whole machinery, ignorance is afraid of it so it looks upon it as a mystery & tries to make peace with it. In this way religious creeds are started & combinations get up in the form of new form into parties & clubs. To contend against this, so they are undertake to explain it to the people to keep them in subjection, for their lives depends on their ignorance; for as the light of Science bursts in upon them they are annihilated, so wars & strife are kept up in hope of holding the power. Just go with me into Egypt & see how the people are governed by the priests, fighting progression. Listen now & hear men in squads talking about religious tyranny, working themselves up to the highest pitch of nervous excitement, they form themselves into bands & parties, spouting & arguing with each other. At last leaders are chosen & some form of government adopted & some one wiser is instructing the masses, so at last a sort of covenant

or beginning is introduced to account for all phenomena. As truth or error is the starting point each claims the right to judge. As all things are admitted to have an existence they must be a cause & some one commences with the creation of matter & uses the solar system as a figure of the creation of man, & he gives his ideas of man, ~~as the shadow~~, for man contains truth & error. When God said let us create man in our own image, it meant wisdom, creates man in the image of truth. When he formed man ~~or matter~~ that was the medium for his image to ~~have & control~~, like all other living things that he made out of matter, but man ~~or matter~~ was of the dust or errors of the world of ideas, as when he dissolved, his ideas mingled with the dust or ideas of the world, but the image of God lives in its father, wisdom. All will admit that God has all the attributes that man has & no one will say that God is matter, neither will any one say that he has not power over it; so it is not necessary that man should have a shadow in order to exist. Man exists outside of matter. To illustrate the ideas, man of science & man of opinions, I will suppose a case. Take a lamp & call it the body, the oil the life, the light the reason or mind. The soul is something that these know nothing of, it is outside them all, comprehends each particular part & uses the combination for a purpose which no part nor the light itself can conceive of.

March 1862

———— " ————

X

~~The Religion for the well & the religion for the sick.~~

It is customary for the clergy to open the bible, read a chapter, make a prayer, & then after reading a passage as a text, preach a sermon. This is the fashion of the day, & every one who preaches from the same text explains it according to his views, as though his explanation was of some value to man. Suppose a number of persons who are sick & in pain set listening to preaching, Instead of receiving any spiritual food or drink to cool their feverish tongue they get nervous, & are told to be reconciled to all that happens & not complain of their suffering. so they leave the church more nervous than they entered it. Now was this the case with the preaching of Jesus & his disciples? No, their preaching was from some wrong impression that the people had in regard to their health. Jesus never preached to the well. The priests of his day preached to them to make them religious & when they got a convert they made him ten times more miserable than before. This is the same in our day; all sermons are preached to make men more religious & when they have succeeded men are ten times more liable to disease. Jesus opposed such works as the works of darkness & I oppose this sort of religion as the invention of man & shall show that every word ~~they say~~ is false ~~all though~~ & contains not a word of Christ or truth. Jesus says a tree is known by its fruits. If I show that the fruits of religion come from a corrupt tree then it ought to be hewn down. Every one will admit that when a minister preaches from a text he

gives his opinion as to what it means & his opinion makes up his religious discourse, the fruits of it is the good it is to the hearers. Every one knows that opinions are arbitrary, or a belief without wisdom, so how can the fruits coming from a religious opinion be any thing but bad? It must be so for every person is responsible for their opinion & must be affected by them either for good or evil. All religion is arbitrary & was opposed by Jesus, for he had nothing to say to those who were without religion, for he ~~had nothing to say~~ came to save the lost house of Israel. You will find that all his disciples were from the church & religious, being Jews. So being a Jew himself, his remarks were to his own people & every thing was for the benefit of the suffering sick who had been robbed of their health & happiness by the religion of the priests & left like the prodigal son to eat the husks & crumbs of their own labor or wisdom or common sense. This kind of food was to the priest & religious people a dry morsel, as it is now if a person undertakes to question the opinions of the priests and doctors & think for themselves. Such a person is denounced by both classes & their wisdom laughed at & ridiculed as dry food & worthless. As I ~~have~~ said at first all preaching is religious but not of the religion of Jesus. It was the very religion he opposed for he saw that it contained nothing but opinions that were forced upon the people, making them sick & unhappy. Jesus' religion was Christ or truth, not opinions, so when he spake the truth, he spake God or wisdom & that would burn up the priests' opinion & destroy the society that followed them. so all his religion was

to the sick made so by the priest. The sick are the only ones who are in danger, for if a person is not sick he needs no physician so to make anyone sick is to get him in danger of something & if you cannot make him believe he has a disease you can make him believe his soul is in danger of being lost. This is the same, one is as effectual as the other, either makes a man miserable & is the effect of our belief. When Jesus commanded his disciples ~~all men~~ to go forth & teach all men & cure all diseases he never told them to go to the well & preach the doctrine of the Scribes & Pharisees, but to go to the lost sheep or those who had been made sick by the priest, to call on them & cast out their corrupt ideas that they got from the doctors. So by their fruits they were to be known & instead of making the young sick & crazy by false doctrines, they showed the absurdity of their religion & expounded the living truth which broke in peices their opinions. Their text came when they had something to perform, for instance when Paul went to Athens his texts came up by the state of society, he saw that their religion was all vanity & it made the people sick & wicked, so he said, I perceive you are too superstitious or religious. You often hear this text preached from Acts. 16. 22-23. "I found an altar with this inscription to the unknown God. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship him declare I unto you." Paul knew the people were very religious, for when he was a religious man he was very religious & persecuted all

who disbelieved in his religion, but when he saw the truth or Christ it lit up his wisdom so that he saw that all his religion was of man & he condemned it as superstition &c. Religious worship is all the invention of man, there is not one particle of the wisdom of Christ in it, it is only the superstition of the old church that Jesus opposed. Jesus had got rid of his religion before he undertook to preach the Christ or truth. This is the difference, one teaches what he believes about something he knows nothing of & if he succeeds in convincing others of his belief, this is religion They are convinced of all kinds of errors & are put under a great many restrictions, so that fears of something horrible gets them nervous, this is called religion & their feelings are the fruits. Therefore religion is to make men more miserable than before, & this is always so although at times it may seem different. Shall we do evil that good may come? No, let truth be truth but every man, or opinion, a liar. The idea of opinions being true is what causes all the controversy. All medical skill is based on this sandy foundation. Religion is based on the same, so when the winds of wisdom blow & the wave of truth beats upon the house of opinion its foundation is washed away & its falls. Science, like the rain, has been dropping upon superstition or ~~ignorance~~ religion till it is nearly crumbled into pieces, & as the tide of wisdom sweeps along the shores of superstition it will wash out the errors & leave the shores of time clear from the rocks & ledges of religious bigotry, so

when the mind of life springs up the soul will glide along down the stream of life to the great ocean of wisdom, there to float free from all harm till time shall be no more. You may say that this time will never come. I will answer in the words of Jesus, spoken on a similar occasion. As when in the days of Noah they were eating & drinking in heathen superstition, the floods of wisdom came, & those that entered into this truth were saved, & so shall it be now. The heavens or minds are black with error & the sun or wisdom gives no light or truth, the stars or teachers fall from the heaven & the powers of their theories are shaken. Now as this truth cometh from the east & shineth to the west, so shall this great wisdom come & those that understandest shall enter in & be saved from the evil that follows the belief of the priests & doctors. The truth shall come in the clouds of error & every eye of wisdom shall see it. & It shall sit on the throne in the belief of men where it will judge the world & separate the truth from the error; then every theory of man based on an opinion shall ~~come down~~ fall & the son of God, or Science shall reign on the earth as it does in heaven; then there will be a new heaven or Science & a new earth or belief, for the old theory of opinions shall be burned up by Science. Truth & wisdom shall reign till error shall be known as a separate thing from wisdom. Wisdom

or Science shall test all opinions & when a man gives an opinion it will be taken as such, & truth as truth: Religion will then give way to a higher wisdom that will prove itself, as Jesus ~~did~~ proved his wisdom when on earth. Jesus was the founder of this great truth & his field was the mind of man, this labor was not among the well or in any known Science, but it was with the sick & his sermon was to correct the error that made the people sick, therefore all he said was to destroy religion because religion was a sin based on an opinion. If a person can show where a sermon ~~relieves~~ ~~or~~ corrects any error that the sick have, so as to relieve them from any suffering then I will admit they preacher to ~~are~~ followers of Jesus. Jesus never preached ~~or talked~~ without having some object to attain, but you may go to Church forever & gape on the dead bodies of sin & error, & offer up prayers to this common God ~~but~~ or it will never take away sin or error. But once in the end of these things the truth will come out & explain ~~these things~~ all & the sick will be made better, But never will the truth shine till error is shown ~~up~~ in its true character & its cloven foot of ignorance is seen, then it will cease to be a terror to mankind.

April 1862

Belfast July 11th 1862 XI.

~~What is~~ Human life? It is an element of itself, that fills all space. Then what is man? It is a knowledge of this life condensed into a form & called man. Life being something that fills all space, independent of ideas, what is it. & how does man know he has it when his idea body is destroyed? As we acknowledge man it is impossible to prove that there is any life outside of him ~~man~~. To the natural man this cannot be done, yet it is a fact & can be shown so plainly that even the natural man ~~must~~ can have few doubts. I will try to explain life outside of matter or what is called flesh & blood. Follow me in your thoughts into Space, outside of beyond every thing ~~having~~ that has form & see what kind of a creature you would be. To illustrate, ~~just~~ pass into a garden filled with all the odor every variety kinds of flowers with all their peculiar odors. Man has given a names to each flower but God has given to each a peculiar odor, its life is in its odor & each odor is attracted by its kind. Man enters & to him ~~then~~ it is like a confusion of tongues, he ~~but~~ perceives as distinction of odors & to him they have no identity of odors, but the flowers have their own identity. Put as much wisdom into the life or odor of each flower as you put in ~~each~~ the flower itself & you have a garden full of living life with all the wisdom of each flower outside & apart from the natural eye, yet living & acting in space

with all the knowledge of each flower. In this chaos of wisdom each odor is attracted to itself & can mingle & harmonize with its peculiar kind & when these kinds come in contact with each other, the result is a mingling or union of juling. that does not distort ~~each other~~ but if another odor comes the repulsion is so great that a discord is produced, this is harmony, not understood, it keeps each odor in its proper state. It is the same with the brute creation but man. that is the life or odor, has a higher developement. In this odor or life is all the wisdom of God not reduced to practice, but like the odor of the rose not acknowledged by the natural man. The natural man is like the uncultivated forest, which often throws off some of the most beautiful odors ~~from the~~ uncultivated flowers, so man in the forest state often throws an atmosphere from an original idea ~~a flower~~ ~~that~~ filling the whole earth, with fragrance ~~its atmosphere~~ & the people become impregnated with its ~~odor~~ for good or evil. As the man of life or odor contains all the wisdom, he cultivates the natural man or vineyard ~~or man~~ & mind being the soil to cultivate, experiments are tried, so wisdom being the man of life he becomes the husband man of his own vineyard. In the earth or natural man is where all the seeds or ideas are sown, so it brings forth all kinds of creeping things that have life, & the vineyard wisdom is to keep the vineyard in good order so that its fruits will produce happiness. By the deception of error or ignorance man has wandered away from science or spiritual life & like Esau, has made his way into the wilderness of matter & recognizes no life outside of his own little vineyard, So he lives in death never dreaming that he is the cause of his

own misery. Now rise up with me into space, like the odor of the rose & sit down on the clouds of error & see men walking & blown like trees by every wind of opinion. Sometimes torn from the earth by a hurricane & hurled into the air, the tornado being started by some political devil & blown up by his imps. Each of these men have their identities in this atmosphere who are affected by the disturbance of the earth or man. This is disease & every one is liable to be affected as much as the rose so that the man of life will sometimes say the life of a savage ~~will sometimes say the life of a savage~~ is preferable to that of a civilized person. ~~This is disease.~~ He is not intelligent in the wisdom of that great life ~~that~~ teaches him that all things that man creates must come to an end but that part of man ~~that~~ which is true wisdom lives forever. The ignorance of this truth is disease.

While I am sitting here away from the little flock I once used to lead along through the valley ~~of this~~ gulf of disease & while the winds of error are blowing the odor of disease into your very nostrils, I think I hear you say "Oh! had I the wings of a dove I would fly away & be where I could rest, where my sorrow could be turned into joy." Now as you are putting up your petition to this great truth, I am standing by you cheering you ~~up~~ by my words & driving away your enemies ~~away~~, who come in the form of doubts, saying you will I shall not get well &c. I am with you & know this & I know ful it is eternal life. To teach it is to adopt a language that

will convey it to another, this is what I am trying to do. I will try to give you the true man who is standing by you at this time, for myself as a man is at a distance in Belfast, but myself as a teacher of this truth is with you ~~all~~ in whatever condition you may be placed. I will try to give you some idea of myself as your teacher or physician. With your natural eyes I cannot be seen, then how can you ask I seen & felt through the senses? The senses can be conferred are nothing more of themselves than a musical instrument ~~or an idea~~ matter. You I cannot be seen ~~in~~ matter, so if I am with you I must be something independent of matter. What is there that all will admit must exist independent of matter? Take the senses of man & see if there is any matter in them. All will admit that God is not matter for if God sees all things his sight penetrates the darkest places & not a thing can be hidden from his sight. So it is with all the senses of man & there is no matter in them. A knowledge of these senses condensed into an idea, spoken into existence, ~~called man~~ & with the senses attached to it, is man in the image of his maker. Make this image the medium for God or Christ to speak through & then you have the natural man. To know himself is to know that he, that is his life or senses, can be transferred from one idea to another, without the knowledge of the ~~natural man~~ body, when you believe this ~~then~~ you can see & feel that I can be with you although according to the natural man's ideas hundreds of miles apart. According to the truth, if we are in harmony we are together but if there is a doubt that is separation or discord, & the gulf is not widened on account of the idea distance, for

two persons may be sitting together & the space be as great as the space between the rich man & Lazarus. Sympathy annihilates space, discord makes it & man is in one & Christ in the other. To be with Christ is to be in harmony with wisdom & his wisdom will keep us from the evils of man's opinions. This is the theory. How can it be applied to man & what is the use of a truth that cannot be applied to the evils that flesh is heir to? This truth is ~~talked~~ spoken of by Paul ~~says~~ in Cor. 4ch. 5vs. "for we preach not ourselves but this truth that is in us." What was this truth, Christ, if Christ is God then God was in Paul & Paul was the servant or medium. Every one may see that I am of God or that my words are true but there is but one living & true God or Christ & all the other Christs or Gods are false. Then how are we to know what is truth? When our senses are attached to truth then we are heirs of Christ & when attached to error we are heirs of this world. The Christ is to separate the error from the truth, for truth is harmony & error discord. We often hear it said that if man did not disobey nature's laws he would not be sick. What does nature command man to obey that he must suffer if he disobeys? A law is to protect the innocent from the insult of the strong, but facts are not laws. Laws have penalties attached to them & when there is no law there is no transgression. If God made a law before he made any one to disobey it & then made man subject to it, to disobey God's laws would

be right for when he made all things he pronounced them good. I cannot find any law that God ever made. God's law is truth & that is right or law, so it is right or lawful to do good on the Sabbath day. The Jews made a law & not God for God cannot make ~~any~~ one thing that will conflict with another. He is the harmonizer & when man tries to explain it he calls calls it a law of honor that harmonizes right or law. Whatever men agree to do the agreement is law for they have agreed that it is right. A law supposes two parties & an agreement & the binding of the agreement is right or law, but man made it, not God. If you ~~throw~~ throw a stone into the air, it returns with just as much force as it recieved, this is a truth & of course a law, but God had nothing ~~to do with~~ the reaction for that was contained in the act. This is also a truth or law & contains no reward or punishment, but if you from your ignorance let the stone fall on your head you have not obeyed or disobeyed a law & deserve no reward or punishment, but from your ignorance you have learned a fact. (A stone will come down on your head if you get under it when it is falling & that is a fact.) It is false that God makes laws that man disobeys. Man makes lies & we believe them & the misery that follows is the reaction of our own act, therefore we agree to torment ourselves by our own belief. Jesus knew all this & said let your communication be yea, yea, nay, nay & whatsoever is more than this that cometh of evil or opinion. If man would tell what he knows & no more he would not deceive & ~~lay~~ his neighbors ~~astray~~, then there would be no transgression for

for there would be no law or opinion. We mix opinion with truth & we call it law, but all the laws of God are nothing but truth. Man's laws are not God's laws, so sickness is not the disobeying of God's but man's laws. & this brings sickness & death.

Prove to me that mind is matter.

You will admit that I am some hundreds of miles distant from you according to your belief. Now if your senses are your mind then if I act upon them I must act outside of your own wisdom. My wisdom being attached to my senses ~~my wisdom~~ does not admit space except as an error so that distance is an idea, not truth, & according to error I am at a distance from you. But I am now sitting talking with you & although you have eyes you cannot see, ears & you cannot hear, yet I am trying to make you understand that I am with you, even in your very thoughts & I will tell you how you may see & understand. Suppose your senses were an instrument & my wisdom wished to communicate to your wisdom some truth. I come to your senses & use them to communicate to your wisdom the fact, but as your wisdom is of this world you are ignorant of the author & suppose the ideas are your own. So watch your feelings & see if there are not some vibrations or strains that pass through the senses that will make the whole body tremble so that you will say that your mind can be affected then you will see that mind is matter & that it can be changed.

— " — Belfast July 11th 1862

XII

What is the foundation of a religious man's belief? It is in a God who has all power, all wisdom & all strength, all love & all goodness. To believe in all the above is to be a Christian. What does the Christian believe that this God is doing for the benefit of the human race? That He is watching over this creatures, providing every thing that shall make them happy ~~& comfortable~~ & is ready to give to all those that shall ask Him, believing in his power to answer prayer. All this & a great deal more is believed by the Christians. They also believe that God watches over their health & knows better what they need than they do themselves; if they suffer it is ~~for their good~~ to ~~convince~~ remind them of their weakness of man's wisdom ~~& his~~ dependence on a superior power & if they suffer for his sake they will receive a ~~reward~~ recompense in heaven that shall recompense them for all their suffering. Now suppose you believe in all the above, what does it profit you? Can you cure yourself of one ache or pain, can you add to your height one inch, or turn a hair white or black, or give to ~~the~~ a sick man who are wasting from disease one single word of wisdom that will correct his error & restore him to health? Can you make one blade of grass grow, or do anything that shall instruct the world in regard to ~~man's~~ the wisdom? You must answer, no. Then what does your religion ~~amount to~~? Nothing but a belief, like a child's belief in God. Suppose you believe that God is in heaven or don't believe it, what will that have to do with curing your heart disease?

How can your religion cure a disease?

You will say, ~~nothing~~ It cannot. ~~Suppose you believe in all I have stated,~~ as the Christians believe, will it cure you? Then what is your ~~belief~~ good for except as a belief? Why does not your God cure you? Is it for want of faith on your part? If that is the case then faith is the cure, so if you have the cure that is your faith. Faith is not wisdom but the substance or cure, ~~like~~ It is like water to the thirsty soul, ~~it is his cure~~; but wisdom ~~would~~ leads ~~him~~ one to the fount of living water so that he ~~would~~ will not thirst; ~~so~~ then his faith ~~would~~ will be lost in sight for his wisdom prevents his thirst. Therefore to know God is to get wisdom, but to be separate from God is to be religious & believe that there is a fountain of water large enough to quench the thirst of every one if they can find it. This is religion, but to be wise is to know this ~~foundation~~ fountain is in yourself, a well of water springing up into everlasting wisdom, ~~then~~ when you know this you will ask of this wisdom & just as you understand you will recieve, & your wisdom will teach you that you cannot ask of ~~wisdom~~ this same by your belief & have your prayers ~~answered~~ receive an answer. God is like mathematics, for mathematics is wisdom put into practice or reduced to man's comprehension, ~~so~~ to recieve an intelligent answer in mathematics you must ask in wisdom not in opinion & just according to your wisdom the answer comes. Here is the difference between ~~you & me~~ you & me. Your God is your belief & ~~to~~ it, you attach your senses ~~to it~~ to it. My God is my wisdom & I attach my senses ~~to it~~ that. My God is light & truth, your God is darkness & error. My God sees through your God & knows it is a God invented by man. To destroy your

God is to destroy your opinion in man's belief, so as you cease from evil or believing in man's wisdom & learn to love God or wisdom, your errors or diseases are blotted out & your life is saved by this wisdom or truth.

All evil is in our religious or belief. There could be no disease without a sensation, but a sensation is not a disease, it is simply a change from harmony. This is a chemical change in the minds or fluids, this change & shows itself by heat, this heat is under the direction of man's opinion or God's wisdom through man. Wisdom can account for all the sensations, error gives opinions, so disease is what follows opinion & the misery follows the belief. The child has no wisdom so that it has no disease to itself, but its misery is in its fear & its fear is in its ignorance, so to quiet its fear you relieve its misery. Disease & a phenomenon are not the same. The same difference exists in the two as does in opinion & wisdom, & the ignorant cannot see the difference between a truth based on an opinion & or based on a scientific fact. A scientific man & a christian are as different as a truth based on a belief is different from a truth based on science. I will describe a man of religion & one of science that you may see & feel the difference. A purely religious man is all made of error, based on opinions, with not one element of wisdom in him. All his acts are governed by fear & this fear makes him believe in a God of love & hatred, if he does well his God will reward him & if he does wrong his God will punish him. His God is not a part of himself, but separate & apart from him, so he prays to his God; he lives in fear & dies in the hope that God will receive him in his ~~place of residence~~ abode, ~~so he lives & dies as~~

~~all error dies when the truth comes~~ This belief is ~~all made up~~ full of contradiction for it is of this world's opinion, so he is a man of matter & his God is a tyrant. What is my God? My God is all wise in everything. ~~Science is~~ His wisdom reduced to practice. He has not eyes like the Christian God, he is all light, he has not ears but is all wisdom so that not a sparrow can move but moves in his wisdom. He hears all men's prayers that are made according to the principle of Science so when man asks for what he cannot have ~~without some~~ act God never will answer. The Christians believe that God will step ~~out~~ of the natural course of Science to help a man, but ~~my~~ God cannot do such a thing. I will show how Christians receive favors from men & through their ignorance give the praise to this unknown God. A pious old man & woman lives in some by lane in a small apartment with no furniture not even a chair, & depend on the charity of the world for a living. You enter & find her with the Bible in her hand, pale & careworn, & with a trembling voice she says "will you not be seated on this box by my side"? You seat yourself & learn her history. She tells you that when she was young she experienced religion & felt that she had found her saviour. At the age of twenty she married a man who had all the means to make her happy but it seemed to be the will of God to remove from them all the blessings of life in order to teach them that man's happiness ~~&~~ does not exist on the things of this world but

in laying up treasures in heaven where moth & rust do not corrupt &c. You ask, "do you feel satisfied with your situation?" "Oh yes." she answers. "I feel as though God knows my wants & will not let me suffer but will watch over me." "Don't you suffer for food?" "Oh! no, He sends me food." "How?" "The Lord sent Mrs. D. to see me & she gave me all this food that you see here ~~on that band~~." Now here is where a great mistake is made. in supposing that some intelligence outside of man is watching him. Man does not know himself. All wisdom is outside of man's opinion & belief & what comes within his senses is all he knows & that which ~~that~~ does not come to his senses, to him is a mystery. So the mystery is his God. To know the mystery is to know God & when the mystery is understood the religion vanishes. One great trouble comes from teaching us to believe in an over-ruling providence in the shape of a God who will answer our desires without our making any effort. It makes men ~~lazy~~, indolent & superstitious & a burden ~~drag~~ on society. It makes man ~~miserable~~ unhappy & insane, & draws out sympathy from a class of persons who ~~that~~ know their religion is the effect of superstition. I will show how a person in a similar state from the lady above might be benefitted by some persons without any knowledge through the senses. This would look as though it was by the divine influence of God while God has just as much to do with every act that we take the credit of to ourselves & it really belongs to us. If I am hungry & you give me a dinner because you feel that it would make me happier & you had this in your mind then that was God & I give him the praise of my feelings that do not lie, but if

you give me a dinner to be praised for your goodness that is of man & man should have the praise. Jesus says, render unto Caesar the things that are Caesars & unto God the things that belong to God. This God in us is always on the look out to render kindness to those who are in trouble but the Caesar is on the lookout to be rewarded for his acts, so that it is hard to tell which is master. To return to the Case stated above. A poor sickly person, confined to her room, starving, freezing & nearly exhausted, ~~puts up~~ gives up a prayer according to her belief that would make her put forth her desire or feelings. An feeling excites the sympathy of some person, this ~~like peach~~ excites him to look for a cause & like a amesmeric person he finds it by following the ~~scent~~ desire to the place of her abode ~~of the lodger's whereabouts~~ & relieves her wants. As both are ignorant of the cause & effect, the whole is laid to God so they give God the praise. The ignorance of wisdom is called religion. You may ask me for proof. I will give it from my own acts under these impressions & I know that God nor spirits nor man's wisdom has anything to do with them; they were the natural outpouring of persons feelings not thinking that their trouble could reach my ears, but my wisdom could account for all. I will relate one or two instances showing how little we know about ourselves & how much we are governed by this wisdom unknown to the world of man. I was attending not long ago a patient who was very sick. (P.R.H. Mrs. B. & E.) All these had a desire to see me

& their desire was their prayer & their prayer affected my wisdom or God that I, ~~P.P.2~~, believed in. Their wisdom or God was in trouble & in their trouble they called on this wisdom, but their senses or natural man knew not what they called on, for the religious man is a stranger to this wisdom, & when ~~they~~ he is are in distress the priest teaches them to call on the Lord for help. This keeps them ignorance of this truth that they vainly worship. ~~Their~~ God is in the clouds of their belief & I can see it, for my God is my wisdom & ~~their opinion is their opinion or belief~~; they expect to see him & I really see him. ~~They~~ He is are looking for his second coming, but to me he has come & is now writing this very truth that they vainly worship. Here is a difference between a religious man & Jesus. God, to the religious man is separate & apart from the human family & watches over them as a parent watches over his children. They stand to God as a servant to his master, ready to obey his call, & if they are in want he thinks it is for their good. He grants their prays if he thinks best but if he chooses to do otherwise it is all right, so they are always looking for this unknown God that is in them & they know it not. Now my God, ~~that is P.P. 2's God~~, is ~~his~~ my wisdom, & ~~his~~ my senses (P.P. 2's) are attached to ~~his~~ my God, so ~~he~~ I lives & moves & ~~has~~ my life is in this ~~unknown~~ God, & ~~his~~ my prayer is to know more of ~~himself~~ myself, that is of this wisdom or God.

April 1862

———— " ————

Read.

XIII

True & false Science.

Man's belief makes him what he is & he is subject to all the errors of ~~the~~ ~~world~~ its so far as his life & happiness are concerned. The ~~true~~ science of happiness embraces all sciences admitted by scientific minds, but the knowledge of it separates the real from the spurious science. It proves that a belief in any science that can be proved never makes a man sick, but one that is based on an opinion ~~is~~ false. ~~For example~~, All religion is based on an opinion & every science is based either on a scientific fact, or on an opinion. The healing art must be a Science or an Error & when its advocates claim it as a Science the people have a right to call for proof, & so it is with any new question, it must be demonstrated to sceptics on an admitted principle. There are persons claiming wisdom or Science & when asked for proof, they give their opinion, while every scientific man knows that any opinion is merely ~~a~~ babbling about what is not understood. Nebachadnezzar understood this & when he besieged Jerusalem he gave a command that "they should bring certain of the children of Israel & of the "king's seed & of the princes; children in whom were no blemish but "well favored & skillful in all wisdom & cunning in knowledge "& understanding science & such as had ability in them, to stand "in the king's palace & whom they might teach the learning & "tongue of the Chaldeans." Here Nebuchadnezzar knew that there were babbles or men of pretence among them, even in his own

palace, so he found that such science as theirs was only opinions about what they knew nothing. Paul warns Timothy & says "keep that that is committed to thy trust, avoiding vain babbling, opposition of science, falsely so called." Tim. last verse Ever since the world began there has been a war in error, but Science never makes war nor has any hand in it, it never dictates but reasons what it knows. Error is ~~Science~~ falsely called. Now I claim that my cures are done by a true Science & so do all others ~~the same~~. This was just the same in the days of Jesus, the false Science or Saviour & Messiah claimed the same power as Jesus, but the latter contended there was a difference; ~~the world has never been shown where it is~~ & the false Science has had the day up to this time. Now I propose to show where my practice differs from all others & also to show that their proposed science is nothing but an opinion based on an error. My science consists in proving that theirs is only an error & their mixing is what follows this error. To prove this it is necessary to show that man is made sick by his belief & cured by it & that all there is of man is error, ignorance & science — his life & senses are in the three & they make up man. So when a man goes to a doctor he is in one of the two, ignorance or error, he cannot be in wisdom, for wisdom cannot be ~~ignorant or in error~~ sick. Error is opinion, reason & knowledge, & is always showing what it knows; ignorance is the child disturbed. I will take, for illustration, one who is sick & a spiritualist. He sits down & after I have told him how he feels & he admits it. I begin to tell the causes. This requires his attention & in listening he grows nervous & says "I don't want you to talk, that won't cure me. I came to be cured." "Well" I answer "that is what I am going to do & I want you to listen while I tell you what has made you sick." "I don't care what has made me sick. I want to get well.

I believe you can cure me & that is all I want. I don't want to hear you talk. I am a Spiritualist & so are you but you won't own it, so it does not make any difference - just cure me & let your talk go, you cannot change my mind." "What do you believe?" I then ask. He answers "I believe you get your power from the spirit world." "They believe that I have a power. This belief requires no reason nor thought, only a belief in a spirit world which has all the spirits of the dead. To reason is to get them nervous, for they cannot understand, & it is a much easier way to admit an error than to try to understand it. Such a person stands in relation to a doctor as a scholar who comes to his teacher with a mathematical problem & wants him to work it out for him. The teacher tells him where his error is, & then goes on to explain how he ~~got into~~ made it & to teach him how to get out of this error & ~~how to keep~~ the mistake out. But the pupil says "I don't want you to explain it, it makes me nervous. I only want to get out of my trouble." The teacher replies "I want to make you understand ~~that there~~ the principle is a science," but the pupil says that is all nonsense. The same is the case with the Spiritualist. He says to me "You have a power which all men have not; some men have more electricity than others." I answer "electricity has nothing to do with it." "Well, well," he says "it is of no use for you & me to argue. I know it is all spiritual electricity, so just correct the evil & that is what I want, you can't change my mind." So I cure them ~~by~~ in their own belief & save them in their sins or ignorance

ready to get into trouble again the next day. This is the case with a great many, they want to hold on to a belief & then be cured of it, they want me to admit a disease & then cure it by my spiritual power. & their belief makes them sick & their belief makes them well, My wisdom cures & they are none the wiser. There is another class of minds like the following: A person comes to see me. I commence & tell him how he feels & he admits it. I then say "Your mind is affected; this makes you nervous & you believe you are troubled with dyspepsia": He answers "I have the dyspepsia but my mind is all right." I then ask him why every thing looks so dark & gloomy & why he feels so alone in the world. He says "~~it is~~ My dyspepsia causes it." I say "I have no dyspepsia & you make me feel as I have described" He answers "I don't know why". I then say It is caused by your religious belief. You cannot understand. It makes you nervous & you put your trouble into your food." "My religion does not make me nervous, it is the only thing that gives me happiness. I cannot give it up. ~~my religion~~. I would rather die than give it up." "I do not want your religion. I only want to show you how afraid you are to have it touched." "I did not come to have you talk to me about religion. I came to be cured of the dyspepsia." ~~He is a person~~ I have to argue until I change his mind. His mind is the dis=turbed ~~state of his matter~~, his belief ~~is the bugbear that~~ frightens him. & his fright changes his mind. This is the disease & the misery is the complaint or feelings. As I am not afraid of such a belief I stand to a patient person like this above as a pilot stand to a Capt when he is in trouble. & calls for me. I know my business & if the Capt won't listen to hear ~~me tell~~ the pilot ~~him~~ how he got into his trouble & ~~how he got out~~, that does not prevent ~~him~~ the pilot from getting him out ~~of his trouble~~, but the Capt. is no ~~more~~ the wiser.

The next kind of patients are lawyers. Jesus could not make much out of that class of minds, for their wisdom is all arbitrary; they never argue from scientific principles but from law & everyone knows that law is arbitrary. I sit down by the learned lawyer just as I do with all others & tell him his filings. Sometimes he will admit them & sometimes he will not, except as a guess. I commence to explain & he breaks out with, "I know what the matter is, I understand the structure of the human system. I know the liver is torpid, the lungs are irritated &c. I understand my difficulty - do you think you can give me anything to help me?" "I never give anything for disease. I believe all disease is in the mind & my explanation cures." "Well my mind is not troubled, I have a local disease." "That is your belief & that is just what I must change." "But you don't understand" the lawyer insists, "I have a disease of the liver. I understand my trouble". I answer him, "If you understood yourself you would have no trouble - belief. I explain your filings in my way & by enlightening you & showing you the cause of disease I make you see that you have embraced an error, which is the cause of your misery, & when you see this you lose your belief & gain knowledge" "Poh! this is humbug. You need not think to come such game on me. You do not use words correctly." Then he goes on to quibble about words & puts me down on the ground that I have no education. There he has the advantage, certainly. He quarrels all the time with me & seems very much afraid I shall gain some advantage over him in argument. His native intelligence is cramped by law, & his opinions are moulded with the intention of getting the better of his opponent in some little matter; he is blind & deaf to the fact that there is an intelligence superior to an opinion. Still I cure him & he goes on brow beating & blackguarding, pleased with coming out ahead in such warfare.

April. 1862

XII

Clairvoyance — a detective in disease.

The idea that clairvoyance is a power in curing disease is a mistake. Sympathy for the sick is all there is about it. —— " ——

This piece was written as a reply to an article which appeared in a paper in April 1862, & the the remainder did not refer to the theory but to P.P. Quimby as a man, & have not erased it.

—— " ——

XIV

The difficulty of establishing a new Science — Language

The fact that the mode in which ~~Dr Quimby~~ I cures disease cannot be understood by the learned may lead some to suppose that ~~he~~ I does not ~~know himself~~ understand myself. This is a mistake & arises from the fact that certain demagogues of all classes take upon themselves the responsibility of giving their opinions on every subject, ~~no matter~~ however complicated it may be. They always make war whether they see or hear about the thing in question or not, & are always opposed as a stumbling block to every new science ~~or~~ & invention. Every science has its ~~shadow~~ Doubtful based on opinions about the phenomenon, as in the invention of steam ocean steamers for instance; when it was first claimed that it could be applied to the ~~advantage of the world~~, up sprang this set of demagogues to show off their knowledge ~~of it~~, & while the first steamer was crossing the Atlantic, one of the learned quacks, lecturing in New York City, was proving by actual demonstration that the steamer could not carry coal enough to drive her to New York. But for all his wisdom the steamer kept plowing along, unheeding his prophetic voice, till it arrived safely, thus proving by practice what the theory had contended for. This class

of men abound every where, they are as superstitious as the people were in the days of ~~the~~ Salem witchcraft, & if it were not for their acquired abilities would become a laughing stock to all sensible men. They are narrow-minded & place great reliance on their education, supposing that education is wisdom, while it as often proves the shallowness of knowledge as it does its superiority. Wisdom is not learning, it was before education. Every phenomenon comes without learning or wisdom, & the accounting for it ~~brings out genius~~, ~~this~~ genius looks for causes & tracing back the phenomenon to the cause & thus reduces the investigation to physical demonstration, this process is called Science, therefore science is wisdom reduced to practice. The class spoken of ~~above~~ never had any genius, they have superstition, so learning is not confined to either class but is ~~general~~ common to all, Men demand praise for learning, for that is an invention of man & a thing in common. As one supposes a dictionary has any more wisdom ~~than Cock Robin~~. The man of genius puts his senses into his wisdom ~~that~~ ~~is~~ known to him in the form of science, the man of letters puts his senses in the shadow of ~~this~~ wisdom, in the form of opinions & tries all things by his knowledge. Now there are certain established principles called law & order, made by the voluntary consent of the people. Their agreements are condensed into law & they agree to be governed by the laws of their own make; so as law is arbitrary it is not based on true wisdom, but is the best that the majority can agree to, therefore it is necessary to have persons who understand what the true construction of the ~~opinions~~ law is. This class is called judges & it is a very necessary calling & should be filled by those most skilled in learning. They give their attention to their new

business if they know it, but if they do not they become babblers of all ~~sorts~~ parties & show that they are of the class I have described. This class is found opposing every thing that requires physical demonstration; they oppose ~~also all sorts of~~ religion, not that they do not believe in another world for they are the most jealous believers, but they have no genius & every thing that they cannot understand must be a mystery. Being ignorant they cannot see the difference between a fact based on an opinion & one based on Science. To them all is science. You hear them talking of the science of mesmerism; the science of phrenology & ~~a great~~ many others ~~that~~ which have not even been broached to ~~see what~~ were the causes of the phenomena that are seen & heard but which these blind guides claim as Science. In like manner you hear of the medical science yet there is not one fact reduced to practice by which man is put in possession of any wisdom ~~that~~ which gives him superiority over the lowest laborer in your city ~~[illegible]~~. Every one knows that the laboring man ~~that~~ who works in the gutters & lives on what he can ~~get~~ earn & pays no respect to the opinions of these blind guides, is the healthiest. So learning never made a man healthy, wisdom might, but ignorance, let alone, is bliss. This class who stand in the way of health & offer ~~their~~ opinions for wisdom ~~and~~ is what Jesus had to contend ~~with~~: Jude describes them when he says "But these speak evil of those things which they know not, but what they know naturally as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves. Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain & ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward & perished in the gainsaying of Korah." Every man who has ever introduced any new invention or discovery has had to contend with this set of babblers. ~~Dr. Quimby is~~ I am not an exception to this rule. ~~Now~~ My observation of men for the last twenty years has taught ~~him~~ me what every

man must go through before he can establish a theory that strikes at the root of all superstition; for as no man knows himself, to introduce a mode by which man's thoughts can be weighed is so new & strange to the world that it is looked upon as humbug. Dr. Dimby's experience in mesmerism gave ~~him~~ me a chance to become acquainted & hear the views of men upon those things that pertaining to health & happiness. ~~He says~~ The investigation of mesmerism is like the introducing any new discovery; you meet with ~~all sorts~~ of minds of every ~~& all kinds of~~ questions are asked, some for information, some to trip you up or to show you that they are posted up in all the quackery of the day & that they look upon everything with suspicion. So when you go into a place, you are attacked by these babblers in the form of second ~~hand~~ rate lawyers or students who want to get a hold on public opinion & young physicians who want a chance to show off their knowledge. ~~Dr.~~ My 2's practice has given ~~him~~ me a great advantage over others from the fact that ~~he~~ I worked on ~~his~~ my own responsibility, not being connected with any school of practice. This standing alone has created a sort of nervous excitement among not only the medical faculty but all that class of minds who look upon every thing that cannot be explained to their satisfaction as coming from God or as under the influence of the spirits of the dead. Then there is another class who have seen the absurdity of the medical profession & are willing to admit that there is something in what is embraced by mesmerism, ~~psychology~~ &c but believe that in time they can be accounted for on some principle not yet understood. This makes up ~~many or~~ Society. The religious persons ~~to~~ I class in one scale, those who really believe that the Bible is of divine origin & have no doubts

& another class who have their doubts. The latter, in order to feel sure of their religion, will pay tithes for preaching & make great professions; they never use their influence for the benefit of mankind without a show. They generally pay well when it is for their interest; if they are traders it is for custom, if they want political office they pay those societies that will gild the most votes, thus the world is made up of such material. There is another class who mind their business, to them the world is merely a mechanical workshop & they allow every one to follow ~~their~~ his own bent. This is ~~not~~ a small class ~~but~~ it does not make any noise in the world. Now all the above classes & many more besides are liable to be sick & when sick they almost always call a physician & from these ~~I~~ I have had a chance to learn the causes of most of the ills that flesh is heir to. When I first commenced investigating mesmerism, the phenomena were rare & scarcely any one believed even in the clap. It was so mysterious that it roused the minds of the masses to that degree that men took sides with considerable feeling. ~~as much as they did in the breaking out of the rebellion.~~ My first experiments were of that peculiar kind that they confounded the learned as well as the unlearned & I was looked upon by some as a deceiver, ~~by others as a humbug~~ & by others still as ignorant but honest. Here were the most learned & liberal, but those men of ~~letters~~ education among whom were doctors who had just come before the public, found a chance to make a show of their wisdom, so at every exhibition I had to come in contact with some professor or doctor or minister who wanted to make himself popular at my expense. I gave no explanation of the manner in which my experiments were done, so their investigation was to see there was no collusion between my subject & himself. I have noticed that most of persons who have seen experiments in mesmerism have their opinions & try to make every thing correspond with their belief, & as that is nothing more than a child's belief, it is only can be compared a bubble or sensation.

Happiness is the harmonizing of some disturbance; this disturbance is nothing of itself but language makes its misery, so language excites it & happiness is only the name of rest from the disturbance or misery. We often hear of the evils of intemperance &c. Now language of itself, like rum & tobacco, is harmless but a bad use of either makes ~~this~~ evil or discord. But of all evils, language is the worst, it is the ground work of all other evils, it is at the bottom of every one that affects man. Some men live on it, they eat & drink it; deprive them of it & they are not any thing - all they are, is language. Ask them for any scientific information & they are as hollow as a bubble. Language to them is like stimulant, it makes them talk about every thing that they know nothing of, but they get carried away by this false stimulant (It never was the intention of the inventor of language that a bad use should be made of it, neither was it the intention of any true genius that his invention was to be applied to the destruction of life & happiness) The discovery of wines & liquor was not to make misery but to elevate man, & the invention of gun powder was not designed to make war but to defend us from our enemies. So language was invented to communicate sensation from one man to another, so as to get him out of trouble. This is the origin of language & it is of no use except to facilitate certain plans. Genius never cares about language; his wisdom is all in the idea he wishes to accomplish. ~~How that~~ When it is accomplished he wishes to convey the discovery to the world & as the inventor is not the language his invention must be introduced by some one who knows language but may or may not have genius. Genius is known in language only when language is the invention of genius to explain the wisdom ~~of genius~~. The abuse of language

is the root of all evil. You never hear of language itself doing any harm but ere if it is not the bottom of all misery. This rebellion would not have been started by the ignorance of language, for that must be used to corrupt the minds & get the people excited & then they are ready for anything the leaders propose. Look at disease, if there never had been any language ~~there~~ ~~never would have been heard~~ the ideas advanced called disease. called disease would never have been

April 1862

— " —

~~XIII~~ XV

Light — Substance & Shadow.

Does man see himself or any other person or any true substance, or is it the shadow of the substance that he sees? My own observation has ~~taught me~~ satisfied me that what I see is nothing but a shadow of some intelligence which is behind the shadow, as a man, looking in a glass sees himself but the substance is not seen by the reflection although you would think life was in the shadow. ~~Every thing is caused~~ By man's ignorance ~~of himself~~, this ~~sounds~~ The shadow is taken for the substance, & has its identity & its life is dependent on the substance & its acts depend on the wisdom that governs it. The substance is the wisdom or identity that contains the life, ~~or God~~. Man is not seen at all but his senses & feelings are shadowed forth in the world of darkness & life is attached to them. To make my self better understood I will illustrate by shadows which (all admit) have some invisible substance (:) Present an

apple to a person who had lost the sense of smell, but who can see & hear; of course he attaches his sense of sight to the apple, but to him the odor is nothing. Then give an apple to a man who has lost his sight but has the sense of smell & observing ~~See~~ how this two reasons, one reasoning from the sense of smell & the other from the sense of sight. Here you have the two worlds; the man of sight is the shadow & knows not himself. the man of sympathy who can detect odors is the man; for sympathy is true light or sight & would lead the stranger where his eyes would deceive him. Sympathy is the substance of sight, so everything seen by the eye of the shadow is the reflection of the substance which is in the dark. Man (like the apple or rose) has two identities, one ~~to~~ the man of sight & the other the man of sympathy. A— by sight sees the shadow of his friend. B— by sympathy sees & feels his friend. A—. has no idea of his friend out of sight independent of sight. B—. is never absent from him & participates in all his joys & sorrows. A—. is looking for some change that will restore his lost friend. B— is at a loss to know why A—. should grieve. Here is where the two stand. A—. is the religious man & expects to see his friend in another world. B— is the Septic of A's belief, for his sympathy is in his wisdom & what is wisdom is known to him so his friend is always with him. The same is true of Jesus Christ. The religious man worships the shadow of the substance, while ~~but~~ he ought to ~~& worship~~ what he can

sympathize with. The Christian is looking for the reappearance of the shadow, so he partakes of the sacraments as a token of his belief that the shadow ~~a substance~~ will come, while he ought to commune with the substance, ~~whenever~~ by means of this he would be able to receive the sympathy of his fellow man ~~cut down by the sick who have been deluded into this bonds belief~~. The Christian ~~have~~ Spiritual eyes or sympathy but cannot see so ~~they~~ relys on ~~their~~ eyes or shadows but being blind they wanders about like a sheep without a shepherd, & having been deceived ~~themselves~~ they tryes to deceive others. Jude speaks of these persons when he exhorts those who have received this truth not to be deceived by the blind guides who have eyes & no sympathy, ears & no wisdom & hearts & no understanding, also to be in earnest in contending for this truth that will lead man ~~to the way of~~ to health & happiness. He says. "there are certain men crept in "unawares who were before of old ordained to this condemnation "ungodly men denying the only Lord. — These speak evil of "those things they know not; but what they know naturally "as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves. — "These are spots in your feasts of charity. they are clouds "without water carried about by winds, trees whose ~~fruit~~ blossom "withereth without fruit. Raging waves of the sea, foaming out "their own shame, wandering stars without any lights" Jude was trying to instruct man to attach his wisdom to the sense of sympathy or order of things instead of the shadow. Every idea is a shadow of a substance, the substance is what the shadow contains & this substance is merely a shadow of some

other substance. Trace them back till you find the cause & it will always be ~~found~~ in some sensation where there is neither sight nor sympathy but simply a sensation or disturbance, When man begins to reason he either attaches his life & senses to the shadow or to the substance, or odor or sympathy. I will state a case. When ~~you~~ in the dark A comes in contact with a rose, ~~in the dark~~ man of sympathy who has ~~of you have~~ the sense of smell ~~you~~ he enjoy the odor, but B the Christian does not ~~state~~ ~~until~~ when the light comes ~~& then~~ he sees the shadow. Light makes shadows, the rose was in the dark but the man of sight saw it not. Every idea has its odor, & the man of sympathy who has made it his study to reduce the odor to sight or language is a man of science; it is like music reduced to a science. The note a. contains no music or sympathy to him who is ignorant of the science of music, nevertheless every sound is associated with language so that when a sound is made it is put in the form of a note & these forms are put together and a body appears visible to the eye of the man of sight, but the music or harmony is out of sight; therefore the man of sympathy can enjoy the ~~sympathy~~ music when the other cannot ~~see it or~~ feel it. So with the shadow called man, thoughts like notes in music are combined into an idea, & these ideas contain the substance of the author; the substance is the food for the mind & the ideas are combined into one great idea called man. So man is the embodiment of his opinions & wisdom, & he shadows forth

the fruits of his wisdom like the tree & the tree is known by its fruits. The judges are the two characters before mentioned, one ~~judges~~ decides by the looks, the other by the odor, so the standard of judgement depends on the intelligence of the society in which we live. ~~As~~ men judge by the looks, I judge by the odor & ~~here~~ in this where I differ from all others. I have attached my senses to the odor & have reduced it to language like sound. If I smell a rose I know that it is one from the fact that I have seen the shadow of the substance. So it is with all odors that I have reduced to language & so it is with disease. Disease is like the apple, if you plant an apple seed you will not expect the tree to bear pears, but you may engraft a pear. likewise if you plant consumption in the mind it will come up consumption, but as the man's wisdom is not known in the higher medium of sensation of odors or sympathy, the tree must grow till it begins to bear fruit. Yet it throws off from its ~~trunk~~ an odor that can be perceived by the man of true sympathy long before it reaches the horizon of the man of sight; the man of sympathy sees disease long before it makes its appearance. Like the peak of Teneriffe, it beholds the rising sun long before ~~it~~ reaches the horizon of the common mind. The odor of disease is as easily seen & known of itself as a ~~blade of grass~~ flower is known from an apple pip; the man that never saw an ~~apple pip~~ flower plant would never think of an apple but as soon as the man of sympathy sees the pip he sees the apple, although he might not detect its quality. Science is to cultivate his wisdom so that he

may become familiar with every condition of the phenomenon from the first impression to the bearing of fruit, for then it may not be too late to correct its growth. Every disease throws off this odor & the life & senses are in it & the body & countenance of the individual is the shadow of ~~this~~ feelings; so that "as a man sows so shall he reap". If he sows to the flesh or what he sees as brutes he shall reap the reward but if he sows to wisdom or Science he shall reap everlasting life, for his life is in his wisdom. Ideas are like fruit, if the eye is the judge then man deceives himself, for sometimes the most beautiful fruit contains the most poison, & some ideas seem so beautiful & desirable that we eat of them; at first they appear pleasant but soon we find that we have eaten the poison of some idea, in the shape of cancer ~~perhaps~~ perhaps, that will gnaw our very life from us. The man of sympathy could detect this loathsome disease or idea by its odor & destroy it in embryo before it takes form & comes forth in the body. Here you see the two characters, one, is ignorant of his situation, is living without God or truth in death & disease ready to be destroyed at any time, while the man of sympathy sees by the sense of smell the stench of this loathsome disease long before it comes to the man of sight or opinions. My theory is to put man in possession of a wisdom by which he can detect these false fruits from the real, lest he should eat of the tree of disease & die. The tree of life will open his eyes & he will see his nakedness & then he will see that all his knowledge is cut off.

April 1862

Read to Lurie

Brant

XVI.

Does Imagination cure Diseases?

Are men cured by imagination or by some power or virtue in medicine? All men believe in a power that cannot be explained. One ~~person~~ condemns the man who is cured by any mode of practice differing from his own; for instance, the allopathic practice is orthodox & any dissent from ~~pills, emetics, blisters &c.~~ is quackery. It is the same as in the religious sects - ~~some~~ Calvinists bilive in future rewards & all who do not ~~embrace~~ accept this belief are infidels, My theory classes all the different modes of cure with the different religious beliefs. Religion & healing are based on a belief that there is some saving power or healing quality independent of the mind of man. There is a shadow of truth in this, but I have seen that it is nothing but mind acting on mind, ~~& mind~~ which is only a medium for some wisdom to control. I will describe a case under allopathic treatment & one under quackery & will ask any septic if the difference does not lie wholly in the belief. A person suffering from a severe pain in the stomach, supposed to proceed from inflamation, calls a doctor. The doctor gives medicine, applies blisters &c. & the patient is no better. He hears of a lady of the same religious belief as his own; she comes & enters upon her course of treatment which I will give from the patients own lips. The lady made a barley cake about as large as the patients hand, after baking it she took three peices of candle about an inch long, put them upright in the cake & laid the cake on his stomach & lit the candles. She then filled a tumbler with warm milk water, turned it out & placed the tumbler over the lights extinguishing them. She then knelt down & prayed, the flesh rose up in the tumbler

the patients' pain was relieved & he was cured. Where is the difference in these two modes of ~~cure~~ treatment? To me they are the same, both being quackery. It is true cures are made but the virtue is in the belief & the people likes to be humbugged, & those who cannot see through their own humbug are duped the more. The Eastern Magicians acted upon the people in the same way & in the days of Jesus there were some who believed that he also cured in that manner, but from what I know I am sure this cannot be the case. How does my theory apply to cases like the above? I know by sympathy that they have a pain in their stomach, this is no humbug or power but sympathy. The patient is nervous & I know that the doctor or some one else has made him believe an opinion, which is perhaps that his stomach is full of humors, then he is made to believe that the blister has some healing virtue in it & it will cure. Now just as much as he is affected just so much he believes. In cases of healing by prayer either the patient cures himself by his belief, or is cured by the combined faith of operator & patient. There is no particle of true wisdom in the disease or cure, the patient was made to believe a lie that made him sick, then he was made to believe another & this changed his mind from disease to health. The wisdom of the physician was ignorance or a belief in a lie; I convince the patient that he has been deceived, this destroys the deception & the light of his wisdom is his cure.

April 1862

———— " ————

Read to Susie

Print

XVII

What is the true meaning of life & death & of the two worlds? How came man to reason that there ever was a world beyond this life & what is the evidence of a world independent of man as we see him? Life is a self evident fact that needs no proof more than each individual has in himself. Death is an opinion of what life is, therefore man's life is in death or opinion, so he lives in bondage through the fear of death. If man knew himself he would know that death is ignorance of himself & this ignorance is the cause of the greater part of his trouble. The life of death is an opinion, so all men must die for all men have opinion, to lose their opinion is death & the knowledge that you have changed is life. Life embraces the true wisdom that can prove all things. Our senses are one of the attributes of life, they are not the life but the medium. Where our senses are is where we consider ourselves to be, so if our senses are attached to some opinion we think that something has life & as all opinion must die we are afraid of death. This fear is our death, for its life is opinion, this wisdom of this error is the destruction of death, the child knows no death nor fears it therefore he has no opinion. Life is a point without space, all things start from it; when it is attached to matter as an instructor it acts through that medium of God's laws called the senses, so life & the senses are all that make man, his wisdom is what he acquires by his own effort. If he never places his senses higher than an opinion then he is subject to death but if he can see that his life & senses can be detached from an opinion & live in the Science of God, then he loses the fear of death as a destructive element, but tries to solve every problem of death for

the sake of what he can gain. The two worlds are science & opinion. How shall a man know he is in each? By his wisdom, if it is of this world he shows it by his belief, if it is of God, by his science. Every thought is of this world & also every opinion, but every scientific fact is of God & is known to the person who knows it, & he is just as far advanced in another world as this fact is known to him & he can make it known to others. Beware of false sciences for there are many, try them & see if they are of God or man, if from God they can be shewn or proved, but if from man they rest on some opinion. All our acts spring from one of these sciences & are either for or against God, for man can act only according to the law that governs him, & this law is either God or error. Suppose a man be God & his children the sons of God. All will admit that the children are a part of their parents or father. Yet there may be a doubt who the father is but there can be none as to who is the mother, so I will call the mother God. Suppose she knows all things; then she knows all that her child knows. But this the child does not know for its wisdom is limited to itself; it acts in its mother's wisdom & knows it not. The mother acts upon the child & the child knows it not. The child is the offspring of two ideas, one called its father & the other its mother. Ignorance & superstition have changed these two characters & by making brute force the leading power have made the father the wiser & the mother the weaker, but according to true wisdom this is reversed. The child is the offspring of the Earthly

element called Adam & the Spiritual Eve or mother, & it is in the two elements, so as one must give way to the other to make war with itself. The mother is its real life & the child lives in her, while the father or brutal part tries to keep the spiritual life in subjection to itself. When Paul broke from the earthly father & mingled with the spiritual mother the father would come & tempt him, so I said when I would listen to my mother, my father was present with me. When I would obey my mother my father would not let me, so it was not the mother but the father that governed me. These are the two worlds; and ourselves of the earthly man is what we need to make us happy. God is not of the earthly but of the heavenly or higher intelligence called Science. Man's identity is embraced in every faculty. When we speak of man's senses we speak as though each man had sight of his own & between him & his neighbor there was no sight, ~~but~~ so with all the senses. but it is not so. Sight is not a thing but is one of the attributes of God, like light. Tasting is not a sense ~~but life, & all~~ confined to the body, the senses fill all space with no variation. This is the God of all wisdom. He spake matter into existence & gave it life eternal. Like the child man acts either by the sympathy of his spiritual ~~mother~~ parent or the dictates of the earthly ~~parent~~ one. Each individual is composed of these two identities, our life is in both, & our happiness & misery depend upon which we follow. If we follow the ~~mother~~ influence of spiritual parent all is harmony, there are no laws to oppress us, but if we follow

the earthly or brutal element, we become a slave to the evils that the earthly man is capable of inventing, we are subject to the laws & penalties, rewards & punishments & every kind of disease that ever was or will be invented for such is the kingdom of the earthly man. The new birth is to know the wisdom that makes man sensible that there is a higher life of his identity than that of the natural man or brute. When I compare man to brutes I do not mean to say that brutes will cease to live, but they have no anticipation of any thing except their daily wants. They take no thought of the morrow, the morrow to them is nothing. They are ignorant of another world, yet they are wiser than the Christian, for all his belief of another world is founded on an opinion in the ignorance of the wisdom I call Science. This never teaches another world of Space or spirit & the man of Science is as ignorant of another world as the brute, but he is wiser in cause & effect. He sees progression in every thing except death & that is a superstitious fear of what will happen only in our belief. Let man settle the great truth, that his life, senses & memory is all there is of him, & these are not his exclusive right, but they exist in the author of wisdom, like the child in its parent. ~~we cannot get out of sight of the parent. our life is her life but our ignorance makes us unhappy.~~ When we lose sight of this principle of sympathy we are under the influence of the earthly father & we become his child. Let the

element called Adam & the Spiritual Eve or mother, & it is in the two elements, so as one must give way to the other as makes war with itself. The mother is its real life & the child lives in her, while the father or brutal part tries to keep the spiritual life in subjection to itself. When Paul broke from the earthly father & mingled with the Spiritual mother the father would come & tempt him, so I said when I would listen to my mother, my father was present with me. When I would obey my mother my father would not let me, so it was not the mother but the father that governed me. There are the two worlds; and ourselves of the earthly man is what we need & make us happy. God is not of the earthly but of the heavenly or higher intelligence called Science. Man's identity is embraced in every faculty) When we speak of man's senses we speak as though each man had sight of himself & between him & his neighbor there was no sight, ~~but~~ so with all the senses. but it is not so. Sight is not a thing but is one of the attributes of God, like light. Tasting is not a sense ~~but life~~ confined to the body ~~& all~~ the senses fill all space with no variation. This is the God of all wisdom. He spake matter into existence & gave it life eternal. Like the child man acts either by the sympathy of his spiritual ~~mother~~ parent or the dictates of the earthly ~~parent~~ one. Each individual is composed of these two identities, our life is in both & our happiness & misery depend upon which we follow. If we follow the ~~mother~~ influence of spiritual parent all is harmony, there are no laws to oppress us, but if we follow

the earthly or brutal element, we become a slave to the evils that the earthly man is capable of inventing, we are subject to the laws & penalties, rewards & punishments & every kind of disease that ever was or will be invented for such is the kingdom of the earthly man. The new birth is to know the wisdom that makes man sensible that there is a higher life of his identity than that of the natural man or brute. When I compare man to brutes I do not mean to say that brutes will cease to live, but they have no anticipation of any thing except their daily wants. They take no thought of the morrow, the morrow to them is nothing. They are ignorant of another world, yet they are wiser than the Christian, for all his belief of another world is founded on an opinion in the ignorance of that wisdom I call Science. This never teaches another world of Space or spirit & the man of Science is as ignorant of another world as the brute, but he is wiser in cause & effect. He sees progression in every thing except death & that is a superstitious fear of what will happen only in our belief. Let man settle the great truth, that his life, senses & memory is all there is of him, & these are not his exclusive right, but they exist in the author of wisdom, like the child in its mother. ~~we cannot get out of sight of the parent. our life is her life but our ignorance makes us unhappy.~~ When we lose sight of this principle of sympathy we are under the influence of the earthly father & we become his child. Let the

the sympathy of the ~~mother~~ father is shut in us, but we know it not till a reaction of our acts comes, & then comes the reward of our acts. All lies must have their portion in this lake of wisdom that will burn up the lie or explain it. So disease being what follows a belief it is too late to repent after the disease comes. The phenomenon is the result of the belief, the disease or misery is what follows. For instance if I make you believe that strychnine won't hurt you, your belief is nothing till you put it in practice, then comes the reaction of your belief & the effect shows just what you really believed. If no effect took place then my belief neutralized the poison, so that it acted according to direction, but if the reaction was bad & caused disease the feeling is the misery the misery is the disease.

~~June~~ May 1862. Copied June 1866.

Read to Susie — " — Print

XVIII Can a spirit have flesh & blood? I answer, no, for a spirit is nothing but a shadow either of a belief or a substance. If a person knows anything the shadow of the thing known is a spirit. So if we call ourselves a substance the shadow is a spirit, not ~~the~~ a substance. Truth is a solid light makes no shadow. ~~Wisdom never makes a shadow~~ but ignorance is simply a shadow of something that exists as a belief. Life is a solid, not a shadow, & as it is attached to a belief of matter our life seems to act in the matter. But in life there is no matter except as we admit it. We do admit it therefore all things are based on this belief. (Our senses are our life & therefore are solid) As man is known to himself in his belief or matter,

he has no idea of himself outside of matter, so that he can be in but one place at a time according to his belief, therefore if I am talking to a person I monopolize him for the time. Now this is a false idea. The person to whom I am talking may be present at as many places as his wisdom can comprehend. As I sit & write this alone I have no doubt but that many persons may be present ~~to listen & talk upon the subject~~, yet not one is aware in the natural world of any change in himself. You ask for proof to all this. I have it. A person in a mesmeric state can ask a question of any person at a distance & get a correct answer & yet the person not know that any question has been asked or answered. When man knows himself he will see that the thing called man is but a very little real identity. In regard to getting communications from our friends who have died, there is a great error. The person who sends a letter to the medium supposes the spirit friend comes & influences the medium's hand to write, because the answer comes without the medium knowing either party. Here is the mistake. Every one who believes in the spirit would address a letter as he would to a living friend who lives at a distance, supposing that the friend knows nothing of the request till he or she is called up by the medium. This is not the case. The person whom we call the spirit is a part of the friend whom he addresses this person the answer is in the question, & if the medium is in a perfect state, he can see the answer as well as the question. If you ask a person whom you call dead

a question, the wisdom of your friend is with you, but it does not prove that your friend is aware that you ask the question any more than he is aware of answering it. Yet the answer comes in satisfactory. ~~I will~~

I will relate experiments that I performed with my subject Lucius in mesmerism. I asked any person in the room to give me a name of an individual written on a slip of paper. I would then send the boy to find the person, dead or alive, which he would do, bringing him into the room & describing him to the audience. On one occasion a name was handed to me which I gave, as usual, to the boy. He said this was a man who had a wife & three children, that he left town "between two days", was a carpenter by trade & had left his chest of tools in a barn & had gone direct to Boston. I told him to follow the man. So the boy went & said he had found him in Ohio in a coopers shop, that the man had died. Still I told him to find him. Finally he said he had found him & I told him to bring him before the people & describe him. Said he "Can't you see him? he stands here." I answered the boy that he was in a mesmeric state (He could never understand this but admitted it because I said so.) To him there was no change. He had all his faculties & his identity was as perfect as when awake. He expressed fear & joy at what he saw as much as ~~when~~ ~~awake~~ though he had been in a waking state) I said ~~to him~~ describe him. He commenced giving a general description & I stopped him saying if there was any ~~thing~~ peculiar

trait or feature about him to mention it. "Well" said he "I should think any one might know this man by his hair lip." I asked the person who gave me the name if this description was correct & he said it was in every particular. Here was a clear case of Spiritualism.

This subject would read sealed letters, he would go to a distant place & ask a person a question & get an answer & yet the person would not be aware of ~~asking~~ answering any question. The year that Mr. Dunn was chosen Speaker of the House of Rep. in this state, I sent the boy from Belfast in a mesmeric state to Augusta to Mr. Abbott, then representative from Belfast, to enquire who was elected Speaker. He asked Mr. Abbott, who was making a speech & received the answer that Dunn had a certain majority, naming it. This was before the vote was cast. A letter was sent to a gentleman, by one who was present when this experiment took place, mentioning the fact, & from some cause he had neglected to open it until after the vote was taken, when he found that it agreed. Here you see he got a fact before it was known to the world. When at Eastport I put a lady into a mesmeric sleep who wished to go to N. H. to see her friends. I accompanied her. She would smile & bow & I asked her to whom she bowed. She said it is our post master. She then said we have now got home. Here is where my father lives. We went into the house. She said our folks are baking. I asked her if her father was at home.

& if she would introduce me & she went through the ceremony. I said, ask your father if anything has happened since you left home. At this she started & turned pale, & seemed agitated. Upon asking what was the trouble she said that her uncle was dead, that he came there & was taken sick & had died on such a day & how, mentioning both, also her aunt who came to take care of him had been sick but had recovered & her brother had carried her home. All this was confirmed in a few days by letter. Her uncle Dr. Richardson sent me a letter which I have in my possession stating that all she had said was literally true. I might give many experiments showing that we don't know ourselves.

When I sit by the sick they tell me their feelings, yet they know it not through their natural senses, neither am I aware of their presence or feelings through the natural organs. But every person has two identities, one the substance & the other the shadow. To me the natural man is the shadow, but to himself he is the substance & all that he cannot comprehend is shadow. A person in a mesmeric state proves to a person in a waking state that there are two states & each is a mystery to the other. The one in the waking state cannot see how a person can be dead to the waking state & still retain his own identity & be to himself the same person as before, & when he comes into the natural state the mesmeric state is lost. The mesmerized person cannot understand why the person in the natural state

cannot know what he knows in the mesmeric state. So each one is a mystery to the other. Here is the fact, Wisdom throws no shadow, a belief does. A fact is not a solid. For instance, there is a stove, that is a fact & it casts a shadow. The stove being the invention of man, it is matter according to our belief & this belief makes a shadow. Man acts either by his belief or his wisdom. When he is in his wisdom he is to spirit a spirit but to him he is himself with all his belief. So as his belief makes him act in matter every act is in his belief & the acknowledging of matter depends on his belief. Jesus to the world was dead. So to the world he was a spirit, but to himself he was alive & had flesh & bone. Wisdom makes a man know himself, & when he does know himself he can be in two places at once. This proves to man that as he rises from error into truth & knows it he has two identities. one in the body & one outside. To know this is to understand it so that you can put your wisdom into practice for the benefit of those who suffer for the cross of their belief.

May 1862. Portland. Copied 2. June 1866.
(Written)

Music.

To be altered

Has music a body like any substance? Yes, & parents as much as a child. Music is the offspring of wisdom or truth & contains the feelings of its author, as much as the child contains the feelings of its parents & when aroused by an

instrument or voice of another it throws off an odor or atmosphere as much as a rose. All persons take in the tune or odor as much as they take in the rose by the odor & they take the feelings or state of mind of the author at the time the tune was produced. Music contains as much language as any thing else. All the works of nature contain an odor or atmosphere of wisdom with God in it & every thing created by man contains an atmosphere that contains the author. All things must perish & of course decomposition is the process, so man decomposes & his body or idea, like the invention of man, decays & wears out. The decomposition of each contains the author & the author is ~~on~~ in the odor. Ideas are the invention of man, All the elements of nature are perfect, man is imperfect. The tree is an illustration of man & his invention. God never engrafts for he has nothing to add or diminish. He makes man as he does trees & surrounds him with the atmosphere of himself, thus giving him all the senses necessary to develope what man has made of himself. So man sets up for himself like a child out of his time, the child has eyes, so has his father, but the eyes of the child are the mirror of his spiritual sight, so it sees not itself as a shadow, the spiritual sight is not seen at all except as a mystery. Suppose there are two children, to illustrate the idea, one born blind but has the sense of smell, the other has no sense of smell but can see. Both grow up together. One goes by his sight, the other by his smell. Now present an apple each. One attaches to it the sense of smell, the other that of sight. Each cultivates his peculiar

faculty & each is a mystery to the other. They act in different spheres. One cultivates his sight & looks into all creation; he sees trees grow & he engrafts & cultivates them. All nature seems to be under his control. He reasons about the blind man as a phenomenon out of the common course of nature. His sight is not deep enough to penetrate the mystery of the blind man's sense of smell but at last he admits it as a gift coming from some invisible agent. Being ignorant of the cause he becomes nervous & religious, so he sets up this man as a superior being & refers all things that contain life to his test of his peculiar gift. The man of smell sees no reason for this sort of religious worship & this to convince the man of sight that his smell is as much a sense as his sight & both belong to the human race, but he from some cause was born blind & the other had not the sense of smell. This wisdom he gets from his father who has been teaching the child who has this sense; that all men have both but sometimes they are deprived of one or the other. At last the child that was born blind receives his sight. Then he is a natural man & a spiritual man. He attaches his sense of life to the sense of smell or odor when in the dark, so that his light is in the darkness of the man of sight who sees it not. As I have said all ideas contain an odor but the man of sight cannot see it nor smell it.

So him it is a mystery. Disease is the invention of the man of Sight, but being ignorant of the odor he often creates ideas that are full of poisonous substance & engraps them into the idea man. Now as disease grows its odor cannot be detected by the author till it comes to his sight. As it is sown in the mind & grows works in the system, like a canker worm, till it has entered every pore of the flesh, it shows its skin on the surface as yellow as saffron. Then the man stands as though he was shot & wants to know what kind of a disease has got hold of him. His limbs quiver his eyes become glassy, his hand trembles, his voice is husky & he almost imagines he sees living snakes crawling over him. When told by the man of odor that he has seen all this long ago he will not believe ~~him~~ it. for he has no idea of the sense of smell. Every living thing throws off an odor & in the odor like a looking glass are the senses which take form according to the feelings. So it is with all vegetables, the healthy & the diseased throw off their odor & in the odor the body or identity of the vegetable is seen by its odor which is sight to the one that is affected by it. The natural kingdoms are all governed by the Law of decomposition & the Science is to replace the affected parts or keep up the health of the system or matter. Man is like all other creatures of God's wisdom, but God has endowed man with one faculty that no other living being has, that is Science that can correct an error. This makes man

separate from himself. Sympathy cures & all animals are governed by this power, for it is a power until it is reduced to language & can be taught to others. Then it ceases to be a power & becomes a Science. The greatest error in the way of progression is that man admits an error to begin with & then tries to prove it is a lie their error makes.

April 1862. Copied 2. 1866.

——— " ——— Read to be attend

When a person can be conscious of his senses being in two places at the same time, then he is in that position to judge full mans trouble. The ignorance of this is the cause of our misery, for it is far better never to have had a belief than to have one that makes man miserable. For the fool has no belief, therefore he looks for nothing & is not disappointed. The man who has just enough to work up into a belief is living in a world of trouble in fear of something that may destroy his life, so he lives a life of misery & is all the time subject to death. Now convince man that his own existence, as he thinks he is, is death to a truth & this truth will teach him that although his body may be here & talking, the real man may be in some other place see & know what is going on & enjoy it, while the idea body with all the knowledge & beliefs may be sitting & talking to persons that are sitting by him. Suppose you have just left a battle field, when you have been a principal

actor. You enter a public house, take a seat & some one enters with a paper giving an account of the battle written by some one who picks up his facts from public rumor, so the crowd commences giving their opinion. You know that nearly all that is said is false, & you are in two places at once, or in one place & out of it, for wisdom is not a place. Your wisdom is in their ignorance. This is a place, for it is surrounded by error of the truth. You are in their error or darkness but they cannot see your light or wisdom. Here are two states as they are called. You know that you are sitting in the room with the rest of the company, & you know that they say what is false. Your knowledge of this fact is based on your wisdom, so your senses & life are based in wisdom. This is one place. Their knowledge is based on their wisdom which is some one's opinion. This is the other place. You hear all that they say is false, but you are not with them nor are they with you. One is a place & the other a condition. Your life & senses are in your wisdom but you have another life that is not known to the company. This life to your wisdom is dead for you are alive in truth. In the life of true wisdom there is no disease, but disease is the life of opinion. The company were dead to the truth, so when you began to let your light shine they were afraid & would contradict because their life was in danger, but as you made your truth known, you had risen from the dead, to them, but to you the dead did not rise but the living came

from the dead. So you could say to all who believe, let the dead bury their dead, but you who have received the truth follow me in the truth. There is a process of reason that can bring a man into that state that he can see these two states, one out of matter & one in it. When you know a thing you can see when you were before you knew it, but what you donot know contains our identity. For instance a person in a waking state thinks that he is the individual himself & that he is just what he thinks he is & no more else. This is the natural man. He is like a man in the dark who thinks he is the only one who has any light &, his light being darkness, he is led by a light that is not admitted to be one, the his darkness is swallowed up; yet he thinks he has never changed. So he lives & dies every day never knowing that his identity has ever changed, for his progression is so slow that to him all things change while there is no change in him. This is the man of opinions. The man of wisdom can see that he has changed from what he once believed to be true, but also can see that his wisdom was based on opinions of others, & that when he has the evidence within himself he knows that this evidence was not in his opinion. Spiritualism is based on a belief of what we want to have proved. We want to believe or have evidence that our friends are still living & know us what we are about. So we consult a medium to tell us what we do not know. There are

some who contend that they do know, still they are all the time getting communications to prove what they believe. This shows a doubt. At another time they say their friends are present with them & know when they are writing a letter to them. The tree is known by its fruits: If I wish to write a letter to a person who is looking over my shoulder of course he knows what I want & if I believe him dead would I write a letter person who stood by me & then send it to a medium to get an answer? This is done by those who profess to believe, but if my friend sees the question he of course must answer it while I write it & but send the answer is not known.

May 1862.

What is Spiritualism?

Spiritualism is the name of a belief in the immortality of the soul. ~~It believes rank it among the Sciences~~. I will analyze this claim by asking the Spiritualist a few questions being myself the sceptic. When I speak is it I or my spirit? If it is I do I think also, & if I think when do I cease thinking? If I lose my organs of speech, belonging to the body when am I? Am I anything? If I am a spirit when was I not one? Show came I flesh & blood & then a spirit? I am either a spirit all the time or else I am not. If I am one what becomes of flesh & blood? When is the change called death? What dies? If the spirit is not dead how can it give an account of what never happened? & if it does not die what do you make of these communications from

=porting & come from the dead? These questions are in the dark never only be answered by a persons belief about a hereafter, & that is founded on the fact that they want to have it true, but being ignorant of what they pretend to believe they deceive themselves & others. I will state my belief & bring proof to sub=stantiate it as true. Spirit is merely matter in a rarified form, & thought, reason & knowledge is the same. To wisdom all these are only shadows of wisdom. Memory is the same. Our existence does not change, that is a self evident fact. Memory is attached to this existence, it is not external but belongs to the idea matter. Life is composed of light & wisdom, every thing having form contains an odor, & life & wisdom give it quality or body as it pleases & to every idea its own peculiar body or odor. Man as we see him is compound of these odors just according to his knowledge. The wisdom that keeps the body together is not seen nor admitted but is an identity of itself. All mankind is one body of wisdom, each having a self existence in the wisdom. Matter is the medium & error is the material that is employed to work out the problem. I will make one illustration. Freedom from error is the great problem of mans destiny, so he ventures on investigation without fear. Fear is darkness of the truth, but truth is in the fear. Error is only a state of mind that is not really any thing but commotion. Man is two beings. God is one & man or God is in his works, & he being ignorant of his God, leaves him in ignorance of himself. So he reasons as though his body had life. This error makes him two yet he is but one, & when he learns that matter is nothing but error.

that he has to get rid of, or have it at his will then he will begin to understand what he is & how he stands in relation to other. As I have said freedom is science, slavery, error; each acts outside of what is called matter by error, so error tries to control the truth make it subservient to its will. It therefore establishes its science by authority, not science. This error makes a sort of atmosphere that fills the whole earth, like the air, & at times it gets so condensed that it darkens the heavens or wisdom so that the light of truth seems to have gone out. But truth like lightning flashes through this darkness & like a thunder storm destroys the cloud of error. Then the light of freedom once more shines out & lights up the heavens with its wisdom of freedom & science takes one more step toward perfection. Every living being is affected by this change. It is the outpouring of error striving for the ascendancy & its life is in its own destruction. Property, character, bodies & every destructible thing must be changed & the owners lose their place in the world & give way to a higher class of minds, but their identity is not lost except as a power & they take their places when ruined politicians & demagogues stand. This is illustrated by the present rebellion. The error of secession element, north & south, will be driven from this land of freedom & will mingle with the vilest class of minds. Their memories will be held in contempt & they will be called liars & traitors.

May 1862

Read

What is a Spirit?

A spirit is the shadow of a person's belief or imagination. Fear produces a chemical change & out of this fear comes phenomena & these again produce fear. This fear creates fearful things & spirits. Perfect wisdom casts out all fear & then the spirits are gone. Man's belief is the basis of his spiritual sight. For instance state a story that Ghosts are seen in a certain grave yard. Every person believing in spirits good or bad is just as liable to see a ghost as he would be affected by any belief on a religious subject. When Miller prophesied the end of the world ninety nine out of one hundred were affected to some extent. This was shown by the course taken by the churches. Even the Unitarians & Universalists had their evening meetings, & men & women spoke who never spoke before & probably never will again. But it showed what man's belief could do. I have said that fear produced a chemical change in man's belief & as matter is one element of his belief this is liable to take form according to the belief. It has always been impressed on children that Ghosts are seen in the burying grounds. This belief makes an atmosphere over the dead, like a cloud on a mountain, & in a certain state of mind certain persons can make a ghost as easily as a certain state of the atmosphere will make the borealis, which always keeps just so far from the traveler. So it is with spirits, when you get where they are, they are gone, but the atmosphere still remains & persons may feel it. I once visited a sick man. It was

about eight o'clock in the evening when I entered his room & immediately upon entering the atmosphere of the room produced such an effect on me that I felt as though my hair stood on end, & it seemed as though the room was full of spirits. As I approached the bed he seemed frightened. I said, "You are frightened to death. Why do you lie here?" He said, he could not get up. I said "you are afraid of these devils. they scare you when I came in they left & are now standing out among the apple trees". He said "they scared you a little". This was a fact. He then said "these devils have taken me by the nape of my neck seat of my pants & laid me here but I never told of it before" I told him to get up & I would keep them away. He did so & got well. These devils followed me over two miles before they left & then they panted & flew to the woods. They seemed like a swarm of bees. They varied in length from six inches to two feet. Each seemed to have a separate identity & all the idea they had was to follow me, so all that was necessary for me was to keep up courage enough. These were spirits. The man had become sick from some nervous trouble & was made to believe that he was full of humor. As he philosophized he contended that the body was made of animal life & this living humor was eating his very vitals, so the heat that passed off from his body was full of living devils & as I came in contact with his belief the atmosphere I felt was the company or devils that he was with & in the atmosphere I saw the spirits or shadow of his belief, & as I took in the atmosphere I was

impregnated with it, but the devils were some shadows of his own make. So as my system threw off this heat that I inhaled I could see these imps & I never shall forget how earnest & determined I was to keep up for it was the passing off of the disease from me.

May 1862.

The question has been asked if I donot cure many who donot receive my wisdom may not even know what my belief is, & (why cannot I, who believe that there is truth in you & wish to be ~~cured~~ taught by you, ~~cannot~~ be cured)? To the first question I answer yes. I do often cure persons who have no understanding or curiosity about the manner in which I cure them. My wisdom is my remedy & the application to the patient is the cure. It is not necessary that if a person who is thirsty should have another teach him where he can find a spring of water to quench his thirst, if the person will be good enough to supply his present wants. But if the patient has arrived at that wisdom where he knows there is danger of being thirsty again, then it is necessary that he should be put in possession of a wisdom that will lead him to the fountain so that he will not thirst but where he is to himself a well of water springing up into everlasting life. The child is satisfied with the present gratification of its wants, never dreaming that it will ever be deprived of what its wants. And a person who is satisfied with having his disease cured without

enquiring into the causes is like a child who never thinks that it will be thirsty after it is satisfied. This is the case with the large majority of mankind. Some wisdom can give the child water to quench its thirst any wisdom can destroy the error that made the child hunger & thirst after health & happiness. Hunger & thirst is a disease. Lazarus' torment was for water; the thirst made his torment & the wisdom he lacked would have enabled him to get it. This is the case in all diseases, but man is too lazy to think, so he believes what is said without any labor.

May 1862.

According to Swan's belief he cannot give a fair account of the phenomena of Spiritualism from the fact that the experiments are governed by his belief & must be so, but man cannot see what he does believe till the effect comes. His belief is like his courage, he can judge better after it is tested. To say you believe so & so is merely to assent to what some one has said but to have your belief of any force it must take form. For instance I might say that I believed there never was a spirit seen. Now that my belief is to place me when I see or hear something that I cannot account for. I have found that in experiments, every thing that rests on a belief is taken to be changed by some other belief or science. The whole error on which Spiritualism is based is a belief of a world

separate & apart from this living into which sooner or later man must enter, & every phenomenon goes to prove the truth of this belief. Nor destroy the error & what is man? Some say this is atheism, it strikes at the root of all Christianity. Suppose it does, must we do evil that good may come? No, let God be true & every mans opinion a lie or error. I will give my belief of man & his progression, leaving the world to judge of the truth of my story. What I know does not rest on the evidence of my own or any opinion & my opinion I give as such, have been destroyed by Science. Formerly I believed as all mankind did in regard to death & the state after that Change. I believed it was taught by Jesus & that it was all laid down in the Bible. But since I have been engaged in the investigation of mans eternal existence, the truth which I have found has destroyed this belief & has opened to me a light which shows that all my former beliefs were based on superstition. I now stand on the rock of Science & prove all things by what I feel & see, not by what others tell me. I admit the Bible so far as it goes to prove this fact but the explanation I deny for I know it is false. My belief is my wisdom, my opinion is my knowledge. Every person may say this but wisdom is of God & knowledge is of man, & that being based on a belief must fail while the wisdom of God is Eternal. I will mention the articles of faith in which I differ from all classes of believers. To the world what I know

is an opinion so I have to speak of it as my belief & give the evidence of this faith in me for this truth. To make the difference plain I will draw out the articles of the Christian faith. The Christian Confesses as follows. I believe in God & his son Jesus Christ the Savior of man. I believe that man dies & goes to heaven or hell. I believe in a place Separate & apart from the living. Sometimes they say I believe that my departed friends can come & communicate with me through a certain medium. Sometimes, I believe that man go directly to heaven to be with God & when I die I believe that my soul will once more join

The outlines of a new theory for curing disease.

All medical practitioners claim that his own mode of treatment is the best, yet there is none of the thousand maps that ever hinted or dared to risk their reputation on the ground that disease is an invention of man & ought to be treated as an error or deception forced upon mankind by ~~the~~ ignorance & superstition in the same way that Slavery has been forced upon this Country with its attendant evils. Dr. Trimby's theory is that all phenomena called disease are the results of false beliefs ~~resulting~~ originating in the darkness of Egyptian superstition, & the effects of certain beliefs are called disease. African slavery is a disease of ignorance & superstition & is the cause of the present misery in this Country, but it is merely the figure of white slavery which has rivetted its fetters on the minds of men while the world of mind has crushed & humbled by this tyrant of old superstition. He says disease is what follows a belief & a belief is like an atmosphere so universal that every one is liable to be affected by it, as one would be by the chill winds. God never made the wind to injure any person, nor has he put intelligence into it by which man should be afraid of it, but man does not see it in this light. How often we hear this remark, "don't expose yourself to the damp or ~~cold~~ cold air". This belief that God made the air an Enemy to man is a part of the clouds that rise in the mind of every person when this cloud is seen & felt, all persons, old & young, are affected, for the fear is the punishment of the belief & it is no excuse for the ignorant that have no belief, they must suffer for their parents' belief. Science

is the sun that burns up the clouds of changes the beliefs of man & as the little cloud of belief (ray of intelligence) in Science springs up the cloud of superstition vanishes & the true God appears. The people will hail the truth as the peak of Tenriffe hails the rising sun before it is seen by the horizon of the common mind.

I will bring some cases to show that phenomena that were once produced can never be produced again. This fact holds good in the vegetable as well as in the mental world. Take a primeval forest. Cut down the old growth & another will spring up, not like the first but of a more solid & thicker growth. Error is like a prairie with a great show. Science is denser & more substantial. Error is the natural growth of man. It is a wilderness filled with all kinds of superstition & every one is liable to be caught by a native of this land. It is inhabited by every variety of creatures, consumption, liver complaint &c. Science is the axe in the hand of wisdom to hew down this wilderness & destroy its inhabitants & introduce a better state of society. Like all superstition, it is very religious. Religion & slavery always go hand in hand. Freedom & Science also go together & are the same. Its religion is in its acts & the other is the same only when one binds his fellow man the other liberates him. When Science goes, Civilization is the first but Science is not always known. Science in religion has not made much progress except as an indirect result of some other development.

Astronomy has destroyed some of the hideous features of religion & introduced a happier state of society, but it was not the design of astronomy to destroy religion, still it is the natural result of ~~religion~~ science to destroy error & prejudice. It sometimes comes in contact with the most enlightened state of intelligence for that is cursed with the shackles of religion of dark ages. Now will an religion in its purest state mean the most despotic form of government & you will always find disease mean some despotic power of religion; & those who undertake the rid the world of this evil are like demagogues in a despotism. Such is the essence of hypocrisy intended to keep the masses weak so they can be ruled. Starve the masses & you destroy their energy make them desperate; then the more enlightened will submit to the leader for their own safety. This keeps in power those demagogues So it is with disease, religion & despotism in politics & disease. The misery of the sick is the torment of their belief. With politics the misery of the South is the effect of their religion. The north have more science & less religion. Yet the north has enough to sympathize with the South & bring misery in our midst. Religion makes no compromise. It is all or ruin. It sometimes takes to itself the name of reform giving every man the liberty of free speech, & then it subjects every one to its laws. Just so with the poor slave, or sick. for the sick are merely slaves of superstition made so by the sins of our parents. So they, like the African slave, think slavery or disease is of divine origin, & the doctor is our teacher. Jesus came out against all this & lost his life. So with every reformer. let him speak the truth of the church or medical faculty or political parties & his life is in danger.

Sept. 1862 — Copied Aug. 1866

In the Advertiser of Sept 22. an article can be found entitled "God, the white man & the negro race."

All men reason from certain premises according to their intellectual plain. So do the animals, & each man & animal shows his developement as plain as his color. The "Ethiopian cannot change his skin nor the leopard his spots" This figure is to show that a man in his reasoning cannot make himself wiser or clearer than he started at first. If his premises wisdom is as black as the Ethiopian's skin he cannot make it white by his argument, & if it is spotted by the corruption of a demagogue, his reason cannot wash out the spots. The writer is known by his fruits. He begins by saying that all men ~~are~~ must admit that the Creator is wiser than the creature. Here he assumes what he does not confine himself to. God made the black man but not the slave but he makes God the author of slavery by making both identical. The Creator, the Bible says, made Man in his own image. The writer says "that the white man & the negro race are both of the human species it is folly to deny but that they are unlike in color & capacity it is no less folly to deny. Now if the white & the black man are both of the human species how comes it that the black man is enslaved by the white? But I will return to the Creator. According to his own reasoning he admits that color has nothing to do with species, so we clap all colors of men together with equal rights. Every one knows that might is right with the animals & so it must have

been the case in the early ages of mankind, for all beings admit this law by their acts. Do we suppose that God put one class man another; neither is it supposable that what is wisdom in one race is not so in another. Here is where I differ from the writer; his God makes one man superior to another, mine makes all men alike. Now there is nothing plainer than that they are not alike, then how comes this absurdity? It is in us not in God. Creation & formation are not alike. If God created man in his own image it cannot that he had reference to what we see with our natural Eyes. The man that my God created is Science which must be put in practice, else it is not Science, therefore to form an idea is to reduce to practice the man that God has created. So out of the dust he formed man just as every other living being was formed. Now the earthly man & the brute was of the same formation & governed by the same law of all matter. As matter is developed changes must follow & what we call man's wisdom is only the working of matter bringing about a higher principle of God. So all persons by their reason show just when they stand. This can be illustrated by two persons. one governed by the wisdom of Science the other by the working of matter. The natural man is a blank. As he begins to develope he begins the arbitrary & he wants to rule, so he shows his plain or sphere by his reason when his reason destroys his error out comes the scientific man when this man commences his career, he assumes a higher plain. To make it clearer, we will take two men who are reasoning about the same subject The scientific man is to loose the fetters with which the man

of opinions binds his fellow man. The latter is not a man but a sort of half breed between the brute & the man. One sees no way of getting man free from his chains & reasons that God never intended he should be free. The other contends that God never made man a slave but man by his own acts has associated his life in matter & believes he is superior to his fellow man. The scientific man reasons that it is God in us & look upon all men as of the same family & that our acts separate us not our color, for there are blacker hearts under a white face than ever there were under a black one. The writer admits the negro inferior to the whites, ~~so~~ then he cannot be so dangerous. It is the duty of every man to relieve his fellow man from the burdens that bind him down. You may not have your dog eat at the same table with yourself but in your wisdom you ought to respect his position not despise him because he is not so good as you are. & you should rejoice that he is contented. There is a vast difference between a man being a slave & being a servant. This difference cannot be seen by the writer for his plan or developement is not up to that standard, & if it were not for the wisdom that makes this difference the writer would see no difference between the poor white & the black slave for he makes no distinction except in name. Every one knows that you can find all grades of intellect from the idiot up to the philosopher in the white race then why should not the same intellect be evolved as well

as with the black? Let the writer answer. His mode of reasoning shows his developement, that his intellect is kept in check by a a wisdom superior to his own which does not come outside of his own opinions. Every ignorant being is either black or blind as he grows wise he becomes spotted. This is the demagogue & his wisdom is his reason, but he is wise only in his own conceit. True wisdom rules by science, false by opinion, when we see a person set himself up as wise or a dictator then you may know his wisdom is of this world of opinion. But when man can see that God never made no scientific truth to tyranize over another of the same combination then you will see a man who is not of opinion. Slavery black or white is the offspring of matter or opinion, like the earth, when the earth becomes enriched by the wisdom of science it brings forth fruits (like freedom) but in its original state it brings forth only briers & thorns. So with the developement of man, as he becomes wise he loses the earthly, the overbearing or brutal man sees that intellect is the man & not color nor opinion, but what man can put into practice. Then he respects each man for what he knows & instead of making himself popular by deceiving the masses he will try to elevate them by his wisdom, breaking down the bars of prerogation letting the minds of men live & feed in the same pasture. Like David he will lead the people along by the voice of his wisdom & he will not teach them to forge fetters to bind their fellow man, giving God the praise that they are not slaves like their neighbors. This kind of slavery is demagoguism. It appeals only from set of slaves to unite the other

& is on a level with the they that entis the african shores & sets the black tribes to fighting. & then making money out of the quarrel, telling them that God never intended that those who can be subdued, should have their freedom. The same writer would carry out his theory applied to every nation on earth. It is not one whit above the lowest traitor of the black hearted traitors of the South, & it is in keeping with his life acts; wherever he may be you will find him popular with one kind of slaves, just as any negro stealer is popular with those who will sell their race into slavery. The writer is honest so is the wolf who steals the sheep for his own eating. The two are both brutes, one a little higher than the other, neither has any claim to an intellectual mind, but show just how far they have advanced from ignorance into error on the road to wisdom. So he is to be looked upon not as a fool, but as a man of opinions and be classed with that refined class of intellect that judges every one by his acts, then he becomes a harmless serpent whose bite will not poison the multitude. The trouble with all such demagogues is that error & hypocrisy usually go hand in hand & persons keep out of sight the very object they wish to attain. This is the case with the writer. He aims is selfish not honest, therefore he keeps out of sight the working of the higher intellect because he knows it can't be appreciated. So he gives way to the evil in his heart & like Judas sells his higher wisdom for a petty office or popularity with the masses. Like Nebuchadnezzar, weighed in the

ballance & found wanting, he shows which end of the scale he is in. His God is one of his own make, like all others' who wish to dictate the masses by their own opinion. My God speaks in this way. He has finished his work or machine sits down to see it work, it needs no repairs, it will run & perform its work till every one shall know that what good & bad mix man's color is not the problem of progression but wisdom. And wisdom when reduced to practice will be recognized by every wise & benevolent person without regard to color. Slavery is one of the very first acts of man, at least it is an element as necessary as any other evil. It was intended by the Creator for a wise purpose, but it never will be looked upon by a scientific mind as containing any of the elements of wisdom. It is the yeast in the lump of wisdom that agitates the mind or matter & bring out this great truth that man is capable of governing himself & that all will submit to science when it is shown either on the white or black race. So slavery is one of the rods that is necessary to whip man the error of his own way & teach him that as long as he is capable of enslaving his fellow man he is digging a pit that he may at some time fall into. Look at the progression of freedom ever since the world began & you will see just how far the bands have been broken & the longing of wisdom & liberty let loose. The two elements have always existed by a variety of names. Error at first was called the serpent then the Devil, & has always had its cloven foot. Every one knows that when a person tries to palm off an error as mathematical science he shows the weak part of his reason, or his cloven

poot. This the writer has shown will always show in every communication he can write, till he is exposed as one that his hypocrisy can be detected by the wisdom of science in the mind. Then he will clear from doing evil & learn to be honest & do good. The writer, like others of the same stripe will never clear from his hypocritical reasoning till his errors are exposed. Their wisdom lies in their strategy & their strategy lies in the deception.

Sept 1862 — " — Copied July 1866.

Science is Freedom — Error is Slavery.

This principle applies to all things. Religion is slavery. Science is the doctrine of Christ. Jesus religion was proved by Science, the world's religion by opinion. Science never holds any truth in bondage. Opinion enslaves every truth it can. Might is right with opinion but Science says, try & prove all things & hold fast that which is good. Science is strong. Opinions is weak; therefore it is timid & dares not investigate. It goes for keeping down all investigation. It is cowardly & despotic, seeks low & vulgar company, becomes populous by its own folly. It is the demagogue in everything. It is the vilest passions in man. It is a coward because it has no wisdom, so its strength is in its fear, like a man holding a maniac not daring to let him go. Slavery is the result of ignorance & fear. The slave is held in bondage by fear & submits to his yoke from fear. This is the way with disease. The sick is the slave, the master

opinions, Each is afraid of the other. Call them two persons, one opinions & the other Science. Now when opinion gets the advantage of Science, it is like the dog in the manger, it won't let the ox eat nor eat itself. Opinions will not investigate nor let any one else lest it should be destroyed. So it holds its victim when it holds itself by so doing. As I have said a sick man is a slave, bound & cast into slavery. The disease is his master, the doctor is the medium of opinion & consulted by the man of error. To illustrate the idea I will take case I had a day or two ago. A man came to see me who was very lame in one of his legs, it was somewhat crooked & very painful in the knee & he limped very badly. When I sat down I perceived that the man was laboring under a very bad impression or master. I said to him, you are afraid. You have been told that you have a white swelling & that you must keep your leg bandaged & perfectly still. To do that you must submit this or your back remain perfectly still till you get well. He said all that I told him was true. A physician had told him that every thing awoke before he felt discouraged. Then you see a man lie along like an ox, bowing his head & receive the weight of the yoke. So from fear he let the Dr. bind fetters on his leg to bind him down & he has then to be punished for some crime that he never was guilty of committing; thus he becomes a slave this true being of fear. Now what was my mission? It was to loose the man that Satan had bound & let him go. How did I do it? Just by telling him how he got when he was

when telling his feelings. These were the punishment of his belief. So disease is a belief or sensation, this confines our senses in the belief. It may be said a child has no belief. A child has fear of the fire when it burns him, no one will dispute that he may not know the cause. Now thought or a belief is as real as the fire & a child is as susceptible to a person's belief as to any thing that comes within its natural senses. So to cure the child is to destroy the evil. This is often done through ignorance more than by science. It is done by our belief just as our belief makes us sick. Fear is the beginning of wisdom for if there were no fear there would be no development of wisdom. So fear worketh out wisdom, wisdom worketh out love & love casteth out fear. I will illustrate. Man is either under the or the other of these two fear or wisdom, To make it plain I will suppose a case. Take a person who thinks he has the heart disease. His disease is in his belief & his belief is the master, his wisdom is the slave. The man of belief holds the child of wisdom because he is afraid. The child of wisdom is afraid of his tormentor so each is afraid. But the child of wisdom is not born, it is in the spirit struggling to be delivered from its earthly bonds, therefore it is not wisdom nor science but wisdom in the earthly man or belief. Now comes the man of wisdom who has passed through this new birth & is outside the man of belief. He takes the man in this state of disease & addresses himself to his belief which is the

tyrant that holds the child in bondage through fear. He convinces the man that the child of wisdom will not injure any one, so as opinion gets rid of his fear, he looses the bands that bind the wisdom & the wisdom not knowing the fear of opinions is frightened, but as they begin to understand wisdom assumes its stand & being gives way to science, yields up its authority & becomes the servant. I will separate a sick person & make him two distinct persons, one superior in physical strength & the other stronger in spirit or science. The former is the man of opinions & being stronger physically he attacks the small man of wisdom & by his greater strength deprives him of his freedom. Each is afraid. The small man is afraid of the animal man. & he is afraid of the scientific man. This is precisely the state of the sick man. I come to the man of opinions & say, why do you enslave this little man. He replies "because he will injure me & I hold him in slavery for my own protection". I then say to the small man what are you afraid of? "I fear that his ignorance will never let me go. I say Is you want to harm him?" No. is the reply of the scientific man. Then I say to the strong man loose your hold, you shall not be harmed. After being convinced he relaxes his hold of the scientific man & each sees that neither wants to injure the other. Now the tables are turned. The brutal man becomes as docile as a lamb & the child of wisdom leads him by his science. The lion & the lamb lie down together & a little child shall lead them. The lion is the physical man, the lamb, wisdom & the child, science. This is health & happiness.

Sept. 1862 — July 1866 [illegible]

A Short chapter on disease.

What is disease? It is the punishment of our acts or belief. Can it ever be blotted out of the mind of man? I answer, ~~that~~ when man acknowledges that happiness is the greatest aim of the human soul, & every thing that goes to mar our happiness is wrong or evil. When man learns that his misery is in his belief & his happiness is in his wisdom, then he will cease from doing evil & believing in what he has no proof of & learn to do well or act rightly. Man must understand that mind is matter, that thought reason & argument are all the same & are all a belief & that the reality of them is that it is true that we all do believe it. But wisdom is not in any of the above. A man, body & mind is like the earth & the sky. All disease of the earth originates in the mind or clouds. The earth could not bring forth any thing without air, so when the air is affected the earth is likewise affected. So the body of itself is like the earth. Every sensation in the body is first made ~~in~~ the mind & this is thought which is of the earth or body called mind —

Sept 1862 ——— " ——— Copied July 1866

The Trinity of Opinions & the Trinity of God or Wisdom.

Man as we see him combines two trinities although he is ignorant of it. I will try to condense our into a personal identity. Error is the father, belief is the son or body, wisdom is the Holy Ghost or reason. To make it clear I must take a person where the trinity is the plainest seen. I will take a sick man for he is the plainest seen. The error is

the tyrant, the belief is the son or offspring of the father. The error wants to hold the truth in subjection, for the truth is the wisdom of God in man, not developed, so error disturbs the mind & a belief is formed. This belief contains the penalties & thus begets fear. Here you have opinions the father, the belief, fear or punishment, the son & the knowledge of all, the Holy Ghost. This is the world's trinity. The trinity of God is wisdom or God, the father, health science or wisdom in practice the son, & the explanation of the two, the Holy Ghost. These three are one & the same in power & wisdom. Now the bow of the spirit of wisdom is to break from your wickedness or opinions & turn to the truth. The new birth is to put off the old man, that is error with all his belief, & put on the new man or Christ. It is to destroy all the old superstition of the old world & enter into the world of science where opinion or belief never come. In this world there is no more death nor sighing, for the old things are explained away. Death shall be that hath the power of death, called error is cast into the lake of fire or science that will burn up all the chaff or error & the new Jerusalem shall be established in the heart of men. Then the sun or wisdom will light up this ~~new~~ new world, there will be no more night or ignorance & all will bow down before the throne of wisdom & sing the song of everlasting life. The error has its creeds & religious worship, for it worships this great truth in a mystery, so it reasons about the other state or world because it does not know what it reasons about, therefore it makes to itself a God just according to its knowledge. It lays down its articles of belief for opinions have now become a belief. Truth or wisdom is not in its creed, but a firm belief in the error. The

first article is to believe in a First Cause. Not knowing what it is, it calls it God & believes that the man Jesus is his Son & the Holy Ghost is the power that God gave this Son Jesus. So in their blindness they pray to this unknown God to whom they have attributed all the faculties of man. They believe that he requires certain duties of man for his own special benefit & if they will fulfil those those laws that he has given them they will be received into his kingdom, & if not they will be cast off. You see there is not the first ray of wisdom in all the foregoing, but a simple belief founded on some one's opinion. Long before all this belief people were religious but their religion had no heaven nor hell & in fact they nearly all disbelieved in any thing after what they call death. There were a few who believed in a resurrection of the dead at the end of the world, therefore the other world had but little effect on people's lives for they did not believe that God would reward them after death. If they did wrong however they were punished by some plague or evils that would affect the body, such as leprosy, scrofula &c. Their religion consisted in forms & ceremonies, temples & altars &c, all of which could never explain away their superstition. But the tide of progress rolled on, & wave after wave swept away some of the old landmarks of superstition, & the people were carried off on the waves of science, flowing from the great ocean of truth. Yet they were like fog tossed about by the winds of superstition

not knowing when to fly. In this ocean of progression the voice of John was heard crying in the wilderness of error, for he had kept up with the current but was not carried into the sea like Lorenzo, so he broke the silence by the voice of his reason & exposed the hypocrisy of the priest. Now Jesus being posted up on all the theology of the day went to hear John. As I have said the idea of a Science of test mark Gordons was never dreamed of by the wise men of his age. The truth has made its way along in every branch of the Science except Gordons & Gordons being what follows our acts to know how to have it to attach the modern tomfoolery is a science. So religion is the nursery of disease, the belief made men sick unhappy but the idea of another world had no hold on the people.

Oct 1862 — Copied July 1866

Read 2.

Can the phenomena of Spiritualism be explained on the theory of Mesmerism? I answer, no, not so far as the devilopement of Mesmer goes. Mesmerism is as much in the dark as spiritualism. Neither has ever been explained & they are both one & the same governed by difference of opinion. Those who believe in mesmerism & write about it stand precisely on the same basis because neither has any wisdom but only a belief that certain phenomena will occur, while the causes are in the dark man is led by what some person said about it. For instance I formerly I could put a person into a mesmeric sleep

& others could do the same. Then I wanted to do more so I procured books & read about it & I found that the authors accounted for it on the principle of electricity. of course I believed it & my experiments went to prove the truth of my belief. At last I found that instead of electricity governing my subject, he was governed by the minds of myself & others. So I discarded all this false theory that I was told & discovered that the subject had an identity of his own & had as much of a being as the one who governed him. He was governed by the principle of agreement as much as any other person. The subject sat down for the purpose of being mesmerized & if the operator has the idea of what he wants to do he can do it. A. sits down with the intention of putting B. to sleep. B sits down with no other motive than to see if A can do it, so their minds mingle. A's will is determined to accomplish his object. B. gives up his will becomes passive. The only way in which this process can be accounted for is that A. fills B. full of electricity. This is all a humbug. Their minds acts precisely as two persons sitting down, one listening to the other admitting that he knows more than himself & the advantage is first tested. As one gives up his opinion to the other unless he thinks that other is superior to himself. I found out that out. The sight is what is the

mystery - the eyes not being the medium. The subject is in another Element separate & apart from his natural self, but in his natural belief. As a man in the dark travels by another's light, the subject sees the ideal of his mesmerizer, but the sight is in the odor of the idea. This is new to the world & man cannot understand it, therefore I will give some examples. If A. thinks of an orange, B. will see it, Every one knows this. Does he see it as we see it? No, he sees it in the odor, for the odor is the light of the idea; so it is with every thing that has form, & the back ground makes the back ground, for if there were no light at all the object could not be seen. It is so with thought. Thought takes form & the wisdom that makes the thought is the light of its body. This light is felt like the odor & contains the knowledge of itself. This is the light the subject is in; for the mesmerizer makes the light by his own belief. It commences in total darkness, is first blue then grows light when it is the color of gas light, this is the light the subject is in & it compares with day light. Whatever the subject is asked to see, if the mesmerizer can form the idea, it is seen in the light. This is clairvoyance. But it is in the blue light or darkness that the subject sees by sympathy or odor. It is called thought-reading & is the state persons go into when they are "Entranced by a spirit". Then if you see a friend the friend is formed but can not be seen very distinctly but is described like an apple or pear by the odor. All this is governed by our belief. If you believe in another world & believe your friends are with you, the belief may do affect the subject bearing him into the Clairvoyant state. If

he believes in this state he sees all the living & the dead & they are with him according to his belief. When he awakes however it is all dark & he is sure he has been to another world. All this is as plain to me as daylight, for daylight is clairvoyance & twilight, thoughtreading. I have been in both places with both my natural senses, have seen the sun, land & water, vessels, heard the winds blow & felt the warm breeze. When I sit by the sick I see, but not always so plainly. unless the patient is 'sure' he has a certain disease then I see it in every particular. All this teaches me that my belief, no matter how absurd, can produce phenomena to prove it; therefore I believe the writing on the arm, the moving of matter, the spirit-hand, but the medium must be of a peculiar organization combination of matter. It needs a man whose eyes will stand out when you tell him the moon is inhabited by people forty feet high, make him believe it. Then he can see anything.

1862 — " — Copied Belfast Aug. 1866

Read Experience of a patient with Dr. Quimby.

For many years I was very sick & finding no benefit resulting from the various modes of cure that I had employed I thought of visiting Dr. Quimby. So I enquired of some friends in regard to his treatment. Some said that he was a Spiritualist others that he was a mesmerizer, & others said he made man on all religious beliefs, & as I could not see what my belief had to do with my disease I gave up the idea, but finally

I was brought to the subject again through utter hopelessness & despair of recovery. so I went to see him. In my first interview I asked him if he could cure Spinal disease. He answered that he never visited a patient to tell him her feelings. Very well, said I, what do you want me to do? Nothing, said he, but listen to what I say. I then asked him if he gave medicine? "No." "Do you employ agents from the world of spirits?" "No" said he. "Then" said I "it must be mesmerism." He replied "that may be your opinion but it is not the truth." "Then will you please to tell me what you call your way of curing?" He said it had no name. ~~"Well" said I~~ "Is it original with you?" He said he never knew any one who cured as he did. "Can you give me some idea how you cure?" He replied "it would be very hard to convince a person that I know what I know ~~that I know~~." "Yes" I said "it would be hard for you to tell my feelings." "Now" said he "if I tell you how you feel you will admit it?" "Certainly, but how do you cure?" He answered "I will illustrate one thing. Do you believe in the Bible?" "Certainly" said I. "When Jesus said to his disciples 'yet a little while I am with you then I go unto him that sent me, ye shall seek me & shall not find me, where I am thither ye cannot come.' what did he mean by that passage?" "I suppose he spoke of the Crucifixion." "Then you think" said he "that Jesus alluded to another world when he said 'if you loved me then you would rejoice because I said I go unto the father' (John 14. 2.) again 'I go to prepare a place for you & if I go & prepare a place for you I will come again & receive you unto myself that where I am there ye may be also.' In another place he says 'if I go not away the Comforter will not come unto you. but if I depart I will send him unto you.' Now I suppose you think all this refers to

another world." I answered "Yes". "Well" said he "I will now sit down & see if I can tell your feelings." He then sat down & took my hand & soon placed his hand over one of the vertebrae of my spine & said "You have a very sharp pain in this vertebra at this time." I said I had. Then he placed his hand on the left temple & said "you have a very bad pain here & it affects the sight of your left eye." I asked him if one eye was affected more than the other. He said "Yes I feel no pain in the right eye." I then told him he was right. "Now" said he "I will explain how I cure. Will you admit that Jesus took upon himself our infirmities?" I said "Yes." "Have I not taken the pain in your spine, also in ~~your left~~ the temples & eye?" "Yes" I said. "I will now explain those passages I have mentioned. My theory is that Man is the invention of man, a burden bound on his fellow, laid on their shoulders grievous to be borne; that man has been deceived, led away & is unable to get back to health & happiness; that Jesus' mission was to break the bands that bound the sick & restore them to health & happiness. In order to do this he had to find them, for they had wandered away like sheep without a shepherd. So he took their aches & pains to prove that he was with them & knew how they felt, & said 'Come unto me all ye that labor & are heavy laden & I will give you rest.'" I then said "You seem to ~~talk~~ talk a good deal about the Bible. I came here to be cured & not to have my religion destroyed." He answered "Have I said anything about religion?" "No, but I cannot see why you quote the Bible." "Well I will tell you" said he. "You admit that I take your feelings?" "Yes" "Well I want to convince you that when I take your feelings I am with you, not myself

as a man but the great truth I call Christ God. "What do you mean by that? that you are equal with Christ?" "What do you mean by Christ?" he asked. "I mean Jesus." "Then Jesus & Christ are one?" "Yes." "Then" said he "how is Jesus, God?" God manifest in the flesh." He asked "what do you mean by God manifest in the flesh?" "That God took upon himself flesh & blood & convince man of his power & save man from an endless Eternity of misery." "Can God Exist outside of matter?" he asked. I answered "Yes." "Is there any thing of man that Exists when God is out of him?" "Yes" I said "flesh & blood." "Then flesh & blood is something of itself?" "Yes" I answered. "What do you call that, the natural man?" "Yes." "This Jesus would be the natural man, or flesh & blood, & Christ, the God manifested in the man Jesus?" I said "Yes I think so." "Well" said he "that is just what I want to prove to you, that the Christ is the God in us all. Do you deny that you have a particle of God in you?" "No I believe it" said I. "Then we do not disagree in this; I want to make you understand that the Christ or God in us is the same that is in Jesus only in a greater degree in him. Like this. You teach music?" "Yes." "Do your pupils know as much about the Science of music as you do?" "No, if they did I could not teach them." "Then you have the Science more than they?" "Yes." "They have some?" "Yes." "What they know is Science: is it not equal to the same amount in you?" I said "Yes." "Then if one of your pupils should say I understand the Science of music, is it the understood that he is equal to you?" "No." "Well, so it is with me." said he, "When I say that by this great truth I cast out error, or in other words correct your opinion & free you from the curse of all evil, disease, I do not

mean to say that P. P. 2. is equal to the man Jesus or equal to his wisdom or Christ, but I merely ~~admit~~ mean that I recognize the great principle in man of God, as a separate & distinct person. While I am explaining the Christ I will give you the trinity that I believe in, that is P. P. 2's trinity, not that P. P. 2. is the trinity but that he believes in it. P. P. 2. believes in one living or true wisdom called God. in Jesus or flesh & blood, a medium of this truth & in the Holy Ghost or Explanation of God to man ~~by the scientific truth~~. Here is my trinity, & the Holy Ghost is the science that will lead you in all truth, that will break the bands of error & triumph over the opinions of the world. This Holy Ghost is what is with your Christ that your fleshly man knows not of; this is the Christ in you that has been cast into prison since you were first sick; it is the Christ that Jesus speaks of that preached to the prisoners long before the flood; this same Christ was crucified at the death of Jesus & laid in the tomb of Everything new doctrine, not with the body of Jesus. The Jews crucified Christ by their false religion & the masses crucified the man Jesus. So Christ in the tomb of Every true disciple had the Christ lying in his heart crucified to the world of opinion. This Christ is the one that Jesus spake of, not of the flesh & blood that the people saw by the natural eyes! so all the truth that came through the man Jesus was Christ & it was the garment of Jesus. So Jesus was clothed with the Gospel or Wisdom of God. When the error murdered the man Jesus, they stole the body of Christ & parted his garment of wisdom among them, while the people believed

that the flesh & blood that was laid in the tomb was the one that they heard when it was nothing but the medium of the one whom they never saw who was a mystery. This same Christ rose again & is still in the world of matter reconciling the world of error to the Science of God. I will now commence anew to preach Christ to you to cure you of your errors or disease & bring you into this living truth that will set you free from the toils of man's opinion that bind burdens on you in the form of disease. So when I say I am with you I mean this Christ or truth not P.P.Q. as a man. I have acknowledged it as my leading master so when I speak of it I speak of it as a wisdom superior to P.P.Q. you have the same Christ in you confined by the errors of the world. So I will now sit down by you again & listen to your grounds for "feel the pains of the bands that bind you across the chest" "Do you feel the pain I have in my chest?" I asked. "Yes" said he. "Now this that feels is not P.P. but the Christ & that which complains is not Mrs. P. but the Christ in Mrs. P. struggling to roll the stone from the sepulchre of her tomb, to rise from the dead of error into the living ~~God or~~ wisdom. You see that I, that is, this wisdom makes a sick man two, a man beside himself, & the servant above his master. When the master is acknowledged the servant is not known, any more than an error is known when the truth comes. I will show my meaning by an illustration. If you believe your lungs are diseased, the servant or belief is the master & the wisdom the true master is the servant. But when the Lord of the vineyard comes then the wicked servant is cast out & another is put in

his place that will remain to his Lord he dies. So when I, this truth shall convince the error of its wrong, it cannot stand the fire of truth, so it will submit to the Science or wisdom. Then truth will resume its sway & health & happiness is the result. Your disease is the result of your belief & to change your belief is to convince you of an error that binds you, while the pained & depressed state of mind is the natural result of your punishment. Truth never binds, nor separates one truth from another, & all belief that has a tendency to separate us is error & makes unhappiness. Error always tries to separate one from another. I will illustrate: Suppose you are my child & you become sick as you are now. According to the religious belief we must separate, & perhaps at some future time we shall meet again in that world whence no traveller ever returns. The chances, according to your own & your friends belief, are that you are ~~bound for~~ gone to that world of spirits. Suppose I believe as you & the rest of the religious world do; what must be my feelings when I see you hastening to that world whence no traveller ever returns, & how must you feel knowing that you are about to be snatched from the bosom of your friends to enter that dark & dismal grave with ~~only~~ the hope, only, of a resurrection from the dead & that based on a belief! Is not that enough to rack the very foundations of your building & make the walls of your belief tremble even to the foundation? To me this is a horrid belief. Now this is your true state, standing trembling between hope & fear

holding back through fear & clinging to your friends while the nearest & dearest of them are trying to drive you off through their blind faith. Suppose you are a parent & your only son should be pressed into the army, & your neighbors who have sons should come round you & console you by saying "he will be better off by going even if he should die in fighting for his country," should you feel happy to part with him? Must not the separation be almost enough to break your heart? Then your husband is called upon & your cup is filled to overflowing. Can all this happen without a sunken eye, a pale & hollow cheek, with hectic flush, a purple lip & nervous cough? In all this the chances are not one in fifty that they will both return to cheer you up in your last moments when your life is almost run out. In all this your spirits mingle as though you were separated like other friends, but when they die, according to your belief the thread that binds us is severed by the knife that cuts our life & our souls launch into the world of our belief. Which is the worse? To go through either is bad enough, but I believe the religious belief is the worse. There are thousands of other beliefs and the cause of our misery is what follows these hard beliefs is the material or medium that is worked up into disease of the body by another form of beliefs that are attributed to the body. The religious belief prepares the mind for the medical belief. ~~Law is based on old superstition~~. This gets the mind worked up like mortar, then the potter or doctor moulds the mind into disease. I have no sympathy with either. I expect

knows no such beliefs. Science never separates. It is from everlasting to everlasting. It has no beginning nor end. The man of Science is the Child of God & error is its servant. So in every person there is character as shown. I will now return to you as to my child & convince you that although your eyes are sunken & your cheeks hectic that your pains & trouble are all in your false ideas of yourself. We are all a part & parcel of each other, that is our wisdom or the life which is eternal. It cannot be severed but our belief may hold it in bondage. Now as you sit & listen suppose you grow quiet & pass into that happy state of mind when you meet your husband & son, talk with them about the war & learn from them that they find it rather a hard life, but they will not return till the rebellion is crushed. On the whole you are satisfied that they are better off so far as their situation is concerned than you thought for, would you not relieved? I know you would. While you are in this state suppose you believed you were dying & your friends were weeping around you for the last time & you could not speak. Which do you think would have the most reviving effect on you when you woke? You need not answer. Now my belief is this. Wisdom never separates you from me but makes us a part of each other in wisdom, for what I feel I know & what I do not know I cannot feel. I believe any child is apart & apart from me is

a human belief to no both, but to know that God cannot be divided is to know that we cannot be separated from our heavenly father. The error is only held together by opinions that can deceive, but science is eternal life. This is in all mankind & is progression. It knows no death nor separation. To know this is more than the religious world ever had. This was the doctrine of Jesus. Christ is the Child of this wisdom & this is what I am trying to get into your mind, like the little leaven that leaveneth the whole lump. If this is infidel doctrine then P. P. Q. is an infidel, but I would rather part with everything on earth than to part with this truth which is my shepherd that leadeth me through the dark valleys of the shadow of death & lodges me when no false belief or opinion which can give me one drop of water to cool my tongue when tormented by religious belief, can come.

Oct. 1862 — " — Copied Belfast Aug. 1866

Read

What proof can be brought to show that a man is to himself just what he thinks he is? My answer is, his works. Man is known by his works, for they are the fruit of our belief when there is no fruit there is no belief; and in that case man is either perfectly ignorant or perfectly wise & stops work because he is God & God has finished his work. Now man is not supposed to be either of the two, God or an idiot, so he must be a being between both, that makes him a man of opinion & belief. To show whether the works are of God or of error is the great aim of each kind of man. They both cannot be of God for one reasons from what he believes & the other from what he knows. I will introduce

a man of error who bases his knowledge on the belief of others, still thinking he has an opinion of his own. The effect of his wisdom or belief is seen by its fruits. The younger son is he who listens & the reasoning of his brother sees him contradict himself & shows him his absurdity. This is the Scientific man & he is not known, for when the man of opinions is destroyed by the Scientific man, he is not seen at all. Take two persons talking about mesmerism. One never heard anything, the other is posted up in everything pertaining to the law of mesmerism. Let A. be the wise man & B. the ignorant man. A. sits down & expounds the principles of mesmerism he reads from those who have written on the subject. Now a man sits down, takes hold of another's hand, looks him in the eye & at length the man is affected, his eyes close & he goes into a sleep. Then B. asks how this is done. Here comes the mystery or Science of A. A. ~~not knowing what to say~~, commences by telling that the mesmerizer has more electricity than the subject, & the former being positive & the other negative, B. receives from A. this electric fluid till he is changed & is perfectly under A's. control. This story is unintelligible to B. So A. proceeds to convince B. of the truth of his reasoning. A subject is obtained & A. sits down & takes hold of him. I will call him C. Shortly C. is fast asleep. A. commences to show B. the science. He takes up a book & asks C. what he sees. C. answers, "a book." B. asks how he sees the book. A. says "the electricity passes from me to C. & I impress on his mind the book." B. says he understands this.

~~[illegible]~~ though he cannot explain it himself & ~~therefore~~ but admits what A. says. Another experiment is tried to prove it by a magnetic principle. A magnet is placed close to B's. hand, which immediately moves, proving that the magnet moves the hand. Another is tried, the ~~experiment~~ magnet is concealed & A. says to B. go & get the magnet. B. who is blindfolded, starts off & returns with the magnet. B. is surprised & says he should like to hide the magnet. A. is a little disconcerted but yields to B. So he hides the magnet & A. sends B. to find it & he does so. Here is A's. explanation. "When I had the magnet B. read my thoughts, but when you hid it he was clairvoyant which is a higher state." B., being unable to explain the phenomena himself admits this explanation & these experiments go to establish the ~~[illegible]~~ effect of electricity & magnetism. So machines are made to take the place of mesmerism & persons are put into a mesmeric state by these. Some time after these experiments A. asks B. what he thinks of these experiments. B. says "I do not know. I cannot account for them but I cannot help thinking there is something in them. though I don't believe any one knows what it is." A. says "why don't you see, it must be electricity." B. replies "I do not see how that makes him find the magnet." A. answers "well there is a great deal you cannot understand but when you have seen as much as I have you will believe it. I want to show you something far beyond what you have seen." B. says he would like to see it. So they obtain the subject B. A. says "I have learned that the subject can go to a distance & tell what you know the time" B. says he should

like to have him tell what he B. has in his parlor & then he will believe. C. is accordingly thrown into a trance & is put into communication with B. who takes him to his house. C. describes all the family & says "I see a man sitting (reading a newspaper) (with spectacles on). He is a stranger." B. says "that is a mistake, there is no one in my house but my own family" A. says that is strange, but sometimes they do make mistakes & imagine what is not true. Here they stop & each leaves for home. When B. gets home he finds Mr. H. reading the paper just as C. described. Here comes the mystery. All night the phenomenon runs through the head of B. & A. is in the same state, for his science had not explained this phenomenon. In the morning B. starts off for A. meets him. Then he tells him that C. was correct & asks A. to explain. Another explanation is given & B. becomes a perfect believer in mesmerism. Experiments are tried to prove if the subject can penetrate the earth & find treasure, so they put C. to sleep & send him to look for treasure. He carries him to the moon to see if he can tell what kind of inhabitants the moon contains. All these experiments prove their belief a little more. Finally it enters the brain of A. to go to the world of spirits. Here is a large field for operation. C. finds the dead & explains about them to A. & B. By this time they have become so wise that their light has lit up this whole world of spirits so that everything is perfectly plain. Here is as far as they can go, for the whole world stops here, & here ends.

mesmerism according to the world's belief. At last there comes a report that the spirits made their appearance at Rochester & raps & table tipping take place. Then B. asks A. how to explains these things. (A.) It is by the power of electricity. B. I cannot believe that. I want to see something of it. So they go to a medium & every thing comes to prove the belief of the medium that it is spirits. One rap means yes & two means no, & these prove the spirits. B. asks A. what he thinks of that. A. says, it is a developement of animal magnetism. B. says no, I believe it must be spirits. Here is a difference of opinion. B. is as well posted as A. The medium agrees with B. so does another person whom we will call G. B. believed A. till A. showed his ignorance, then B. embraced the opinion of the medium & G. S. A. goes on. One opinion is believed till some phenomenon comes up that cannot be explained, then some one states an opinion & the multitude follow. Like the rest of the world I began with no belief or opinion, like a child I went to see. I did as B. did, asked A's. explanation & took it. Then I went to work to prove it & did prove beyond a doubt that the rose governed by electricity. At last I ran against a stumbling block which upset all my theory & left me without anything but the bare experiments. I then went to work to prove my belief & my experiments proved anything I believed & I concluded that man is to himself just what he thinks he is. I have made through the mire of ignorance, crossed the river of superstition, have walked on the waters of my belief

& at last landed on the Shores of wisdom when I have found the olive branch of truth that tells me that the water or error has dried up so that the dry land of reason is ready to receive the seed of wisdom into the earth or mind of man. Now as I have passed through the fire of superstition & been baptized in the water of error or belief, I have come up out of the water & the heavens or wisdom are open to me & I see the wisdom in the form of ~~a dove~~ sympathy saying to every one Behold! the truth shall prevail to open the book of superstition, it hath broke the seal & introduced a new form of reasoning.

1862 Copied Belfast 1866.

Read

—— " ——

Is there any curative quality in medicine? Common opinion would answer that there is, & according to my opinion there is but it is all owing to the patient's belief. To perfect wisdom there is no curative virtue power in medicine. I will relate one case out of a hundred to show how medicine proves itself according to the patients belief or the direction of some other person. I was attending a gentleman who was sick & he thought he had consumption but was not fully settled in his own mind, so of course he was very nervous. Under this nervousness the glands around the throat were excited & kept him hacking & raising a white, frothy substance & also kept him heated, which heat would be thrown off in a perspiration. After I had told him the

cause of his trouble, the explanation, so far as he understood it, satisfied him, he breathed easier & was improving. One day he read in a paper an advertisement of a medicine which would cure the catarrh & prevent the discharges from the head. Thinking it might cure him he bought a bottle & commenced taking it, but instead of lessening the secretion it grew worse & he ran down very fast. My theory explains the fact in this way. His belief admitted that his head was diseased & in the condition of a sore & that the medicine would cure it. Under this belief the glands of the nose were excited & the medicine then proved this belief that the matter was in his head, for it was taken to make the head discharge & his belief did this by exciting the glands & the medicine was taken to throw it off, & when the matter & even blood commenced running it showed that the medicine was doing what it agreed to do. But another belief came up that it had given him. I had exposed the absurdity of medicine & after he saw the effect he remembered ~~the effect~~ what I had told him & abandoning his medicine he returned home & in a few days recovered what he had lost. This is how the disease worked: his own wisdom or knowledge produced the phenomenon, his knowledge gave the medicine the praise or blame, just as people give God the praise of their own acts while the devil has to take the blame of their troubles. I have observed the effects of medicine & have found that there is more virtue or meaning in the advertisement than in the medicine. Everyone knows how the mouth

will water by a desire for something that the person wants & how the mouth & throat will become parched by fear of detection in crime. This was known by the ancient magicians & from the fact that the mind could be changed by fear so that criminals could be detected, those who understood it took advantage of it to detect a thief. The magicians made a paste that would dissolve when laid on the tongue of a person in a perfectly calm state of mind, but in case of unusual warmth or feverish thirst it would not dissolve, so when a theft was committed by the servants they were all collected in one room & the magician was sent for. Believing in his power, their minds of course were controlled by their knowledge & if the thief was present he knew it & being aware of detection he was nervous. This would prevent the glands from acting & thus his guilt would be brought out. The others, feeling innocent were safe, for if they were nervous it did not produce the state of mind to prevent the paste from dissolving. So the mind was the medium to detect the thief & out of his own mouth was condemned.

People put extravagant confidence in medicine supposing that it contains curative qualities. Frequently indian doctors appear who have discovered an herb or root to cure some disease that man is afflicted with, just as though God had made both the disease & its cure. The same class of people say that God has made a

remedy for every disease, showing that their superstition is woven into a belief that God made all diseases & made medicines to cure them. This is the belief of mankind & it is not strange that man has gone out of the way. Now I disbelieve in diseases & remedies as understood by the world & as I once understood & believe that diseases & all their remedies are mans invention & the whole effect is brought about by their own belief. Here is my belief in regard to the way diseases are brought about. If you tell a lie for a truth to a person & the person believes it, the effect on the person is the disease. To cure him is to expose the falsehood to his senses. To do this I use my reason for medicine & it acts as a stimulant or alterative as the case may be, while the doctors apply their remedies in the form of medicine.

Oct. 1862 ——— " ——— Copied Belfast Aug 1866.

The same subject concluded.

The opinion that God has provided a remedy for every disease gives rise to a belief that there are certain roots & herbs intended by the Creator to cure all diseases. Absurd as this seems, it is the belief of ninety nine out of a hundred & this being the case the door is open to quackery, for new discoveries will come up every day. Dr. Hervieks pills, Ayers Sarsaparilla & countless others are advertised as the cure-all, being the result of long acquaintance with vegetable medicines & their curative qualities. Then follow certificates

of cures & of recommendation from some M.D. & these give the medicine a run. Next a man comes who exhibits the effect of laughing gas, & states that it will cure neuralgia, rheumatism &c. & the sick rush him for a time. After he goes a learned M.D. arrives with flaming advertisements announcing free lectures on anatomy & the digestive organs. He explains the action of these organs & dwells upon the danger of getting sick by over eating & drinking, receives some fifty dollars from the poor sick people & leaves. Among the throng of humbugs when all seems dark & despairing an announcement is whispered into the ear of the sick that God has opened a way for their recovery & sent an angel of mercy who has discovered a flower that will cure every thing that can be cured. So here is introduced an impostor who will give lobelia emetics till they cram to affect the patient, pretending that all diseases must yield to it. This has its day & then another comes up. All this goes to show that the mind of man is like an old fiddle that is played on by every kind of quackery relating to roots & herbs. Now I know all about these things. With my wisdom I understand them all. As Job said to Zophar "what ye know the same do I also. I am not inferior to you." I see nothing yet I can easily see all kinds of drugs. Then Job said "ye are forgers of lies, ye are all physicians of no value. Oh! that ye would altogether hold your peace, & it should be your wisdom". This expresses the opinion of Zob about the classes I have

mentioned. He said at another time "no doubt ye are the people & wisdom shall die with you." He saw that these wise men & philosophers were an injury to the people progress of science. His God was a God of wisdom & proved all things by his science, therefore he knew all they knew & saw it was only an opinion. So he said their wisdom would die with them, but he knew that his would not, for his life was in his wisdom & that was his science, so he could see that all they said amounted to nothing. Job believed in a God but had not really attached his own sense to his wisdom as a progressive being. I have seen the working of popular belief & know that diseases & remedies are the invention of man & the very proof that I brought to establish this wisdom goes to substantiate what I say. For instance, an emetic, every one thinks is to clear out the stomach; so when a person has eaten too much he can take a lobelia emetic, also if he thinks his lungs are diseased take a lobelia emetic. if he has the dropsy, the same. Now I will call your attention to what this belief amounts to, carried out towards God. What kind of a God is it that made the Earth, seas, &c. & made the earth to bring forth trees, herbs, & every thing that hath life? All this was before man was created, therefore did he make these medicines & the codfish with a liver to cure consumption before the disease was made? This belief would certainly suppose that God made the remedies before the disease, & if He made all the remedies then people say he did He certainly is the greatest enemy to mankind. Absurd as this sounds we believe it have affected by our belief & this makes man the most dependent of all God's creatures. He is merely a

target to be fired at by Every one's opinions. I can show by facts which every person will admit that no kind of medicine has any more effect of itself than almost any kind of food or drink that we use daily, but our ignorance places some kind of virtue in them as we place wisdom in some one's opinion. The truth which places all disease in the mind can explain the operation of medicine. God is wisdom & man is opinion, therefore man cannot live in wisdom & be diseased, but the child of wisdom reduced to science is held in bondage by opinions, & to show that there are diseases according to the ~~bility~~ of opinions is to show that they are made by circumstances which cannot be controlled except by correcting the error that brought them about, which ignorance would prescribe some medicine that God had made from the formation of the world.

Oct. 1862 Copied, 1864

Was the religion of Jesus a belief or was it a truth? Who is to say? Must the answer come from a professional believer or from the works of some one? Suppose a man should discover the truth in regard to a certain fact & should render his wisdom practically intelligible we should call that a science, should we not? The world who saw the effect & knew not the science or cause must acknowledge it a mystery. This class would talk about it but the author would not talk about it, but would put it in practice. Here are two kinds of wisdom, one reduced to a science,

& the other an opinion about it. Jesus put his wisdom into his works. The world talked & preached about religion Jesus & this was religion. but it amounted to nothing for it contained no wisdom. The religion of Jesus was to put his wisdom into practice & it was what the world knew not of. It was the light that lighteth every one that cometh into the world of wisdom, therefore to be a follower of Christ is to break from your errors & learn to understand the truth! This truth weighs all things. it ballances every act & rewards every one according to his act. Its labor is to convince man of his errors for his own happiness, not to brow-beat him into a belief but to teach him that all men were ~~born~~ born free & that error has bound them. Religion upholds slavery, science destroys it. The religion of Jesus which was christ destroys slavery & convinces man that a slave is an emblem of his errors, Wisdom is the master, so when the servant or error is above the master, evil reigns. Here are two separate identities, error had religion to oppress the scientific man & stiffle progression. Science also has a religion which liberates the prisoner. The religion of the priest was to bind the mapes & keep them in subjection. Both of these characters, science & religion, are in every man, & it is hard to separate them, for the error will often assume the form of an angel.

Oct. 1862 copied 1866 —

Read

What course of argument must be used to make the mafes understand this truth by which I correct the errors that make man sick? What relation has the truth to any one & how does it stand to the sick? It is the sick mans friend & those who can understand it stand to those who do not understand as a teacher does to a pupil whom he wishes to make understand the principles of mathematics. He is not to teach mathematics but to explain what the rules mean; so the pupil is not to copy a mathematical work, because that gives him no wisdom in regard to the truth. The disciple is not to be above the Science, nor the teacher above the truth, but the latter is to explain the Science by the words of the truth. To illustrate. I stand to this Science, as the teacher or expounder of it, not as the truth itself. So when the truth says through me, that all disease is in the mind, you want me to explain what it means. You ask the question because you dont understand what is meant by the mind. It is this, all opinion, belief, reason & everything that can be changed, originating in man, all these are included in the word mind. Thought is a tide or an effect of this great ocean of mind. The word mind covers all mans reasoning as the word wood covers all vegetable substances. A chair is made of wood but it is an idea made out of wood. In the same way mind is the material & disease is a manufacture made out of the material but the wisdom that forms the manufacture is called something else. Here you see that mind embraces every part of man but his wisdom & this is the distinction the world makes. only in a different

& the other an opinion about it. Jesus put his wisdom into his works. The world talked & preached about religion Jesus & this was religion. but it amounted to nothing for it contained no wisdom. The religion of Jesus was put his wisdom into practice & it was what the world knew not of. It was the light that lighteth every one that cometh into the world of wisdom, therefore be a follower of Christ & to break from your errors & learn to understand the truth! This truth weighs all things. it ballances every act & rewards every one according to his act. Its labor is to convince man of his errors for his own happiness, not to brow-beat him into a belief but to teach him that all men were ~~born~~ born free & that error has bound them. Religion upholds slavery, science destroys it. The religion of Jesus which was christ destroys slavery & convinces man that a slave is an emblem of his errors, Wisdom is the master, So when the servant or error is above the master, evil reigns. Here are two separate identities, error had religion to oppose the scientific man & stiffle progression. Science also has a religion which liberates the prisoner. The religion of the priest was to bind the masses & keep them in subjection. Both of these characters, science & religion, are in every man, & it is hard to separate them, for the error will often assume the form of an angel.

Oct. 1862 copied 1866 —

———— " ————

Read

What course of argument must be used to make the mapes understand this truth by which I correct the errors that make man sick? What relation has the truth to any one & how does it stand to the sick? It is the sick mans friend & those who can understand it stand to those who do not understand as a teacher does to a pupil whom he wishes to make understand the principles of mathematics. He is not to teach mathematics but to explain what the rules mean; so the pupil is not to copy a mathematical work, because that gives him no wisdom in regard to the truth. The disciple is not to be above the Science, nor the teacher above the truth, but the latter is to explain the Science by the words of the truth. To illustrate, I stand to this Science, as the teacher or expounder of it not as the truth itself. So when the truth says through me, that all disease is in the mind, you want me to explain what it means. You ask the question because you do not understand what is meant by the mind. It is this, all opinion, belief, reason & everything that can be changed, originating in man, all these are included in the word mind. Thought is a seed or an effect of this great ocean of mind. The word mind covers all mans reasoning as the word wood covers all vegetable substances. A chair is made of wood but it is an idea made out of wood. In the same way mind is the material & disease is a manufacture made out of the material but the wisdom that forms the manufacture is called something else. Here you see that mind embraces every part of man but his wisdom & love is the distinction the world makes. My is a different

sense. The world calls the part's mind matter, I call them wisdom & matter, therefore when I use mind, I use it as matter, containing no intelligence, but it is like sound, connected with something to which we attach intelligence.

Oct. 1862 Copied, Aug. 1866

Read

Introduction.

In order to introduce my theory of curing disease it will be necessary to explain the use I make of a few words to which custom has given a meaning which I am unable to use. For instance the word mind. All use it as applied to man's intelligence & as the word mind has never been applied to any spiritual substance or any substance whatever, it strikes the reader strangely to read it as I have to use it. Still I think I can show that the author of the word must have had a different meaning in his wisdom from what is commonly attributed to it. It cannot be that he had an idea of any world or existence beyond this life, for mind embraced man's life & all his reasoning powers & at death it ended, therefore the brain was considered the seat of the mind. Now various beliefs show that this false reasoning holds sway over mankind. The word mind as it is used & believed comprises all of man's beast that has life sentient, at death this all dies & this is what the author intended to convey. But as science progressed the weakness of this reasoning was seen & the religious community invested the word with a new signification which the ancients never dreamed of, for with their limitation it could not explain the life of man as it could not contain the word wisdom, so a new word was needed & soul was introduced. Now if you

will call the Soul Science you will then have a higher development than is included in mind. Let mind embrace all matter of the human & brutal creation as the word matter embraces all inanimate sub-stances. Then the Soul or Science, like that wisdom which creates from inanimate matter every manufactured article, will control the matter of the human species that is held in solution & called mind, for mind is always under the control of some spiritual wisdom superior to the natural man. I will illustrate my meaning with what can come to the senses of the natural man. The wisdom which dwells in matter or mind knows nothing of chemistry, for that is a step higher than the natural man or brute goes. The natural man & brute can see a gold dollar. The chemist by his wisdom can see & dissolve the dollar & hold it in solution. But the mind of the man & brute loses the dollar when it is out of sight. To them its existence is dead, never to be united in a body called gold, & the brute leaves, not having any interest in it. But the mind of man (I here use the word as it was originally applied, to embrace all of man that dies, not Science or Soul) having set a value on the gold, weeps for he sees it disappear. The difference between the man & brute is here, the latter sees no value in the gold & therefore loses nothing, but the man, through his ignorance, has been made to believe that the gold contained a value which was destroyed with, therefore he grieves for his loss. The chemist knows the gold has no value of itself, but it is

only the representative of value of which it is ignorant. He commenced to reason with the man of opinion whose unhappiness is much greater than the brute's & this brings up the proverb "where ignorance is bliss 'tis folly to be wise". The life & senses of the chemist is in his wisdom while the man of opinion lives in his error. The chemist says to the man "why do you weep?" (opinions) Because I have lost my gold. (C.) How? (O.) It is dissolved & destroyed (C.) I can bring it to life & restore the value. (O.) How? Then the chemist proceeds to condense into a solid the gold that was before held in solution. To opinions this is a mystery from the world of science. He can never enter into that world for when the science comes opinions is dead. The gold was matter to the mind of opinion but when dissolved it was nothing but to the man of science it was matter or gold in both cases. In the same way the man of opinions sees a body called man & the chemist sees the same, but, as in the case of the gold, the former does not see the wisdom that moves, deposits & decomposes the body, he therefore puts life or value in it. The two sit down by a sick person to watch the decomposition of matter, the man of opinions reasons just as he did about the ~~matter~~ gold, placing life & value in the matter, but the scientific man sees the value outside the matter which like the gold is a representative of a value that is held in solution which the man of opinions knows not. The latter seeing the value depart, weeps, for it has gone from his sight. The man of science or wisdom sees the matter dissolve like any other matter, but the separation of the wisdom from the drops or opinion & its existence when it can no longer be seen by opinion, cannot be understood by the natural mans. This was the extent of man's wisdom when Jesus appeared.

Read The same subject Concluded.

Ancient philosophers divided man into two Elements, mind & matter, the body being matter & the soul, mind; & one was the offspring of the other. The life of the soul was one thing & the life of the body another, but they both died together. So the word mind embraced all man's life. The intellect of the brute was termed instinct which was included in the meaning of mind Science never had a separate identity so that at death all lay in the grave together, The wise & the fool, the rich & the poor all found their level in the grave of Metro belief. The old testament says that "man hath no pre eminence above the beast." We have evidence enough to show that what is now called the soul in ancient times had no higher meaning than mind, for we read of good souls & wicked souls, also that "the soul that sinneth it shall die": so here is an end to the soul. Such teaching as this is a great cause of man's misery. Every one will admit that all the qualities of the soul which I have mentioned will apply to mans intelligence, they will also admit that mind according to every definition can change, likewise that wisdom cannot change, that it is the same today & forever. Now can any one tell me what there is that is not matter that can be changed? It cannot be wisdom for that does not change, it cannot be any form which can be seen which of course must be matter. Then what is it that is not wisdom, nor God, ~~nor spirit~~, nor matter, & ~~Ch~~ yet can be changed? It is matter held in solution called mind which the power of wisdom can condense into a solid

so dense as to become the substance called matter. Assume this theory & then you can see how man can become sick & get well by the change of the mind. This is a chemical change making the matter of the man of science superior to the man of mind. The latter embraces nothing of the man of science, but he is comprehended by the scientific man. Disease is the natural result of ignorance & error governed by discords of the mind. For instance, friction produced heat, heat expansion, expansion motion, motion disturbs life & life comes out of the motion of mind or matter. There are various kinds of life, vegetable, mineral &c. for life is what comes from the decomposition of matter. Wisdom is not life, it is from everlasting to everlasting, the same today & forever, but as life ascends from the lower to the higher kingdoms wisdom attaches itself bit in raw to develope itself in man. Now life being the result of a chemical change in matter it must go through a process from the mineral kingdom to the spiritual state till life is swallowed up in science or wisdom. I will give you the process as it comes to me by this great truth that lighteth every one who comes unto it. The elements of the mineral kingdom by their chemical change bring forth life, this mingles with its mother minerals & an offspring is produced called vegetable. The life of minerals enters this new kingdom & a new creation springs into life; this again mingles with its parent kingdom & there comes a low animal life, called the animal kingdom; one generation begets another till the matter becomes so refined & receive some of the life from the higher wisdom that rules these lower lives. Now mans life comes from his peculiar development, so there is as much difference in the human man as there is in the other

kingdoms, for man is made up of those kingdoms. He combines these parts in himself, the animal, the human & the Scientific. Women have more of the Scientific element & life of the ~~human~~ animal. The latter kingdom makes them strong, the human, benevolent & the scientific spiritual & poetical, working in their natural element, out of matter. Their senses are more attached to the Scientific life, while man is more brutal & wants to rule & govern the higher kingdoms.

I will give the character of Jesus as he appeared to me. He embraced the human & the Scientific, was therefore gentle in appearance, for there was no animal element in him. He came to destroy life, not to save it. All men have a larger development of the animal in them than of the other kingdoms, & this life dies just as the Scientific life is received, therefore if a person could be perfectly wise he would have no life, for every thing would be subject to his wisdom. So to lose your life is to embrace the truth for that destroys life. The priests & doctors try to save life for every one believes he must die to be saved, so man living in this opinion, his life is a life of bondage through fear of death. Jesus came to destroy this fear & break the bands of death or belief & introduce this great truth of eternal progression. Those who believed rose from their graves or belief, entered the world of science & attached their lives to this great truth. Then they could say "Oh death! where is thy sting? thy victory O grave!" or in other words Opinions! where is thy sting? Matter or grave! where is thy victory? Truth is the death or sting of opinions. Science of God is eternal life in this wisdom. Woe to the science whose light lighteth the dark

dens of disease & leads the sick from their hiding places into that wisdom that will guide them through this world of opinions & land them safe on the shores of Eternal Truth

Scenes from the belief in death & the belief in life.

I will suppose three persons standing over a sick person who, as they all believe, is dying. First let us sum up what there is of the man. He knows he is on the bed & that he is about to take his departure to the world of Spirits. This is knowledge. Let us examine his belief & see what there is of him independent of it. He believes he is now going to die, that his body will die & that he must leave all that is near & dear unto him (for life is his belief.) & he believes that he shall lose that. So accordingly he is entirely gone at death, mind, body & soul, for he believes his soul is his life so there is not no particle of him outside of his belief. His Christian friend looks upon what is his belief. He sees the man wasting away, he sees his life dying out like a candle & at last it is gone. All this he knows to be a fact, yet he believes his soul has gone to God who gave it. The Atheist ~~both so~~ & the Spiritualist both see the light of life burn out & they return to their peculiar belief which neither can prove. The Atheist says, "well, the poor fellow has got through with his trouble." The Christian & Spiritualist assent, but the latter insists that he shall live & to prove it he goes to a medium & gets a communication from the dead giving the particulars of his death precisely as they all believe. To the others this is all a humbug, for each holds to his belief. I have seen many such scenes, have attended the sick & dying man, have told him at various times how he felt & I know that death as it appears to these classes & to the dying man is only the phenomenon of their religious belief. Then what is my belief of man? I have none to myself, but to those

who are looking on my wisdom as a belief, for if I cannot bring any more proof than my word, then my wisdom must be a belief — I will compare their belief with my wisdom & give some proof of the latter so that the reader may judge between them. All the aforesaid persons make the man just what they do of him. his life is in his body &, like the life of a plant, grows with the body & dies with the same. They have no life that cannot be seen by the natural eye. So death closes their life. All the life that I admit is my wisdom & what a man knows containing no mind nor matter. So it is not life but a truth. Wisdom is eternal with no beginning nor end. My senses being in my wisdom are myself. Memory also belongs to my senses. My belief is what I do not know & that is attached to matter, for when wisdom comes our belief is at an end. According to my wisdom man does not die, for as long as he has the belief that he shall die, so long he is not dead but going to die. So when he says through a medium that he is dead he does not tell the truth for the very fact of his saying so proves that he is alive. Wisdom has no life for it has no death. It is the parent of life, so when a person attaches his senses to wisdom he then lives in what never had life or death & he becomes a progressive being. This is what I know to be a truth. So as I sit by the sick man I look upon him as a chemist looks on a sum a lump of gold dissolve. The friends of the sick man not being chemists see the value (or life) depart with the gold having placed value in the gold as it circulates among men. They never think that the value was in them while the gold is only a representative of value. But the chemist knows

that he can condense the gold into form again. They may burn the gold ~~matt~~ matter away, their hope is gone, for they have lost the ratio that they put in it; so they mourn just according to their loss, not knowing that the gold still lives in wisdom or science. The Spiritualist expects the gold to assume a new body & they are reason according to their belief. But the Chemist says, you grieve for your ignorance. The gold still lives with all its qualities as it did when you carried it with you although your ignorance cannot see it, the real value that you put into the gold was in yourself & the gold was the shadow of it, was only a representative of value, never having any in itself. The value is the wisdom you can reduce to practice so that you can dissolve the metal & speak it into a solid at pleasure & teach the same to others. I will now show you a miracle. The gold is dissolved & held in solution so that no one would know it from pure water. Then applying his wisdom he restores the gold to a solid form. To them this is a miracle, but to him it is a science. This is done to show that although they see the gold decomposed it still exists in that wisdom that numbers the hairs of our head. This is the case with the sick man. I know that the value is not in the matter, it is in the individual. Ignorance errs because he has seen the matter in a form like the gold & as he could not see the owner he supposed life or value to be in the matter. But like the Chemist, I saw the owner outside the matter or his belief & as I saw the matter dissolve & their opinions & hopes disappear I could see the person living as though nothing had happened to him.

1862 —— 1866

The same subject continued —

I was called to a young lady who was dying, as it is called. She was seated in a rocking chair & after sitting by her a few moments I knew she was about to leave the body & just as I was going back her if I should not lift her on to the bed, she said to me "Shall I not lay you on the bed?" I said yes took her in my arms & laid her on the bed. She then said "now I will place ~~her~~ head so you will lie easy." I placed her head on the pillow & she said "now I will cover you up" I did as she said & she then remarked "I will now sit down by you make you quiet so you can go to sleep". So I took my chair sat down by her in less than five minutes she had ceased to breathe. This young lady was as much detatched from her body as I was & she grieved for me instead of herself. She believed that I was sick so her happiness was in helping me, but her life was in her wisdom for she knew she was alive & was trying to comfort me, since I felt grieved. She her leave as I had then the same idea which the world has. This is one of the many cases I might mention to show that when persons are leaving the body they have all their senses but to those who are looking on the person appears insane. I was sitting by a patient whom I had put to sleep that she might have a needle extracted from her arm & while the surgeon was performing the operation she said me "does it not hurt you"? I replied "no". She said "I should think it would". Here was a ~~lady~~ person awake to all that was going on, who at the same time took my body & arm for the one in which the needle was. When I mesmerized my subject

if his nose itched he would say "Dem I'd wish you would scratch your nose" & if I did it would satisfy him. I know that every person, like the gold, exists in this solution, with all his life, quality of wisdom & opinions & is happy or miserable according to his life. I will now say a word to those persons who are so anxious to have their friends know they are dying. Some this is horrible if they only knew what I know they would never forgive themselves for the misery they inflict on those who would like to stay with them. There is no worse punishment I can inflict on a mesmerized subject than to mentally carry him away & leave him among strangers. Every one who has ever mesmerized knows this fact. Now see how the dying like to embrace their friends. The army nurses will tell you that the dying man will get as near your as possible & that they like to have you soothe them till they are separate from our belief of life, for that it is which torments them. I have seen a great many when their friends cut the cord that held them to their belief of life & know how it acts upon them. According to the Christian belief it is necessary to prepare the dying to go to heaven, so the minister comes & creates a heaven in his own mind far off. & to impress the dying man of it, & as he grows nervous he creates one according to his own belief & starts for it under the direction of his pious friend. The scene is as trying as it is to tear a child from its mother & lodge it in some dungeon & then say good night. Both are as full of grief as they can be but the dying get to that pitch which grief cannot reach; then they become as marble & their friends console themselves by saying they are calm. I have seen all this many times. This is what I want to impress on the friends. If you want the satisfaction

of having your friend with you never even hint that they are going away for you will drive them from you. but sit by them just as though you were all together & you will see a scene that you will always gladly remember, for you will always feel this life of your friend or child mingling with yours, not to be separated by a belief. These are the proofs of that wisdom which teaches me that my life, senses & everything near & dear to me is in this world of solution which is ~~God~~, & in it we all live & move although by our belief we all live ~~& move~~ without God in bondage through fear of death & the knowledge of this wisdom is the new birth. Disease is a departure from this wisdom through error & the cure is the application of this wisdom which will dissolve the error that holds the life in bondage & set them free from death. To be free & know it is to know this great truth & put it in practice. Therefore to cure disease as I do it is necessary to believe this not as a blind belief but as a wisdom which is a light that lies through the error of man's belief.

Oct. 1862 Copied Sept. 1866

The word Life & its common application.

Read

The word life in all its applications is attached to matter; it begins, grows to maturity, then decays & at last dies. This makes life matter of itself, for anything that grows to a certain state & then decays is matter. The expression is often used, life has its bounds which it cannot pass & man's life is considered three score & ten & the exception proves the rule. The wisdom which

teaches my theory teaches that life has no matter except as it exists in our belief. As matter is deposited in various forms, for example into a tree, man calls the process a growth & applies the word life to the growth. After it has reached a certain state it commences to rack & decompose & this process is called death. Then the dust returns to the dust as it were & the life to man who placed it in the tree; Still this life is not known for man cannot believe in life independent of matter. Man reasons in this way about the body. A child commences to grow & he calls the growth of the child life; when it has reached a certain maturity it begins to decompose & die like the tree, then the dust returns to dust & the life of the body to the belief of the living. No such ideas as these come from wisdom, for wisdom puts life in the senses & they, having no matter contain neither life nor death. As life is in the senses if we attach them to wisdom our life is in our wisdom & as that never dies our life does not die. Happiness is contentment, not life nor death. Misery is discord, not wisdom, but error & belief. If then you attach your life to an error, like putting life in the body, your life is unhappy according to the loss or disturbance. I will explain more clearly. Life comprehends all that man thinks of & his happiness is in his life & that being attached to ideas called matter, he puts life or value in the matter. For instance if he should lose his watch he grieves just the amount of the value it contains to him, while the value really is in himself (for he does not grieve as though he had lost a friend). A slave holder owns a slave who is worth to him one thousand dollars. He puts the loss of the black, but owing to his education he cannot see that the slave is different from any other piece of property of the same value. He also has a son who instead of being an

income is an expense to him; but should he love him, the value being in his love for the child, it is not measured by dollars & cents. The love is in him & not in the child & the value is also in him & not in the boy. The slave has life & so has the ~~boy~~ son & just as the father deals out to each so shall it be dealt back to him. If the father considers the slave more property & the son a living being capable of enjoyment than his happiness is the son's & the son's the father's, but the slave, receiving no such sympathy of course cannot return the same, so discord springs up in the slave & the sin of the father is visited upon the son. Correct this error, the slave becomes a servant, & contented. It is the same with disease. drive the sin out of the father & a more healthy atmosphere surrounds him. Truth corrects this evil for it is an evil.

Nov. 1862 Copied Sept 1866

What is Happiness & Misery?

We are told that religion makes happiness. Let us see what it is. There cannot be such an element as happiness of itself nor such a state outside of mans ~~wisdom~~ own experience; then happiness must be the result of either our wisdom or our belief. If it is from wisdom it becomes a part of ourselves but if it is from a belief it becomes adopted & we may lose it. We often hear a person say that religion makes them happy. Now if religion is anything outside of ourselves then it contains neither happiness nor misery. but if we use this something we call religion we are happy when we get it. Can any person define what they get that makes them happy except that it is a belief & that belief which will

make one person happy will make another miserable. Look at any religious Society & you will find the individuals cannot all agree in belief. So those that do agree are slaves to those whose authority they admit as their ruling. A church has its pastor, its deacons, & other officers, also its forms to which its members must subscribe, & they, being numerous, & each having an opinion of themselves, are either led or ruled into submission by the pastor. This sometimes makes the yoke grevious to be borne for the burdens are heavy, while they who bind them are happy for they rule & their power is their happiness. The poor soldier, who fights for the leaders, sinks under the burdens bound upon them, but to keep up their courage the minister holds out the idea that they are fighting for a great & good cause, & a crown of glory in heaven awaits those who die upon the battle field. This is all the happiness the priests get, so they fight to keep Society from ruin while their reward is the satisfaction of fighting the devil & supporting the officers & their happiness is what follows their belief. Reverse the labors making the the priest the laborer or soldier & tax him to pay the former soldier for his instructions then it would be shown how well their principles of action which they preach to others apply to themselves. In this way let the officers & politicians become soldiers & laborers & peace would soon triumph.

I will illustrate happiness. Suppose a person is told that certain food if Eaten, will produce certain effects. He then eats the food & the effect is produced; this is proof that the food produced the effect for he reasons if he had not Eaten the effect would not have occurred. This he lays to the food, but that containing no happiness or misery is not

really the author of his misery, therefore it must be in himself. Suppose I eat the same kind of food & feel well, the food does contain that feeling so that is in me. Suppose furthermore I say to him "the food is not the cause of your trouble, but the opinion of the person who told you it would hurt you is the author of the mischief & he had been deceived & believed the food contained something that was hard to digest. Low from sympathy became affected & you were nervous when you eat the food, you then attached your senses to the ~~food~~ fear & lay your trouble to the food". Here you see misery is what follows a belief & happiness is also that state that follows our belief or wisdom. If our wisdom can give us a science that will correct our opinion, this is happiness that the world knows not of.

Nov. 1862 Lewis Sept. 1866

I will illustrate the mind. Mind & matter are like the soil & the earth, the body is the earth & the mind the soil. The earth is the foundation of the soil which cannot be seen by the earth. The soil receives its life from the atmosphere therefore that is the real intelligence or man, for the minds of individuals mingle like the atmosphere & every persons identity exists in this atmosphere. The wisdom or belief of every man is the soil as the rose bush is in the earth, but its odor is in the atmosphere. So it is with man, we see him as a tree & his brain as the fruit of the tree. This is his mind or odor which ascends from the earth & contains all the passions & feelings of the tree or natural man. This is as far as philosophy has analyzed man

to trace him to death & then leave him in mystery. David says "As for man his days are as the grass, as a flower of the field so he flourisheth". Ps. 103. 25. Job says "man giveth up the ghost & where is he? As the waters fail from the sea & the flood decayeth & dryeth up, so man lieth down & riseth not, till the heavens shall be no more they shall not ~~rise~~ awake nor be raised out of their sleep". Here is where Job ended man, yet he had a vague hope that there might be something after this state. He believed there was a God & he hoped that he might see him at the end of the world. Lucretius, one of the ~~most~~ wisest & most learned philosophers of the Pagan School, says "The nature of the soul we know not, whether formed at the body or at the birth infused & then by death cut off she flourishes as bodies do, or whether she descends to the dark caves & dreadful caves of hell, or after death, inspired with heavenly instinct, she returns into the brutes". In another place he says "If men were once convinced that death is the sure end of all their pains they might with reason then resist the force of all religion & contemn the threats of priests." Ennius used to say that Homer's ghost appeared to him from hell &, bitterly weeping, discovered to him the nature of things. Others believed that the souls of ancient poets took possession of some living man, which is the same belief as that of modern Spiritualists. All this shows that the soul, which is now called the Spirit, & was at the time of Jesus called the same, is one & the same thing. I see no difference between the Christian & Pagan in this respect. Both destroy man, but the Christian introduces a belief which would flow from Job's religion while the spiritualists would agree with the Pythagorean doctrine. Jesus brought to man a truth which will destroy these philosophies & give him in their place, wisdom. I will present some of its characteristics as

they come home in curing disease. Read print

I have said before that man dissolves & passes into space carrying with him all his knowledge, but as he never has attached his life & wisdom he only knows himself in matter. Therefore he lives in matter & this is the belief of nine tenths of mankind. Jesus tried to introduce a proof that man exists outside of his belief & I have learned the evidence he had of this truth. It is this. Man including his senses sight taste &c, & his wisdom is not of matter nor has he the qualities of matter. Pagan religion & philosophy made them a part of matter & the belief in the transmigration of souls, which is akin to modern Spiritualism, obscured the more intelligent belief in progression. Jesus contended that he understood what he said & did, but that their prejudice was so strong in favor of his having a power that they could not understand when he tried to teach them that his acts & words proceeded from a wisdom superior to their belief & that it could be taught. To question their belief was to make himself equal with God. In the same way when I say that I know how I cure this same class of people say I blasphemed & made myself equal with Christ. They do not know how I cure & dislike to admit that any one else does. Consequently they strive to make my explanation as objectionable as possible. I will present the evidence of the faith or truth in me. I know that I can take a person's fulings & I also know that if I did not come in contact with another I should not be certain that the fulings were theirs & hence a persons body is not a sure sign that their trouble is in their body ~~or in some other~~. According to my experience mind or matter in solution is a thing in common which all admit contains

life; each person has his senses in this life or mind as a globule of water is in the ocean; so if a sensation is made on the water each particle is affected & each may locate its trouble in itself. For instance Consumption is as much an enemy to man as a wolf & man is afraid of it & when a sensation is made on this mind or belief which I call matter & the idea Consumption is called up, man's senses see the image in this matter or mind. Fear comes & the reflection is thrown on his idea body & then he believes that he has the disease, while the idea of Consumption is a lie started by the error of our own belief & accepted as a truth. In the same way when sitting by a patient I feel the sensation in my mind & immediately a figure or spirit is made which is reflected, as an impression, on my body. Now if I were not aware of the cause I might ~~say~~ think I was the author or originator of this horrid belief, but knowing that it is only the reflection from my patients mind, the idea dies. The wisdom that put me in possession of this truth is Christ, the wisdom above my patient. Jesus says "Fear hath torment & perfect love (or wisdom) casteth out fear". By this wisdom I explain their fears away & destroy their torment & this process is a science. Is it a sin to know & teach this for the happiness of mankind & do I make myself equal with Christ? If I do then I will submit to the crime willingly.

In writing these pieces I am often interrupted by patients calling the examined. I stopped here to see a patient & I will state the case as a proof of what I have written. It was a lady whom I had attended frequently but this time her symptoms were a little changed. She felt as though she had ~~the~~ asthma. When I told her of this state of things she said she had been so affected, but

at this present time she could breathe with perfect ease. Still the fear was in her. I said it was fear for her body showed no symptoms of it, but I could see her in her mind trying to produce it. She told me that she had been up all night with her father who had been very sick with asthma & she had felt the same feelings but was better now. Here was a fair illustration of what I have written - She said I had told her how she felt. I then said then, if I had not known more than you I should have thought I was going to have the disease, but my knowledge prevented me. If you had known that your father's fears affected your mind you would not have had the disease unless you had believed it catching. But I believe that it is nothing but a lie condensed into a belief, & having attached our lives to it, are afraid. Here you see that the body is nothing but the trouble is in us & as every man has a body himself that he places a value on, he looks after it as he does after any other property & if the expense of repairing it is more than the value he will abandon it as a Captain abandons his vessel. He will not lose his life to save his property except to a certain extent.

Nov 1862 Copied 1866

Introductory

I have written much to try to show that the principal error in man's belief, that Jesus sought to destroy, was the heathen idea of the resurrection of the dead. Many facts proved that this was the case & among the following is strong evidence; those who held to that doctrine were the very ones who murdered Jesus. Consequently, Jesus must have

opposed the popular religious opinions & he silenced even the Sadducees in regard to the resurrection. Jesus denied the resurrection of the body but he taught the resurrection of the science of life from the opinions of error. The belief that man lies in the ground till the last day or till time shall be no more was absurd & it led men into all sorts of wickedness & caused the thinking classes to disbelieve in any God whatever. The Pagan philosophers were the only men who had any real idea of a wisdom that governed all things. They believed in one Great First Cause & they reasoned that life was attached to matter which decomposed & returned to its original elements & that the soul escaped & entered some other living form. Popular superstition contained the idea of heaven & hell & many believed that at the end of the world the particles of the body would be reunited & the soul would take possession of them. Lucretius describes the popular religious belief which was too grossly absurd for wise men to accept, therefore such looked forward with delight to the change for under their theories man had no hope after the body was dead. It was not strange therefore that as age advanced they should like to fall asleep — The Christian was not reconciled to giving any place to the man of sorrow, so he believed that man was again united with a body & sent to some place to be punished. This made some insane while others killed themselves from despair. As time rolled on & science progressed this ideas looked more absurd but as persons were afraid to investigate they were nervous when their ideas were dis=turbed. Let reformers come up changing the idea of death till at the time of Jesus the world had almost become believers in the

the belief in

supernatural, & spiritualism was quite general. These beliefs showed that the people's minds had been exercised with the idea of man's existence after death & that they were ready to receive a truth that would explain it. Jesus sought to bring them out of their beliefs in harmony with his wisdom. Herod showed his belief in spiritualism, when told that Jesus was performing miracles, by saying that it was John the Baptist, when he knew that both the persons had been alive at the same time. Jesus had this belief against him, his idea of spirits was different from that of the world. The latter arose from ignorance while their belief produced the phenomena exactly as is done in our more days. The wisdom of Jesus, being of a higher order, showed him that the people's wisdom was based on a belief that could be destroyed, therefore in communicating to them he spiritualized all their ideas & only handled their beliefs to illustrate his wisdom which was of the first Cause & could consequently control all phenomena & explain all beliefs. The people in their ignorance would produce phenomena & all appearance the same as Jesus did & they accounted for it on the ~~agency~~ doctrine of the agency of departed Spirits. He knew that to apply his wisdom to the healing of the nation & the individual was a science, while the miracles they wrought were from a belief in a power that neither the person who operated or the one who was cured, could explain. Under this error the world was kept in ignorance of themselves & all their life subject to disease & death. Those who make a difference between the cures of Jesus & those of the people when they bring no proof to substantiate

or explain it make a distinction without a difference. My object is to show that Jesus denied any difference in the cure; it was the same whether performed by him or them but he did make a difference between the two modes of cure. He would receive wisdom from the explanation of cures of Jesus else he differed not from the magicians. The idea that Jesus derived his power from the spirits or from the devil or from any agency independent of wisdom was an error so strongly planted in the popular mind that the people would not receive his explanation. I will illustrate the trouble by my own case. I perform cures & so do others & the people admit both & seeing no difference in them judge me by others. Consequently I am looked upon as ignorant as they are, for they do not pretend to explain their cures but attribute them to the spirits. Now I know there is a difference & I can explain to the sick that it exists in the wisdom of the operator. It is the same in music; a person may play on an instrument by rote as well as another who plays scientifically & the world in its ignorance cannot see any difference, yet there are those who can see a difference who may not be able to explain it & whose attempted explanation may lead the people still farther into error. This was the difficulty with Jesus & he told whomsoever he cured to show themselves to the High Priest & rulers but say nothing. The blind man followed his counsel & merely said "whereas I was blind now I see." Jesus saw a truth that led man out of matter into wisdom & when this wisdom was reduced to practice it became a science & the necessity of performing cures was the field for this science. As man's opinion made the people sick his wisdom could explain

the error & change the mind & out of this change the cure came. This wisdom put man into possession of a truth by which the mind becomes subject to it. Man's wisdom, being in his mind which to truth is matter, consequently dies with the matter. Job says "ye are the wisdom of the world & your wisdom shall die with you" So at death man dies with all his wisdom. Jesus' life was not in mans wisdom but in God's wisdom therefore to him their wisdom was matter. This matter, I call mind, which is matter under the control of this wisdom or Christ. When Jesus said this Christ should rise he meant that this wisdom should rise from the errors of man & should subject mind to this truth. According to Jesus, mind could not cover the word wisdom, to wisdom is wisdom nothing else. John says "In the beginning was the ~~word~~ word & the word was with God & the word was God". So this was the name of something that could not be changed. All matter is changing & subject to death for death is the change of matter from one state to another. Mind, matter, soul & life apply to these various changes. In the days of Jesus people had begun to reason about a resurrection. There had been some glimering of the soul's immortality, but the idea that the body rose was not held by heathen religion so the people had to reason out this belief. Job says 19-26. "Though after my skin worms destroy my body ~~that~~ yet in my flesh shall I see God". Still the doctrine of the resurrection was unknown to the wisest heathen; it was peculiar to the Gospel or disciples of Jesus. Still as they had some idea of immortality they had begun to

reason on the subject. The Sadducees asked Jesus whose wife should the woman, who had seven husbands, be in the resurrection. If the Scriptures had taught a resurrection of the dead this was a fair question, but Jesus knew that it was not taught by any writer of the old Testament.

Nov. 1862 ——— " ——— Copied Sept. 1866

Some persons naturally suppose from my remarks to them that I am ignorant of the english language. To this charge I plead guilty, so far as education goes, & I ask the indulgence that any person requires who tries to explain to another what that person is ignorant of. There never has been & never will be a language by which an editor can be made to understand a scientific fact. Men are all more or less bigoted, superstitious & conceited, & these qualities are not modified by any kind of ~~religious~~ literary attainments. On the contrary education magnifies them in some persons, while if instead of reading & studying from books they had mingled with the world & learned a little of human nature they might have been more intelligent & liberal. For myself any mode of curing all the language I really need is words to express to the patient his feelings & the causes. It does not follow that a pilot should know Greek or Latin or even how to read provided he knows where he is. If the Capt. has all language at his command & can talk like an orator & is ignorant of the place he is in it profiteth him nothing. I stand to the sick like a pilot & if the patient places wisdom in the understanding of language he is ignorant of himself. My wisdom consists in what I know beyond my patient & if I make issue on language while we are disputing the point the ship may go to the bottom or on

to the rocks. Every person is a book of himself & in most instances a sealed book whose title page the owner has never read & about whose author nothing is known. So when I sit by a patient I open the book & read the life of the author & sometimes the first impression is so weak that the patient winces, but it is the reflection of his own self & if it does not please the fact is not diminished. Diseases are the effect of disobeying some article of our belief, for instance we believe that it is a sin to steal, hence stealing is a disgrace. No one wants the knowledge of it. So it is with every disease not accounted for by some deception or from being made to believe a lie. When with the sick I come in contact with the life of the patient & expose their hypocrisy which they do not like to have done, so they try to get up a false issue by attacking my learning, assuming that they know more than I do about my business, thus talking about what they know nothing - They suppose wisdom is in words when these are only sounds. A man may have the whole of Webster's Dictionary at his tongue's end & not know a single fact as he ought to know it. Such a person thinks he must be wise for he has language, but I test a man's wisdom by what I say when I sit by him, for then I have no opinion but am like an instrument upon which the patient plays his own tune & if it sounds silly to them it is their own folly for I do nothing but listen; but when it is over & each is left alone then comes the reaction, & if they are as disagreeable to themselves as they are to me I do not blame them for wishing themselves out of the world - I should wish them the same if I had not more charity for them than they have for themselves -

Nov. 1862 Sept. 1862

In introducing my ideas to the world I labor under the that any one does who seeks to bring into language what has never been embodied in thought or words. In early ages a celebrated Roman presented his philosophy in a poem of finding great difficulty in making himself understood he thus apologized for his language.

"I know tis hard to explain in Latin verse
The dark mystic notions of the Greeks
(For I have things to say requires new words
Because the tongue is poor, the subject new) –
But your virtue & the pleasure I expect
From tender friendship makes me bear the toil
And spend the silent night with watchful eyes
Studious of words & numbers I shall use
To open to your mind such scenes of light
Which show the hidden qualities of things unknown".

If he, who commenced with man in matter & reasoned him body & soul out of matter, dissolved him into Space & finally lost him, found language inadequate to his subject, some sympathy can be had for one who has struggled day & night to rid himself of the earthly matter & rise triumphant into the world of Science whence matter is seen moving as though it contained life.

Wisdom is a solid truth & truth cannot be increased or diminished, therefore wisdom fills all Space. Let us try to identify man in this wisdom that has no matter. A man's wisdom contains his memory of events & his identity of himself as a man, he knows he has a body & this is not matter but wisdom. To make a man lose his knowledge

that he has legs is to deprive him of his wisdom as far as his legs are concerned, & if his wisdom is in his belief that can be dissolved so that he cannot have any identity at all, then where is he? An answer in part may be found in Job 4 ch. where a spirit passed before the Semanite, showing the difference between the spiritual & natural man. For a further illustration take two rose bushes, one bearing a white rose & the other a red. Let these represent two children of different complexions: call the rose the brain or intellect. From each child (?) flows wisdom as fragrance comes from the rose, & at first it is confined to the brain. The idea of an intelligence outside the brain is a mystery. But like odors their intellects mingle forming a new combination in the mind & this process goes on till the intellect sees that it contains all the elements of the brain as the odor contains the substance of the rose. Finally the children see & reason that matter dissolved contains the elements of man & here they stop. for in their reason they never count themselves, but speak as though matter is the only thing that contains life. Now touch the one who reasons & ask him who it is that talks, the brain or the intelligence. If the odor or intelligence speaks then it has language, but if there is an intelligence in the odor that speaks then it speaks in & through the odor & makes itself felt by the rose or brain. I will explain by what passes when sitting by a sick person. Every belief contains matter or ideas which throw off an odor like a rose. The white & the red roses throw off their peculiar odors, the white is white in itself & the red is red in itself — In like manner man throws off two odors, one matter & the other wisdom. As

wisdom is in the odor of man it is disturbed by the matter or mind which also has an odor that is like a polished mirror & the fear is the image of the belief. Wisdom sees the image in the mirror held there by its fear. My wisdom disturbs the opinion, this affects the belief, this deadens the mirror till the image or disease is gone, then this is health.

[I find I am not generally understood when I say mind is matter. Words are not matter but they are the names of something either matter or solid. The word solid cannot be applied to anything that can be changed therefore it must be applied to wisdom because that fills all space & that cannot be made larger or denser; it is in & through all matter which is called solid. I apply the word only to wisdom. Opinions I call matter for they can be changed. The word does not change but the substance does. All names as I have said are to represent something. As this wisdom which is in all space is in all matter, matter seems to have life of itself, but life is in the knowledge of this change, not in the thing that changed. So when I say all disease is in the mind I dont mean in the word but in the matter substance. For instance, all the elements of the rose are in the odor & if the word matter is applied to the rose or living bush, the odor would represent its mind or wisdom, but the wisdom that spoke the rose into existence is not a part of either & yet it holds it in all its different combinations. The word wisdom embraces science for that is the name of wisdom reduced to practice. There is no science or wisdom in opinions or belief, so these are embraced in the word mind, for mind embraces all that can be seen of man.] I do not believe that

because man has invented words to destroy himself. ~~that~~ he is destroy=ed, but that being ignorant of himself he supposes he is something apart from wisdom, & that when he knows himself he will see that the very wisdom that speaks speaks through the very mind or matter. To illustrate that the eternal principle of wisdom which is in matter is not a part of it but outside of it as much as a man's sight is outside his spectacles, I will relate a case that came under my own observation. I once put a lady into a mesmeric state that the Drs. might extract a needle from her arm. I was seated by her. She had every sense & faculty as perfect as in her waking state, but she contained no matter except as an idea; therefore pain was an idea, & she had sympathy according to her wisdom being in sympathy with me, she took her arm for mine. According to her belief & cut my arm must pain me, so she said "does it not hurt you" I said no, & she replied "I should think it would." Here were two persons, one coming within my senses as a being of mind, the other I was not aware of — This unknown person still lived with all the faculties & wisdom of herself while the earthly body was as lifeless & unfeeling as marble. This unseen person is the real person & to deceive her is to make her grieve not for herself but for the man of matter. Every sensation is a disturbance of this mind & every idea is made of this matter, & matter is constant=ly throwing off particles each of which contains the elements of the idea. Ideas are as separate as living seeds. An apple seed will not bring forth a pear neither will the seed or idea of consump=

tion produce liver complaint. But a pear may be engrafted into an apple tree & so can spinal disease be engrafted onto consumption. & each disease throws from itself particles (odour) which contain the elements of the original idea. This atmosphere or odor is like a mirror & the idea is in it. This is seen by the other life or identity which I call wisdom. which becomes disturbed from sympathy with the person in this odor or belief. To make my meaning plain I must two men, one sick & the other in health, one a man of opinions & the other a man of wisdom. Wisdom is not science but truth, which reduced to practice is called science. To know that you exist is a truth but to prove that you always will exist is a science, ~~but~~ because man has not the wisdom to understand himself. It is a truth that we have a body called matter & it is a truth that we believe it will die, but it is not a truth that it will live again for this is merely an opinion & must admit a doubt. Wisdom does not admit a doubt & whether we are of wisdom or of matter is the problem to solve. Here is where man has arrived at the time that Jesus came before the world. Philosophy had reasoned & proved that all which constituted man must change & therefore must be matter, but the religious community believed that this matter was reunited at the end of the world & took its identity —

November 1862.

~~returned~~ Observed

Sept. 1866.

Copied

Is language always applied to Science?

Every one must answer, no; then it must sometimes be applied to error. Language when applied to Science is true if it represents the thing it means. but when applied to error it contains no real meaning, but is merely words used dependent what the author thinks is true, which he does not pretend to prove but only states as opinion. This is knowledge, it contains no wisdom but it matter that can be changed, therefore when a man tries to explain what he knows as a Science he is not understood by a man of ~~Science~~ knowledge. Wisdom is eternal truth & the language that can explain ~~that~~ cannot be changed although other ~~language~~ words may be used to explain the same truth. Knowledge is also represented by language which containing no wisdom are, as Paul said, words with no ~~made~~ meaning. Take two persons, one with wisdom or Science, the other with knowledge, When the former man takes to talk with the man of knowledge. he is not understood but is misrepresented by the latter whose wisdom being in his words contains opinions only & not Science. Such men are always referring to some celebrated author. For instance if their knowledge of the Bible is disputed & the absurdity of their opinions shown they will fall back on the ~~opinion~~ authority of some one who not understanding gave an opinion to agree with what he happened to think was right. That will not be admitted by the Scientific man who proceeds to give another explanation of the Bible. Then comes the criticism on language, he is accused of ignorantly perverting the meaning of words & flying into obscurity when the man of knowledge cannot

follow him. This last may be true for he contains no wisdom & to talk Science to such is like casting pearls before swine. If the man of Science will labor with the man of knowledge till he makes him understand his meaning, then the language is without fault. I have seen this in my own case. The world has no idea of what I wish to communicate, so in his ignorance each one thinks the obscurity lies in my want of knowledge, while if I excite their muddy brains & create ~~their~~ my idea in ~~my~~ their mind then they can see & understand it & my language is correct. This was the case with Jesus. The priests & rulers found fault with his education, for after he had been telling them of this great truth which they could not understand "the jews marvelled saying 'how knoweth this man letters having never learned?' Jesus answered my doctrine is not mine but from him that sent me." Here he was accused of being ignorant & he would be now by the same class were he on earth. Jesus taught not opinions but a truth based on eternal science that he could practice which was the science of health & happiness. He called this truth his Father. & when it spake it was not Jesus, therefore he makes a difference between himself as a natural man & himself as this truth or science. He says if any man will do his will (this truth) he shall know of the doctrines whether they be of God or whether of man. Again he that speaketh of himself speaketh his own glory but he that speaketh His glory that sent him the same is true and unrighteousness is in him." Here Jesus shows that his doctrine or wisdom was not of man but from a higher power which he acknowledged superior to himself. This the people could not understand for it did

not come within their senses, & they said he hath a devil, others said he was ignorant & others said he made himself equal with God. In the same spirit when I say that the wisdom that I speak to the sick is superior to my natural senses yet I understand it. some say it is all myself, & if I undertake to explain it & they cannot understand it, they say it is from want of education on my part & others that I make myself equal with Christ. While talking with a Christian, if I contend for my own explanation of the Scriptures which differs from their own, this is to make myself Equal with Christ. It is the same with the medical faculty. They are the truth or Christ & if I contradict them & show the absurdity of their theory then I make myself equal with Christ. Christ is their standard & if I refuse their explanation which I know is false then I am accused of making myself equal with them or Christ. Jesus warned the people against false Christs & told the people test them by their works. The Christ that he taught healed all manner of diseases while they who professes the followers of Christ in these days cannot do one thing that Jesus did. Still they assume the leaders of the true religion which really contains not a shadow of truth. It is made up of forms & ceremonies & sacrifices & can never take away sin or disease that man is suffering from. This is the kingdom I am making war with.

December 1862 Covington Sept. 1866.

Language Continued. Good but difficult

Does language contain any substance? Language is to convey some idea to an individual. The idea is mind combined into a form which

holds the substance of the image. For instance, the idea horse is in the mind, this is like a nut or casket. When a person speaks the word horse, it does not follow that he forms the idea because a child may be taught to speak the word & to him the idea is merely a shadow so dim that this senses it contains no substance. Now if he speaks the word to another child it contains an empty sound or casket, but if it is spoken to a person who can understand he will create the idea of himself, for the word horse will produce a sensation. Sound is something that can act on the mind & the person become accordingly affected. Sound is substance but not an idea therefore it must be attached to something to give it an idea that contains a substance. To one person certain ideas may be filled with truth or error, for if they are not attached to a true sound it is an error & here is where the trouble lies. We all suppose that when we speak of anything the thing is conveyed to the person spoken to, but this is not always the case; for to speak the truth is a science & every idea contains wisdom, but to speak error is to repeat words without applying them to the idea that brought out the word. For example, I say Mr. — has the rheumatism the idea I wish to convey is a perfect image of the rheumatism. Suppose half a dozen persons hear me speak. Each is affected just according to the impression I produce, on his mind, & as the word embraces many ideas or forms, I convey as many ideas as there are persons. One has attached the word to a person drawn up & in a state in which he cannot move his limbs, another to a pain in the shoulder & so on, but every one is affected. Suppose the word rheumatism contained one single idea, then all would be affected alike so far as the word goes, but now each person is left to create just such an idea as he thinks proper & if he tells the story he conveys the word accompanied to his own

idea. The world is full of these bogus ideas & they contain a substance that we spiritually eat & by which we are affected. They are as plenty as the locusts of Egypt. This is true of every word that goes & represents disease. Consumption has as many ideas as there are persons who have heard the word & it is the same with all sorts of fevers & every thing which man is liable to embrace. The sick have associated their senses & these ideas each of which as I have before said is a nest or casket that contains the wisdom or food of the idea. It is a store house & contain the food for the sended. Man lives on this food till it consumes his substance or gets all the life out of the body & feed the mind so that the body is destroyed by its own friends or ideas. My theory is to analyze these ideas that man lives on which make him sick & show him their contents, making him see that they are merely errors started by man without the slightest foundation in truth & man has fostered & cultivated them into living ideas & given them names that they may go forth & prey upon the children of men. My practice is to apply the great truth to correct the errors of the sick. Therefore when with them I take the ideas that affect them, analyze them showing that they are the effect of superstition & being matter, we make in the body the very image of the idea. This is the child of our own belief & though it be ever so much deformed & cause us pain & misery we foster & feed it with the crumbs of superstition to keep it alive. Let man know that disease is his own as much as a mother knows her child is her own & although the child is deformed she cannot part with it (& he will clear from making such children.) S. E. W. The

child is an idiot of its father & mother, it is a child of circumstances heir to all the evils of its parents. Cancel the world of these evils called disease & you introduce a generation of children composed of elements as much superior to the generation of these times as man is superior to the brute. How does man show his intellectual superiority to the brutes? We will admit that brutes have a sort of language by which they communicate & so has man. Then wherein is man superior? So far as language goes it is not there. A bird sings, each according to his race, but a bird is a bird & is like the first one, he shows that he is not one whit advanced beyond the birds of years ago. This proves that his language is not to convey any new idea not before known. So he hisses & dies a bird. So with a monkey, he can talk but his language is confined whimself & he hisses & dies a monkey. His language is never applied to any improvement in science. Take a class of beings dressed like men & women, see what language has done for them — the same as for the brute — behow off. Such language has never been applied to one single idea above the level of the brute. Then is language good for nothing? (No. When applied to some error or some discovery by which man can advance beyond the world, then language is of some value).

Dec. 1862 Good

The Same subject Continued.

Was it the intention of the authors of language to enslave man or to elevate & instruct him? If those who first reduced words to a language intended to enslave man then the end was equal to the means, but if it was their design to elevate man & make him superior to the savage then they have failed to accomplish their object. All man's power may be attributed to language for if there had

been no language man would have been but little above the brute. Thus language has developed Sciences, & at the same time enslaved mankind. Language when used to instruct man in arts & Sciences is in its proper province, but when used to deceive & mislead man it is abused & perverted. All will admit that language is to express one's thoughts & feelings for if a man had not these to be expressed language would be of no use. The beasts have a language for their wants which are selfish within themselves. But man has feelings that he wishes to express & this desire makes him an inventor of language to communicate his ideas to another. Now language is like all other commodities got up by speculators, of very little benefit to the masses. The speculators use it for their own advantage to keep control of the market while the masses take it second hand from the wise, as "Lazarus fed from the crumbs that fell from the rich mans table." Such is the food of the masses. Language that is used by the inventive classes is very simple & instructive but when it is applied to an invisible world it is all confined to the intellect of a wisdom that can be seen only by its effects. Look at the amount of language ~~used~~ about some invisible something whose existence sprang from the brains of persons who by their language have brought into the world invisible evils in the form of diseases & have counterfeited every thing that is for the benefit of man; who have deceived the people into invisible errors from which they are suffering. Meanwhile their language is to enslave the ~~wise~~ masses till they have made an invisible world corresponding to this with an army

as large & formidable as that of the Potomac, which is marshalled & led forth to attack all scientific improvements in freedom from slavery & from disease. This all comes from the misuse of language. I use language to express the feelings produced on me while setting by the sick & I find that all the evils that I encounter are from some belief in some invisible thing invented by a superstitious mind & described as true. The people hear the story & eat it, it comes forth in a belief & their ~~memory~~ misery is the proof that the story is true. This kind of deception keeps the invisible world in ignorance of its existence in the minds of men. To rid the world of this kind of ~~exhibition~~ imposition is to show man that when a person talks about what is in the dark he is either deceived himself or is trying to deceive others. It is true that I am talking about things that the patient cannot see, but he can feel them, therefore my language is not confined to what I donot know but to what I do know by my own feelings. This is what I know, that language has been commutated. It is only words used to ~~express~~ explain our ideas & if a person is made to believe a lie he uses this medium to convey it to another. This is what makes disease of all kinds. The priests use language to make people believe in their ideas, the doctors & politicians are the same. All these beliefs are without the slightest foundation in wisdom, they are the inventions of error & represented as truth, requiring all language to explain them in order that the people can swallow them. This keeps the people in ignorance of disease & all their lives subject to the power of these wise men whose

wisdom is of man & as Job says will die with them. These crafty persons use language as a weapon to subjugate the masses. For their proofs come after their predictions. This makes an appearance of knowledge greater than the masses, but if man knew himself he would know that to believe a lie is to create it & the misery following is our own.

December 1862 — " — Oct. 1866

Print

Illustration of the use & abuse of language. Read

As one knows the misery which results from misapplying language & ideas which never had an existence except in man's own brain. Take for instance the word life. The child learns that life is in what he cannot see, he is made to believe that God is a living being, so he naturally suppose that there must be other living beings that he cannot see, for instance the Evil One who may have ~~got hold of~~ him. In the country bears & wild animals have been made terrors to children. We are also told that our food contains life, that it decays & dies & from this decomposition comes life: this is taught to children & they grow up with these ideas. Now to the child this life contains intelligence, for when we speak of it it is always associated with some matter we call living. This life, that is attached to these invisible forms or ideas which are a terror to mankind, is what makes him superstitious, because if he believes that some invisible spirit is near him he reasons about it as he would about anything visible that he feares. This superstition has ~~made~~

the people Caused believe that God was present in an invisible form & that sometimes he would talk to Moses & sometimes would affect the people with disease. This kept them nervous & all the time in fear, for their ignorance & prejudice put life into every kind of evil invention which could affect mankind. Hence arose evil spirits which were persons for they could talk & act & consequently they had life. But as science progressed the spirits changed their characters & appeared in the form of diseases. Now to suppose that a disease could come & attack a person except it had some wisdom to guide & direct it, is folly, therefore every person admits a cause which of course must be intelligent & contains life, like those people who were tormented by disease which they believed was from the Devil. Make life the invention of man & it will not be difficult to convince him that the invisible beings of his own belief are of his own invention & their life is also his own. Let man know that his belief is the cause of his misery & he will cease to embrace evil or beliefs that contain life & learn wisdom for wisdom is not life but the destruction of life. There is no life or death with God or wisdom for there is nothing to destroy. Matter with God is the same as it is considered by man, that substance which contains no intelligence, but man being ignorant has deceived himself into the belief that his body contains intelligence. So he is to himself what the Irishman was to himself when he awoke from

a drunken sleep on his cart & found his oxen gone He said "if this is Patrick O'Neal I have lost my oxen but if it is not then I have found a cart." So his happiness depended on his own decision, probably as he came to his senses he found that he was Patrick & his horror became his torment. Man reasons about himself precisely in the same way. He finds himself in a dilemma & he begins to conjure up ideas according to his belief & puts life into every idea he creates. Finally he finds himself in the same fix as Patrick & says, "if this is myself I have a disease that will kill me, but if it is Mr. Imagination he has got himself into a bad fix. A physician is sent for who is puzzled to know which it is; as they both look alike: He talks to the man to discover if it is he or his imagination & finally concludes that he will give the man a dose of something which will drive away the imagination, & if it is the man then he is mistaken. Now make man responsible for his belief & give him a rule by which he can detect the imaginary from the scientific then you will find evil disappear. — Good

December 1862 — " — Nov. 1866

Do words contain any wisdom of themselves?

That depends on who uses them. Jesus says "the words I say unto you are Eternal life." Now if another person should say the same words there would be no life in them. Jesus says "It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words I say unto you they are spirit & they are life." The disciples could not understand for Peter said "to whom shall we go? Thou hast the words of eternal life."

Words without meaning are like sounding brass & tinkling cymbal. What is the life of a word? It is the wisdom it communicates to the person who receives it. If I never heard the word dog there is no life in it to me, for life is wisdom, but if you put life into the word then the life is the substance & the dog is in it. If you say orange to a person who does not know it & apply the word to the thing then the wisdom comes in the odor which is the substance or life of the orange, but without any application or explanation it is like a cloud without rain, it contains no wisdom or life.

December 1862 — " — Bath, Nov. 1866

X Read Friend

What proof is there that man's wisdom resides not in the body but outside of it in the mind or medium? I will relate a fact which will prove it. I once put a lady to sleep that she might have a needle extracted from her arm & during the operation she said to me, "does it not hurt you?" The person who spoke was the one who was looking on for she could describe all that was transpiring. If it should be said it was myself who spoke through her I will admit that she expressed my very thoughts. But if I could speak through her body why could not she speak through mine? If so the body of each was only the shadow of our being, & I, thinking it might hurt her & she from sympathy thinking it hurt me, therefore we were, therefore neither of us hurt from the fact of sympathy. Let her believe that it was her arm that was the cut & she would make her same ado as though she was awake. This fact holds good in my practice. A patient feels a suffocating feeling & thinks he has the heart disease. If this feeling did not come within his senses he would not know it. If I am some feet from him & feel it how can I feel it unless it is outside of the body? If the heat from a coal fire keeps within the stove no person can feel it. Let heat represent intelligence

then the intelligence is in the heat and in the stove, for when there is no association there is no knowledge; if the heat is not explained to a person there is no intelligence. That part of the heat that is in the stove is like the one talent hid in the ground, but that which makes itself ~~the~~ known is the mind so called, or intelligence. So with man, if his wisdom is in his matter he is like the heat in the stove ignorant that he has any wisdom outside of himself. Convince him that his wisdom is not in the body then he learns a fact that will teach him that ~~he puts~~ his life is in what ~~he admits~~ has no beginning or end; then the idea of death is annihilated.

To return to the locality of man's senses. The medium between my body & that of the lady who was undergoing the operation is ~~life~~ mind; our senses are this & also all our troubles. There is no matter separate from space; the matter which is seen is the condensation of the matter not seen which unseen matter is mind & in that are all our beliefs, opinions, emotions &c. When the mind is disturbed by some opinion or unknown fear, it must take form before it can affect the body, for the body is merely the shadow which is reflected ~~through~~ from the mind; so when the mind is disturbed the disturbance is shown on the body. This may seem a mystery to the most of men, for we take it for granted that every pain or sensation is in us & belongs to us. This is not the case, when my subjects ear would burn he thought it was mine, showing that the sensation was in his mind. His wisdom being in his being was consequently in trouble which trouble his wisdom located in his mind, & his mind & my mind being a substance in common, we would be affected bodily alike. The same as two vessels on the water, when the water is troubled, both are disturbed. The mind is like the water, our bodies the vessels & our wisdom the pilot. Can

bodies are affected by the sensation as the vessels by the storm, the wisdom is outside the mind & body as the owner is outside of the hatch & the vessel. The foundation of the ~~owner~~ body is on the land & that of wisdom is on a solid or truth which the waves of opinion cannot break; the body take his vessel is at the mercy of the gales of prejudice & ignorance & is troubled as a man when his property is ~~in danger~~ at stake. The loss of the vessel or body is a loss, but the pilot & crew are saved or lost according to belief. If we believe they went to the bottom with the vessel, so they did but to themselves it may be different, & each is affected according to his belief. To make my meaning plainer I will compare the mind to the sea, the body to the vessel & this to the natural man. All men are in mind as vessels on the sea tossed to & fro by the gales of the winds of error & of those of Heaven. The opinions of the world represent the Capt. or pilot. The wisdom of God is the foundation of all intelligence & every living being is in this wisdom called God so the latter stands to each man as the owner of a vessel stands to the master. His property is in the vessel but his life is not, while the Capt. knows no life outside the vessel, neither does the natural man know any life outside his body. When the gales of disease come up the two stand in this way. The Capt. (or natural man) by his belief makes himself a part of the vessel (or body), but the merchant (God's wisdom) makes his vessel (or body) a part of his riches, but no part of his wisdom. One grieves for the loss of property, the other for the loss of life & property. Now make every person rich in wisdom & their opinions are the property which like the birds may take to themselves wings & fly away. Isiah says 'the wicked are like the troubled sea when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire & dirt'. The Christ or truth can make

on the water of opinions & know that it is no part of ~~the~~ ~~money~~ itself.

I will try to show wherein I know more than my patient. To do this I shall have to state what my patient knows & tell how it happens that I have discovered more than he knows. Whatever my patient knows & feels he embraces as part of himself. To him his body & mind are one, the latter he calls his wisdom, intelligence & soul & all that he is capable of expressing. His aches, pains & diseases are also himself; all are affected together & all hope to be destroyed. This makes the natural man; this is his wisdom & he is sure of it, to him it is self evident. Besides this he has a belief outside which is founded on the Bible, that there is something in him which he never saw & which never will be seen & that this something leaves Earth & goes to heaven; this he calls his soul. The proof of this belief is so fixed & engaged that he is kept in trouble all the time for his belief makes him responsible for his soul, since if he does not live just so he may lose that which notwithstanding his efforts to save he would never have known he possessed had not Jesus brought the knowledge to man 1800 years ago. This soul does not come within the natural senses, therefore it is something that man will have after death – if he does not lose it, for there are more chances to lose than to save what he never knew he had. Here is drawn a Christian. The Atheist has no such belief attached to his knowledge. He lives as he dies he runs the risk & waits to know the result. The Scientific man has not troubled himself about the matter. Have any class of persons tried to solve this problem on scientific principles? I know of no one on earth at this time but myself. I stand alone solving

a problem which heathen philosophers & poets in trying to solve have been lost in the floods of error and swept into the gulf of ~~[illegible]~~ atheism. True minds have penetrated this ~~[illegible]~~ land of wisdom beyond the natural man & have returned with some proofs of a land outside this ocean of error, but their proofs not being sufficiently certain, experiments have failed & the people are left to wait for ~~my~~ more positive knowledge. They are still looking for some one to penetrate the polar region & learn if they can pass through the icy error death & land beyond in wisdom. Occasionally a breeze or dove ~~[illegible]~~ from this land comes to cheer the mariner on his voyage of discovery, but often the icy hand of the error of death chills the very blood & the bargue is frozen in the ice of doubt & the mariner makes for the nearest land, that he may return home disappointed & die in doubt if there be a passage to the world of science.

I fitted out my bark some twenty years ago & started, without chart or compass trusting to the wisdom of my own experience, determined to be guided by the inhabitants of the land where I journed, & make my way to the passage that led to the other world or to a new world on this globe. My first intelligence came from a new source. I found a class of person with no weight in society, a kind of cast off, degraded set who lived on the superstition of heathen idolatry & still held to it. They believed in all kinds of diseases, witchcraft every variety of misery, were full of inherited superstition concerning this other world. On conversing with them I found that all mankind had the same belief but as it had become unpopular many concealed the fact that they had any confidence in it. Nevertheless by their acts they shew themselves of this belief. By getting into the good graces of this class I was passed along from one to another, sometimes nearly exhausted & on the point of returning when a light would spring up or a solitary bird would sing its beautiful notes from the clear sky, while from this light came a mild breath of pure air that would revive my

very soul. In this warmth it seemed as though I heard a voice say "come up hither" Thus urged I progressed until I saw, as it were, a sea, like a sea of glass, dotted like the ocean with ships. As I approached I found that these specks were persons & the vapor around them was their garments. As I came up I was hailed by my old friends with "how came you here"? This was to me a mystery, for I thought I had been travelling all over the face of the earth when I saw my friends, whom I thought dead, alive. I was struck dumb wanted an explanation of the phenomenon. Here it is as it came to me. The earth is round according to our belief man is ambitious to explain the outside & also the inside of it. So exploring parties are fitted out to discover hidden truths & sciences associated with the Earth. But there is a different class of minds who believe there is another world called the spiritual or scientific world, which is as much a world as the natural world & which contains the latter. So the people are all inside the spiritual world together, some disposed ~~to investigate~~ the surface of the interior world, or earth, while others ~~like Simms~~ search into the center or bowels of the earth. Then is still another class who believe that as the interior world contains strata, so the scientific world contains strata of scientific wisdom whence all science springs. ~~Thus this~~ One class goes out from matter into science & the other goes into matter in science both are together. When this came to light, that all I had been doing was to burn up my error by progressing in wisdom & as the light of science sprang up in my mind I could see men walking on their belief as I was walking in my science. Then I asked how can I make the natural man understand this. The answer came, the natural man is not of the world of science but the child of science & in the world of error striving to escape which is disease. Then came an illustration of all Laws. Man as

we see him is a representation of the earth. his internal structure is the attraction to the natural man to explore; the surface of his body is where he looks to see how he is affected by outward sensations; his wisdom sits in the upper chamber called his brain, in the majesty of his knowledge he gives his opinion & all lesser lights bow their heads in subjection to his will. His wisdom being finite affects his acts & the consequence is sometimes a convulsion of the earth or spinning, the power of his life or knowledge is shaken & his kingdom comes down or departs like Nebuchadnezzar's, while another takes its place. This kingdom being all over the world it rules its subjects so when the son of science encounters it a decree goes forth to put every one to death. Therefore it is necessary that a secret society should spring up in order to undermine it whose profession cannot be understood by the king of this world.

Science is light & wisdom of this world is in darkness, hence it does not see the light, therefore wisdom governs the natural man although him it is unknown. It suggests to the natural man she being vain & dishonest assumes she the author of his own wisdom. As error is its own destruction in order that science may reign it makes war with itself by a power which it only recognizes as a mystery & in its destruction calls on this unknown power for help. To show how the two powers, opinion & truth come in contact I will assume that I am this truth my patient is the error which holds his life & happiness in bondage. Like all demagogues error pretends to be kind to the poor, especially when its life depends on holding wisdom in slavery & in this relation of master & slave, error pretends to be the friend of science & is willing to do what science desires should be done. So the error in the sick brings the patient to me. The science which is confined in bondage knows the language of wisdom

accordingly tells me its ~~trouble~~ misery, but the natural man, or error knows it not. When I see the error how the sick feel, to him it is a mystery, for error is matter & has no feeling, while sympathy is the language of the sick. As I sit by the sick I feel their pains which is the fruit of their wisdom this is outside of their opinions or body my wisdom being outside of my opinions I, in my wisdom, see their belief, but their errors do not see me, therefore to them I am a mystery. Suppose a patient sits by me with the idea of heart disease. If he believes it, to him it is a reality if he attaches it to himself. But to believe in the disease is one thing & to believe he has it is another. If he believes he has it his belief contains the substance or identity of a man with heart disease. His body is to his mind a sort of mirror which reflects the shadow of the idea, by the doctors this is called disease. I see the original idea sales on the shadow & to cure the disease I destroy the matter by explaining the error. This breaks in pieces the matter & the shadow on the body disappears. This is my superior wisdom over the patient & all the language I need is to make the patient understand the truth. Dec. 1862 Nov. 1866

The Language of Truth. X Print

Language is used in two senses. The natural man uses it to express whatever comes within his senses: that can be demonstrated by language. This embraces the belief in what is called true by the learned. But the feelings of the sick & wretched cannot be described by one who cannot feel them. Yet they are at the mercy of those who cannot understand their feelings & who attempt to believe them of something they have no sympathy with. Now the Bible was written to convince such the cause of their trouble & the New Testament applies more particularly to the sick so I will confine my remarks to that. The language

that Jesus used was not used to describe anything which could be seen or understood by the wisest men of his day, for if what he wished to explain could be seen then language could have described it. But this was not the fact. The feelings of the sick & distressed was what he wanted to explain & he had to use such language as would convey to them the fact that he felt their trouble & feeling them, knew the cause. The various beliefs of the world was what made men sick & therefore to cure their disease was to destroy their beliefs, for these were matter. (& sympathy is not matter but is what is troubled by matter) To illustrate the use of language in curing disease. A patient has feelings which cannot be felt by another in their natural state which cannot consequently be described by the natural man, but the latter without any knowledge in himself names a feeling & undertakes to account for it on the ground of local disease. Now I feel the feelings of the sick & I have to arrange language to convey this fact. I also feel the effect which the words of the doctor have had on the patient. I have to make him understand this & then destroy it all by language. I am then attacked by the natural man because I do not understand language, but when I convince him that a belief & also an opinion are each combinations of mind which being a substance constitute the real element of disease, then they begin to see meaning in my language & find that there is a language that has never been reduced to words. For instance the feelings of a sick child cannot be described yet every one is confident that the child feels sick. A doctor is called & the little child is treated according to his ideas which are explained to the mother. If she believes the physician she begins to torment the child by her own mind or belief which she receives from the Dr. So a new disease is formed that is

for the benefit of any one except the child. That is a creature of circumstance governed by beliefs which are outside the body as much as the opinions of the mother are outside the child. This child's mind (or idea child) is the mother's self, embodied in the idea, & her life is the life of the idea child. As the doctor changes her mind they both change the child till it becomes the child of the Dr. still keeping its identity that its mother loves it, that it is her child. To illustrate. The banks of the Mississippi river are one thing & the water another, & he who speaks of the Mississippi speaks of the water, for his remarks apply to the rise & fall of the river. The water represents the mind for other minds to act in & as the intelligence of the world acts in the water of the Mississippi, not the banks, so people act on the mind of the child. They disturb the mind & the child is affected as the banks of the river show the disturbance of the water. The doctor stirs up the waters & it throws forth disease & trouble. To cure the child is to say to the water which came from the clouds of error "be still." close the windows of the heavens & source so that no rain shall fall on the earth. The trouble is the result of language. To cure the child is to take the feelings & explain them to the mother showing her how she has been deceived. Then she ceases from doing evil & learns to do right. From sympathy I take the child to myself & soothe it till I calm the waters, the waves are smooth & the mind of opinion goes down & health is established. To do this requires a new language or a new combination of words. Words are to express ideas & the world, never having had such ideas, language is not ready to express them. Language is a combination of words to express an idea & when a person wishes to express a new idea he must make a language that will convey his idea to another. Dec. 1862 Nov. 1866

not print

It is natural to ask what has all my writing & talking to do with the curing of disease. Having the right to explain my own theory I will try to show that by this very theory which I talk & write I detect the causes of disease while the remedies are similar to those used to correct any false idea that can be changed by a true explanation. Every man is made of truth & error & the change from error to truth is a progression; accordingly each man's errors show his grade by his acts & reasoning. Some are equally so ballanced that it is hard to tell which preponderates. I will introduce different characters showing the working of this theory on man. The natural man is a being without ambition whose wants are confined to his appetites & are therefore easily supplied. Docile, easily ruled, he makes a good slave or waiter, but a poor servant for he has no pride to be gratified. Although he walks upright this man contains more of the brute than of the human species. The next in order comes the servant. I am like the peacock he is pleased to make a show. This man has the seeds of ambition & is a compound of the brute & the vanity of error, with no wisdom higher than opinions & not always that. These two classes are healthy for they are too ignorant to be fearful or too much taken up by their vanity to be interested in what makes disease, or to contract any opinions. After these comes another set of minds of a different combination. They are conceited & at the same time brutal, they embrace a large class & are hard to rule except their prejudices are appealed to & then it is easy. It is only necessary to attack something beyond their opinions. This is the masses whose mind is the field in which another class of higher developement act. The latter contain a superior element governed nevertheless by the intelligence of the masses, therefore their whole reasoning is based on the prejudices of the lower order of mind & they dont give their thoughts to scientific research but become a prey to low selfish motives. Hence the finer & higher feelings of the people are blunted & they gratify their appetites in a lower sense than the leaders. Low

& desperate their health corresponds to their belief & when overcome by some misfortune which cramps their spirits they will down & give up easily. Through their low ignorant state this class is healthy. This takes in the Irish & the dissipated of all classes. They become stupid & consequently are not liable to disease, but they are superstitious and are just the subjects for epidemics. This applies more to males than to females, for the latter when degraded are out of the reach of disease. All these are not so liable to disease as a higher class for they lose all self respect & respect for others. There is still another class constituting the higher element in the development of mind who are governed by another set of rules as dishonest as the former & whose effect on the masses is still more dangerous. While the masses are kept in ignorant & brutal degradation, the latter is kept in bondage by spiritual chains that torment their souls. While the former only suffer like the brutes in dirt & poverty the latter a kept in pitiful servitude & cast into prisons of a spiritual nature; thus they are kept sick by the leaders. To this class or lost house I come to preach this theory to open their eyes & break their prisons & set the captive free. Their torments or disease are the effect of their blind guides & to explain away their belief is to put this new theory in practice. Therefore everything I write goes to ~~explain~~ destroy some idea which we have, for we live on our wisdom & our health depends on our reason. Therefore if we reason wrong we suffer the penalty of our own reasoning. Those who do not reason are more brutal but less sick. This is as far as man has arrived. Now let the wise learn that to be healthy is to seek the true philosophy of health; then health & wisdom will be the father & mother of peace & happiness.

Dec. 1862

Nov. 1866

The word man, according to the world, embraces the two ideas of matter & spirit. This I think will be admitted by christians & all who do not believe in annihilation. The wisest reasoner commences with man in matter reasons him into Spirit, always keeping him the same man & only changing from a natural to a Spiritual body. The mystery is what to do with the natural senses belonging to the natural body. Some say they die, others that they are lost. Now if man cannot determine what becomes of the bodily senses or what they are, how can they tell of what does not come within their knowledge? He never has seen a Spiritual body, therefore his belief is in what has been conjured up from some unaccountable phenomena. I will illustrate the explanation of these two men according to the theory of truth which I practice. It is a well known fact that the subject can see whatever the mesmerizer imagines; the latter can make the object move & have life tho' the ~~subject~~ mesmerizer knowing all the while that the life is in his own idea. But the subject seeing life think it is a truth & the object has an identity as a living being subject to the same laws as himself. Like that of every idea, this life is kept in existence till it begins to act on its own account according to the laws of life under the principle of man's belief. This represents the natural man put into this form by God, the first Cause. This wisdom animates matter or error & man reasons as though God was the author of his own being. His knowledge is confined to his senses & as they cannot see outside of his belief he lives in his own ~~reasons~~ belief. Job says of such "Ye are the wisdom of this world but your wisdom will die with you."

I will now introduce the scientific man. He is the son of God while the other is the son of man. The latter is merely the changing of matter to become a medium of a higher developement — as a forest is cut down to prepare for a higher cultivation of the earth. The life of this man is ignorant of itself for he knows not what manner of man he is. As matter becomes freed from error it is more vivified, & as man becomes

more acquainted with himself he will see that he is only the shadow of a wisdom which he never knew, & although he seemed to have life he had deceived himself, believing that he was the author of his own being. So he is in a certain sense – in his belief – but that would only keep him in existence a certain time. The beginning of the scientific man is to know that the natural man is nothing but ideas, like furniture, made from matter, having no value of himself but is merely a medium for a higher wisdom. The first thing is to make the invisible man wise. Mesmerism proves that the invisible man is the same man as in the visible state, with all his senses, faculties &c. He is like a blind man suddenly receiving his sight. Imprison a man educate him in all branches of science, literature & philosophy as far as it is possible, then while asleep transfer him to the light & he is a spiritual & mesmeric man. How much more does he know out of doors than in his dungeon? What is the difference? In the light he sees what he has read of but he is the same being. This is the spiritual man. He is in matter with all his senses & those left in the dark look upon him according to their belief. He is dead to that class of persons who never had an idea of light. When the wise tell the ignorant that those who are gone, come back they won't believe, & those who have never seen the light except by faith think there must be a change in those who have left. So even to them it is a mystery. Now here is a man in the light but still in the dark. Get all men into this light & then men have taken one step towards wisdom; then those in the dark are dead to those in the light. Each man is to himself ~~just what he thinks~~ the same as he was. Suppose he who is in the light be placed again in the dark then he is one risen from the darkness into the light & who returns to the darkness to instruct those still there. What is the difference in the man who has returned to the prison from what he was before he went into the light? He differs in his sight. He has seen what he read & thought about, so now he is in a different condition, for what to his friends is a mystery is to him a reality. Suppose one of the prisoners born blind & deaf suddenly brought to the light. He would not see objects but shadows like clouds. Now as you associate his sight with your explanation (for I am

supposing his eyesight comes & also his hearing & other faculties) & you must teach him like a child. If he was as ignorant as a child he sight would be as contracted & as his knowledge increased his ~~knowledge~~ sight would expand, for wisdom is sight whether coming through the eye, ear, taste or smell. If you know a fact that is Light, but if you think you know anything that is twilight, but neither is Science. Let all men be in this light they are then in this world of matter but purer. The natural man & brute are in matter, like the earth, the error is out of the earth in mortar. The so-called wise are in liquid, the scientific in ether. Each grade sees the one below & admits the one above in a mystery. As one works out of himself he becomes the medium of the one above him, he imparts life to the matter but the same identity continues. The river that runs down the Penobscot is the same but the water is changed & that is the Penobscot and the banks. So the intellect of man is the man, not the identity body, for the intellect like the water can make a body or river when it pleases. There is still a higher person than those I have spoken of, that is he who can sit & know that he is in two places at the same time & prove it by other admitting it. He has passed from death unto life & all below him is either darkness or twilight.

Dec. 1862

Ans. Wells

Essay No. XXIV — First Copy —

Trust in Nature & selay
I never cease to believe in the guiding power of God.